

*Through the Years*

**A HISTORY  
of  
CROSBY  
COUNTY,  
TEXAS**

by

NELLIE WITT SPIKES

and

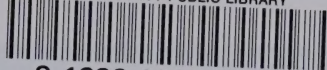
TEMPLE ANN ELLIS



... is situated be-

Why is the grass so green here and so good, when the dry is naked or vegetated miles eastward? Because the soil is richer and our water better or falls in bigger either one you please.





3 1833 02321 6085

# CROSBY COUNTY NEWS.

ESTACADO, TEXAS, Oct. 18, 1887.

No. 2.

CROSBY COUNTY NEWS.

ESTACADO

N. MURRAY, Editor.

Any new comer expects to find all be comfortable and refined in allment, food and lodge. But out areas it is in the East, he will be disappointed.

If he expects to find the fruit and vegetation as palatable and plenty a their improved and graded articles in the orchards and gardens in the east, he will be disappointed.

If he expects to find every thing in his liking and an easy suburban road to success out here he will be mistaken.

And if he expects to find the southern man, or frontier Texas a soft, easy life, green and ready to be swallowed, he will be badly mistaken and perhaps swallowed, to boot?

But if he comes here for cheap, good lands, because he is unable to buy them where all comforts can be found, and is willing to endure hardship, labor and privation and to take things as he finds them and to await the day when he can become a landed proprietor, he will be happy.

The small land is an ornament to the farm and a most useful piece of property. With less than a more expensive it can be made to do much, clearing, your grounds, etc., and will be a very independent. Before long we hope to see them put to many uses here.

Our people have an "Estacado Library Society" now two years in active operation. It is introduced by an Executive Committee, a President, Secretary, Treasurer and Librarian. It has over seventy five volumes in the number is increasing. Small contribution or membership fee is required of each member. The society is a good one for our young people in a country where good libraries or proper reading matter for the young is not easily available.

They caught said that have were like a spider web. It caught all the little flies but the big bugs broke through it. Committee over Hall is considering the safe road law to suit the big bugs who do not need any help. He ought to construe it to suit the little flies, i. e. the actual settler, and even then the big bugs would get more than their share.

Recently we have had some damp, rainy weather.

A good blacksmith is needed here.

The Sterling, Kansas, Gazette, had an article headed, "Solomon in 1839" in its September 29th edition, which, for slang and loaded ridicule of things holy, certainly takes the premium. The "Queen of Spades" and King Solomon were represented as "bad after women" who in his old age was converted by them into a spirit-maniac.

If some Texas paper had published this indecent article the Gazette's morality would have been terribly offended.

Thirty years ago Kansas City Missouri, was a small boat landing on the Missouri river, and all the country west of the Missouri an unknown wilderness. What is Kansas City now? Look at the new states and settlements of the west! Who can tell what will be seen on these plains three decades hence? The man who comes here now and holds on will realize a fortune out of the appreciation of the value of his lands.

Commissioner Hall shows his love for the leaseholder in his action toward Croser county. He don't want the "man with the hoe" to have it all, so he procures the Attorney General's aid.

Twenty years west and prohibition is over 10,000 majority. The widest man seems to be naming one in Tennessee, too.

The Students ranch owns thousands of acres of valuable farming lands through which they are building railways and offering inducements therefor, and intend to cut them up after awhile into small tracts for actual settlement by agriculturists. This is a good example to act.

**COW BRANDS!**  
Stock men are invited to publish their brands in the News. Terms given on demand.

**HENRY C. KNOX,**  
COUNTY SURVEYOR.  
**Estacado, Tex.**

Office at County Jail, Estacado, Texas.

**THE DAILY BULL DOG,**  
A. H. BELL & Co., Publishers,  
CALLAS, Texas.

One of the best and largest daily newspapers published in the South. It is essential to every merchant, business man and politician in Texas.

Thurs. Daily, per copy, 10c.  
Six months, \$5.00.  
Yearly, \$10.00.  
Six months, \$5.00.

The weekly edition contains the cream of the dailies in 27 pages of 24 columns.

Address: A. H. BELL & Co., Dallas, Texas.

Professional Cards.

**Duncan C. Smith,**  
ATTORNEY AT LAW,  
MARGARET, TEXAS.

M. M. Hopkins, S. P. Ferguson  
**HASKINS & FERGUSON,**  
**Lawyers,**  
MARGARET, TEXAS.

L. M. Logan,  
ATTORNEY-AT-LAW,  
AND LAND AGENT,  
MARGARET, TEXAS.

**LUTHER J. HICKERSON,**  
Contractor & Builder,  
PLAIN VIEW, TEXAS.

Plans and Specifications furnished on application.

**INVITES CUSTOM**  
**OLD PAPERS**  
FOR SALE  
AT THIS OFFICE.

**ATTENTION!!!**  
Any one desiring information about Crosby and attached counties can be accommodated by subscribing for the **CROSBY COUNTY NEWS.**

**The Texas Sittings.**  
Sweet & Knox.

**PUBLISHERS.**  
**NEW YORK CITY.**

A number of copies of the "Texas Sittings" are sent to the Editor of the "Crosby County News" for distribution. The "Texas Sittings" are the only paper of the kind published in New York City. They are the only paper of the kind published in New York City.

Terms: \$1.00 per year.  
Address: Sweet & Knox,  
NEW YORK CITY, N. Y.

**A BARCAIN!!**

On receipt of one dollar the **Police Gazette**

will be mailed, securely wrapped, to any address in the United States for

**THREE MONTHS.**

Liberal discount is made to postmasters, agents and others. Sample copies mailed free. Address all orders to

**RICHARD K. FOX,**  
Franklin Square, New York.

**THE DAILY GAZETTE**  
PL. Worth Texas.

A leading paper in the West and growing South-West, daily, daily to the core, and invaluable to the merchant, mechanic, stockman and all business men and politicians. It is fair and impartial in its dealings.

with all. TERMS: \$10.00 DAILY, per year, \$10.00 Six months, \$5.00

**WEEKLY.**  
One Year, \$1.00  
Six months, 60c.  
Address: GAZETTE PUBLISHING CO., PL. Worth, Texas.

**J. J. HAMMACK.**

**BOOT and SHOE MAKER.**

**ESTACADO, TEXAS.**

**A First-Class Workman.**

For order by mail, give measurement around heel and ball, length of foot, width of foot, and length of your foot, with height of your foot.

Respectfully invites your order and will guarantee first-class work.

**ARTHUR B. COOPER**

DEALER IN

**GENERAL MERCHANDISE.**

(Established 1880)

**TEEPEE, TEXAS.**

**WICHITA FALLS NURSERY.**

WICHITA FALLS, TEXAS.

All kinds of Fruit Trees, Ornamental Trees, Shrubbery, Vines, etc., etc.

**Trees Guaranteed true to their name.**

Orders will receive prompt attention.

**DOWNING BROS.**

WICHITA FALLS, TEXAS.

**New York & CARL WEIR & Vienne**

MANUFACTURERS OF  
**MEERSCHAUM PIPES,**  
Cigar Holders & AGENTS.  
Goods.

IMPORTERS OF  
**FRENCH BRIAR ROOT PIPES & OTHER SMOKER'S ARTICLES.**

Also a large assortment of Imported and Domestic  
**Cigars, Cigarettes and Tobacco.**

299 Broadway, Corner Walker Street, NEW YORK.

Goods sent by Mail. Send for Circular and Price List to N. Y. or apply at this office.

**A. D. GOODENOUGH & CO.,**

LAND AND LOAN AGENTS.

**HENRIETTA, TEXAS.**

MONEY LOANED AT 8 PER CENT INTEREST.

200,000 ACRES OF BEST FARMING AND PASTURE LANDS IN  
WICHITA COUNTY, TEXAS, FOR SALE AT \$1.00 PER ACRE.

**HENRIETTA TOWN LOTS FOR SALE**

Five farm lands in Hardeman county at \$1.75 and \$2.00 per acre, and fourth cash, the balance on 10 years time, at 6 percent interest.

**Subscribe For The**

**CROSBY COUNTY NEWS**

Official Paper of Crosby County.

**Job Work Neatly Executed**

AND

**Cow Brands A Specialty**







752







# **A History of Crosby County, Texas**







*Through the Years*

# A History of Crosby County, Texas

by

NELLIE WITT SPIKES

and

TEMPLE ANN ELLIS

THE PUBLIC LIBRARY  
OF  
FORT WAYNE AND ALLEN COUNTY, IND.



THE NAYLOR COMPANY  
San Antonio, Texas



EDDIE WYATT AND OTHER CONSULTANTS  
AT  
THE PUBLIC LIBRARY

Copyright, 1952 by  
NELLIE WITT SPIKES  
and  
TEMPLE ANN ELLIS  
All Rights Reserved



DEDICATED

To — Our Husbands

Joseph Jefferson Spikes  
Temple Harden Ellis

Whom we honor as pioneers of Crosby County

To — Our Children

Ruby Ellis Gillon  
Lesley Opal Ellis McAfee  
Lowell Wilson Spikes  
Wilda Spikes Laminack  
Wilma Spikes Wheeler

To — Our Grandchildren

Joe Ellis, Billy Lowell Wheeler  
Margaret Nell, Dale Wayne Laminack  
Carey Wilson, Anne Patricia Spikes  
Temple Joyce McAfee Young  
Betty Ann McAfee Thompson  
Walter Ellis Gillon  
Clifford Byron Watt and William Danforth Young

1132528

Genealogical - 7.50





## Foreword

The purpose in writing this book has been to preserve an authentic record of Crosby County — the history of its development from its first settlers to the present time.

The sources from which the material has been compiled are many. The data has been secured from records that were available: various state, county and official as well as many personally kept records. Data has also been procured from county and state newspapers. Much of Crosby County's history was obtained through personal knowledge of friends. The authors have lived it and know of a fact the things whereof they write.

Many have contributed to this volume, thereby making our work easier. We attempt to bring this history to you in a thorough and interesting manner, hoping that it will be a real contribution to this "The Oldest County on the Plains of Texas."





## Preface

The name of this book was carefully selected by the authors after many hours of thought.

The authors have a thorough knowledge of the county, its conflicts and its triumphs. They have lived in Crosby County through the years; they love it and the people who have contributed to make it what it is today.

The purpose of this book is to perpetuate the memories of the lives and deeds of the pioneers of Crosby County who laid the foundation of civilization in this great county.

The book deals with the comings and goings of the citizens of the county from its beginning to the present day.

Many pioneers are quoted at length, because the words of the pioneer through the trying period of birth and growth are more authentic than any other source.

The biographical sketches are short; space and time are not available to give the half that should be said in their behalf. Material has been hard to gather, too, because the descendants of those who have passed on have scattered hither and yon.

We do not feel responsible for any sketch that has been left out, for it is our purpose to mention all who have contributed to the fullness of this book.

We shall not forget those who have accepted the challenge of the pioneer and carry on in the same spirit, building upon the foundation of the true Christian spirit, laid by these, our first citizens.

It is the hope of the authors that the coming generations will get pleasure and inspiration from these pages, and be encouraged to take the history of Crosby County on, with fewer scars, and more of the loving kindness that goes into the making of a great land.

We are ambitious to place this story in every home where people love strength of character and admire those who struggle on under adversity in their superhuman effort to accomplish their purpose.

We have a great deal of joy and faith in our purpose, and we hope that some others may take up the work where we leave off and keep the history of our county forever alive to the people.

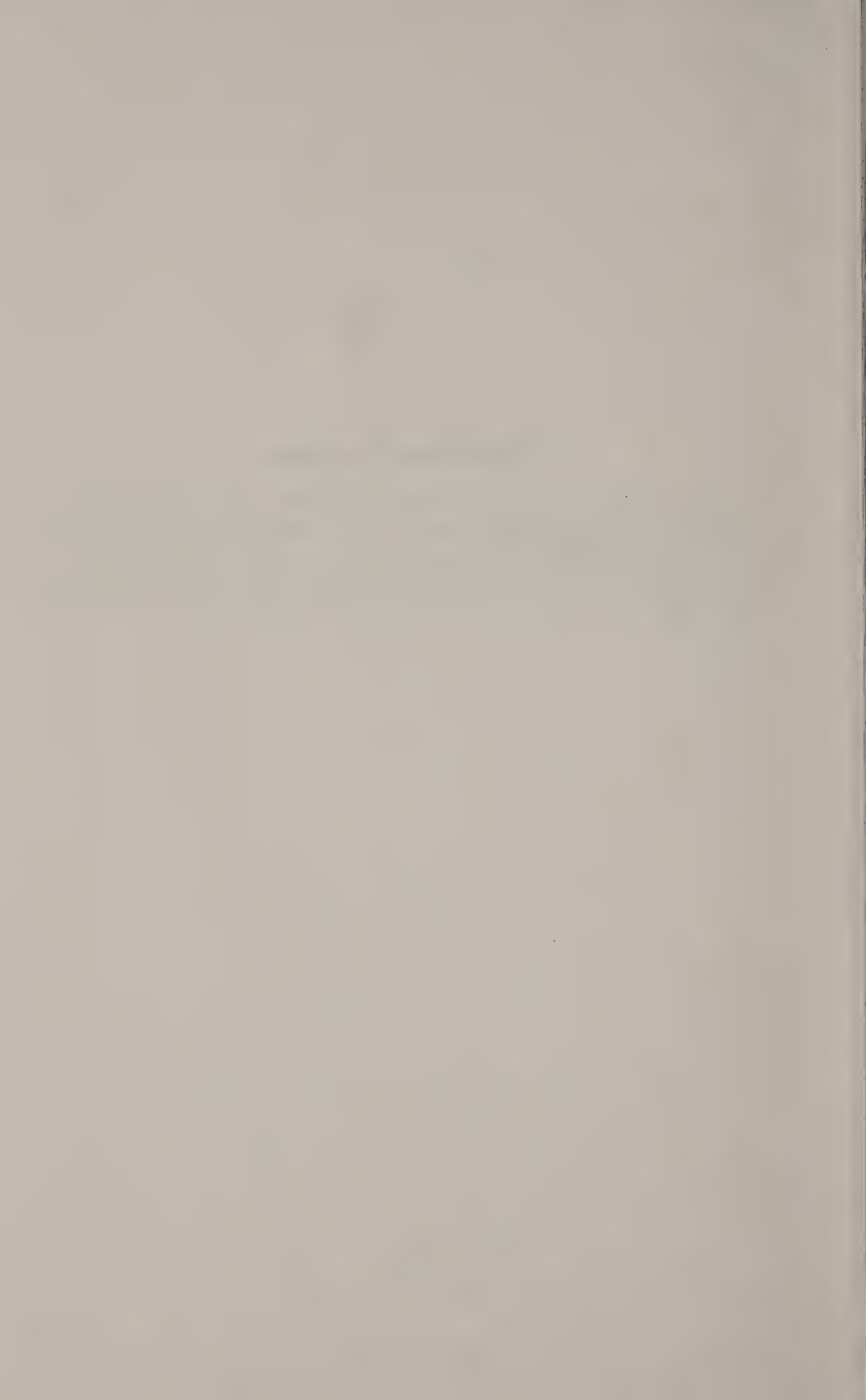
It is our hope that this book will be used through the years as a reference book, for we have done our best to let its history ring true.





## **Publisher's Note**

The authors have, at all times, exercised great care in spelling names of persons mentioned in this manuscript. We have, in so far as it has been within our power, secured the correct dates. We also have followed the records of the court procedures. But since time has been so long and the task difficult, this was not an easy task.





# Contents

<i>Biographical Sketches of Authors . . . . .</i>	XXIII
<i>Introduction . . . . .</i>	XXVII

## I EARLY HISTORIC PERIOD

Age of Exploration . . . . .	1
Excerpts from <i>The Grande and the Indian</i> , by Wes Izzard . . . . .	1
Spanish Explorers . . . . .	6
Theory of How the Plains Were Formed . . . . .	7
Mastodons, Elephants, Three-Toed Horses . . . . .	8
Indians Here About Five Hundred Years Ago . . . . .	8
Explorative Parties Start Trek to West Texas . . . . .	9
Indian Raids and Efforts to Subdue the Tribes . . . . .	10
Government Plans to Control Indians of Plains . . . . .	10
Great Buffalo Slaughter Begins on Plains in 1874 . . . . .	13
The Last Conflict With the Indians . . . . .	15
Buffalo Hunter Was Milestone in History of Plains . . . . .	15

## II SETTLEMENT AND ORGANIZATION

Crosby County . . . . .	17
1788 in Crosby County . . . . .	17
Sketches of Crosby County History . . . . .	18
Geography . . . . .	20
Crosby's First Settler Was A Beloved Pioneer . . . . .	21
Organizations of Crosby County . . . . .	23
Route of Mackenzie Trail . . . . .	25
Census of 1880 . . . . .	26
Census of 1890 . . . . .	27
Post Offices in Crosby County . . . . .	31
Estacado, the First Town in Crosby County . . . . .	33
Emma . . . . .	37
Cone . . . . .	40
Crosbyton . . . . .	41
Growth of Crosbyton . . . . .	42
Ralls . . . . .	43
Lorenzo . . . . .	45
Crosby County Communities . . . . .	46
Broadway Community . . . . .	47
Caprock Community . . . . .	47
Farmer Community . . . . .	48
Calgary Community . . . . .	48
League Four Community . . . . .	49
Mt. Blanco Community . . . . .	49
Owens Community . . . . .	49
Robertson Community . . . . .	50
Savage Community . . . . .	51
Organization of Hale County . . . . .	51
Plainview, Hale County . . . . .	51
Crosby County Line Survey . . . . .	52
The Twitchell Survey . . . . .	52
Beginning of Lubbock . . . . .	52
Amarillo . . . . .	55

## III FARMING

Climate . . . . .	57
Rural Electrification . . . . .	57
Resources . . . . .	58

Soils and Topography . . . . .	59
Irrigation in Crosby County . . . . .	60
Crops . . . . .	61
Early Land Laws . . . . .	63
Early Farming in Crosby County . . . . .	64
First Landowners . . . . .	68
Soil Conservation . . . . .	75
Conservation District is Democracy at Work . . . . .	77
Land Plains, Drills Added to SCD Farm Equipment . . . . .	78
Flora of Crosby County . . . . .	79
Fauna of Crosby County . . . . .	79
Cotton, the White Gold of Crosby County . . . . .	80
History of Ginning in Crosby County . . . . .	81
Owens Gin . . . . .	82
Gins . . . . .	83
Co-op Gins . . . . .	83
Wheat . . . . .	84
Sorghum Grain . . . . .	85
The S. A. Guy Dairy, Crosby County, Texas . . . . .	85
Transition Farming . . . . .	87
Yesterday's and Today's Plow . . . . .	89
Crosby County's Land Values . . . . .	90
Women Farmers of Crosby County . . . . .	91
Farmers at Cone . . . . .	93
Conflicts . . . . .	94
 IV RANCHING . . . . .	 97
The Trail Herds . . . . .	98
The Old Cow Horse . . . . .	99
Barbed Wire Fence . . . . .	101
Windmills . . . . .	102
Big Cattle Deals . . . . .	106
The Espuela Land and Cattle Company . . . . .	107
The Fred Horsbrough's . . . . .	107
St. Louis Cattle Company . . . . .	107
Ranches in Crosby County . . . . .	108
Z-L Ranch . . . . .	108
J. H. Wheeler Ranch . . . . .	109
S. R. Ranch . . . . .	109
Bridwell Ranch . . . . .	110
Other Ranches . . . . .	110
T. M. Bar Ranch . . . . .	110
Cowboys on the Old -N- Ranch . . . . .	110
22 Ranch . . . . .	111
Half Circle S. Ranch . . . . .	112
The Kidwell Ranch . . . . .	112
Small Ranches in Crosby County . . . . .	112
Ranches in Crosby County in 1950 . . . . .	113
Two Big Texas Spreads to American Syndicate . . . . .	113
Cowboy Lingo . . . . .	114
Sour Dough Bread and Son-of-a-Gun Stew . . . . .	115
Recipes for Camp Cooking . . . . .	
Sour Dough Bread . . . . .	116
Son-of-a-Gun Stew . . . . .	116
Lick (Cowboy's Syrup) . . . . .	116
Square Dance Calls . . . . .	
Two Three-Hand Stars . . . . .	117
Bachelor Mill . . . . .	117
Polka Quadrille . . . . .	117
Fewell's Figure Eight . . . . .	118
Square Dance . . . . .	118
Inside Out, Outside In . . . . .	119
Brands as Evidence of Ownership . . . . .	121



## V RELIGIOUS GROWTH

The Church Came to Crosby County with First Settlers . . . . .	149
The Quaker Church . . . . .	149
First Methodist Church of Crosbyton . . . . .	150
Ralls Methodist Church . . . . .	152
Victory Class of First Methodist Church of Ralls . . . . .	153
Cone Methodist Church . . . . .	154
First Baptist Church of Ralls . . . . .	155
First Baptist Church of Crosbyton . . . . .	156
Cone Missionary Baptist Church . . . . .	157
First Presbyterian Church of Crosbyton . . . . .	160
First Presbyterian Church of Ralls . . . . .	160
Cumberland Church, Emma-Ralls . . . . .	161
Presbyterian Church at Estacado . . . . .	161
Church of Christ, Emma . . . . .	162
Church of Christ, Cone . . . . .	163
Church of Christ, Crosbyton . . . . .	163
Other Crosby County Churches . . . . .	163
Rural Churches . . . . .	164

## VI EDUCATION

Crosby County School Land . . . . .	166
First School in the County, Estacado . . . . .	166
Crosbyton Schools . . . . .	167
Lorenzo School . . . . .	167
Emma Teachers . . . . .	168
Pleasant Hill School . . . . .	169
Colored School, Lorenzo . . . . .	170
County Agricultural Agents . . . . .	170
County Home Demonstration Agents . . . . .	170
The First College on the High Plains . . . . .	171
Texas Technological College, Lubbock . . . . .	171
Teachers for Rural Schools of Crosby County . . . . .	172
Farmer Community Votes Funds to Build \$10,000 School Building	172
Ralls P.T.A. . . . .	172
Cone P.T.A. . . . .	174
Robertson P.T.A. . . . .	174

## VII ORGANIZATIONS

Masonic Lodge . . . . .	175
Eastern Star . . . . .	176
Crosbyton Lions Club . . . . .	176
Ralls Jaycee Club . . . . .	177
Jaycee-Ette Club, Ralls . . . . .	177
Crosbyton Garden Club . . . . .	177
Banks of Crosby County . . . . .	178
First State Bank of Emma . . . . .	179
Security State Bank and Trust Company, Ralls . . . . .	179
Lorenzo State Bank . . . . .	180
Boy Scouts of Ralls . . . . .	180
Crosby County Staunch Supporters of American Red Cross . . . . .	181
Welfare Agency . . . . .	182
Ralls Defense Guard, Company "D," 39th Battalion . . . . .	184
Veterans of Foreign Wars . . . . .	184
Crosby County Parent-Teacher Council . . . . .	185
Crosby County Sheriff's Posse . . . . .	185
Jersey Cattle Club . . . . .	186
Crosby County Farm Bureau . . . . .	186
Ralls Chapter, Future Farmers of America . . . . .	186
Crosbyton Future Farmers of America . . . . .	187

## VIII MONUMENTS AND CEMETERIES

Historical Markers . . . . .	188
Emma Cemetery . . . . .	189
Estacado Cemetery . . . . .	190
Crosbyton Cemetery . . . . .	191
Lorenzo Cemetery . . . . .	192
Ralls Cemetery . . . . .	192
Cone Cemetery . . . . .	192

## IX DOCTORS AND HOSPITALS

Dr. J. W. Carter, Emma . . . . .	193
Dr. Jim Ferguson, Estacado . . . . .	193
Dr. T. J. Laird, Lorenzo . . . . .	194
Dr. E. L. Henry, Ralls . . . . .	195
Dr. M. C. Overton, Lubbock . . . . .	195
Dr. William Hunt, Estacado, 1882 . . . . .	196
Dr. Marshburn . . . . .	196
Partial List of Medical Doctors, Crosby County . . . . .	196
Miss Lena Bryles, Health Nurse, Crosbyton . . . . .	197
Spikes Clinic . . . . .	197
L. W. Spikes, M.D. . . . .	198
T. H. Holmes, M. D. . . . .	198
History of Crosbyton Clinic Hospital . . . . .	199

## X JUDICIAL HISTORY

Formation of Crosby County . . . . .	201
The First Crosby County Courthouse . . . . .	203
Marriages . . . . .	204
First Commissioner Court . . . . .	207
Case No. 1 Held in County Court, Crosby County . . . . .	208
Judicial Districts . . . . .	212
Time Set for First District Court . . . . .	213
Bloody Grand Jury . . . . .	215
County Officers . . . . .	215
District Officers . . . . .	218
Lawyers of Crosby County . . . . .	219

## XI TRANSPORTATION AND COMMUNICATION

Transportation . . . . .	220
South Plains Roads Marked With Bones of Buffaloes . . . . .	221
Registration of Motor Vehicles . . . . .	222
Telephones . . . . .	222

## XII NEWSPAPERS

Crosby County News . . . . .	225
The Crosbyton Review . . . . .	228
Ralls Banner . . . . .	229
Lorenzo Tribune . . . . .	229

## XIII VETERANS

Gold Star Mothers . . . . .	246
-----------------------------	-----

## XIV DISASTERS

Sandstorms . . . . .	247
Grasshoppers . . . . .	248
Prairie Fires . . . . .	249
Drouth of 1934 . . . . .	250
Storm of 1945 . . . . .	251

## XV "FIRSTS" AND INTERESTING FACTS

Firsts in Crosby County . . . . .	254
-----------------------------------	-----

Firsts in Crosbyton . . . . .	255
Plains Mercantile Company . . . . .	255
The Saloon of Crosby County . . . . .	255
The Rock House, Blanco Canyon, Crosby County . . . . .	256
Uncle Hank Smith's Well . . . . .	258
Charlie Hawse Took Big Part in Most of Firsts . . . . .	258
The Quakers . . . . .	258
The Mirage of the Plains . . . . .	260
The Salt Flat . . . . .	260
Loco . . . . .	261
Social Activities . . . . .	261
Though Ever So Humble . . . . .	262
The Sod Home . . . . .	263
First Bicycle on Plains . . . . .	264
The Freight Train . . . . .	265
Wild Mustangs Furnished Horsepower in 1870's . . . . .	266
Comanche Could Kill With Bow at 400 Yards . . . . .	267
Last of Buffalo on Plains . . . . .	268
Sale Bill, 1849 . . . . .	269
Old Settlers' Reunion . . . . .	270
Crosby's Weather is Fickle . . . . .	274
Minerals and Prehistoric Animals . . . . .	275
First Cowboy's Romance Ends in Elopement . . . . .	276
Lorenzo Slaying Still Unsolved . . . . .	277
Cane Collection of Percy Ralls . . . . .	277
Crosby County Gets First Oil Test . . . . .	278
Do You Remember? . . . . .	278
Western Fun . . . . .	279

## XVI STORIES BY THE EARLY SETTLERS

Mustang Catching . . . . .	281
Wolves, Lobos and Coyotes . . . . .	284
Experiences of Old-Time Mail Carrier in Crosby County . . . . .	285
Memories . . . . .	288
Memories Recalled . . . . .	288
Entries in General Store Day Book Reveals Early History . . . . .	289
My Introduction to the Plains . . . . .	294
Portion of Letter From Frank Callison to R. B. Smith . . . . .	295
Early Day Fun . . . . .	296
Entertainment of Late 19th Century . . . . .	297
A Cowboy Tragedy . . . . .	299
Recollections of a Presiding Elder . . . . .	300
Along Down the Reminiscent Line . . . . .	300
Captain Carter Was Historic Man in County's Life . . . . .	302
The Promised Land . . . . .	302
Stories by a Former Range Rider . . . . .	303
School Experiences . . . . .	305
Trip to Texas . . . . .	306
Judge John W. Moore Gives Some Interesting Highlights of His Life . . . . .	307
Thinking Back . . . . .	310
The Old Settler . . . . .	311
Thirty Years of Crosby County History . . . . .	313
Memories of Estacado . . . . .	317
Hotel Keeping at Emma . . . . .	320
Changes in Wolf and Coyote Killing . . . . .	321
Romance and Adventures in Crosby County . . . . .	322
Lois Witt Tubbs . . . . .	324
Pioneered Emma 1890 and 1894 . . . . .	325
The Old Dugout . . . . .	326
Stories of Crosby County . . . . .	328
Printer's Ink . . . . .	329
Story of a Camp Meeting Held in the 80's . . . . .	322
Early Days on the Plains . . . . .	333



Experiences on Three H Ranch . . . . .	336
Copy of a Letter From Grandmother Smith to Mrs. Phoebe K. Warner . . . . .	337

## XVII SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

Mr. and Mrs. John D. McDermett . . . . .	342
George M. Hunt . . . . .	342
Curtis C. Lomax . . . . .	344
Mrs. F. E. Wheelock . . . . .	346
R. M. Parrish Family . . . . .	347
Hoople's Story . . . . .	347
J. D. Smith Family . . . . .	348
Burt and Dee Flowers . . . . .	348
Mr. and Mrs. Isham Tubbs . . . . .	349
Portion of Letter from Dr. Claude Holmes to Mrs. Temple Ellis	349
Butler Family . . . . .	350
Charley Ellis . . . . .	350
G. D. Ellis . . . . .	351
R. C. Parrack . . . . .	351
Noble Family . . . . .	353
W. E. Bledsoe Family . . . . .	353
Mr. and Mrs. W. P. Fullingim . . . . .	354
Mr. and Mrs. E. G. Wheeler . . . . .	355
Theo H. Holmes, Sr. . . . .	355
Mrs. Ada M. (Janeway) Hinshaw . . . . .	356
Mr. and Mrs. W. E. Jones . . . . .	357
Will Jones . . . . .	357
Exum Family . . . . .	359
Farmer Family . . . . .	359
Gussie Ellis Fox . . . . .	359
Larry Hardin Ellis . . . . .	360
Coleman Jones . . . . .	361
Silas W. Smith . . . . .	361
R. L. Stringfellow and H. E. Hume . . . . .	361
M. F. Hancock . . . . .	362
T. J. Day . . . . .	362
Ruby Ellis Gillon . . . . .	363
The Joe P. Browns . . . . .	363
The Life Story of Edith Easter Bowers . . . . .	365
Easter Family . . . . .	366
The Wolffarths . . . . .	366
Mr. and Mrs. Frank Jones . . . . .	367
Mr. and Mrs. C. A. Reagan . . . . .	367
Ike Reagan . . . . .	368
Mr. and Mrs. H. H. McDermett . . . . .	368
John Wesley Spikes . . . . .	369
Jim Thornton . . . . .	370
Will F. Ezell . . . . .	370
Mr. and Mrs. W. C. Naugle . . . . .	371
Temple Houston Morrow . . . . .	372
A. K. Lackey . . . . .	372
J. S. Parks . . . . .	372
John H. Babb . . . . .	372
J. H. Hilliard . . . . .	374
Mr. and Mrs. J. A. Bedingfield . . . . .	374
Fred Spikes . . . . .	376
Mr. and Mrs. J. C. Murphy . . . . .	376
Mr. and Mrs. J. J. Hammack . . . . .	376
Eddy Family . . . . .	377
J. C. Cartwright . . . . .	377
Silas Witt . . . . .	378
John Hudson . . . . .	378
Mr. and Mrs. J. C. Witt . . . . .	378

Mr. and Mrs. George Witt . . . . .	379
A. Poulson . . . . .	379
Hugh and Beulah Foster . . . . .	380
Frank Cowan . . . . .	380
A. Detwiler Family . . . . .	381
Tom Morrison . . . . .	382
John and Margaret Witt . . . . .	383
George Jones Family . . . . .	384
Mrs. R. A. Heard . . . . .	385
Mr. and Mrs. E. P. Crump, Mr and Mrs. Frank Crump . . . . .	385
Sawyer Family . . . . .	386
Reed Family . . . . .	386
Mr. and Mrs. Tom Reed . . . . .	387
Dave H. Benton Family . . . . .	387
Robertson Family . . . . .	387
Mr. and Mrs. Roy J. Terrell . . . . .	388
R. N. Martin Family . . . . .	388
Roy M. Ezell . . . . .	389
John Warren Bonine . . . . .	390
Mrs. Lena Bonine . . . . .	390
Tom Martin . . . . .	392
Grover B. Hill . . . . .	392
The D. R. Carmacks . . . . .	392
Mr. and Mrs. W. H. Hames . . . . .	393
S. U. Payne Family . . . . .	393
Ada and Ida Wright . . . . .	394
After Fifty Years, By Lillian Brockman . . . . .	394
Erva Ann Sherrard . . . . .	395
J. C. Woody . . . . .	395
Davies Family . . . . .	396
Burleson Family . . . . .	396
Rev. John L. West . . . . .	396
Katherine and Lloyd Wicks, Sr. . . . .	399
Tom McDonald . . . . .	400
Temple Hardin Ellis . . . . .	400
J. Frank Norfleet . . . . .	402
Mr. and Mrs. George Overhuls . . . . .	403
James M. Massey . . . . .	403
J. K. Milwee . . . . .	403
Mr. and Mrs. M. C. Potter . . . . .	404
E. H. Flournoy, Jr., County Clerk, Crosby County . . . . .	404
Johnny Parker . . . . .	405
Mr. and Mrs. N. Y. Bicknell . . . . .	405
J. W. Crump . . . . .	406
Mrs. Percy Findley . . . . .	407
Cooper Family . . . . .	407
Laura Vernon Hamner . . . . .	407
John P. Kerlin . . . . .	407
W. F. (Bill) Dunn Family . . . . .	408
The Leatherwoods . . . . .	409
W. C. Dockum, County Judge, Crosby County . . . . .	410
Tom Harrison . . . . .	410
Early Day Teachers in Estacado . . . . .	411
Bassett Family . . . . .	411
Mr. and Mrs. Andy Wilson . . . . .	412
J. M. Rankin . . . . .	412
Spikes Families . . . . .	413
Mitchell Family . . . . .	414
Mr. and Mrs. J. M. Harkins . . . . .	415
Mrs. Barney Johnson . . . . .	415
Pennington Floral . . . . .	415
George H. Mahon . . . . .	415
Mrs. Birdie Harwood . . . . .	416

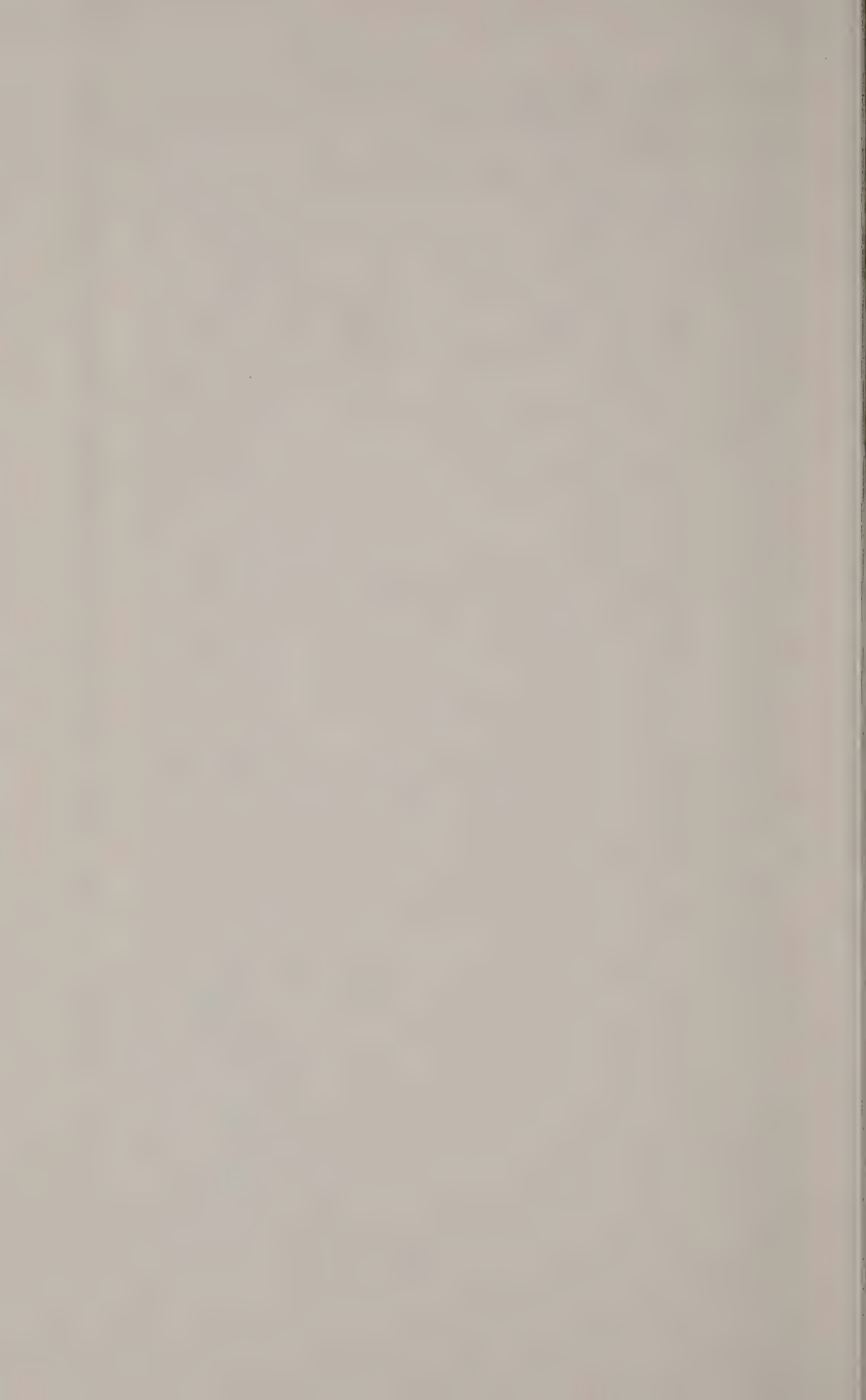
Dr. J. M. Gordon . . . . .	416
J. H. Wheeler . . . . .	417
Mrs. Alice Ballowe . . . . .	418
S. R. Ranch . . . . .	420
Hamp Collett . . . . .	422
Memories of Mrs. William D. Petzel . . . . .	423
The Smith House . . . . .	423
Mr. and Mrs. John Wesley Dalton . . . . .	424
Mr. and Mrs. W. S. Page . . . . .	425
W. E. McLaughlin . . . . .	425
J. Edd McLaughlin . . . . .	427
Mr. and Mrs. Bill Marr . . . . .	428
Mr. and Mrs. J. C. Byerly . . . . .	429
Mrs. John R. Ralls . . . . .	429
Sam Gunn . . . . .	430
B. W. Ware Family . . . . .	430
William Robert Scales . . . . .	431
Frank M. Wagnon . . . . .	431
R. P. Nicholson . . . . .	431
Fred Robb . . . . .	431
W. E. Elliott . . . . .	431
R. E. Heath . . . . .	432
W. M. Lay . . . . .	432
Arthur E. Thornton . . . . .	433
Mr. and Mrs. Henry E. Gale . . . . .	433
Mr. and Mrs. J. H. Reed . . . . .	433
King and Oliver Families . . . . .	433
Earl Elm Family . . . . .	434
W. O. Wheeler . . . . .	434
Berry Ellison . . . . .	434
Ray Reed Family . . . . .	435
R. E. Chapman . . . . .	435
Emory G. Ralls . . . . .	435
Cleovis M. Lee . . . . .	435
Other Japanese War Prisoners . . . . .	436
The Ragle Family . . . . .	436
A. L. Winfrey . . . . .	436
Harve Harris . . . . .	437
Walter Gillon Family . . . . .	438
Mrs. Mary Ann Littlefield . . . . .	439
John R. Ralls . . . . .	440
Percy Ralls . . . . .	441
W. O. Orand . . . . .	441
Bill Betts . . . . .	442
Kirksey Families . . . . .	442
Bolinger Family . . . . .	442
Bish Travis . . . . .	443
Pioneers of Ralls . . . . .	443
Mr. and Mrs. Casper Littlefield . . . . .	443
Mr. and Mrs. C. L. Travis . . . . .	444
Honorable Pink L. Parrish . . . . .	445
P. D. Bartley . . . . .	445
Mrs. R. L. James . . . . .	446
Mr. and Mrs. George James . . . . .	447
Leslie M. Tomme . . . . .	447
Curtis Gilbreath . . . . .	447
J. E. Heathington . . . . .	448
Lloyd A. Wicks . . . . .	448
Mr. and Mrs. George Carter . . . . .	448
J. R. Terrell . . . . .	449
John Thomas Temples . . . . .	450
Earl Young . . . . .	451
H. E. Fullingim Family . . . . .	451



The Van Leonards . . . . .	452
Marvin Greer Family . . . . .	454
Judge and Mrs. Emzy Pieratt . . . . .	455
J. K. Burks Family . . . . .	455
Thomas A. Smith . . . . .	455
Mr. and Mrs. Carl Lewis . . . . .	456
Poteet Family . . . . .	456
Joseph E. Huckabay . . . . .	456
T. H. Howard . . . . .	457
Judge L. Gough . . . . .	457
Rev. George H. Bryant . . . . .	458
Mr. and Mrs. G. T. Assiter . . . . .	458
Mrs. Alice McGuire . . . . .	459
Frederick E. Wiese . . . . .	459
Mrs. L. W. Tomlinson and Gladys . . . . .	460
Mae Nance . . . . .	461
C. W. Mallard . . . . .	461
W. O. Cherry . . . . .	461
Teachers in Lorenzo Schools . . . . .	462
Katie Spikes . . . . .	462
John R. Alexander . . . . .	463
J. F. Matthews . . . . .	464
F. L. McEachern . . . . .	464
R. L. Bowman . . . . .	465
Lorenzo Pioneers . . . . .	465
Other Pioneers . . . . .	466
Story of a Cowboy's Burial . . . . .	466
Branding, Trail Drivers and Roundups . . . . .	467
Letter Written Years Ago Predicted Fruit Growing and Farming in Crosby County . . . . .	471
Trip to World's Fair . . . . .	472
Wolf Versus Automobile in Exciting Chase . . . . .	472
The Old Mail Hack . . . . .	473
Old Letters to Hank Smith From Mrs. J. W. Carter's Diary, Year of 1899 . . . . .	477
Story of Pioneer's Life . . . . .	478
Christmas at Emma . . . . .	482
Dedication of Memorial Given by State in Honor of Mr. and Mrs. H. C. Smith and to Pioneers . . . . .	484
History of Cattle Ranches in Crosby County . . . . .	484
Ralls Cemetery Association . . . . .	487
Security State Bank of Ralls . . . . .	488
Ralls Chamber of Commerce One of the Most Progressive on South Plains . . . . .	488
Crosbyton Chamber of Commerce . . . . .	489
Extension Service in Crosby County . . . . .	489

## SECTIONS OF ILLUSTRATIONS

Section 1 . . . . .	Between XXX and 1
Section 2 . . . . .	Between 320 and 321
Section 3 . . . . .	Between 416 and 417



## Temple Ann Ellis

Elizabeth Ann Spikes was born in Kaufman County, Texas, to John Wesley and Julia Ann (Fox) Spikes.

Elizabeth passed her very early childhood in Kaufman County, where she attended the country schools. Moving with her family to the Plains of Texas in 1890, she lived as others of the frontier days, attending the school of privation and hardship. It was through these experiences a character was built that would stay with her always.

Upon reaching young womanhood, she married Temple Ellis, a very early pioneer, who located near the Quaker colony of Estacado in 1887. He was a man of undaunted spirit and courage. Two girls were born to them, Ruby Katherine and Lesley Opal.

During the intervening years, Elizabeth busied herself with the rearing of her children and the care of the little ranch home, where in the absence of her husband, she rode the range to care for the herd. It was here that she spent sleepless nights and lonely days watching and waiting for Temple, who had gone forth over the dim trails for the necessities of family life.

Later in life, after a fortune had been made, and the girls educated in the best educational institutions of the land, Elizabeth and Temple had decided on a life of ease and comfort the rest of the journey, but this was not to be. The life savings, which were abundant, were almost completely swept away by fire, and later, the part of their holdings that were left to them from the disaster of the fire, crumbled with the financial crisis that followed.

Temple's health broke under the strain, and Elizabeth found herself, without funds, responsible for the support of her life-long companion. Undaunted by circumstances over which she had no control, she arose to the situation. She realized that she had a story to tell that would be of interest to those who were to follow. As means of preparing herself for the task, she attended Texas Technological College at Lubbock, Texas. Here she studied for some time in an effort to better equip herself for the task.

As she went about ministering to the comforts of her husband, who now lay speechless before her, the memories of the life that they had lived came to her mind as vividly as though she were living the years anew.

It was under these trying circumstances that Mrs. Ellis wrote her first book, "Road to Destiny." The story has to do with the



life of a pioneer family on the Great Plains of Texas. The setting of the story is laid in Crosby County, around "Old Emma."

Her husband's death in 1939 left her downhearted and discouraged. It was years before she again picked up her pen.

However, in 1951, she, in collaboration with her sister-in-law, Nellie Witt Spikes, attempted to compile a history of Crosby County, a story titled *Through the Years — A History of Crosby County*, a work of which they are justly proud, a heritage they leave to future generations. It will be of inestimable value for all times.

They not only have provided the historical facts, as found in the records, but have preserved the photographs of many people who have made the records, as well as many of the old land marks of the early day.

It was during her early married life that Elizabeth found it necessary to accept a position of teacher in the schools of the county that she might help with the family budget. For this she received \$32.50 per month. The salary, though small, was most gratefully received, and went far toward the purchase of the first cattle owned by the young people.

Early in their married life the Temple Ellises were listed among the leaders of the community where they lived. They answered the call of the sick and the needy, not forgetting that God should and did occupy the most important part in their lives. They were instrumental in organizing and building the first Presbyterian Church on the Plains, at Estacado, Texas, where Temple served as ruling elder.

After moving to Lubbock so they might place their daughters in the schools, they continued to play a very valuable role in the building of the town and churches there.

As of today, Mrs. Ellis still maintains her membership in the First Presbyterian Church.

## Nellie Witt Spikes

When Nellie Witt Spikes cans corn she writes about the gleaming grains, the milk spattering in her face, the chickens trying to steal up for their share. Then she concludes: "It is such a hard, hot task! But cans of corn stacked on the pantry shelf help keep up one's morale, so to speak."

Mrs. Spikes is one of the few honest-to-goodness farm women writers in this country. Her column appears weekly in Homer Steen's *Floyd County Hesperian*.

Mrs. Spikes was born at Weatherford, Texas, May 4, 1888. Her father was John Marion Witt, her mother Margaret Jones Witt. She was moved to the Plains in an ox wagon at the age of four years. Her father operated a general merchandise store at Emma, county seat of Crosby County, and also operated the Witt Hotel.

Nellie saw the West from behind her father's candy counter and waiting on tables at the hotel. She finished school at Emma with a four years' state certificate, attended a summer normal school at Plainview and spent a summer in Amarillo studying music and shorthand; then she attended Panhandle Christian College at Hereford for three months, where she took a business course. She married Jeff Spikes in Hereford on December 27, 1906.

The couple had a four-day honeymoon, a covered wagon trip to the 640-acre ranch-farm in Crosby and Floyd counties, where they lived until two years ago. They moved to Floydada in 1950, but now reside in Ralls.

Mrs. Spikes is the mother of three children, Dr. L. W. Spikes of Ralls, and Wilma and Wilda, twin daughters, both of Crosby County.

She has six grandchildren: Carey and Anne Spikes, children of Dr. Spikes; Joe Ellis and Billy Wheeler, children of Wilma Spikes Wheeler; and Margaret Nell and Dale Laminack, children of Wilda Spikes Laminack.

In addition to her newspaper work, writing a column titled "As A Farm Woman Thinks" for the *Floyd County Hesperian*, *Ralls Banner*, *Lorenzo Tribune* and *Southwestern Crop and Stock* published at Lubbock, Mrs. Spikes has written booklets on early days of the Southwest.





# Introduction

The Authors have thought best to write the history of Crosby County in a series of eras, since the pioneer era is so far removed it must find a place of its own. The power of the pioneer age was derived from the horse and the wind. Then came the era we call the "oldtimer" place in history, which occupies a very prominent place in the beginning of a new development in which civilization steps up on a higher plane of living. The old manner of doing things was set aside, while the new tools and better ways made the oldtimer enjoy life, for it made his work easier and provided more time for recreation. The motivating powers in this era were the horse and the automobile, but still the wind has to be used for motivating power.

The third era is the time of invention, when everything is highly mechanized, and from the period when the wind has run the windmills and grist mills and furnished us the power of eras one and two, we gladly go forward into the years when power is created by gas and electricity, and perhaps on into the age of atom power.

The age of the pioneer in this manuscript begins with the settlement of the Quaker colony in 1879 until the beginning of the twentieth century.

It was during this time in the history of Crosby County that the people who lived here had their hardest years. Food was scarce and hard to reach, because of the many miles it had to be hauled. There was that eternal question of the distance handicap. But most of all was the scarcity of funds with which to buy food. The only transportation power they had was that of the ox or horse. The ox could make about ten to twelve miles per day if he got on the road early. The horse was driven from thirty to thirty-five miles, which was considered a big day's travel. Then consider that the distance to a railroad was 125 to 250 miles and you can readily understand how much time was used in making a trip to the railroad. Of course this was if the weather was good. Bad weather lengthened out the days and oftentimes a freighter had to leave his trail wagon and go on home.

At the beginning of the twentieth century, roads were better; the day of the oxen had passed; men had learned all the short cuts. The railroad had started south from Amarillo, and by 1909 it had reached Plainview, only about fifty miles from Crosby County. A little later automobiles made their advent with a speed

of thirty miles per hour. These cars did not have glass windows; the passengers were protected by flimsy curtains that blew and flapped with the wind. But to a long-comfortless people, the automobile of this era was hailed with delight.

By the end of this age the horse and mule as motivation power had all but disappeared. Oh, they were used to pen the cattle, for the old-time cowboy, who never saw a cowlot, was on his way out, too.

The plows that had cut a twelve- to fourteen-inch swath were now being replaced by larger and better riding plows; men did not walk any more; these required the power of from four to eight horses or mules, for the mule had come into his own, and before the end of 1925 the telephone was coming into use. But the faithful old windmills that usually got out of fix every time the men-folks left home still turned in the wind, rattling and squeaking.

However, by the end of this period in the development of Crosby County roads had been surveyed and graded, the railroad had pushed on south, the railroad made from Crosbyton to connect with Lubbock, and schools had become more efficient. Teachers were required to have college education. The Technological College had been built at Lubbock, and many paved roads ribboned the county.

Farms increased in size, irrigation was extensively used, gas and electricity became the only fuel for city and farm homes. Tractors with the power plows of magnitude took the place of the horse-drawn ones of 1928. Automobiles with more speed and comfort ends the third period of this history. What lies ahead, God only knows!

## CROSBY COUNTY

Formed From

Young and Bexar Territories

Created

August 21, 1876

Organized

September 20, 1886

Named In Honor Of

Stephen Crosby

1800 — 1869

Came To Texas in 1845

Commissioner of the General Land Office

County Seat, Estacado, 1886

Emma 1890

Crosbyton, since 1911

Erected in 1936 \*

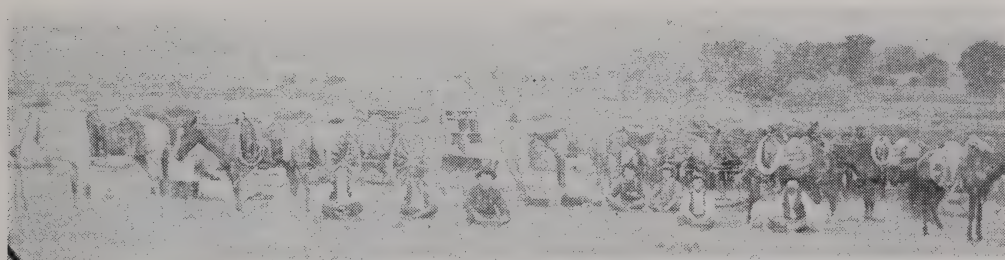
\* Legend on monument at Silver Falls Park, east of Crosbyton on Highway 82.  
It is made of pink granite like the State Capitol.



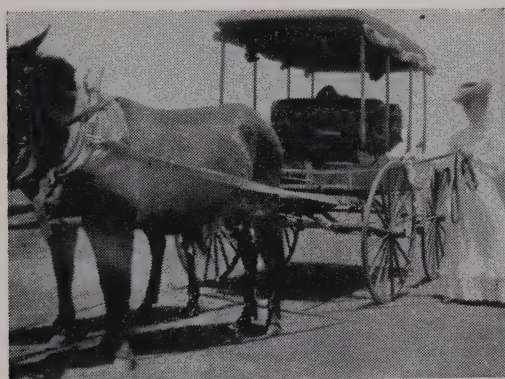




1,500 steers resting in Blanco Canyon before going up the trail to Amarillo in 1898



Cowboys with their remuda ready for the trail. Boss Beal, George Jones, Fred Spikes, Dink Logan, Ernest Spikes, John Pugh, Frank Jones, Jessie Dean, and John Beal's son



Mattie Ellis Dale, postmistress at Estacado in 1903, holding mule team of Will Reagan's mail hack while he delivers mail into post office



Blacksmith shop in Crosbyton, 1951, has been in continuous use since it was built in Emma in 1891 by Frank and George Jones. Shown are Mrs. Temple Ellis, a customer, and the present owner

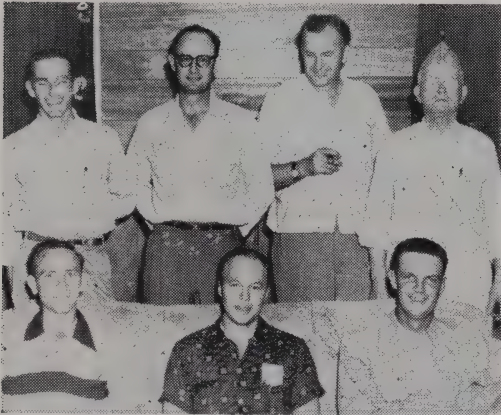


Only remaining ranch headquarters in Crosby County. Built in 1884 of native stone by Kentucky Land Company. Now owned by Dr. O. W. English of Lubbock





The Ralls Jack Rabbits, senior baseball squad, Ralls, 1951. Standing: E. W. Balke, coach, Bill Cooper, Carl Tyre, Phillip Roberts, Carlos Norris, A. J. Langford, Daniel Roberts, Nolan Percer, Don Bennett, Robert Phillips, Clifford Parker. Front row: Charles James, James McCauley, David Fowler, Bob Jennings, Doyle Norris, W. R. Herring



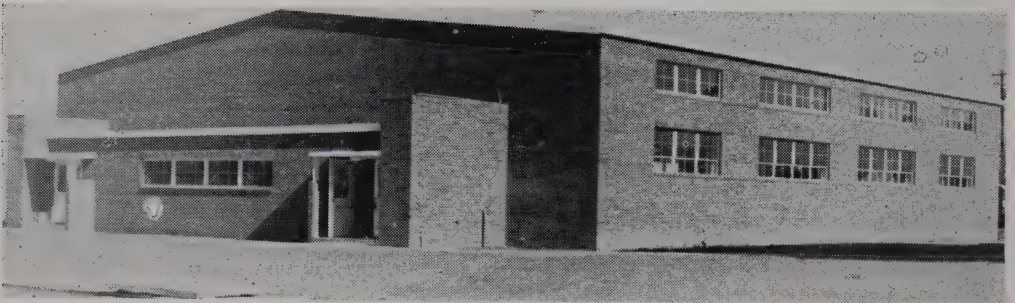
American Legion Officers, Ralls, 1951. Seated: Billy Mayes, Earl Cadell, Wright Carlisle. Standing: James Reed, Harold Priddy, Ernest Joiner, Lip Williams



Crosbyton school board, 1951. Standing: T. E. Thornhill, D. B. Ellison. Seated: Loyd Parkhill, Leslie Mitchell, J. C. McNeil, III, R. E. Spurgin



Silver Falls in Blanco on Highway 82, April, 1951



Gymnasium at Ralls, 1951





Top row: Edith, Hope, Ruby, Mattie. Bottom row: Mrs. Arthur B. Duncan, first woman settler in Floyd County; Maud, first white girl born in Floyd County; Emma, wife of Charlie Watkins, pioneer newspaper man and preacher at Emma. Arthur B. Duncan was county judge of Floyd County in early days



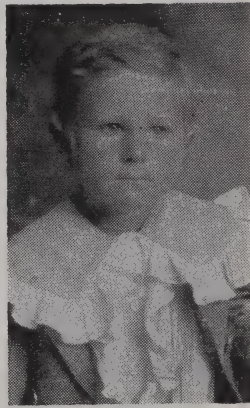
Dick, Cotton, Mary Lee and Waddy, Jr., January, 1947



Fannie B. Carter



Mary Lee Waddell



Sam Beal,  
Three H Ranch



Erva Norwood (Texas  
Poet Erva Ann Sherrard)



George Carter



Mary Lee Ishmael,  
(Mrs. Mary Lee Waddell)  
Baylor University, 1911





Bloody Grand Jury of 1888. Back row: L. T. Lester, S. T. Pepper, J. K. Milwee, S. S. (Sam) Gholson, Arthur Duncan, Rufe O'Keefe, Bob Linn. Front row: Felix Franklin (first sheriff of Crosby County), George T. Jester (lieutenant governor), W. L. Browning, J. N. Browning (later lieutenant governor) and Major Howell. Franklin, Jester, Howell and J. N. Browning were substitutes; did not serve on Jury



Original building (with sign A. J. Botts) built in Estacado by Stringfellow and Hume. Later moved to Emma and enlarged. Moved again to Ralls and is still used in 1951



Mary Beal,  
Three H Ranch



Mr. and Mrs. Isham Tubbs,  
pioneers of Crosby County

## First Settlers at Estacado After Quakers



Estacado School, 1908. Back row: Bob Brown, Henry Linn, Professor J. K. Burke, Mary Dale, Ard Howard, Jinks Linn. Second row: Casey Day, Seth Mills, Dick Linn, Mrs. J. K. Burke, Amos Howard, Ellis Brown, Bailey Brown, Larry Ellis, Nobie Page, Mary Brown, Gladys Smith, Easter Smith, Callie Michael, Idell Howard, Ola Page, Lucy Michael, Minnie Howard, Amy Kelsey, Pearl Day, Ona Kelsey, Mattie Lee Smith, Lizzie Carruth, Minerva Mills. Third row: Eva Kelsey, Lillian Cooper, Bessie Gartin, Beryl Dale, unknown, Ruby Michael, Dovie Fullingim, Lida Bert Hooople, Oleta Easter, Margaret Burke, Zura Howard, Jewel Fullingim, Louise Stockton, Dora Day. Four girls back of this row are: Chloe Page, Dora Michael, Minnie Kelsey, Ildagert Dale





Quilting Bee at home of Mr. and Mrs. Henry Smyer, celebrating 58th birthday of Henry Carter. Top row: Mrs. K. Carter holding Fannie B. Carter (now Mrs. Fannie B. Wheelock), Charlie Butler, Mrs. W. H. Butler, Willie Detwiler (now Mrs. Willie Lockwood), Mrs. A. Detwiler, Eula Detwiler (now Mrs. Delma Parrish), Beatrice Carter (now Mrs. Sam Hunter), Gertie Smyer Ezell, Tee Detwiler (now Mrs. Arthur Davies), Mrs. Temple Ellis, Temple Ellis, Henry Smyer. Bottom row: Bertha Detwiler (now Mrs. Matt Kirksey), Lura Smyer (now Mrs. Fred Maxey), Mrs. Bob Linn, Johnnie Smyer (now Mrs. Johnnie Green), Mrs. Julia Ann Spikes, Nell Smyer (now Mrs. Charlie Ellis), Ruby Ellis (now Mrs. Walter Gillon), Henry Carter, Mrs. Smyer holding Loraine, Mary Lee Smyer, Sid Smyer and Smyer dog



First hospital in Crosby County. Built about 1900 near Estacado by Jim Ferguson, M.D. Still standing in 1952



Crosby County's first sheriff, Felix S. Franklin and bride, Fannie Dean Franklin, Estacado, about 1887



Four generations of Joe Brown family: Kittie Ellis Brown, Mary Brown Dillard, Catherine Cathey and son, Cotton Ellis III. His father, Louis Ellis II, went down over Germany in World War II



Will Jones, Mrs. R. L. Stringfellow, Mrs. May Vaughn, Mrs. Rosa T. (Grandma) Jones, Mrs. Bettie Blanchard, Thornton Jones





Modern home of Mr. and Mrs. H. E. Fullingim, near Estacado. H. E. (Coke) in picture



Mrs. Orleanna Hammack Jones (back) with her daughter, Orleanna Jones, and her mother, Mrs. J. J. (Amanda) Hammack



Walter Gillon Ranch near Ralls, 1917



First office desk bought for Crosby County courthouse, 1886, when the county was first organized, owned by Mrs. Dan Blair of Lubbock. Mesdames Ellis and Spikes in picture, 1951



Steve and Jennie Ellis, pioneers of Estacado, with their son Larry Harden, now of Amarillo. Mr. and Mrs. Ellis, founders of Presbyterian church, came to Estacado, 1887



Joe P. and Kitty Ellis Brown, pioneers, came to Estacado in 1887. Joe P. worked on Matador Ranch in 1883. He helped make history as officer and rancher of Crosby County. Children: Robert, Ellis, Bailey, Mary, Belle

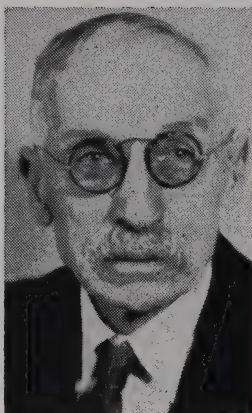


Headquarters of the famous 6666 Ranch





Jane Heard



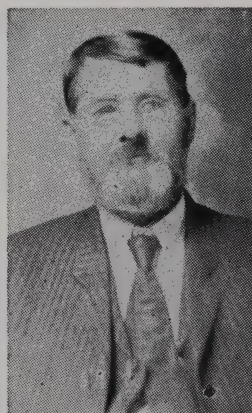
Nell Bicknell, pioneer,  
1887



Gussie Ellis Fox, daughter  
of S. R. and Jennie Ellis



Laura Brown Boles,  
daughter of John P.  
Brown, manager of  
Three H Ranch. Came  
to Crosby County in  
1884 and rode the range  
with the best. Married  
George Boles, who pass-  
ed away in 1950. She  
now lives near Lubbock



John W. Murray, who  
printed the Crosby Coun-  
ty News, first newspaper  
on the Plains, at Estaca-  
do, Texas, 1887



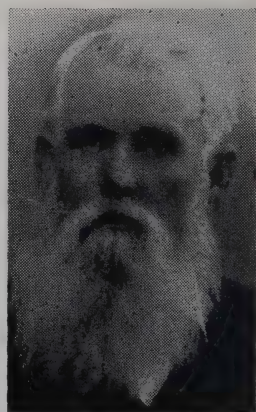
Mr. and Mrs. Marsh  
Wheeler. Mr. Wheeler  
served Crosby County as  
commissioner for 22  
years. Mrs. Wheeler,  
daughter of J. W. Mur-  
ray, first newspaper edi-  
tor on the Plains



Sam and Lute Ellis, pio-  
neer farmer, freighter  
and merchant of Estaca-  
do. Sam came in 1887



Catherine Bryan Ellis,  
wife of Charles, also  
came to Estacado in 1887



Charles Ellis moved to  
Estacado in 1887. He was  
breeder of Hamiltonian  
horses





Real Estate office of Clabe Pearson, Lorenzo, Texas, 1912



Lorenzo, Texas, 1911, Crosbyton-South Plains Railroad



Mr. W. M. (Fiddler) Robertson and grandsons, Will Alf Terrell, R. B. Terrell, Marvin Terrell



Joe Warren Brown, Miss Belle Brown, Mrs. Ivy Mae Brown and Ellis Brown



Mrs. Olivia Robertson, wife of W. M. (Fiddler) Robertson, pioneers, Robertson community





The Terrell family, Lorenzo. Myrtle Terrell Pearson (deceased), Roy Terrell, R. J. Terrell (age 92), Broyles Terrell, well-known pioneers of Lorenzo



Home of W. P. (Bunch) Fullingim and his wife, May, Lorenzo



Mr. and Mrs. Roy Terrell, pioneers of Lorenzo, Texas



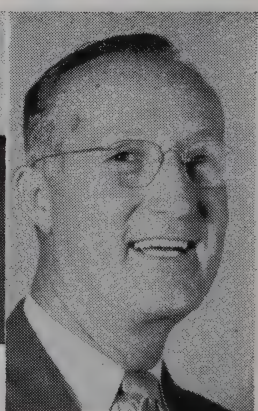
Walter Ellis Brown, Belle Brown, Robert E. Brown



Joe Warren Brown, son of Mr. and Mrs. Ellis Brown. Stationed in Japan, 1951



Mr. and Mrs. Foster Pearson, Lorenzo, 1951, on their golden wedding anniversary. They were pioneer settlers of Lorenzo.



W. D. Cherry, superintendent of Lorenzo public schools, 1951





Monument near old Rock House, first settler's home in Crosby County. Erected by the state in honor of Mr. and Mrs. Hank Smith, Crosby County's first settlers



Leslie and Ethel Ellis, Southland, Texas, pioneers of Crosby County since 1887



Hank Smith home, 1951. Some members of the Smith family have lived in the old home since its erection, 1876. Mrs. Temple Ellis is in picture



Home of Hank Smith in Blanco Canyon, Crosby County. Picture made in 1911. House built in 1876 of native stone

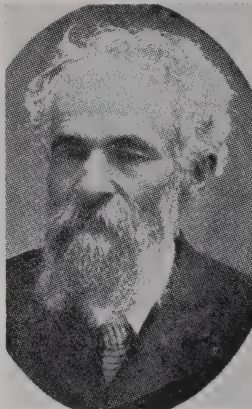




First church on the Plains, built by Quakers in 1884, sold in 1893 when they left Estacado. Women and girls on left together, men and boys at right and back. Note the big flat hats



Judge Carroll L. Swartz, pioneer of Estacado from Kansas City, married Miss Susan Hunt in first wedding of Estacado. Had to get marriage license in Seymour, 125 miles distant. Later returned to Kansas City to practice law



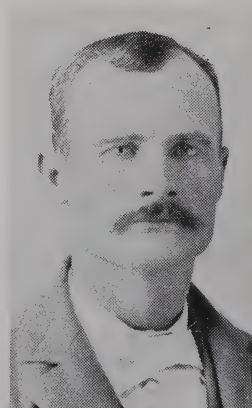
George M. Hunt, came to Estacado with Quakers in 1884, bringing his wife and six children: Irvin L., Sylva B., Myrth E., Lottie A., Alvin G., and Clifford E.



J. Winfred Hunt, son of Dr. William Hunt and Elizabeth Hunt, was born in Indian Territory and came to Estacado in 1881. Became editor of Press-Leader at age of 18. Later became Methodist circuit rider, then president of McMurray College. Died in 1934



Emma Michel of Monroeville, Ohio, married Van Leonard on her visit to her uncle, Hank Smith, Blanco, Texas



Van Leonard, born in Milledgeville, Georgia; early settler of Crosby County



Susie Hunt Swartz, daughter of Dr. William Hunt, first doctor on the Plains. She was the first bride in Crosby County



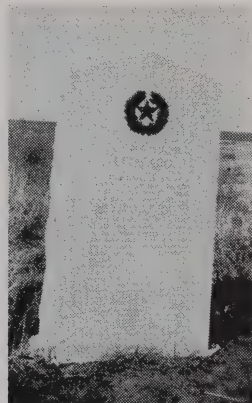
Llano Hotel, Estacado. First hotel on the Plains, built in 1886 by George M. Hunt. Picture made in 1911 at reunion of sons and daughters of the late Mr. and Mrs. George M. Hunt, with their families, 1917



The Bean family. Top row: Robert, Russell, Persin, Ernest. Lower row: Alice, Sally, George A., Nora, Blanche. Mrs. Bean is daughter of Dr. William and Emma Hunt. Came to Estacado in 1881. Now lives in Lubbock with her husband, Judge George R. Bean, a pioneer of Lubbock County. As a small child Mrs. Bean attended the first school on the plains at Estacado



The Holmes Hotel, built by Charlie and Mollie Holmes, Quaker pioneers of Crosby County some time in the early 1890's. This picture was made in 1947 when the building was about fifty years old. The hotel was the last of the buildings to go that was built by the Quakers



Monument erected by the state of Texas in 1936 honoring Paris Cox, founder of first settlement on the Plains at Estacado, 1879



Home of Dr. William Hunt, Estacado, photographed in 1911. Dr. Hunt reserved a room of this house for O.B. cases. Mrs. Nancy Lee, mother of Mrs. Cliff Hunt, was born in the house. She is shown holding the hands of her grandsons, Julian and Howard, children of Cliff and Cora Hunt.



Tomb at Estacado cemetery of Paris Cox, founder of Quaker colony of that place





Frank Littlefield, Olen, Mrs. Frank (Mary Peterson) Littlefield and Eva. Mary came from Denmark to Emma in 1891, married Frank Littlefield



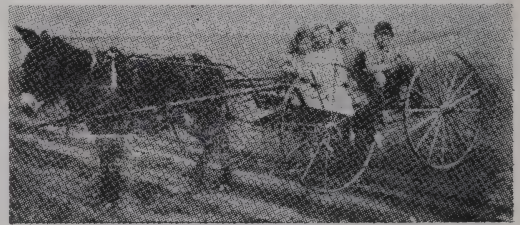
Crosby County cowboy. George D. Jones with lobo wolf at Emma, 1900



Man holding horse is Jim Posey, father of Walter, Parm, Eric, all of Lubbock, and Mrs. Nichols, of Plainview. Jim Posey, holding the horse, was vice-president of first bank to be organized in Crosby County, 1905. Man and baby unidentified; others are Mr. and Mrs. Parm Posey



Mrs. J. M. Witt and children. Back row: Lowell, Nellie (Mrs. J. J. Spikes), Edna (Mrs. Carl Hill), Joe, Guy, Lois (Mrs. Henry Tubbs). Front row: Jim, Mrs. J. M. Witt, Josephine (Mrs. Jack Wadsworth)



Albert Kidd's children, Emma



In 1900: Gertie Smyer Ezell, Sid Smyer, Jack Easter, Nell Smyer Ellis, Leta Smyer, Mary Lee Smyer, Olga Carter Allen, Jack Linn, Lura Smyer Maxey, Aunt Dell Smyer, Irvin Smyer, Tom Easter, Mrs. John Smyer Green





Family of John Wesley and Julian Ann Spikes, the first family to locate at Emma, Crosby County. Picture made in 1890, a short time before moving to Crosby County. Top row: Elizabeth Spikes Ellis, John, Jeff, Etna Spikes Paschall. Second row: Ella Spikes Paschall, Julia Ann, Fred, Ernest, John Wesley. Bottom: Dick and Sam



Della Martin Ezell and Josie Burleson Dudley, two belles of Emma, Texas, in 1898



Ed Snodgrass on horse, Earl Bonine standing, Emma, Texas



Mrs. R. N. Martin, daughter Lena, R. N. Martin, Emma pioneer family



H. E. Hume, one of the founders of Emma, Mary Drew Hume, and Emma Sevall Hume, for whom the town of Emma was named



Witt and Spikes, General Merchandise, Emma, Texas, early 1900's. Left to right: Ollie Eddie, Dink Logan, J. G. Graham, Sr., J. A. Bedingfield, George Benedict, J. V. Leatherwood, J. M. Witt. George Benedict was one of the founders of the town of Emma in 1891. Uncle Hank Smith seated in chair





Pink L. Parrish, much loved county judge of Crosby County. Served as state senator from the district in which Crosby County is a part. Forced out of politics by ill health. Married Miss Bessie English of Cone



Mrs. Lena Martin Bonine, one of the best known and highly esteemed residents of Ralls, Texas, whose life history since babyhood has been identified with Crosby County since 1891



K. Carter, early Crosby County pioneer who once owned the section on which the town of Lorenzo now stands. He came to the Plains in 1890



Mrs. L. E. Benton, Ralls. Before her marriage to Dave Benton, Sr., she was wife of J. C. Murphy, sheriff of early days at Emma



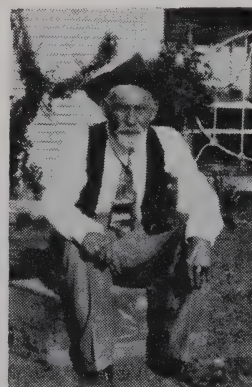
George D. Jones, Baptist minister 1892 to 1900, grandfather of Nellie Witt Spikes. Settled near Emma in 1892



Mrs. S. S. (Granny) Thomas, mother of Mrs. Kate Jones, El Paso, Texas, and Mrs. Ethel Copeland, Tatum, New Mexico



Fred Spikes, pioneer, Emma, 1890



Tom Franklin, noted wolf hunter



Mrs. Nora E. Jones, pioneer schoolteacher

## CHAPTER I

### EARLY HISTORIC PERIOD

The early history of Crosby County is that of adventure and daring. It dates back to Coronado, when he and his soldiers crossed the Great Plains Desert, as it was known then, and drove into its soils stakes that named the Great Plains, the Llano Estacado, or Staked Plains of Texas.

The Texas Rangers made deep wagon tracks across the land in search of marauding Indians and the buffalo hunters sought and destroyed the numerous herds that once grazed its broad acres.

To the buffalo hunters we give credit for its first families, and early settlement. They saw its beauty and its fertile land while chasing buffalo, and determined to settle and bring others to live in it and love it as they did.

#### *Age of Exploration*

"... I reached some plains so vast that I did not find their limit anywhere that I went, although I travelled over them for more than 300 leagues. And I found such a quantity of cows in these that it is impossible to number them, for while I was journeying through these plains, until I returned to where I first found them, there was not a day I lost sight of them.

"It was the Lord's pleasure that, after having journeyed across these deserts seventy-seven days, I arrived at the province they call Quivira, to which the guides were conducting me, and where they had described to me houses of stone, with many stories; and not only are they not of stone, but of straw, and the people in them are as barbarous as all those I have seen and passed before this. . . .

"And what I am sure of is that there is not any gold nor any other metal in all that country, and the other things of which they had told me are nothing but little villages . . . I have done all that I possibly could to serve Your Majesty and to discover a country where God our Lord might be served, and the royal patrimony of Your Majesty increased, as your loyal servant and vassal." — CORONADO, in a letter to his King.

Excerpts from *The Grandee and the Indian*, by Wes Izzard

*Amarillo Globe* — Anniversary Edition — 1938

"It was in November of 1540 that Coronado met the Turk. The general, lately up from New Spain, or Mexico, had left his main army



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

in the province of Cibola, in Western New Mexico, and with his present staff of bearded and haughty horsemen, was conducting a personal tour of the provinces along the Rio Grande in the vicinity of present-day Albuquerque and Bernalillo. Spaniards were scattered throughout the country. Behind Coronado in the villages of Cibola was his main army under the command of Don Tristan de Arellano, which had trailed the scouting expedition up from Sonora, Mexico. Before him were two of his captains with small parties of soldiers, sent out to pave the way among the populous villages on the Rio Grande and Pecos for the coming of the expedition. Then he sent Don Gracia Lopez de Cardenas with a company of men to Tiguez to make arrangements for a winter camp when the main army should catch up.

"Thus Spanish horsemen were no novelty to the villagers when Coronado rode into Tiguez that wintry day in November.

"He made camp just outside the main village — there were twelve villages in the group, scattered on both sides of the Rio Grande about where Bernalillo is situated. He found there both his captains, Alvarado and Lopez. Alvarado had just returned from Cicuye, just five days to the southwest on the Pecos River. And he brought with him an Indian he called 'the Turk.'

"The simple explanation of the nickname, given in records of the Coronado expedition, is that the Indian looked like a Turk. Probably he wore a cloth about his head in Turkish fashion. And besides the Spaniards had given up by this time trying to pronounce the names of the Indians.

"The Turk was a slave of the Cicuye Indians. He had been captured, 'in the country towards Florida which had been discovered by Fernando de Soto.' Now Florida is east of New Mexico, and so is the Panhandle of Texas; and in the light of what happened later, it is probable that the Turk was a member of the Querechos or Teyas tribes of which inhabited the South Plains of what is now the Panhandle of Texas.

"The first night that Coronado was camped outside of Tiguez, Alvarado came to his tent for a conference concerning what the Turk had told him.

" 'He tells me,' Alvarado began, 'that there is a river in his country to the east of us which is two leagues wide, with fish in it as big as horses. Great lords travel on this river in huge canoes, with sails and 20 rowers on each side. The lords sit on the poop under awnings, and on the prow of each boat is a golden eagle. These lords take their siestas under trees on the branches of which are hung tiny golden bells that make music for them as they doze. The people of this country eat their meals on wrought plate, and drink from bowls of pure gold.'

"Now Coronado had launched his expedition for gold. The cities of Cibola had proved to be nothing but thriving pueblos of industrious agricultural Indians. So it was natural that the Turk's story was given some credence. The evidence of wealth had been strong enough to lure this band of swarthy gentlemen from New Spain to

## EARLY HISTORIC PERIOD

the wilderness of the north; and with no traces of Quivira among the pueblos of New Mexico, it must be 'mas alla,' — farther on.

". . . It was spring along the Pecos. The heavy snows of the winter had melted and the patches of brilliant green glistened in the foothills behind the somber black pines. The meadows were lush, the deer were thick, the water ran clear in the river. The hearts of Coronado's men were high. The disappointments of Cibola were behind them, the glories of Quivira ahead.

"The general gathered his army at Cicuye during the latter part of May, 1541. A thousand horsemen and some 250 foot soldiers, many of them loyal Indians from New Spain made up the force. Friars, muleteers to handle the pack animals and herd the extra horses, personal servants of the officers, native camp followers, added another hundred to the brave procession.

"Excitement was high among the bearded grandees, although Coronado sensed the barest hint of suspicion in his ranks. The hardened, inveterate adventurers were eager to push on just to see what they should see. The more credulous were wishfully certain that the Turk's story of Quivira was true. But a whispered rumor, started by the man who guarded the Turk during the siege of Tiguez, planted the seed of doubt among the superstitious. The Turk, reported Cervantes, the guard, was discovered one night talking with the devil in a pitcher of water! He knew it was so, he said, because he had discovered that the Indian had learned without being told how the Spaniards were faring in the siege. 'Five Christians are dead, including a captain,' the Turk said! It was so, yet the Turk had talked to no one. And when Cervantes had found him mumbling into the pitcher of water one night, he knew it was the devil with whom the savage conversed.

"Whether the devil or someone else told him about the dead Christians, there was no doubt that the Turk exulted in secret. And as he sulked in his tent, a prisoner, he laid plans to see that more Christians should die before they conquered the tribes of which he, himself, was self-appointed savior. He would lead them out upon the vast plains where there was no food nor water; and while it was risky for the Turk, himself, it would mean the end of the threat to the security of his people.

"So the army of Spain set out from Cicuye early in June, with the Turk trudging along behind the plumed general who, with his retinue, rode at the head of the procession. With commendable precaution Coronado had obtained another guide from the elders of Cicuye, an Indian named Zabem who represented himself as a native of Quivira. Gold? Silver? Most certainly. Perhaps not as much as the Turk had said, but it was there — a fortune for every Grandee.

"The Turk led them southwestward along the Pecos River until, after four days, they had to pause to build a bridge across the stream so they could bear to the east toward Quivira. This bit of engineering consumed four more days. The procession crossed the Pecos and the



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

next day began the gradual climb up the escarpment onto the Llano Estacado, or Staked Plains, at the point where this vast area of table-land juts furthest westward into New Mexico. The Turk knew the country intimately and it was his purpose to lead the Spaniards out onto the waterless plains as soon as possible.

"Soon the land smoothed out before them — a vast, level sea of grass. And here the Spaniards saw their first buffalo. At first only a few scattered herds grazed in the distance, but they became thicker until the men of Spain marveled at the great number of these huge shaggy "cows," unlike anything they had seen before. After two days at the edge of the plains, the Turk led them to a settlement of Arab-like Indians, called Querechos, who lived in buffalo-skin tents, and moved from place to place, savage dogs hauling their belongings lashed to dragging poles — the familiar travois of the plains Indians. The wily Turk got to the village first, and by the time Coronado came up the natives were well coached. Where was Quivira? 'Mas alla,' farther ahead — they answered in clearly-understood language. Were gold and silver to be found there? To be sure — and there was a wide river with canoes on it. The Turk smiled, the Querechos spokesmen were doing all right.

"So Coronado made camp, and as the army bore eastward the next morning the Querechos, driving their yapping dogs before them, moved away in another direction.

"Westward the Spaniards marched across the monotonous prairie, continuing to marvel at this vast expanse of grass.

"'The country is like a bowl, so that when a man sits down the horizon surrounds him at a distance of a musket shot,' wrote Castenada, Coronado's chief secretary and historian.

"Coronado probably suspected that the Turk was taking a rather roundabout route to Quivira, and the chances are that he was right. It is likely that a snake-like course added many weary miles to the log of the journey; only an occasional stream and the familiar saucer-like prairie lakes which dot the South Plains of Texas, broke the expanse.

"Along the infrequent streams the Spaniards found trees, but for the most part they rode for days uncertain of their direction. More than one soldier became lost from the army on account of scouting expeditions because there was nothing by which he could mark his way.

"The buffalo grew thicker and the jack rabbits bolder as the army moved across the lower Panhandle. The soldiers, weary of endless marching toward a flat and dreary horizon, competed for honors in killing both the buffalo and the rabbits. They ran the buffalo through with lances or shot them with muskets. The rabbits they ran down on their horses and speared with their lances.

"At one point, perhaps, on Tule Creek, an advance guard galloped into a herd of buffalo and killed a dozen bulls. The crazed animals, bellowing with shaggy heads lowered, stampeded toward the stream bed and fell to their deaths in the ravine, 'so many . . . that they filled it up, and the rest went across on top of them.' The Span-

## EARLY HISTORIC PERIOD

iards became caught in the stampede, and three of their horses plunged to death beneath the writhing buffalo.

"Streams being infrequent, the water supply of the army dwindled. Except for buffalo meat, the food was running low. Coronado grew impatient and increasingly suspicious.

" 'How much farther?' he demanded of the Turk.

" 'Mas alla,' replied the Indian, 'Haya, the first village of the Teyas, should be only two days march now.'

"So Coronado sent Captain Diego Lopez with ten men and an Indian guide forward with light equipment to find the village and report back to the army. But the good captain and his men became lost on the prairie, and when they were finally found on the banks of a creek by Indians from the expedition searching for fruit, they brought word they had seen nothing but 'cows and sky.'

"The General then called in another trusted lieutenant, our friend Don Rodrigo Mallo donio, to take his company and march eastward until he found something to report. Mallo donio marked his route with buffalo chips and piles of stones, and when, after four days, he found himself suddenly on the Tule Canyon, the southern branch of the Palo Duro, he sent back scouts to guide the army there. The Spaniards were awe-struck at the suddenness with which the beautiful gorge opened itself before them, a mighty gash across the floor of the Plains. 'It was,' wrote Castenada, 'a large ravine, like those of Colina back in New Spain.'

"They found a thriving settlement in the canyon, the howling of the coyotes at night, slinking forms of the lobo wolves that infested the plains, and the never-ending herd of buffalo that at first intrigued them — now frayed the nerves of the Spaniards. The season of winds was nearly over, but there was enough of it to make some of the less hardy wonder why they left their estates in sunny Mexico.

"But the magic of the prairie nights compensated for the hot and dusty days. The sky was like a star-studded bowl set down on the limitless floor of the prairie, and a cool breeze crept through the grass.

"The Teyas had no stomach for warfare, and like eager children they offered gifts to the Spaniards. . . . The next few days were spent resting and exploring the canyon. . . . It was while the army was camped in the canyons that the Spaniards were treated to one of the Plain's most awe-inspiring and destructive displays of nature, a June hailstorm. . . . Huge stones rattled down, 'as large as bowls,' battering down the tents of Indians and Spaniards alike, stampeding horses, driving soldiers to the protection of rocks and ledges. . . . Many of them were abroad that evening dressed in their clanking suits. Mammoth hail stones bouncing from the steel armor must have created a din awe-inspiring to the men within.

" . . . Another Indian, Ysopete, told them Quivira was still farther north and there was only a sandy river, no decent trails, no gold or silver he knew of. The Turk was put in chains. . . . Coronado went on to Quivira but found no gold or silver; the Quivira Indians were



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

hunters. . . . Not until Coronado reached the end of the trail did Coronado not give some credit to the Turk; he followed the trail the Turk told of to the end, then Coronado had the garrulous but somehow noble martyr of the plains tribesmen quietly strangled in his tent."

Coronado spent twenty-five days among the Indians, then getting guides he went back to the crossing on the Pecos below Cicyue — thus crossing the Plains twice, and the route is traced through Crosby County.

While Coronado failed to find the gold he sought, he brought to the Indians a gift that made them the most feared warriors of their day — the Spanish horse. Extra horses, brought to the Plains to carry home the gold of Quivira, were turned loose as excess baggage. Some wandered off and were lost on the prairies. Indians stole others. They multiplied rapidly, and the Indian adapted them to his uses. Thus when the white settler ventured out onto the Llano Estacado three hundred years later, he found the Iowas, Cheyennes and Apaches mounted on swift and sturdy Spanish horses, descendants of those used by the early Spanish explorers.

### *Spanish Explorers*

*Crosbyton Review* — Anniversary Edition — Mar. 20, 1936

Do you remember the time when you came up over the edge of the Cap Rock the first time, and viewed for the first time this great panorama of level plains, stretching as far as the eye could reach, to the dusty horizon turned misty in the distance? In recent years you may have come along a paved highway and topped the Cap in a modern car with hardly a visible sign of effort; years ago you probably came in the old tin Lizzie and had to turn your car around and go up in reverse to get to the top of the steep and somewhat rugged hill road. If you were among the few who came some forty or more years ago, you came in the covered wagon, through a nearly tractless breakland to the foot of the Cap, with great bewilderment as to how you would ever get your possessions to the top.

But no matter how you came, whether recently, or half a century ago, whether in the dead of winter with the wind howling out of the north, or in the springtime after the rains had come and the prairies were covered with wild flowers and green grass, every one of you had a feeling of awe and a wonderment at such a change in the physical make-up in a country; from the rough, rocky breaklands to a plateau nearly as level as a table.



## EARLY HISTORIC PERIOD

Each of you wondered what caused this unusual tableland. Was it naturally smoothed out as the earth cooled by prevailing winds of hurricane velocity? Was it caused by lava flow from some great upheaval long before this was habitable? Either of these answers may be correct, or any one of a dozen others you might have heard. Probably the cause of their existence will never be definitely established, but here is a theory that most geologists hold and which sounds most plausible to us, so we pass it on.

### *Theory of How the Plains Were Formed*

Many million years ago, probably two or three million, geologists tell us, the Rocky Mountains were the highest mountains in the world. They were in all probability three or four times their present height, and stretched over a much larger territory. The prevailing winds were from the east, coming in from over the Atlantic Ocean and heavy laden with moisture. Passing west these winds finally hit the Rockies and were forced upward to pass over. Now rain is caused by the warm moist air of the lower strata striking the colder air above. Thus the rains were practically continuous in these mountains with an average rainfall of four to five hundred inches.

Naturally, such a torrent washed away the sides of the mountains and the dirt and rock were carried down the water to form slow, soil laden rivers on their way to the Mississippi and the Gulf.

As the river came out on more level ground, the dirt and rock were deposited in the river bed and kept building up until that river bed was filled. The river then sought a new course and the process was repeated over and over again until finally the whole interior of America, from northern Canada to the Gulf, and east to the Mississippi was one vast tableland, traversed by great sluggish rivers of which Blanco Canyon in Crosby County, Yellow-house in Lubbock, and Palo Duro to the north are all that remain in the section of the Great Plains.

Then the mountains were washed away so that the rain was not as heavy, the prevailing winds changed and nature set in to undo what she had just completed. Erosion began on the outer edges of the great plain. Water and wind has cut back the plateau until now the edge of the Llano Estacado is six hundred or more miles from the Gulf and a thousand or more from the Mississippi. And still the erosion continues. In the fringe of the counties east just off the Cap Rock, evidence still stands that they were once a part of the Plains. There is Double Mountain to the east and Flat Top in Scurry County, besides many less noticeable hills, each of which has a level top and soil, where it had not been washed

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

away, very similar to the Plains formation. Within a few more million years, unless measures are taken to prevent it, these Great Plains will be no more, say the geologists.

### *Mastodons, Elephants, Three-toed Horses*

Then came the Mastodons, the great reptile-like creatures of a million years ago, the elephants, the three-toed horses, remains of all of which geological expeditions have found in the breaks and canyons of Crosby County. Then finally, perhaps a thousand years ago, possibly several thousands, the buffalos, or more correctly, the American Bison, made their appearance on the Great Plains and in the breaks that surrounded them. They thrived well in this semi-arid country, and being unmolested, grew in volume rapidly, until millions of them inhabited the Plains as far north as Canada. Other wild life made its appearance but not in as great a number. Large herds of antelope dotted the pampa, turkeys were found in the canyons and breaklands, and fish — mud cat, perch and buffalo fish — were abundant in the streams. There were also wolves, wild-cats, mountain lions, and smaller carnivorous animals in large numbers.

### *Indians Here About Five Hundred Years Ago*

What a happy hunting ground for the Indians who first made their appearance in this section, as near as it can be estimated, about five hundred years ago. Out toward the western line of the state there is evidence of a civilization much older than this, with a people at least kin to the Aztecs of Mexico, building homes and villages there more than a thousand years ago. In Palo Duro Canyon to the north there is also evidence of Indian habitation before the time of the Plains Indians. These Plains tribes, who were a nomadic type, left no pueblos, or towns, from which to judge the age of their civilization. They followed on the trail of the buffalo, which furnished their meat, their clothes, and even the tents under which they lived. They followed in the wake of the great herds, killing only that which they needed, and living in ease had it not been for the long cold winters. The Comanches dominated these parts of the prairies.

But this state of affairs could not last forever. What surprise the Indians camped on Blanco Canyon must have felt when they spied one day a regiment of Spanish soldiers, headed by the Searcher for the Cities of Gold, Coronado, accompanied by priests and a large party of Indian warriors, come down off the Plains and head up the canyon, then cross over to the edge of the Cap



## EARLY HISTORIC PERIOD

Rock and follow it to the north! For this is the route, as definitely as it is possible to establish, that Coronado followed on his search for the famous seven Cities of Cibola. Coronado left what is now Sonora, Mexico, passing what is now the site of El Paso, and up the Rio Grande to the seven cities of the Santa Fe region. Here he heard of the rich Quivira, and passing down the Pecos River, he crossed the "Buffalo Plains" to the headwaters of the Brazos. Then turning north, he crossed the Panhandle on up to the Quivira, or northern Kansas. As near as can be gathered out of Coronado's description after his return to Mexico, he crossed the Plains from west to east in the vicinity of what is now Crosby County.

What happened on those great plains for the next two hundred and fifty years will in all probability forever remain a mystery. There is no account of any other Spanish explorer coming east of the Santa Fe region. Possibly, other explorers, wandering into the great unknown region of western America, drifted onto the Staked Plains but did not travel far because of fear of getting lost in the great trackless region, where landmarks were a thing unknown.

During these two hundred and fifty years, however, a new country had grown up on the eastern coast of the American continent, had thrived, and finally waged war on its mother country and, gaining freedom, had established the United States of America. Many of these new people were a restless and frontier type, and were forever pushing west and south to settle new lands. Texas, claimed by Spanish explorers, Coronado and others, for Spain, was slow to feel the colonization by United States citizens, but even the fact that this state belonged to another country did not stop them. Thousands of Americans migrated to south and east Texas to settle under Spanish grants and finally, despairing of the treatment received from the tyrant rulers of Mexico, revolted, and by 1836 had gained their freedom, then came the Republic of Texas and later annexation under the United States Flag, and the hardy people continued to push westward to the trackless unknown lands of West Texas.

### *Explorative Parties Start Trek to West Texas*

The exploring party is always a forerunner of civilization. Such was the case of West Texas. Among the parties that skirted the Llano Estacado in the early days were: Albert Pike in 1831, starting from Ft. Smith, Arkansas; the Santa Fe Expedition, which foolishly started out with a small party of men from Austin, Texas, 1841, to take New Mexico from the Spaniards; the "forty-niners" of California gold rush days, some of whom used the route along

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

the northern rim of the Staked Plains to Santa Fe, while others crossed the upper branches of the Brazos to Big Spring and on to El Paso; Col. R. B. Marcy of the United States Army, who led three expeditions into northwest Texas from 1849 to 1854, skirted the edge of the Cap Rock on each trip.

None of these early expeditions actually crossed the Plains. Most of them shunned them, because through their conversations with the Indians they learned, as in Marcy's report, that the Plains was a "barren mesa extending from the Canadian to near the confluence of the Pecos and the Rio Grande, four hundred miles long, and up to two hundred miles wide, elevation 2,450 feet. Animals shun it, even the Indians dare not cross it except in two or three places where they find a few small pools of water." Remember, Col. Marcy made the report only about a hundred years ago.

For lack of space we must skip much of the history dealing with the exploration of this section. Suffice it to say that even as late as 1875, just one year before the Plains was divided into counties by special act of the Legislature, and Uncle Hank Smith came to settle in Blanco Canyon, the *Texas Almanac* had the following to say:

"The Llano Estacado is almost an unexplored region, but little known at present, the tramping ground of the wild Indian and the buffalo."

### *Indian Raids and Efforts to Subdue the Tribes*

Probably the greatest drawback to the settlement of Western Texas and the Plains, besides the question of water, were the Indians. At first a mild and peaceful people, they became incensed at the white man, because he was slowly pushing them from the country that they had for centuries regarded as their own. The stories of Indian raids in Central Texas both before and after the Civil War were known to practically everyone. Slowly the Indians were pushed back until by 1870 only the vast expanses of the plains and the breaks surrounding were all that were left they could in reality call their own. But even this was not to be left to them. The cattlemen pushed westward, driving the Indians before them, and the Indians retaliated in Indian raids and scalping parties. Plans were made and one attempt made to place them on reservations, but it was not until the year 1870 that the United States Government took definite steps to control them.

### *Government Plans to Control Indians of Plains*

Many of the bands were placed on a large reservation near

## EARLY HISTORIC PERIOD

what is now known as the Big Spring country, but they merely awaited the chance to escape and go on plundering expeditions through West Texas. The practice of granting hunting passes to Indians was also allowed, but these were often abused, the Indians stealing, raiding and murdering while out with the permits.

Says Mr. Burgess: "In 1870 such a plundering band stole and escaped with one hundred and twenty-five head of cattle from a ranch just west of Ft. Griffin. Colonel Mackenzie with about five hundred men, infantry and cavalry, gave pursuit from Ft. Griffin up the Mackenzie Indian trail, up Salt Fork of the Brazos, and north of Double Mountain. Near the mouth of Blanco Canyon the Comanches stampeded and stole about fifty of the army horses. Ten men, under Captain Carter, pursued the Indians, and were led into a trap set in Blanco Canyon, near Mount Blanco. Here Mackenzie brought up his main body of troops and the "Battle of Mt. Blanco" followed. After fierce fighting, the Indians were dislodged from Mount Blanco and the canyon walls, and disappeared on the Llano Estacado. Mackenzie gave chase but was much bewildered and delayed by the Comanche's skill in throwing pursuers off the trail but overtook the Indians near what is now Abernathy. An awful storm and norther coming up right at nightfall when the soldiers had overtaken the Indians prevented the attack. The Indians escaped during the night.

"Mackenzie retraced his steps down the canyon by Mt. Blanco, where the Rock House now stands, on down the Salt Fork of the Brazos, White River, past Double Mountain, and after much suffering from the snow, arrived at Ft. Griffin. He thus established the Mackenzie Trail, leading from Ft. Griffin northeast up the Salt Fork, and up Blanco canyon to Mt. Blanco. It was along this trail that Hank Smith, in 1876, went to establish the first ranch and settlement on the plains."

By 1874 the Indian raids had become so numerous that the government decided that strenuous measures were necessary to curb them. It was in this year that the great buffalo slaughter began. The Plains were simply covered with millions of these large shaggy animals, usually going in great herds which took from two to three days to pass. The size of these herds has been estimated at from small herds of a few thousand to as many as a million in a herd. The buffalo was life itself to the Indian. He could not live without them, for they furnished his food, his clothing and his shelter. With the beginning of the great slaughter, the Indians took up arms to prevent it. They raided the buffalo camps, the ranch headquarters, and some went far enough east to attack small settlements.



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

Indians attacked a pay train enroute from Ft. Sill to Ft. Dodge; they raided an army supply train near Jacksboro and murdered the escorts; a large band attacked Adobe Walls, a buffalo hunter's settlement on the Canadian River, but after four days of heavy fighting were repulsed. These raids and many other smaller ones led to the concerted effort to put all Indians on reservations that begun in 1874 and saw its successful termination in 1875.

Four columns of troops were to converge upon the Texas Panhandle, and surround and conquer the Indians, according to an order by General Sheridan, who commanded the Military of the Missouri, which included most of the states east of the Rockies and west of the Mississippi.

Mr. Burgess' account of the campaign is as follows:

"General Nelson A. Miles was to march south from Ft. Dodge with nine hundred troops; Major Price was to march east from Fort Bascom, New Mexico, with two hundred and fifty men; Lieutenant Colonel Davidson was to go west from Fort Sill; while General Mackenzie, with six hundred seventy men, was to go northwest from Fort Griffin along the Mackenzie Trail. Buell and Neil were to be kept near the reservations in Indian Territory. General Miles and General Mackenzie were both experienced Indian fighters.

"General Miles marched from Fort Dodge south to the now abandoned Adobe Walls. He then marched down the Canadian River to Antelope Hills and there took the Indian trail toward the Plains. He followed the Indians to the mouth of the Palo Duro Canyon, and while climbing the Cap Rock was, on August 30, 1874, attacked by the Indians in ambush. The Indians were defeated in this battle of Tule Canyon, and were followed up Tule Canyon out upon the Plains. While Miles was waiting for his supply train, the Indians escaped in a southwesterly direction.

"Miles was well equipped with good horses and equipment for cold weather campaigning. Whenever Indians were heard of, Miles gave chase. All during the winter of 1874-75 even when the mercury was below zero the Indians were harassed and chased, their horses killed, and their camp equipment destroyed. Grey Beard, who had retreated to the Pecos with his Cheyennes, accepted Miles' surrender terms, and came afoot in the snow.

"Before the battle of the Tule Canyon, Mackenzie with over six hundred men had moved northeast up the Mackenzie Trail, and had established a supply camp in Blanco Canyon near Mt. Blanco, the present site of Hank Smith's home.

"On September 26, 1874, Mackenzie started from Anderson's supply camp for Tule Canyon in search of the Indians whom he knew to be in that region. On the way his scouts were attacked by the Indians, but when the main body of troops came up the small band of

## EARLY HISTORIC PERIOD

Indians retreated. Mackenzie sent Sergeant John B. Charlton with two Indian guides on ahead to locate the Indian camp. The Indians were found camped in Palo Duro Canyon about twenty-five miles from the mouth of Tule Canyon, where Miles about a month before had defeated them. Mackenzie put his men in motion and at daybreak, Sept. 28, 1874, marched in single file down the 1500-ft. canyon wall of the Palo Duro to attack the Indians in their camp. The Indians, of course, knew Mackenzie was near, but were taken by surprise.

"When the troops were about two-thirds down the canyon wall, they were discovered by the Indians. Immediately from every rock and cedar bush the thin line of troops were fired upon. The troops came down the narrow trail as rapidly as possible, but for the whole day the fight went on. The Indians held their ground while the squaws found an exit from the deep canyon five miles distant. Near sunset, the Indians had begun to retreat toward the head of the canyon and found their way out of the canyon at the five-mile exit. The troops followed a short distance on the Plains, but being exhausted, returned to burn the tepees. Mackenzie had lost two killed and several wounded. The Indian losses were not known as they always carried away their dead and wounded. The Indians had left two thousand two hundred ponies. The troops could not keep this number of ponies from escaping, and to keep them from falling into the hands of the Indians, they were driven upon the plains and near Tule Canyon were shot.

"During these campaigns of 1874-75 about twenty-five engagements were fought and twenty of these were in northwest Texas. The Indians were chased into their own, what they had thought heretofore inaccessible haunts. They were given no rest. They retreated to reservations and threw themselves upon the mercy of the United States. The Plains country was thus cleared of Indians. There were very few raids after 1875, and these were of minor character, merely stealing expeditions.

"The soldiers, after the successful Indian campaign had ended, were withdrawn from Crosby County and this immediate section, but in 1877 a detachment of Texas Rangers from Ft. Griffin were moved to Anderson's Camp near Mt. Blanco to break up Apache raids from New Mexico. After chasing one band clear across the Plains, through the sand hills of the western border section of Texas, on into New Mexico, there were no more Indian raids."

### *Great Buffalo Slaughter Begins on Plains in 1874*

A history of Crosby County would not be complete without at least a short sketch of the great buffalo slaughter which began in 1874, saw its most prolific years in 1875-76 and terminated in 1877. In 1874 literally millions of buffalo were killed on the Llano Estacado and Crosby County furnished its share of these. Several large camps were located over the county, and other less perma-



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

ment camps were scattered over the Plains, and farmers plowing their fields, even today, plow up many bones of what was once the mightiest buffalo herds in the world.

The slaughter of the herds had begun in Kansas and Colorado on the northern Plains in 1872, and as the animals were killed out in that section, the hunters drifted toward the Llano Estacado to be joined by new hunters from this section. The corralling of the Indians in 1875 left the range free for the buffalo hunters. Each hunting party consisted of from five to eleven men, having one or more "good shots" who did the killing, skinners who followed the killers with wagon and team, and a cook, who besides cooking "pegged out" the hides in camp.

The hides were carried by ox and mule wagons to Ft. Worth, where they were shipped north to the leather markets of the world. Parts of the buffalo meat were said to be unusually good, and a large amount of cured meats was sent to the settlements of Texas and nearby states and to army camps where they brought a good price. But for the most part the carcasses of the animals after they were skinned were left lying on the prairie to be devoured by the coyote and the buzzard.

By the latter part of 1877 most of the buffalo on the Staked Plains and the breaklands under the Cap had been killed. But one other business was left for the great number of men in the business. The bleached bones of the great animals literally covered the prairies, were good fertilizer, and brought a good price at the nearest market. The business of gathering up these bones and taking them via ox and mule wagons to Ft. Worth and as the railroad built west to Colorado City continued in diminishing degree for several years after the guns of the hunters had been silenced forever.

The passing of the buffalo from the Plains of Texas marked the end of an era and the beginning of another in this section of the country. The way was opened for the cattlemen, for with the Indian now gone, and with little danger of his returning since the buffalo, his commissary, had been annihilated, the country was ideal for ranchmen. With verdant grass, with sufficient water holes for great numbers of cattle, the cattleman was not long in driving his herds to the Llano Estacado and the canyons that surround it.

Crosby County remained a cattle country for many years. It started in 1876 when Crosby County and the South Plains' first permanent settler, H. C. (Uncle Hank) Smith came up Blanco Canyon from Fort Griffin and started the construction of the rock house, which after seventy years still stands as a monument to the Father of the Plains. It has not ended, for in the canyons and breaks of the county many sections are still devoted exclusively



## EARLY HISTORIC PERIOD

to ranching, and because of the nature of the land, will for the most part probably be left to ranching.

But the great change from ranching to farming saw its beginning shortly before 1910, when with the establishment of the present towns of the county and the building of the Crosbyton-South Plains R. R. agriculture came into its own.

### *The Last Conflict With the Indians*

General R. S. Mackenzie of the United States Army was commissioned to round up the Indians of Northwest Texas and return them to the Indian Territory Reservation. This he did in an aggressive campaign which ended when Mackenzie's forces trapped the main body of the Comanches and Kiowas at the junction of the Tule and Palo Duro canyons, after their horses had been stampeded by a surprise attack. This campaign marked the end of hostilities in West Texas. This was during the administration of Governor Coke in 1874.

There was a battle before that at the junction of Blanco Canyon and Crawfish draw.

### *Buffalo Hunter Was Milestone in History of Plains*

It was a dirty business, but the buffalo hunter will always remain as a glamorous figure in the history of Crosby County and the Plains. Just sixty years ago millions of buffalo roamed the prairies now dotted with thousands of farms, paved highways and thriving towns and cities. The story of the buffalo hunting party is an interesting one.

The years 1875 and 1876 saw the greatest slaughter in Crosby County. Hundreds of "camps" dotted the plains and the breaks just below the Cap Rock.

The stench and filth near the buffalo camps were rather appalling, and visitors to the camps, who were not used to the scent, departed in high nausea.

The buffalo hunter's guns were heavy things. The favorites were the "Big 50" and "Sharpe's 44." These guns were so heavy that the hunters usually carried forked sticks with which to prop the guns when they were shooting. The following account of the method of hunting is taken from the thesis of R. A. Burgess, Superintendent of Schools at Merkel, Texas:

"The killer would take his rifle, about one hundred rounds of ammunition, a canteen of water, and his well-trained horse, and would leave camp at an early hour in search of buffalo. When the herd was sighted, he would abandon his horse, get on the leeward side of the

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

herd, slip up to within good rifle range and open fire on the leaders, which usually started the herd to milling around, thus enabling the hunter to secure a 'stand' and kill as many as he wanted, or until all desirable ones in the herd were killed. Any animal starting away from the herd was immediately shot, and thus the milling continued. Some hunters have been known to kill as many as two hundred from one stand, the carcasses being in the area of not over ten acres. One hunter with long range rifle and by securing 'stands' sometimes killed as many as three thousand buffalo in one season. Captain Jack Bridges of Kansas killed, by contract, one thousand, one hundred and forty-two buffalo in six weeks.

"As soon as the hunter had killed all he wanted of a given herd, the skinners appeared on the scene with wagon and team. He used the wagon and team, not only to haul the hides to camp, but to help pull the hides from the carcass. Skinners often became expert enough to skin as many as twenty-five buffalo a day, receiving usually about twenty-five cents per hide delivered in camp. The cook, and at idle times the others, would "peg out" the hides on the ground to dry. To prevent worms from ruining the green hides, the inside of the hides were poisoned. After poisoning and drying, the hides were stacked in camp to await hauling to market.

"In northwest Texas most of the hides were sold to representatives of Eastern firms at Fort Griffin, Texas, and from Fort Griffin the hides were hauled to Denison, and when the railroad reached Fort Worth in 1876, to Fort Worth. Usually about two hundred hides, weighing a total of about five tons, were loaded on a wagon, and from one hundred to one hundred and fifty hides on a "trailer" attached to the main wagon. To this load was hitched a team of twelve oxen. It was no uncommon sight to see a train of twenty such teams making its way across the country from Fort Griffin to Fort Worth." — *Crosbyton Review*, Crosby County, Texas. March 20, 1936, Vol. 28, No. 12.

## CHAPTER II

### SETTLEMENT AND ORGANIZATION

#### *Crosby County*

Crosby County was created by an act of the 19th legislature, approved August 21st, 1876.

At that time a map was drawn and the whole of Northwest Texas was laid off into counties, numbering more than fifty. These were established checkerboard fashion of about the same size. Crosby County covered an area of some nine hundred sections.

Each county was named for some prominent person, either a hero, a pioneer, or someone prominent in early Texas history.

Prior to 1876, the territory now embraced within the boundaries of Crosby County was a part of Young and Bexar counties. At the time the constitution of Mexico was adopted and approved, March 11, 1827, there were three departments: Bexar, Monclovia, and Saltillo.

January 31, 1831, the Congress of Coahuila and Texas divided Texas into two districts, Bexar and Nacogdoches, and in 1833 they created another district known as Brazos. Later the municipalities of Gonzales, Mina, Austin and Goliad were created out of Bexar.

The only political division in the early history relates that Texas found that municipalities were not practicable for a representative form of government. They were, however, a nucleus of the first counties created by the Republic of Texas. There were eighteen municipalities; among that number was Bexar, in the Department of Bexar. Crosby County remained in the Department of Bexar until its organization in 1886.

#### *1788 in Crosby County*

We think of West Texas as a new country and speak of the faraway days of the first settling of Crosby County. This is true as far as population is concerned, but the white man came through here in 1788, according to facts uncovered by State Land Commissioner Bascom Giles. Here is how he gives it:

"The first white men traversing the region of the Mid-Western Panhandle were Don Pedro Vial and Francisco Xavier Frago, accompanied by three Indians. This party left Santa Fe, New Mexico,



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

June 24, 1788, destined for Natchitoches, Louisiana. The party crossed the present boundary line between Texas and New Mexico a few miles north of Farwell, Parmer County, and followed a series of thirteen lakes to camp for the night near a lake in the extreme northeast corner of Bailey County.

"Continuing the course of this series of lakes, the party camped for the night of July 4, 1788, at a point in Lamb County about three miles southwest of Spring Lake. On July 5 they camped on the stream leading from Spring Lake into the headwaters of the Double Mountain Fork of the Brazos River, in the extreme corner of Hale County. Then following the course of Double Mountain Fork they camped on river July 6 about four miles southwest of Olton in Lamb County. Their next stop was about two miles northwest of Lubbock on July 7. On July 8 camp was pitched on the Double Mountain Fork in the southwestern corner of Crosby County. On July 9 camp was made on the river about five miles north of Post in Garza County. July 10 found the party on the same river about five miles east of Post. The southern part of Kent County was reached on the evening of July 11.

"From this point the party continued on their journey toward Natchitoches, Louisiana. The description given in their diary is very glowing. Plenty of firewood, game, water and grass were found through the journey."

President Lamar sent the next white men through here, when he was president of the Republic of Texas in 1841, from Galveston to Santa Fe, New Mexico. The purpose of their trip was to claim all the territory to the Rio Grande.

### *Sketches of Crosby County History*

Crosby County was named for Stephen F. Crosby, a native of South Carolina, who married Miss Eliza Green, of Alabama, granddaughter of General Green of Revolutionary War fame. In 1845 S. F. Crosby came to Texas from Alabama, and in 1851 he was elected Commissioner of the General Land Office, holding the place three terms: 1851-1858, 1862-1865 and 1866-1867. He died in Austin in 1869. Crosby County was attached to Baylor County for judicial purposes, and the few settlers who resided in the county for the first ten years after its creation had to go to Seymour, about 160 miles distant, to transact their legal business, pay taxes, etc.

The first preliminary steps taken to form a county government were in 1886, and an election was held on September 11th of that year to select a county seat. The Quaker village of Estacado and an imaginary place below the Cap Rock, called Tilford, were voted for. Estacado was selected and became the first seat of justice on the Plains. The first general election in the county, in

## SETTLEMENT AND ORGANIZATION

which the first county officers were selected, was held on November 20, 1886, and resulted in the election of G. M. Swink as County Judge; E. B. Covington, County Attorney; Paris Cox, County and District Clerk; Felix S. Franklin, Sheriff and Tax Collector; T. H. Lewis, County Treasurer; Henry C. Knight, County Surveyor; and J. F. Leonard, Cattle and Hide Inspector — this last office being a very important one in these early days. The vote for Tax Assessor resulted in a tie, H. C. (Uncle Hank) Smith and T. A. Gray receiving twenty-nine votes each. A. W. Lewis, C. W. Tilford, Joe Sherman and J. P. Brown were elected County Commissioners; G. M. Hunt and A. Dyer tied for Justice of Peace at Estacado, each receiving fifteen votes. Robert Linn was elected Constable; Harry B. Smith was elected Justice of the Peace; John O'Harrow, Constable for Mt. Blanco Precinct. A special election was held on December 18 to decide the tie vote for Tax Assessor and for Justice of Peace at Estacado, which resulted in the election of "Uncle Hank" for Assessor, he receiving twenty votes to fourteen for Eric C. Lee and seven for R. W. Hester. Mr. Dyer was chosen Justice of Peace.

The first county campaign was quite spirited, and especially in the race for Sheriff. Two very popular cattlemen entered the race for this office: Felix S. Franklin from the southern portion of the county and (name unknown) from the north edge. Both candidates were equally popular with the cattlemen. Bets were being made on the voting for this office. Neither candidate was sure as to how the Quaker support would go, as they expressed no love for the cattlemen. Prohibition was then a burning issue in Texas politics, and knowing the Quakers to be strong prohibitionists, Mr. Franklin made three of their leaders a proposition that if they would vote solidly for him, he believed he would be elected, and in case of his election he would circulate a petition calling for an election to vote upon the question of prohibition. He advanced the argument that if he were made Sheriff, he did not want a saloon in the county; that if a saloon were established in the county it would only be a question of time as to when he would have to kill some friend in trying to make an arrest, or some friend would kill him while under the influence of liquor. At first the Quakers laughed at Mr. Franklin and expressed no faith in his sincerity, but finally yielding to his argument, they voted solidly for him on the day of the election and snowed his opponent under beyond political resurrection. The new Sheriff was a dashing young cowboy in those early days of the county's history, and it is said was "one of the boys" in every respect, and was popular with all classes, even with the Quakers, who held all the other cowboys at arm's length. It is said that when the newly-

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

elected county officers from Crosby County went to Seymour to be sworn in, the judge before whom they went to take the oath of office asked the question as they filed into his office, "Are you the gentlemen from Crosby County come to qualify?" Whereupon Mr. Franklin answered, "We are the men who have come to take the oath of office for Crosby County, but all h—l could not qualify us."

### *Geography*

Crosby County lies in the central eastern part of the Great Plains of West Texas, east of Lubbock County, south of Floyd County, with Garza County on the south and the county of Dickens on the east. Half of the county lies on the plains while the other half is in the breaks below the Cap Rock.

Crosby County is drained by the Double Mountain fork of the Brazos River and the White (Blanco) River, which joins with Double Mountain fork and both flow into Salt Fork.

The altitude of the county ranges from 2,100 feet to 3,400 feet. The average rainfall is 21.17 inches. Most of the rainfall comes during the spring and summer months. The winter snows and spring rains make the soil perfect for spring plowing, since the rainfall comes during the growing season. Observations of the old settlers for a number of years have convinced them that Crosby County can be relied upon for a regular rainfall.

However the inexhaustible watershed and the seepage into the Ogallala sands claimed by modern geologists assures Crosby County of a plentiful supply of water. This supply has tempted many farmers to try irrigation. Wells have been put down in the past few years with an increased crop production as the result.

Crops vary in Crosby County from all types of grain, vegetables peculiar to the temperate zone, consisting of wheat, corn, sorghums like maize, kaffir corn and hegira, with the major crop as cotton.

Hog and cattle raising is one of the greatest profit producing industries of Crosby County. Dairying is another important industry. Ranching in the breaks of the east half is still carried on.

The soil of Crosby County is a deep chocolate loam, the accumulated mold of ages. It is easily cultivated, and is perfectly adapted to the climatic conditions.

The dark chocolate loam, with sufficient sand to make it work easily, covers the broad plains to a depth of four to eight feet. This soil is underlaid with a stratum of lighter loam under which is a whitish clay subsoil known as caliche.



## SETTLEMENT AND ORGANIZATION

### Higher Ground

by

Mrs. E. V. Nickell, President of the Lubbock MS Club

A covered wagon crept across the plain and stopped as twilight shadows grew  
Like purple fingers dipped in lavender from the Cap Rock veiled in evening's dusky hue.

The occupants descended upon the front of the hooded wagon, cavernous and gray—  
A father urged by faith in "farther west," a mother and her children strong and gay.

The tired horses, gaunt from days of toil upon a dimly marked and lonely road  
Released from galling harness, shook themselves and rolled as if to loose a weary load.

Soon acrid smoke from grass, from weeds and "chips" curled upward through the dimming twilight haze,  
And while the supper cooked, the mother sang—sang with a faith sublime a hymn of praise.

"Lord plant my feet on higher ground—" the words rang out across the plain in confidence  
That He who notes the sparrow's flight and fall keeps all in His protective diligence.

A strong wind shook the covered-wagon bed and bent the grasses low with a swishing sound  
Enfolded in this all-abiding faith, each untried path was paved to Higher Ground.

### *Crosby's First Settler Was a Beloved Pioneer*

H. C. (Uncle Hank) Smith was loved and honored by all who knew him in the pioneer days.

Very few men saw more of western Texas before Uncle Hank Smith did. He followed the trails of Mackenzie, and saw the great buffalo slaughter on the Plains. He was one of the early settlers of Ft. Griffin, the most famous, most strenuous of all Federal posts in Texas. Uncle Hank Smith was not only a pioneer in this country, but was in the far West before coming here. He was therefore, one of the pioneer men of the western part of the United States. He came West as a boy.

He was born in Germany in 1836, his parents being of the best

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

German stock. But when only twelve years of age he was left an orphan. Soon after he came to the United States, making his home with a married sister, who had preceded him to this country and was living in Ohio. When only fifteen years old, however, he left his Ohio home and made his way into the then wild West. All told he attended school less than a year, yet nowhere could you find a more intelligent man, and rarely could you find a man with a more finished literary education. He was a great reader and a natural student. His education was the result of hard study, natural ability and contact with the best class of people. His handwriting was a model of neatness.

Though accomplished in his English education, he entirely lost the use of his native tongue.

No man kept up closer with the industrial progress of this country. He had charge of the weather observatory at Mount Blanco since its establishment in 1894, and kept in touch with every soil survey of any character and with every research or investigation that the Federal or state governments made in this country.

In the early part of 1876 Charles Tasker, a young cattleman from Philadelphia, and one Jamison, an Irish Lord, conceived the romantic idea of establishing a great ranch in the far West, Uncle Hank relates in his *Along Down the Reminiscent Line*. Uncle Hank was recommended as the proper man to locate this ranch, and in the winter of 1876 he, together with Judge Schimhorn and three other men, one of them a Mexican, came to Blanco Canyon, camping within a few hundred yards of where the stone house now stands, and put in several weeks prospecting throughout this section of the country.

Returning to Ft. Griffin, they made their report and recommended this particular section as a desirable location for the ranch the parties contemplated. The work was begun on the house, and in the fall of 1877 Uncle Hank moved to the ranch and finished the work on the rock house. When he located, his nearest neighbor was Mr. Pepper, living on Duck Creek, fifty miles southeast, and the nearest cow ranch was that of the noted one-armed Jim Reed in Stonewall County, more than one hundred miles southeast. There were then a few buffalo camps scattered about the country, the most noted of these being the camp of George Causey in Buffalo Springs in Yellowhouse Canyon and Dockum and Thompson on Dockum Creek in Dickens County at what was afterward known as Dockum's Store and Post Office.

There was practically no danger of Indian raids in this country after 1878. During that year a band of Indians, doubtless escaped

## SETTLEMENT AND ORGANIZATION

from the reservation, made a raid on a camp nearby and drove off some horses, but they were overtaken by the hunters and not only worsted in the fight, but set afoot as well, the hunters not only recovering all their horses, but taking the Indian ponies in the bargain.

Ranching was, of course, the first business following the buffalo slaughter, says Uncle Hank Smith in his reminiscences. The five or six hundred head of cattle brought here by Tasker were the first cattle ever brought into the country, though in those days one would frequently find a bunch of cattle, five or six years old, unmarked and unbranded and wilder than antelope or deer, having drifted into the country with herds of buffalo.

By 1879 cow outfits began drifting into the country. These were the days of free grass fights, and when a man found a range to suit him, he would turn his cattle loose and make a dugout for himself. Through necessity the cattlemen soon came to claim certain territory as their range and to recognize certain territory as the range of others, though their cattle ran at large and mixed promiscuously while all of them made war on the sheepmen, and many sheep herds were dashed into by droves of cowboys, the sheep killed and scattered all over the country. In after years the sheep and cattle wars degenerated into the most infamous species of western outlawry, cattle outfits frequently making war on sheepmen who owned or leased the land they grazed.

On down the years Uncle Hank Smith was interviewed by many and different men. Many pages have been written about his eventful life.

Uncle Hank Smith died at the Rock House in 1913; his wife, Aunt Hank, passed away on Friday, June 5, 1925. She was Elizabeth Boyle, born in Scotland, and was married to Hank Smith on May 19, 1874, Ft. Griffin, Texas.

As Mrs. Phoebe K. Warner said in her memorial to these beloved characters, "A half-century passes, and the morning of Sept. 20, 1927, draws bright and beautiful on the same old Rock House, a monument of pioneer hospitality. But Uncle Hank and Aunt Hank are not there. They are sleeping above the Cap Rock in the little cemetery at Old Emma."

### Organization of Crosby County

By Uncle Hank Smith

"Skipping along we come to the organization of Crosby County. In 1878 Messrs. Cox, Spray, Hayworth and Stubbs, Quakers from Indiana, settled on section 59, block C, and started the town of Marietta, afterwards changed to Estacado. The winter of '78-'79 was



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

one of the severest the country has ever known and as these people lived in tents, they got discouraged, and in the following spring most of them left. But the following year more Quakers came, among them being George Singer, Andy and John Underhill and Mr. Janeway. These people prospered all right and for the next few years Quakers came, till they numbered about two hundred. In 1893 the General Land Office sent out what were called Grass Commissioners, George M. Swink being the grass commissioner sent into this section of the country. His mission was to force people to pay rent on school land they had been grazing. Where the land was fenced, he succeeded to some extent in collecting, but where the land was not fenced, and such was almost the universal case, the people refused to pay and declared that if the State wanted to protect its grass it would have to fence the land. In determining the amount of school land in a pasture he drove over the country in an old buckboard with a rodometer attached to the wheel. After getting the number of miles of fence, he would mark off the school, or alternate sections on map, and demand the rent. He put in two years work as grass commissioner and had things, as he thought, about ready for effective results, when he lost his job, whereupon he immediately began agitating the organization of the county. This proposition was favored by all Quakers and opposed by all cowmen, they claiming that the tax rate would exceed the benefits. In order to organize the county, it was necessary to get one hundred and fifty signers to the petition, and right there started the first contest in Crosby County. At that time this was known as the Crosby Land District, composed of Crosby, Lubbock, Hale, Floyd, Lamb, Bailey, Hockley, Cochran, Dickens and Motley counties. Swink and his friends got up the petition to organize and persuaded the writer to take it around for signatures. The people in all these counties contended that as they were attached to Crosby for land purposes they would be attached to it for judicial purposes.

"It took several weeks travel over all these counties, and much persuading to get the required number to sign, but this was finally done, nearly all the signers being Quakers, Gentiles, Philistines, transients and buffalo hunters, and just anyone that would sign it. A few cowmen and cowboys signed, but the most of them flatly refused to have anything to do with it. I began to calculate as to how I would ever get pay for my hard work and expenses, so we had a mass meeting at Estacado of 'organizers' to settle this vital feature of the case, and I was assured that if we succeeded in organizing the county, I should be paid for all my services and all expenses refunded. Crosby County was then attached to Baylor County for judicial purposes and the petition for the organization of Crosby County had to be presented to the Commissioners' court. The writer was delegated by a mass meeting held at Estacado to take the petition. The distance from Estacado to Seymour was more than 130 miles, requiring fully three days travel, and there were just two houses between the two places, these being Mt. Blanco and the 8 Mile ranch in King County and the Weatherly ranch in Knox County. The petition was presented to the

## SETTLEMENT AND ORGANIZATION

August term of the Commissioners' court and the date for electing officers was set for September. At this election there were two contestants for the county seat, these being at Estacado and Section 22, in the breaks in the eastern part of the county. Sixty-four votes were cast, thirty-four of them for Estacado.

"Would all the newly elected officers have to go to Seymour to qualify? A letter that had to travel several hundred miles by slow stage was written and in due time came the answer advising that all officers but the commissioners would have to make the trip. These officers, he said, could be qualified by the judge on his return. . . .

"The next year the question of building the courthouse came up. The estimates showed it would take eight thousand dollars to build the house. At that time all the cattle corporations paid their taxes in Austin, and aside from this, the assessed valuation of Crosby and the nine attached counties was not sufficient to raise the required amount, but the comptroller advised the commissioners that resident stockholders in the cattle companies were subject to local taxation, whereupon the assessor was directed to round up all the said resident taxholders and raise the required valuation. Most of these resident stockholders were connected with the Matadors and long and loud was the howl from that neck of the woods." — *Crosbyton Review*, February 28, 1912.

### *Route of Mackenzie Trail*

(Old map belongs to the Hank Smith Family)

Many towns and communities have laid claim to the Mackenzie Trail, that famous trail up which General Mackenzie, the Indian fighter, first came to the Llano Estacado, in 1871. Mackenzie and his men were pursuing a band of Indian marauders at the time the trail was blazed.

There seems to be no contention of the route up to the time Mackenzie reached Soldier's Mound on Duck Creek, about three miles northeast of the present site of Spur, Texas. He started out from Fort Griffin in Shackleford County, and followed the Clear Fork of the Brazos, and up to Soldier's Mound. Then he traveled across Dockum Flat, around the edge of the Cap Rock through what is now the SR Ranch of Jim McNeil. Coming on up Blanco Canyon, he crossed what is now Highway 24 about one mile east of Silver Falls Lake.

Then traveling northwest he came to the east side of Dewey's Lake, the basin of which can be seen at the bridge on the old route of Highway 24 through the canyon. Skirting this lake, he camped on the north side and sent Captain Carter with fifty men on ahead. These men ran into a set trap presumably near the entrance of what is now known as Catfish Draw. Mackenzie



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

brought his main body of men up and the Indians retreated down the draw and went out of the canyon at Mt. Blanco. It being late, Mackenzie did not give chase until the next day and went up on the plains about half a mile below Mt. Blanco. From there he traveled northwest, following the Indian trail, and crossed Catfish again at about Section 12, which is the present crossing of the Ralls-Floydada road.

He then traveled along this draw about seven or eight miles west of the present site of Floydada, and on up to Plainview, where a marker of the trail has been placed with Centennial funds. The northern terminal of this trail is at Runningwater, just above Plainview at the head of Catfish Draw. The Smiths' map was drawn in 1881, a plat of Crosby and Floyd counties, showing the route of the trail across the two counties. Up this trail came Hank Smith in 1876, and over it practically all the buffalo freighters of the Plains traveled. On the west rim of the Cap Rock, just below White Mountain, the ruts caused by the heavy ox wagons of the freighters can still be seen. One man in Captain Carter's company was killed during the battle with the Indians at Mt. Blanco and was buried at the foot of the mountain but his grave has never been found. The man was named Gregg, Company G, 4th U. S. Cavalry, killed on Oct. 10, 1871.

### CENSUS OF 1880

Duck Creek, Crosby County, Texas. Enumerated June 24, 1880, by P. L. Krouse — Alley, John, Cattleman.

Head Salt Fork of Brazos, Crosby County, Texas. Enumerated June 25, 1880, by P. L. Krouse — Hensley, Chas., Cattleman; Crutchfield, R. Max, Cattleman; Cooley, Tolbert, Cowboy.

Willow Dall Creek, Crosby County, Texas. Enumerated June 26, 1880, by P. L. Krouse — Slaughter, Wm. B.; Slaughter, Anna; Slaughter, C. C.; Slaughter, John B.; Davis, Brooks G.; Cameron, John P.

Blanco Canyon, Crosby County, Texas. Enumerated June 28, 1880, by P. L. Krouse — Shanklin, Mac H., Cattleman; Shanklin, Geo. W., Cowboy; Palmer, George, Cowboy.

Blanco Canyon, Crosby County, Texas. Enumerated June 29, 1880, by P. L. Krouse — Gasway, George W., Cattleman; Andrews, Wm. H., Cowboy; McCuestion, Nat. W., Cattleman; Krouse, P. Lew, Carpenter.

Head of Duck Creek, Crosby County, Texas. Enumerated June 30, 1880, by P. L. Krouse — Groff, Chas. L., Cattleman; Weare, Geo. S., Cattleman; Weare, Frank H., Cowboy; Gordon, Edward, Cook.



## SETTLEMENT AND ORGANIZATION

Other inhabitants of Crosby County in 1880 are:

Smith, Henry C., Elizabeth, George, Seila; Hart, Chas. W.; Hawes, Chas.; Palmer, Geo. W.; Parham, Wm. Y.; McEvers, Thos L.; Debrant, John; Cox, Paris, Mary C., Charles A., Oscr L.; Carskadon, Geo.; Kyle, Dan C.; McWillis, John; Harris, Coleman; Annyton, Geo. W.; Bradley, Wm. C.; Phillips, John W.; Parks, James T.; Calahan, Sam'l J.; Jones, Richard; Stonebreaker, Wm. B.; Warner, Wm. R.; Jenkins, Wm. R.; Springer, Edward; Jenkins, Lee, Wm., Ruffus; Tunnbord, Sam S.; McElroy, John S.; McMurry, King E.; Mullins, Arnold; Smith, Wm. T.; Bendin, Sam B.; Hammer, Frank H.; Bill, T. Sam; Rush, Chas.; Freeman, Frank S.; Phillips, Theo.; Wallace, Ches C.; Seay, Jacob B.; Dunn, John; Gibson, James; Forbes, George W.; McEvers, Henry K, John, Katie, Willie, Reece K., Andy M.; Edwards, Geo. L.; Counsell, Jas. L.; Edwards, Chas. D.; McEarls, John L.; Slaughter, Norris; Gamel, Geo. J.; Adkins, Joseph B.; Armsrtong, John A.

### CENSUS OF 1890

Estacado, Crosby County, Texas, Precinct No. 1. Enumerated June 26, 1890, by Felix S. Franklin — Chas. R. Ellis; Marion F. Reed, Farmer; Nelson Y. Bicknell, Farmer; Charles R. Ellis, Stockraiser; Catherine Ellis, Housewife; Mary C. Ellis; Mattie A. Ellis, At Temple H. Ellis public school.

Mt. Blanco, Crosby County, Texas, Precinct No. 3. Enumerated June 27, 1890, by Felix S. Franklin — Joseph Self, Laborer on Stock Ranch; Margaret Self, Housewife; Alice Self; Jeffrey Self.

Estacado, Crosby County, Texas, Precinct No. 1 — James W. Standifer, Sheriff; Anna L. Standifer, Housewife.

Falcan, Crosby County, Texas, Precinct No. 4. Enumerated June 17, 1890, by Felix S. Franklin — Samuel S. Gholson, Stock raiser; Maggie E. Gholson, Housewife; Sam A. A. Gholson; Lee F. Gholson, At Private school; Martha M. Gholson, At Private school; Maggie A. L. Gholson, At Private school; Estie S. Gholson, Private School; Fannie P. O. Gholson; Carl R. Gholson; Liddie E. Gholson; Mary L. Dean, Housekeeper; Clide Dean; Sam W. Dean.

Estacado, Crosby County, Texas, Precinct No. 1. Enumerated June 26, 1890, by Felix S. Franklin — Stephen R. Ellis, Farmer; Jennie I. Ellis, Housewife; Gussie I. Ellis, At public school; (Lesley) D. G. Ellis.

Falcan, Crosby County, Texas, Precinct No. 4. Enumerated June 17, 1890, by Felix S. Franklin — George L. Lee, Stock raiser; Mary C. Lee, Housewife; Eva M. Brown; Carl V. Lee; Grisham Lee, At public school; John B. Brown, Stock Raiser; George A. Brown, Laborer Stock Ranch; Elizabeth Brown, At private school; Laura P. Brown, At private school; Thomas Brown, At private school;

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

Weimer J. Brown; Lena Brown; Charlie H. Brown; Henry M. Hill, Blacksmith; John I. Taylor, Laborer on Stock Ranch; David B. Jackson; Joseph Speiglehalter, countria Swede (ranch owner); James F. Clement.

**Estacado, Crosby County, Texas, Precinct No. 1.** Enumerated June 16, 1890, by Felix S. Franklin — Green C. Igo, Stock Raiser; John Thomas, Laborer Stock Ranch; Bent Fulbright, Laborer Stock Ranch; George H. Jackson, Laborer Stock Ranch; William H. Ashton, Laborer Stock Ranch; Roger M. Bassett, Accountant; Fannie L. Bassett, Housewife; Lewis G. Bassett, At public school; Julian M. Bassett, At public school; Roger F. Bassett, At public school; Ida E. Bassett, At public school; Maria L. Bassett, At public school; Harry B. Smith, Laborer.

**Estacado, Crosby County Texas, Precinct No. 1.** Enumerated June 14, 1890, by Felix S. Franklin — Lidia E. Cox, Public School Teacher; Arlendo Cox, Stock Raiser; Julia V. Cox, Housewife; Solon G. Cox; Carl T. Cox; Luther C. Cox, Laborer on farm; Joseph E. Rosson, Lawyer; Bee M. Rosson, Housewife; Jennie M. Rosson.

**Enumerated June 16, 1890, by Felix S. Franklin** — Alestus W. Lewis, Farmer; Nancy J. Lewis, Housewife; Rosa E. Lewis, Teacher; Elva S. Lewis, Teacher; Charlie E. Lewis, Teacher; Emma M. Lewis, Teacher; Laura R. Lewis, At public school; Waldo E. Lewis, At public school.

**Estacado, Crosby County, Texas, Precinct No. 1.** Enumerated June 13, 1890, by Felix S. Franklin — John H. Berry, Merchant; Sarah M. Berry, Housewife; Franklin P. Jones, At public school; Herman Jones, At public school; Mattie A. Jones, At public school; Susan Cox, Farmer; Malissa A. Cox, Housewife; Huldah A. Cox, at public school; Lyly J. Cox, At public school; Edgar J. Cox, At public school; Verling A. Cox.

**Enumerated June 14, 1890, by Felix S. Franklin** — Thomas H. Lewis, Stock raiser and farmer; Emma D. Lewis, Housewife; Floy E. Lewis; Gideon Cox, Farmer; Senith B. Cox, Housewife; Manly M. Cox, Land Agent.

**Estacado, Crosby County, Texas, Precinct No. 1.** Enumerated June 12, 1890, by Felix S. Franklin — Richard A. Roberts; Ellen J. Roberts; Sydney R. Roberts; Cyrus Barker, Farmer; Hannah M. Barker, Housewife; Merret J. Barker; Harvey N. Barker, At public school.

**Enumerated June 13, 1890, by Felix S. Franklin** — Josiah F. Leonard, Stock Raiser; Ethel Leonard, Housewife; Virgel W. F. Leonard; James V. Leonard; Joseph C. Furgeson, Farmer; Lenn Z. Furgeson, Housewife; Raymond Furgeson, Farmer; Louisa Zeisler.

**Mt. Blanco, Crosby County, Texas, Precinct No. 1.** Enumerated June 11, 1890, by Felix S. Franklin — Jessie M. Poe, Stock Raiser; Fannie G. Poe, Housewife, Albert A. Poe; Daniel M. Poe.

## SETTLEMENT AND ORGANIZATION

- Estacado, Crosby County, Texas, Precinct No. 1. Enumerated June 12, 1890, by Felix S. Franklin** — Samuel D. Thornton, Farmer; Laura A. Thornton, Housewife; James G. Thornton; Anna L. Thornton; Laura L. Thornton; Ida A. Thornton; Samuel W. Wright, Farmer; Martha J. Wright, Housewife; Willie N. Wright; Richard A. Roberts, Merchant; Mary A. Roberts, Housewife; Mary A. Burnes.
- Mt. Blanco, Crosby County, Texas, Precinct No. 2. Enumerated June 11, 1890, by Felix S. Franklin** — James J. Hammack, Shoe Maker; Amanda F. Hammack, Housewife; Orelanna Hammack, At public school; Martin C. Potter, Farmer; Demerris P. Potter, Housewife; Allen A. Potter; Barbara E. Potter; Fannie L. Potter; Nellie M. Potter; John F. Sutton, Stock Raiser; Barbara E. Sutton, Housewife; Martin W. Sutton; Charlie W. Sutton; Charles W. Poe, Farmer; Laura A. Poe, Housewife; Octava B. Poe; John W. Poe.
- Estacado, Crosby County, Texas, Precinct No. 1. Enumerated June 10, 1890, by Felix S. Franklin** — George W. Lee, Farmer; Mary A. Lee, Housewife; Leah P. Lee; Franklin E. Lee; Goldie E. Lee; Henry C. Smith, Farmer; Elizabeth Smith, Housewife; George W. Smith, at public school; Lela E. Smith, at public school; Robert B. Smith, at public school; Annie J. Smith, at public school; Mary M. Smith; Charles T. Hawse, Farmer.
- Estacado, Crosby County, Texas, Precinct No. 1. Enumerated June 9, 1890, by Felix S. Franklin**—Gabriel S. Connaroe, Blacksmith; Fannie J. Connaroe, Housewife; Katie J. Connaroe, At public school; John W. Connaroe, At public school; Iven L. Connaroe, At public school; James E. Overhuls; May C. Overhuls; Augusta Lewis (stepson); Churchill Lewis (stepson); Fannie M. Overhuls.
- Enumerated June 10, 1890, by Felix S. Franklin** — George H. Overhuls, Farmer; Robert Linn, Farmer (well driller); Arcola A. Linn, At public school; Ada V. Linn, At public school; Emma L. Linn, At public school; Jessie I. Linn, At public school; Maggie M. Linn, At public school.
- Estacado, Crosby County, Texas, Precinct No. 1. Enumerated June 7, 1890, by Felix S. Franklin** — James K. Millwee, Farmer; Louisa Millwee, Housewife; Nellie and Pauline Millwee; Thomas J. Wilson, Stockman; Fannie T. Lewis, Housewife; Alec L. Mills, At public school; Harvey Underhill, Farmer; Annie A. Underhill, Housewife; Andrew H. Underhill, Farmer; Jane E. Underhill, Housewife; George C. Underhill, At public school; Albert G. Underhill, At public school; Elvin A. Underhill, At public school; Clayton H. Underhill; Edna A. Underhill.
- Estacado, Crosby County, Texas, Precinct No. 1. Enumerated June 6, 1890, by Felix S. Franklin** — Edward T. Cox, Merchant; Ora M. Cox, Housewife; Marian Cox, At public school; Hattie N. Cox; Infant; Edward B. Covington, Lawyer; Joseph P. Brown, County



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

Assessor; Henry C. Knight, Surveyor; Thomas McDonald, Laborer.

Enumerated June 7, 1890, by Felix S. Franklin — John M. Bird, Stockman; Sallie H. Bird, Housewife; Ella P. Bird, At public school; Leta M. Bird; Annie E. Bird.

Estacado, Crosby County, Texas, Precinct No. 1. Enumerated by Felix S. Franklin — Daniel O. Janeway, At public school; Ada M. Janeway, At public school; Earnest C. Cox (grandson); Luther J. Hickerson, Carpenter; Arthur T. Walker, Farmer; Mattie A. Walker, Housewife; Herbert E. Hume, Merchant; John P. Kerlin, Farmer; Henry C. Byers, Laborer; Joseph P. Brown, Stockman; John D. Caldwell, Carpenter; Sallie A. Caldwell, Housewife; Kinnie Caldwell; Yetta L. Caldwell.

Estacado, Crosby County, Texas, Precinct No. 1. Enumerated June 5, 1890, by Felix S. Franklin — Madison L. Hadly, Farmer; Casandrew A. Hadly, Housewife; John M. Hadly, At public school; Elizabeth D. Digg; William V. Marshburn, Physician; Alzora E. Marshburn, Housewife; Clara Marshburn; Albert L. Marshburn; Mahlan P. Marshburn, Farmer; Nancy Marshburn, Housewife; Austin Marshburn; Elsie Marshburn; Iva Marshburn.

Enumerated June 6, 1890, by Felix S. Franklin — Seth Janeway, Hotel Keeper; Susan E. Janeway, Housewife; Cynthia A. Cox (daughter), housewife; Luther C. Janeway, At public school.

Estacado, Crosby County, Texas, Precinct No. 1. Enumerated June 4, 1890, by Felix S. Franklin — William Hunt, Physician; Elizabeth Hunt, Housewife; Linton D. Hunt; Thomas P. Hunt; James L. Hunt, At public school; Nora P. Hunt, At public school; Alistus W. Hunt, At public school.

Enumerated June 5, 1890, by Felix S. Franklin — Warren C. Dockum, Carpenter; Sarah A. Dockum, Housewife; Charles A. Dockum, at public school; Colonel C. Dockum, At public school; Mayle G. Dockum, At public school; Bertie R. Dockum; Walter Hunter, Laborer; Serena A. Hammer, Housekeeper; Rebecca F. Hammer.

Estacado, Crosby County, Texas, Precinct No. 1. Enumerated June 4, 1890, by Felix Franklin — Mary C. Cox, Housewife; Charley A. Cox, at school; Oscar L. Cox, at school; Bertha C. Cox, at school; Charlie Holmes, merchant-farmer; Mary E. Holmes, Housewife; Rosa B. Holmes, At public school; Linn H. Holmes, At public school; Henry C. Holmes, At public school; Sarah S. Holmes; Freddie Holmes; Nancy J. Aldred, Housekeeper; James C. Murphy, Farmer; Ella Murphy, Housewife; Earnest Murphy; Rena B. Murphy; Albert Murphy; Lee Murphy.

Estacado, Crosby County, Texas, Precinct No. 1. Enumerated June 2, 1890, by Felix S. Franklin — David P. Allen, Blacksmith; Hettie A. Allen, Housewife; Claud C. Allen; James A. Allen.

## SETTLEMENT AND ORGANIZATION

Estacado, Crosby County, Texas, Enumerated June 3, 1890 — John E. Underhill, Farmer; Susan J. Underhill, Housewife; Frank J. Brown, Stockman Farmer; Mary J. Brown, Housewife; Edna L. Brown, At public school; Frank A. Brown, At public school; Edith Brown; Ephriam Y. Lee, Stock Raiser; Alice S. Lee, Housewife.

Estacado, Crosby County, Texas, Precinct No. 1. Enumerated June 2, 1890, by Felix S. Franklin — George M. Hunt, Farmer; Lina T. Hunt, Housewife; Irvin L. Hunt; Sylva B. Hunt; Myrta E. Hunt; Lottie A. Hunt; Alvin G. Hunt; Clifford E. Hunt; John W. Allen, Farmer; Lela A. Allen, Housewife; Roy L. Allen; Benjamin F. Allen; Felix S. Franklin, Farmer; Fannie L. Franklin, Housewife; Jennie B. Franklin; Mary Dean, At school.

Crosby County, Texas, Precinct No. 3. Enumerated June 30, 1890, by Felix S. Franklin — Thomas S. Bromley, Laborer Stock Ranch; Frank P. Wise, Laborer Stock Ranch.

Estacado, Crosby County, Texas, Precinct No. 1 — John W. White, Farmer; John W. Murray, Editor; Rebecca F. Murray, housewife; Hal B. Murray; John W. Murray; Esther R. Murray.

Mt. Blanco, Crosby County, Texas, Precinct No. 2. Enumerated June 28, 1890, by Felix S. Franklin — William H. Dalton, Laborer Stock Ranch; Arch Hare, Laborer Stock Ranch; George L. Mauk, Laborer Stock Ranch; James Thomas, Laborer Stock Ranch; Bert F. Singleterry, Laborer Stock Ranch; Jack Brochari, Laborer Stock Ranch; Jesus Sanches, Laborer Stock Ranch.

Enumerated June 30, 1890, by Felix S. Franklin — Hiram F. Welborn, Laborer Stock ranch; Elizabeth Welborn, Housewife; Florence L. Welborn; John C. Welborn; Callie O. Welborn; Lafayette A. Wilson, Stock Raiser; Charity A. Wilson, Housewife; Mattie J. McNeil, Housekeeper.

Estacado, Crosby County, Texas, Precinct No. 1. Enumerated June 27, 1890, by Felix S. Franklin — Isaiah Cox, Farmer; Nancy J. Cox, Housewife; Jessie F. Cox, at school; Paris J. Cox; William E. Cox; Anna J. Cox; John E. Cox.

Mt. Blanco, Crosby County, Texas, Precinct No. 2. Enumerated June 28, 1890, by Felix S. Franklin — William Bromley, Laborer Farmer; Perunia E. Bromley, Housewife; Anna E. Bromley; John M. Smith, Laborer farm; Claud M. Tilford, Stock Raiser; John T. Viley, Bookkeeper; James Brooks, Laborer stock ranch; James C. Dalton, Laborer Stock ranch; William A. Sloan, Laborer Stock ranch.

### *Post Offices in Crosby County*

MT. BLANCO: The first post office in Crosby County was at Mt. Blanco, established in 1879. Mrs. Elizabeth Smith (Aunt Hank) was postmistress and served until 1916. K. J. Matthews was ap-

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

pointed postmaster in 1916 and served until 1920, when the post office was discontinued after forty-one years of service.

**CROSBYTON:** The Crosbyton Post Office was established July 14, 1908. Julian M. Bassett was the first postmaster and served until August 26, 1909. The sales of the office for the first quarter were "8 post office boxes rented and \$29.29 worth of stamps sold." The first money order written was on January 4, 1909, purchased by S. Culberson and made payable to Mrs. Culberson, Portales, New Mexico. The first money order paid by the post office was to B. Edwards January 7, 1909, and was drawn on Speedwell, Tennessee, October 3, 1908.

Mrs. Nance E. Johnson was appointed postmistress August 26, 1909, and served until July 21, 1913. Mrs. Kate G. Burk was then made postmistress and served from July 21, 1913, to March 1, 1922. Mrs. Orah H. Seiber was the next postmistress, beginning her administration March 1, 1922, serving until July 1, 1934, when Jno. M. Littlefield, the present postmaster, was inaugurated, taking charge of the office on July 1, 1934.

The Crosbyton Post Office was made third class January 1, 1913. The first mail to come to Crosbyton was from Plainview, Texas, and was carried in buggies.

The first rural route established out of Crosbyton was in June, 1919, and the second rural route made its appearance in May, 1924. J. Frank Smith was the first rural carrier, a man by the name of Beacham served three days, and Owen Crump took charge, still serving. Sam Caldwell was first carrier on route 2.

**EMMA AND RALLS:** The post office of Ralls was moved from Emma in September, 1911. It stood in the location where the Prewitt Feed Mill is now, in a little one-room shack. Later, a building was moved from Emma for a post office building. This is now occupied by Lindley Produce. From there the office was moved to its present location on March 1, 1921. Ab Benedict was the first postmaster at Emma, followed by J. J. Hammack.

Mrs. Alice Brown was postmistress next and was in office when the post office was moved to Ralls. She was postmistress until January 28, 1926, when her daughter, Lillie Brown, became postmistress. She served until July 1, 1934, and Marvin Prewitt was postmaster. Billy B. Mann is present postmaster.

**LORENZO:** Mrs. Alice McGuire was the first postmistress of Lorenzo, Mrs. F. B. Hoople the next, then Lonias Laird, who is still in office.



## SETTLEMENT AND ORGANIZATION

CONE: The Cone Post Office was established in 1903, with R. E. Chapman as the first postmaster. From 1903 to 1951 other postmasters were C. Littlefield, P. D. Bartley, J. T. Vaughan and Wilma S. Wheeler.

R. E. Chapman and S. Cone brought mail from Emma, followed by Mrs. M. E. Ramseur, who brought the mail in a buggy.

PANSY: One of the oldest communities of Crosby County is the little community of Pansy on the East Plains. H. S. Shives established the post office at Pansy in 1894, on the bank of one of the Two-Buckle lakes.

This post office was on the mail route from Emma to Espuela, on Duck Creek in Dickens County, about six miles southwest of Dickens, which was not established until several years later. This route passed through Mt. Blanco, where there was also a post office; on to Pansy, where the mail carriers camp was located, and then to Espuela by way of Dickens.

The Pansy Post Office served the people of the East Plains and those who had dugout homes in the Cap Rock wall to the east.

### *Estacado, the First Town in Crosby County*

Paris Cox, a buffalo hunter, while chasing buffalo over the broad expanse of the Plains, had a vision of a great empire on these western prairies. He determined in his own mind that he would, if it were God's will, establish a colony of Friends on the High Plains. True to his resolution, in 1879 with his family and two other families, he moved to the new country. The location for his settlement was first called Marietta, in honor of Mary Cox, wife of the founder, but was later named Estacado when the county was organized in 1886, as it was learned that there was already a post office in Texas by that name.

In 1878, previous to the settlement of Marietta, Paris Cox had bought from the state of Texas thirty-two sections of land, for which he was to pay twenty-five cents per acre. He had also contracted with Hank Smith and Charley Hawse to dig a well by hand and to break and plant twenty acres of rice corn, near where the colony was to be located.

The well was dug to a depth of eighty-two feet, for which Cox paid five dollars per foot. An abundance of water was found. It was walled with rock, hauled from Blanco Canyon. The sod was turned and planted in 1878 in readiness for the crop. Late in the autumn of 1879 the Cox family, together with the two others already mentioned, moved into their new sod house and two tents. His keen business ability, his natural tact as an organizer

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

and his wonderful personality made the effort of colonization for Paris Cox easy. The first winter was a hard, cold one. In the spring high winds blew away the tents, and the Friends found their belongings blown all over the prairie. The two families went back home but friends and relatives of Paris Cox came from far-off places, seeking homes where their children could be reared under the influence of their belief and mode of worship.

Gideon Cox, his wife, two sons and a daughter from North Carolina; the George M. Hunt family, three sons and three daughters; Henry Baldwin and family from Sterling, Kansas; George W. Singer, the first merchant; Harvey Underhill, first hotel keeper; Gabriel Connaroe, the first blacksmith, and many others came, until the settlement became a village, then a town.

Anson Cox was the first preacher; Dr. William Hunt, the first doctor, coming from the Indian Territory, where he was a practicing physician with the Indians; Emma Hunt Anson, daughter of Dr. Hunt, was the first schoolteacher. George M. Hunt, in his book of early settlement of the Plains, gives an interesting story of the family's trip to the settlement. He states that his family started for Texas November 5, 1884. He says, "I had sent post cards to my cousin, Dr. Hunt, to inform him of our progress on our journey. This information had reached Hank Smith and he was not surprised when we arrived at his place. Hank Smith's ranch home was a big rock structure in Blanco Canyon. We arrived at the ranch place after night but received a hearty welcome. The next morning after breakfast, December 6, we started for Estacado. We reached Estacado just after dark and drove to Dr. Hunt's residence. We were soon seated around an inviting supper table, where we found plenty of good food to satisfy our hunger.

The colony numbered about one hundred souls when they celebrated their first Christmas. The Friends had erected a church building, where the people all met for their Christmas exercises. Christmas that year was warm and beautiful. After the program many of the men sat around in their shirt sleeves, and ate watermelon in the pleasant sunshine. Isaah Cox, who lived about three miles out, had brought in the melons he had preserved in his cellar for the occasion."

Outside the colony there was not a farm house, no churches or schools, no farmers or fences. The only well on all the Plains was the one dug at Estacado. It was known as the Public Well, where everyone got their drinking water and watered their stock. There were many antelopes, wild horses and wild hogs in the sand hills where there were plenty of acorns on the shinnery. Rice corn was the principal grain, the stalks were short, the heads



## SETTLEMENT AND ORGANIZATION

heavy and turned down like the goose-neck maize of the early variety of maize, which is a golden color.

The ranches bought all the grain the colony could raise at \$1.25 a bushel of sixty pounds. The grain did have a great purchasing power, the colony did thrive during the early years, since it was a wet season. The school grew with the colony, and true to the Quaker's custom, they put in their best efforts in establishing education and religion. Miss Elva Lewis, graduate of Penn College, Iowa, was brought to Estacado to establish schools. Later the Quakers, becoming more zealous, carried their vision farther and established a Junior College called "Central Plains Academy," and placed at its head Mr. J. H. Moore, graduate of the great Honerford College of Philadelphia. The college in its third year enrolled one hundred young men and women. The nearest college in size to the Central Plains Academy was Baylor at Waco.

Estacado, upon the organization of the county, became the first county seat. To Crosby County were attached thirteen other counties for judicial purposes including Lubbock, Floyd, Dickens and Hale. Judge Swink of Dallas was County Judge; Paris Cox, County Clerk; Felix Franklin, Sheriff.

For years Estacado was the center of life and civilization in a vast and beautiful land. It was at Estacado that devout Christian people built schools and churches that left an imprint upon the later development of the Plains area. Estacado grew into a nice-sized town of five or six hundred souls in just a few years. Quakers and non-Quakers moved in, as did merchants, farmers, lawyers, politicians and small ranchers.

Windmills, the seal of settlement on the Plains, dotted the country. Estacado became a town of much importance. As it was the central town in a region comprising more than one-fifth of Texas, it was recognized for twelve memorable years as the center of culture. All the thinly populated counties tied to it had to come to Estacado for court. Hotel accommodations had to be built.

In 1888 a courthouse was built. Previous to that time court had been held in dugouts or any shack that could be found available.

Out of this territory over which Estacado was the Queen City, Hale, Floyd, Lubbock and other counties were carved, shearing somewhat the great power she once ruled supreme.

The Quakers never enjoyed the new life led by the conglomeration of a people unused to their ways. They had enjoyed the beauty of the new land, the prospects of a settlement by Quakers for Quakers, but they could not nor would not be a part and



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

parcel to the society in which their religion did not stand out. Then the drouth, the prairie fires, and the grasshoppers coming one after another, along with the dry years, made living come not so easy. These first settlers, finding no better living conditions in view, for the near future, and the cowboys capturing their daughters as they came of marriageable age, found homes elsewhere, and left their beloved settlement to the fate of time, which has dealt unkindly with the once proud City of the Plains.

Thus goes the story of Estacado from the time its early settlers lived in dugouts, rode the blizzards, endured the drouths, the cruelties of the ranchers, rode long distances to food, fuel and water.

They came in ox-drawn wagons, on horseback and in buckboards. Many there endured for a season. Many, alas, found the price too high, and like the Quakers gave up the battle to the strong, who stayed and with their future generations lived to see the glories of the Llano Estacado.

### EMMA

by Mary Dean

Oh! little town of frontier days,  
I've come to love you more  
Reading of your deeds and ways  
In the day books of a country store.

You're named for a cowboy's sweetheart.  
How sweet it seems to me  
Though the many years she's dead  
You still keep her memory.

Farms are on the grassy ranges  
Where the cattle used to roam,  
And the years have wrought their changes  
Round each little frontier home.

Pioneers of this rolling plain  
And women brave and true,  
Facing the hardships, enduring pain,  
My heart goes out to you.

In the little western graveyard  
Many sleep beneath the sod;  
Oh! pioneers, your names are written  
In the glorious Book of God!

## SETTLEMENT AND ORGANIZATION

### *Emma*

The hotly contested election was over. Emma received the most votes from the settlers and was to be the county seat of Crosby County. The men in gray clothing looked sadly on as the courthouse they had wanted so much was torn down, plank after plank, and piled on waiting wagons. Soft-voiced women, carrying water from the public well, picked up the corners of their aprons to wipe away the tears; even the Quaker children stopped their playing and looked curiously on. Going away in each loaded wagon were the hopes and the dreams of these peace-loving Friends, a hope for a colony in the Llano Estacado where they might prosper and rear their children away from the bad influences of the more thickly settled states.

But in East Texas, in particular, men had loaded their wives and children and household goods in covered wagons, turned their little herds of cattle out of the pens and moved toward the setting sun. The prairies of Crosby County allured them as they had the Quakers earlier.

Homes began dotting the central part of the county. These new settlers wanted the courthouse, the stores and the printing press nearer them, so an election was called and Emma won out, and the Quaker's dream ended. Soon the soft Thee and Thou was only heard as the wind whispered it in the bois d'arc trees planted around the town section of Estacado by the Quakers. Gone were the gray hats and coats and the plain gray dresses, only memories left as the dust arose behind a string of covered wagons of the first citizens of Crosby County leaving for new lands and other homes.

Their mission fulfilled, they gave Crosby County what they had brought into it, schools and churches, and a more gracious way of living.

Judge Murray moved his home from Estacado to the south part of the section on which Emma was located. Ab and George Benedict, Stringfellow and Hume, and J. F. Moore organized the Emma Townsite Company and laid off a section filed on by Ab Benedict. Stringfellow and Hume then moved their general merchandise store from Estacado and built on a side room. Judge Murray moved his printing press, and the *Crosby County News* was postmarked, "Emma," for H. E. Hume named the town for his sweetheart, Emma Sevall of Missouri, whom he afterwards married and brought to Emma, building a home on the east side. It had three rooms, and a bay window for her lace curtains and flowers, the height of elegance in those days.

Ab Benedict was appointed postmaster; he lived in the south-

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

east corner of the town section and was the town's bachelor. Stringfellow built a four-room home in the north part of the city. Dr. J. W. Carter came in from Kentucky with his M.D. degree, his family and his wife's blue-blooded Kentucky mare. R. N. Martin built a store on the south side. The planks of the courthouse were unloaded from the wagons and soon it was rebuilt; even the nails had been straightened out by John and Dick Cousineau, whose father had worked at the building and moving. The courthouse stood proudly in the center of the "square." A plank fence with four stiles on each side was built; the rock jail was ready for occupants; a windmill and a big cypress tank went up. Emma was now the "Queen" city of Crosby County and was enjoying her prosperity, which was only to endure for some fifteen years.

J. J. Hammack moved his boot shop from Estacado. R. N. Martin and Ed Covington built their homes on the west side. Stringfellow and Hume sold out to Ed Covington and Dr. Carter bought the Stringfellow home after J. K. Milwee had lived there awhile, and E. Luce bought the Hume home. Ed Kelly and Dr. Carter bought the *Crosby County News*, later selling out to Charley Watkins. D. P. Allen and Jim Martin were early day blacksmiths at Emma, then D. W. Oxford, James Massey and Frank and George Jones did the smith work for the town and surrounding country.

J. J. Hammack was appointed postmaster. Tom Martin ran a barbershop on the side of the new store located north of R. N. Martin's. Tom had a real bathtub, probably the first in the county, for the gentlemen customers. Needless to say, women never even looked in as they passed a barbershop or a livery stable in those days; it was strictly a man's domain. Tom Martin carried the bath water from the public well across the street, and he heated his shaving water from a can over a number two lamp. Water was warm enough without heating for baths in the summer, and in the winter it could be heated in a teakettle on the bachelor stove if one was hardy enough to want a bath at that time of year.

The long watering trough on the north side of the courthouse yard was kept filled, and many a weary horse found comfort in its cool depths. The saloon at Emma was short-lived, for the people did not want that kind of a town. The Methodists, Baptists, and Joe Day of the Church of Christ began holding services in the schoolhouse and in the big courtroom. Good Christian teachers taught the pioneer children, many of them coming from three to nine miles on horseback and in open buggies and carts.

Mr. Sasser built a home in the southwest part, just off the town



## SETTLEMENT AND ORGANIZATION

section, later selling to J. W. Bonine. Ode Taylor lives at the place now in a lovely rock home with his wife, Vesta, and son Adrain.

Uncle Billy Weatherby was the janitor for the courtyard and house. He plowed with old "Deck" and kept the weeds from around the locust trees. He was a Yankee soldier and had drifted to New Mexico after the war, and finally made his last home at Emma, never telling the story of his life beyond the fact of his service in the war.

The first hotel was built by Mrs. Kate Jones and George Holt. They sold to Hugh McDermett, who sold to Ben Norwood. Then the house was used by a Mr. Dry for groceries. John Witt bought in with him; the cowboys called it the "Wet and Dry" Store. Dry sold out to Jeff and John Spikes; John sold his partnership and moved to New Mexico, and the store continued to run as Witt and Spikes until in 1905 they sold out to J. Garrison. He sold to Fan Montgomery and he sold to Johnston and the old store building went on to Crosbyton in the big move.

Mrs. Katie Jones moved with her family, Levi, Paul, Cleve, Sam and Mrs. Holt and Alice to the east part of Emma. Her son Levi started to take a loaded gun off a load of wood, and Emma had to start a cemetery.

The Tom Elkin family, Lu, Rene, Susie, Devina, Tommie, Ewell and Barnett moved to Emma and lived there for some years. Mrs. Willie Simpson built a small two-story hotel, which she kept for a few years. J. I. Tipton moved to Emma and was elected county treasurer. At times he drove the mail hack from Emma to Floydada.

Ed Covington sold the old Stringfellow and Hume store to A. K. Lackey, and after Emma was torn up, the old house was moved to Ralls, where it has been in constant use ever since as a produce and feed store.

J. Wilson Boyle, a nephew of Aunt Hank Smith, came over from Scotland and started the practice of law, becoming the first lawyer besides Judge Ed Covington since D. B. Baker left.

John Witt started a hotel with two rooms, added a third for J. Wilson Boyle, then built several more. He sold out to his brother George Witt, and George sold to A. D. Myers, who moved the house to Crosbyton. He had built a large house and when it was moved across the prairies to Crosbyton, all the townspeople came to the edge of town to see the strange sight.

Jeff King, the county and district clerk for many years, bought the Widow Jones home, then sold to John K. Fullingim, who was sheriff at one time.

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

The year of 1905 brought many changes to Crosby County and to Emma. The settlers were moving in a second wave of citizens. J. C. Murphy sold his home, the old Ab Benedict place, to M. A. Moses and left. John Witt moved to Hereford. The Travis Brothers, Big and Little as they were called, bought the C. O. Thomas place west of Emma, and established themselves as land agents of Crosby County. The Methodists built a new church building; a two-story schoolhouse went up. Emma was on a boom. Dr. Guyton came in to practice medicine; lawyer Wicks came to practice law; Emma was on its way at last. But was it? The railroad came through the county, missing this little city that had played such an important part in Crosby County history. Soon dust was rising from the wheels that were moving buildings and loads of settlers' goods.

### *Cone*

Cone, a small village, lies about eight miles north of Ralls on highway 62. In 1903 R. E. Chapman put in a store on the present site and he and S. J. Cone carried mail in turn from Emma after the Cone post office had been granted. Mr. Chapman was the first postmaster. Later, C. Littlefield bought out Mr. Chapman and in 1911 P. D. Bartley bought the store and was appointed postmaster, which position he held until J. E. Rudell started a store on the east side of the highway and then sold to J. T. Vaughan, who became postmaster.

Henry Assiter was the blacksmith and lived in Cone with his family, his wife and two daughters, Bessie and Ruby. Fan Montgomery built a gin, then for a few years there were two gins, another being built on the north end. Homer Sitchler built a store on the west side, selling out to Doyle and Gladys Wheeler. This store is now the Jackson Grocery Store, owned by Joe Jackson and H. R. Nance. Jack Diggs owned a store on the west side.

There is only one gin in Cone now. It belongs to Jean Smith and he and Mrs. Chris Smith live in Cone. The Cone Butane is run by Jim Witt, who with his wife and son, Bobby, lives near the station. Nance and Jackson own the blacksmith shop.

There are three beautiful churches in Cone, the Methodist with Rev. Horace Krebs, pastor; the Baptist Church with Rev. R. T. Barton, pastor, and the Church of Christ.

Cone has a large brick school building with only three teachers at present: Mr. and Mrs. Claude Johns, who live in the teacherage, and Miss Sellers. Some of the teachers who have taught at Cone are Pink L. Parrish, Mrs. Edna Phillips, Mr. and

## SETTLEMENT AND ORGANIZATION

Mrs. J. T. Singleton, Mr. and Mrs. Tummins, Mr. and Mrs. Gibson, Mr. and Mrs. Rankin.

J. T. Vaughan sold his grocery in January, 1951, to Paul Wheeler; it is known as the Wheeler Grocery. Wilma Wheeler has been appointed postmaster. Paul and Wilma with their two sons, Joe Ellis and Billy, live in Cone. Other residents are the Steve Patterson family, Patsy, Pansy, Christine, Mary Chloe, Mr. and Mrs. Ely, Mrs. Minnie Heard, the McCraw family, Carl, Alvie and Alvin (twins), and Carol; H. R. Nance, wife and daughter, Rachel; Bill Miller family; Mr. and Mrs. Bob Kropp; Mr. and Mrs. J. D. Travis; Mr. and Mrs. T. J. Davis; Mr. and Mrs. Dan Flurry; Mrs. P. D. Bartley and daughter, Ruth; and Joe and Hor-tense Jackson and Carl Lynn.

### *Crosbyton*

Established June 8, 1908.

Incorporated 1911 by C. B. Livestock Company

Situated near the rim of the Cap Rock where it forms the Blanco Canyon, Crosbyton is the "jumping-off place" between cattle and farming country.

Hogs, wheat, cotton and grain sorghums find a market here and it is claimed that Crosbyton has the best hog market this side of Ft. Worth. It is the center of a ranching, dairying and row crop country that includes some 900 farms and 45 ranches.

The city has three gins, three elevators, 75 retail businesses; 650 pupils are enrolled in its schools, which is one of the very best school systems anywhere, and a modern hospital. All these make Crosbyton a fine place to live.

The farming land on the Plains is rich, growing mostly cotton and wheat with a smaller percentage of sorghum crops. The hog market runs into hundreds of thousands of dollars a year as reported by Carl Ingram, bookkeeper for the Crosbyton Hog Company.

Bob Work, Secretary of the Chamber of Commerce, points out that there was \$600,000 worth of construction started in the year of 1950. The Church of Christ built a \$100,000 building. A Farmer's Cooperative gin has been completed.

Six hundred forty homes and businesses are enjoying city water and there are more than four hundred homes with sewer service. A new well has just been completed, which assures the city plenty of water for all purposes.

Crosbyton never has had a boom but it has made a steady, healthy growth. It is the home of some 1,900 people.



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

Slogans of Crosbyton: "The Home of Silver Falls Lake," and "Capital of Crosby County."

### Growth of Crosbyton

"The Kentucky Cattle Company in 1884 purchased 200 sections of land in and around where Crosbyton now stands. The county remained a cattle country until 1902, when the C. B. Livestock Company purchased 90,000 acres of this land from the Kentucky Cattle Company. At this time the land was beginning to be put into cultivation, but ranches and cattle still predominated until about 1906-07 when the C. B. Livestock Company, realizing the benefit that could be derived in this country as an agricultural venture, and the prospective immigration to the country, broke out and had under their supervision 10,000 acres of land by 1910. Most of the land broken out was around and adjacent to Crosbyton. This continued until about 1915, when the company had sold most of its farming lands and equipment.

"Along in 1902-03, a small building, called the Petzel Line Camp, stood where the Farmers Gin Company now stands, or perhaps it was nearer where the present fire station now stands. The line camps were used for rounding up cattle and for the cowboys' quarters. Jno. D. McDermott batched in this building for two years, 1902-03.

"As the country began to settle with immigrants from the north and other parts of the country for the next few years to follow, the C. B. Livestock Company began the first part of the year of 1908 to survey out a townsite, and in the latter part of February the opening of a town was staged and town lots sold. Another big opening sale was held in June, 1908.

"The first business house to be erected in Crosbyton was the Crosbyton Supply Store, built on the northeast corner of where the courthouse square now is located. A drug store was soon erected on the south side of the square, and at the same time two or three other buildings went up.

"The White Printing Company, the home of the *Crosbyton Review*, the first paper, was built just south of the present *Review* Building. A lumber yard was built and garage and machine shop put in. Other buildings went up and the town began to show signs of a live West Texas town. Several business houses were moved from Emma and were located back of the Emma Hardware Company and along the street to the City Hotel.

"In 1908 the famous Crosbyton Inn was built. This was a noted place during these years for the housing of the many tourists from the north and other sections of the country. The Crosbyton Inn was a large building, three stories high, and extended back to the alley-way west of the building. It was noted for its hospitality and was a mecca for the tourists. From time to time it was enlarged.

"On March 16, 1911, the rails were laid into Crosbyton on the Crosbyton South Plains Railroad from Lubbock and the first train to enter the town was on April 10th, 1911. This was an eventful day

## SETTLEMENT AND ORGANIZATION

for Crosbyton. *The Review* in its issue of April 13, 1911, said:

"Monday, April 10, was a day that will be long remembered by all Crosby County as well as by many of our good friends in our sister town, Lubbock. It was the day that the Crosbyton-Southplains Railroad ran its initial train carrying passengers. This train left Crosbyton at 7 o'clock A.M. safe and sound. Every passenger was feeling good and all hearts were made happy to take the first ride over the new road in the new passenger coaches, which we must say is in every respect up to any standard line in the state."

"People who made this initial trip were B. W. Ellison, A. L. Ellison, C. E. Roy, Will Ezell, Dr. J. W. Carter, J. C. Woody and Judge Pink L. Parrish.

"It was in 1910 the county seat was changed from Emma to Crosbyton. Mrs. Coonley had dedicated the park in the center of the square to the Citizens of Crosbyton, so Julian Bassett said he would give the lots for the courthouse, so said Will Ezell, and in 1912 a new courthouse was built." — *Crosbyton Review*, March 20, 1936.

### Ralls

Ralls had a fight to make a town. On a hill west of the city, as it now is, are the foundations for four business houses that were never built. The C. B. Livestock Company, founders of Crosbyton, moved the old Crosby County courthouse near the cement foundations, called the place Cedric and built a railroad depot.

John R. Ralls founded the town of Ralls in 1911, calling it by his name; Cedric was founded by the C. B. Livestock Company in opposition. Ralls met each train at Cedric and rushed the passengers to Ralls, a mile or more east. In about 1914 or 1915, the Santa Fe Railroad bought the railroad, which the C. B. Livestock Company had built from Lubbock to Crosbyton. Mr. Ralls bought the land on which Cedric was located, the sidewalks were torn up and moved to the town he was building and Cedric became a "Ghost" town, even before it became a reality.

Ralls began to grow. A. J. Botts put in a store; Jalondek and Birl built a gin in 1911; A. J. Randolph put in a drugstore; Louis Chance was the barber. J. A., J. S., F. M., and Paul Bedingfield had furniture and hardware; Lloyd A. Wicks was the attorney of law; J. J. Cutler, Byron Garrison and F. M. Reed and N. L. Green were early day grocerymen. The first exclusive hardware in the city was owned by F. M. Reed and N. L. Green.

Claude Scott was a carpenter and built the first store for Marion Reed's Grocery. He also built the first residence, that of J. A. Bedingfield. Reed and Green sold their hardware store to G. R. Moore and Sons in 1912. The Moores operated it until it was sold to T. J. Martin, Jr., in 1946.



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

Miss Minnie Payne put in the first beauty parlor. Ralls has prospered as agriculture has progressed and prospered. It has a large trade territory, five miles east and west and fifteen miles north and south. More than one hundred business establishments serve this territory and the town of some eighteen hundred people.

Ralls sits astride two highways that intersect and cross the county, east to west and north to south.

There are hundreds of irrigated prosperous farms and beautiful modern farm homes in the Ralls trade territory. Ralls is constructing a gymnasium and auditorium at a cost of more than \$100,000. Conservative estimates place the 1950 construction total for the city at more than \$650,000. Mayor Otho Reed, City Secretary W. H. Killian and Councilmen Emmitt Lynch and O. D. Stephens are doing municipal improvement. A street lighting program has been recently completed, and more than one hundred blocks of paved streets.

The city serves 590 water customers and more than seven hundred light meters can be found in the town. There are three irrigation water wells to keep water for the town.

The United Compress and Warehouse is the largest single industry of the town. It employs some seventy-five to one hundred workmen and provides the largest pay roll of \$75,000. There are four gins and three elevators, also providing a big payroll. The town is largely "home financed" by The Security State Bank, under leadership of Ed McLaughlin and Marvin McLaughlin.

Ralls shipping facilities include the Santa Fe Spur line from Lubbock to Crosbyton, and motor freight.

Ralls has a progressive Chamber of Commerce, Mr. C. W. Mann is the present secretary, which position he has held since 1940. It is the site of the Annual Bill's Day Celebration, a day devoted to the men whose names are Bill, or the women, too, for that matter. In 1950 Billy Lowell Wheeler, son of Mr. and Mrs. Paul Wheeler of Cone, was the youngest Bill registering. Bill Elliott, movie star, led the parade of hundreds of Bills.

The Spikes Clinic, owned by Dr. L. W. Spikes, has seven hospital rooms and is well equipped. Dr. T. J. Holmes, Jr., is now with Dr. Spikes.

The Old Settler's Reunion, established in 1925, have their meetings in Ralls since World War II ended.

Ralls owes much to its founder, John R. Ralls, who died in 1929, who had the vision to build a city that people would be proud of and in which to rear their families.



## SETTLEMENT AND ORGANIZATION

### *Lorenzo*

Lorenzo was organized in 1911 by the C. B. Livestock Company. It was first named San Lorenzo, but because of other post offices so named, had to drop the San. It was named for Lorenzo Dow, who worked for the C. B. Livestock Company. The town section upon which Lorenzo was located formerly was owned by K. Carter, whose home was near where the Santa Fe water tank now stands. K. and George Carter owned and operated a small ranch in the vicinity. They traded their ranch for mercantile interest in Lubbock.

L. B. Culwell came into possession of the Carter land and he in turn sold it to the C. B. Livestock Company for a townsite, with Julian Bassett as manager. H. E. Smith surveyed out the town. They offered lots and the cost of moving all houses to Lorenzo as inducements to come to the town. H. E. Smith proved to be a real promoter. He built a house and an office on the ground, and succeeded marvelously in building the town. So Lorenzo grew from a windmill and a tank. Jim Pearson, brother of Clabe and Foster, built the first house on the townsite. The first house to be moved to Lorenzo was the house of the Cartwrights. Their daughter, Mrs. McGuire, became the first postmistress in 1911, which office she held until 1920, when Mrs. Hoople acted as postmistress for a year under personal bond before receiving her commission from the Government. John Dillard, Tommy Easter and N. L. Green were her bondsmen. She then was commissioned and served until July 1, 1933. Lonias Laird has served as postmaster at Lorenzo since then. The Townsite Company put the Hoople house at Estacado on moving trucks, when it rained and the moving date was postponed, so the family had to live in the hoisted house for several days before they could proceed to Lorenzo. Soon after they had pulled the house out on the road it began to snow; finally they bogged down in a lake outside the townsite, where the house took another rest hiked up on the timbers.

In 1914 with Smith's urgency the farmers around the new town agreed to plant some cotton if the promoters would guarantee them a gin. Smith got busy and got Arthur Kelsey to build a gin. The first cotton to be ginned at that time was in the experimental stage. However it so happens that the town of Lorenzo is located in the heart of the cotton farming belt of Crosby County and in an irrigated section. Now its four gins never stop during the ginning season.

Polk and Erdy Smallin put in the first general store in Loren-

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

zo. Henry Smyer soon acquired it from them and ran it for several years.

The first to be placed in the new cemetery was the body of a young child at the station house who died from whooping cough.

McAdams put in the first lumber yard and Fred Maxey, a young man from Falls County ran it. He would go to the train and get the mail, carry it to the lumber yard office, and everybody came and picked it up for themselves. Jim Pearson ran the boarding house.

The first school was taught on Main Street in a small wood building by Miss Viola Ellison of Crosbyton.

Miss Lura Smyer was the town's first bride. She married Fred Maxey in 1911.

Dr. Harrison just out of medical school opened up the first drugstore. Tom Smith was a hog and cow buyer, H. C. Pearson, Feed and Seed; John Dillard and Bunch Fullingim put in a dry-goods store and so did J. J. Jennings. O'Rear was an early day groceryman; he is still in business. The Harvest Queen elevator took care of the grain. Woodard had a hardware and in 1915 Dr. Laird arrived and traveled around to see his patients in a buggy. Later he went in a Stanley Steamer when he could get his boys to drive, for every time the car stalled the steam went down and he could not get started again.

### *Crosby County Communities*

The communities of Crosby County have made a large contribution to the lives of the people.

Before the farm-to-market roads and consolidation of schools, the communities played an important part in the life of the community. Today, 1951, this has changed and many communities have no schools or community center. The churches, schools, stores and gins were once the gathering places of rural Crosby County, but today most of the rural schools are gone. School buses carry the children to the towns, where the consolidated school systems are more economical and effective than scattered small schools.

Country stores and gins still flourish in Crosby County, but the operators see the trend toward city monopoly of their trade area.

Old Emma, the town that was the life-giving supply to early day settlers and ranchers is the widest known community. Here lie the departed pioneers in the Emma Cemetery, a shrine visited by West Texas Old Settlers Annually.

There is no community center, as such, in Emma now. Ode

## SETTLEMENT AND ORGANIZATION

Taylor and his wife and son Adrian own and farm some of the old town site. Other farmers own and farm the rest. The lakes of water still wash the farms on the south and on the north just as they did when Emma was the Heart of Crosby County.

### *Broadway Community*

Located ten miles east and one mile north of Crosbyton, the Broadway Community is composed of what were formerly the Webb, Pansy and Leatherwood districts. The first schoolhouse, which has since been moved several times, was built about 1900. The first teacher was Hal B. Murray. The Leatherwood school was first taught by Elsworth Hamm; it has since been consolidated with Crosbyton.

Some of the early settlers of the community, with their families, were Jack and Tart Dunn, Andy Wooten, H. S. Shives, W. A. Jones, Tut Gamble, R. A. Stalcup, Josh Steadham, S. F. Starrett, J. V., P. H., and M. G. Leatherwood, R. M. Spence, C. N. Thornhill, J. R. Miller, S. R. Campbell, W. A. Walker, and W. C. Spence.

There is a Baptist church; a gin, built by R. A. Crausbay in 1928, and now owned by D. D. Thornhill, Elvis Howell and C. F. Flemings; a store, built in 1925 by Uncle Shortie Reynolds, and now owned by Mr. and Mrs. Cecil Berry.

### *Caprock Community*

Caprock store and gin lie on top of the Cap south of Ralls. They have a new Baptist Church and an Independent school. The J. R. Beck family, Leland Cadell's, Kirk Woodward's, and Robert Wilson's are prominent farmers in this community. Tommy Alexander family, Mr. and Mrs. Loren Thornton, Albert Wilson, Max Fulton, are also good citizens of this community. Caprock sends its high school pupils to Ralls High School on a bus and they have a fine grade school.

The Wheeler brothers and sister, Miss Josie, ranch in this community. They also have farms on top of the Cap.

This farming community is a very beautiful sight when the cotton shimmers a sea of green in the summer and fields of white in the fall. One can look south to the breaks land which is always covered with a soft blue haze. Whiteface cattle graze in the valleys and water at little streams of water from springs.

Truly the Communities of Crosby County stand ready to do their part in the future development of industry as they have so loyally done in the past.



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

### *Farmer Community*

Farmer was named for an early day resident of that community, Farmer. A Methodist church was organized about 1900 and named Bethel. A Baptist organization was formed in the home of Mrs. Sam Wright. The schoolhouse was built in 1899 and was moved some three times. Its present site is about eight miles north and west of Ralls. Mrs. Temple Ellis, Lum Carmack, Miss Della Martin, Miss Tee Detwiler, Miss Lillian Brockman and Marcus Phillips were some of the first teachers. The school grew to a three-teacher school but as the high school pupils go to Ralls on a bus to school, there are only two teachers, Mr. and Mrs. John Dunlap, who have been teaching there two years and will teach the next term.

Farmer has a gin and a store; the store is now run by Mr. and Mrs. Macon. There is a fine ball park and games are played nightly during the summer months. Two buses carry the children, one the high school students.

Uncle Jimmie Weir, a Scotch preacher, was an early day preacher. George Jones, Baptist minister west of Emma, was another. Fayette Nix preached the first sermon, according to Lee Noble, who was there. The first Methodist Presiding Elder was Rev. M. K. Little and the pastor was Rev. Paul Bentley.

Through the years Farmer has carried on with its schools and Sunday Schools when there was not a preacher. The schoolhouse is used as a community center and one night each month there is a special community program which is outstanding.

Farmer is the center of a big irrigated farming section and many good farmers live there and have up-to-date homes with electricity and butane fixtures. Cotton is the main crop, though small grains and some wheat is planted.

Some of the pioneer families of the neighborhood are the Kerlins, Wrights, Thorntons, Crumps, Tomlinsons, Eddys, Woodys, Harris family, Fosters, Reeds, Easleys, Davis family, Deans, the R. D. Cox family, Janes family, Littlefields, Heard's, Shirley family, Frank and Ethel Leonard, B. L. Spencer and Walter and Maude Powell.

### *Kalgary*

Kalgary is located in the breaks southeast of Crosbyton. There are some forty-five or fifty farms in the community. There is a store, formerly owned by Bob Hale, now owned by Mr. Starrett. The first school was taught by Emma Buchannon. Later teachers were Mrs. Lish English, Ava Tucher, Mrs. Docie Sessions, Minnie Howard and Ard Howard. The school grew to be a four-teacher

## SETTLEMENT AND ORGANIZATION

school, but has since been consolidated with Crosbyton. All high school students go to school on the bus, and the Calgary school is once more a very small one.

Originally called Spur, then Watson, the name was changed to Calgary when the post office was established. Mrs. Reed was the first postmistress.

Some of the early settlers of the community and their families were the following: E. Luce, Nolie and Olie Scott, Miller Jim Gilmore, R. F. Self, B. F. Crump, Em English, Zinn, Ford, Duke, Grizzle, Parsons, H. R. Witt, Robinett, Duke, Pinkton, Gilmore and Pendley.

### *League Four Community*

There were four leagues in south and a little east of Emma belonging to Stephens County Schools. Major Buck Watts had it leased and in his Z-L ranch pasture. This school land was sold to Tom B. Owens, who had J. Edd McLaughlin to sell it out in blocks to suit the purchaser. Now it is all plowed up, as fine a farming land as on the West Plains. Beautiful modern homes with city conveniences are scattered all over it. Cotton is the main crop.

### *Mt. Blanco Community*

Mt. Blanco Community comprises the district around the Old Rock House. It was the site of the first post office in Crosby County in 1879, with Aunt Hank Smith as postmistress. There is a school and a church organized over forty years ago. Some of the early teachers were Nora Eddy, Della Martin, H. B. Murray, Lavinia Huey, George E. Mayes, Lillian Ernest, Vera Odell, and Mr. Bennett.

Some of the early settlers were the A. Robinsons, the V. A. Leonards, the H. C. Smiths (Uncle Hank) and the H. H. McDermetts.

### *Owens Community*

The Owens Community is in a rich farming section on the east side of the highway running south from Ralls. It lies some eight miles southeast of Ralls. Ben Brakebill ran the store for years. C. E. Dean built a gin but it is now a co-operative gin. This section was in the Z-L pasture and was sold to settlers.

There is a school at Owens but it is closed and the pupils go to Ralls High School. The Baptists have a church building and an organization in this community.

Among the citizens of this fine farming and civic-minded com-

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

munity are Mr. and Mrs. Vern Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. B. E. Perkins, the E. G. Bryans, the Joe Elams, J. E. Evitts families; Mr. and Mrs. Lester Johnson, A. B. Danner, Dallas Smith, Ernest Harris, Ernest Kendricks, Mr. and Mrs. Cecil Elam, who have 421 acres of land, and Mr. and Mrs. Willie Strange.

Ben Brakebill and his wife and son have been very prominent in the affairs of the community. The farmers in this Owens Community own their farms, which makes a fine situation for any neighborhood and for any county.

### *Robertson Community*

Robertson Community lies some eight miles south of Lorenzo. It is a neighborhood of good farms in the sandy part of the county. Its people are progressive and the county owes much of its progress to them and the fine job they have done.

Before the 1900's the Double Mills of the Three H ranch was the heart of this southwest part of Crosby County. Here the cattle watered, and around its territory was good grass. Cowboys stopped for a drink of cool water; nesters coming to the Plains found shade under the big cottonwood tree and plenty of grass and water for the teams. Coyotes barked and wolves howled at night, the prairie dogs barked and the prairie hen whirled her wings in the deep, sandy shinnery that lay between the hard land and the breaks. George D. Jones lived near the Double Mills. Fiddler Robertson moved in with his family and settled near the mills. Frank Jones took up four sections. There was need for a school; Emma was some nine to eleven miles away. A schoolhouse, once in the Millwee neighborhood, then was moved to the edge of the shinnery and Miss Emma Logan was hired to teach the first school. Miss Kate Reagan and Nellie Witt taught in this school, but in the summer of 1905 a small funnel twisted around the little schoolhouse and scattered it all over the surrounding country. Marsh Wheeler and McKay bought out the Jeff Spikes four-section ranch, and Wheeler married Miss Esther Murray of Emma. Will Lockwood moved to the Frank Jones place. Settlers began clearing up the mesquite and more and more farms were put in. Soon another school was built in the community, cotton became the major crop, a gin was built, a store put in and a fine community life was established. It was the vision and planning of Marsh Wheeler that did much for this community. The people responded to his leadership and sent him to the county seat as commissioner of their precinct.

The church has not been neglected; the Methodists have had a strong church here for some time.



## SETTLEMENT AND ORGANIZATION

### *Savage Community*

Savage Community lies approximately eight miles southwest of Ralls and is surrounded by farming land well suited to the raising of cotton. Though cotton is the money crop, grains of all kinds do well here, corn and maize exceptionally well.

Serving the cotton raisers of their section is the Savage Gin, erected by C. E. Dean, now managed by C. M. Adams, better known as Claude.

There is a store at Savage. Many good farmers live around this thriving community. Among the number are: the Rainwaters, Wayne Harris family, Pruitt and Roundtree families and Pete Sales, Mr. and Mrs. S. E. Adams, Bill and Lura Maye Littlefield.

Crosby County is very proud of the citizenship of the Savage Community.

### *Organization of Hale County*

On July 5th, 1888, the Commissioners Court of Crosby County met at Estacado with Judge G. M. Swink presiding. Others present were A. W. Lewis, Claude M. Tilford, Wm. Harrell and Harry B. Smith commissioners; Paris Cox, County Clerk; and Sid B. Swink, Deputy Sheriff.

The Commissioners Court of Crosby County shows the following record:

"Then came to be heard and considered a petition signed by 150 legal voters of Hale County. Whereupon after due consideration and there being no sufficient cause shown where the prayers of said petition should not be granted, it is therefore ordered by the Court the prayers of said petition of the said Hale County be and the same is hereby granted.

"It was ordered by the Court that an election be held in Hale County on August 4, 1888, for the purpose of electing county officers and to decide upon the county seat. On Aug. 13, 1888, at Estacado, Crosby County, the returns of the special election held in reference to the organization of Hale County were opened and counted, which resulted in Plainview being elected as the county seat.

"Hale County being the first of the Counties attached to Crosby to set up its own organization."

### *Plainview, Hale County*

In 1887 Plainview was staked off and settlers were urged to pitch their tents in the new town. Thornton Jones, who had lived at Estacado, opened up a store in a tent, and dugouts and small houses were soon on the town site.

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

In 1907 the railroad came to Plainview from Canyon City, and the town began to grow. It is the home of Harvest Queen Mills who make the famous Everlite Flour from Plains grown wheat which has a high protein content. Wayland College is located there, established in 1909, a Baptist institution.

The Annual Panhandle-Plains Dairy has grown to big proportions. Plainview has a cooling tower for manufacturing — popcorn processing. An alfalfa dehydrating and milling plant is located there. Cheese and butter is made. Plainview boasts of a \$2,500,000 pay roll. The bank deposits at the beginning of the year 1951 were \$20,674,400; eighty per cent of the people own their homes. There are 250,000 acres under irrigation.

Plainview is situated on U. S. Highway 87, international route from Fairbanks, Alaska, to Mexico City, U.S. Highway, cross-continent link between East and West Coast.

### *Crosby County Line Survey*

The line between Lubbock and Crosby counties was first run out by Ira Millington in 1892. Also in 1892 the county line was again run by D. B. Jones, though little attention was paid to the survey. People went on farming and building as usual by the same old lines established by Paris Cox, 1879. The new lines as run by Jones placed Lubbock County line one mile east of the old line that Paris Cox set up as the first lines for his colony.

There was a great deal of confusion and dissatisfaction about the land lines until a lawsuit between Lynn and Garza counties in the court of Judge Chapman in Eastland County settled the line question once and for all. The Court decided that the east line of Lubbock County should be established as had previously been surveyed by D. B. Jones in 1892. This ruling gave the town of Estacado to Lubbock County.

### *The Twitchell Survey*

W. D. Twitchell surveyed the section lines in Block C, Crosby County, but not until the landowners in that block had signed an agreement to abide by his survey.

The survey moved most of the land lines in that block and did cause much wrangling between the landowners.

The majority of the landowners, however, were willing to abide by his survey, and soon the fuss about land lines ended.

### *Beginning of Lubbock*

The story of Crosby County would not be complete without

## SETTLEMENT AND ORGANIZATION

the beginning of Lubbock, as Lubbock County was at that time attached to Crosby County for judicial purposes.

The late E. B. Covington, who was then County Judge of Crosby County, had refused time after time to call an election, as there was a bitter fight between two rival camps, two small locations known as North Lubbock and South Lubbock.

He is said by old-timers to have finally told both factions that he would not permit a petition for an election to be considered by the court unless both factions compromised and agreed upon a site, and that they present a petition signed by 180 names, asking for the election. The compromise almost failed, because of the price of the land per acre for the section on which the original townsite was later located.

"A man named Farris, who owned it, wanted three dollars an acre and that was more than they could raise, it seemed," George C. Wolforth recalled. Finally the money was raised.

Frank E. Wheelock and W. E. Harrison and J. T. Loftin owned a section east of the present Lubbock country club and they had started a town there. W. E. Rayner had located another town on the site of what is now the Arnett-Benson addition.

Wheelock had a hotel; a box affair; a wagon yard; store and probably five or six houses at his town. Some of the homes were dugouts.

Rayner at his site had a land-office; two stores, one operated by J. D. Caldwell and the other by G. W. Singer; a saloon; livery stable and several residences. W. A. (Uncle Gus) Carlisle got two townsite groups together to form another Townsite Co. locating on the present site.

Estacado, then believed to be in Crosby County, was the nearest town. To the north was Plainview, started in the late 1880's after being surveyed by the late Col. R. P. Smythe. North of Plainview were Tulia and Canyon City, with Amarillo the nearest railroad town to Lubbock.

In Estacado on February 9, 1891, the Crosby County Commissioner's court called the Lubbock election. Judge Covington presided, with Commissioners J. C. Ferguson of precinct 1, M. C. Potter of precinct 2, J. W. Allen of precinct 3, and D. B. Jackson of precinct 4, Sid B. Swink was clerk and J. W. Standefer, sheriff.

Four voting places were named: at Lubbock, at the 10A ranch house, at M. V. Marshburn's home and at Joe Lang's camp. H. M. Bandy, G. W. Shannon, R. C. Burns were among the men named to hold the election.

On March 17, the Crosby County Court canvassed the returns and announced that Lubbock had been chosen county seat with



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

G. W. Shannon as county judge; W. M. Lay, sheriff; W. S. Clark, assessor; U. G. Moore as treasurer; W. F. Henderson, attorney; J. D. Caldwell commissioner precinct 1; Frank Wheelock, precinct 2; L. D. Hunt, precinct 3; and Van Sanders, precinct 4; J. B. Jones, surveyor, and George Wolfarth county and district clerk.

Perhaps the carpetbag rule in Texas, the lure of ranches and longhorn cattle raising, and hard times in the eastern part of the state caused many people to move to the western prairies. The last buffalo had been slaughtered in 1876 in Yellowhouse Canyon and the Indians had been placed on reservations.

Col. Charles Goodnight had started ranching up in the Panhandle, Hank Smith took over the rock house for pay due him, British investors were buying western ranches, the Quakers were settling the town of Marietta (Estacado) in Crosby. George W. Singer was operating his frontier store five miles north of the present town of Lubbock, more and more people were going past Singer's store out the Mackenzie Trail.

John and Charles Hensley came to the head of McDonald Creek in Crosby and started the 22 ranch. Its first house was a dug-out in the side of the creek bank, its roof buffalo hides. Kidwells started the KID ranch, W. R. Moore the LANC.

By 1892 Lubbock had two hotels, two livery stables, a land office, two doctors, two lawyers, the *Leader*, a newspaper. F. E. Wheeler was the first postmaster. Town leaders included Judge Crump, Dave and Bob Crump, Mr. and Mrs. W. B. Cobb, F. E. Wheelock, G. C. Wolfarth, Rollie Burns, Albert Clark, Judge Max M. Coleman, and George M. Hunt. The jail had no occupants, so Miss Minnie Tubbs taught school in it, being Lubbock's first schoolteacher. Methodists formed a church in 1892. In 1900 Lubbock had a population of 293.

Thad Tubbs financed J. J. Dillard with \$175 and the *Lubbock Avalanche* was founded. Dillard sold out to James L. Dow. F. E. Wheelock became first mayor, because, "he was the first man to get married in Lubbock." A bank was organized in 1899 with J. H. Slaton as president and Light Knight as cashier, with capital stock of \$40,000. Later it was acquired by G. C. Wolfarth who founded the Citizen's National Bank on May 6, 1906.

The Lubbock hospital with twenty-two rooms was opened in 1909. That same year saw the town with telephone and telegraph connection with the outside world. An automobile came to town and a law was passed to fix the speed limit at eight miles an hour in town. Editor Dow wrote that "the maniac turned the corner at 15 miles an hour."

On October 25, 1909, the Pecos and Northern Railroad ex-

## SETTLEMENT AND ORGANIZATION

tended to Lubbock from Plainview; a boxcar served as the Lubbock depot.

With its first railroad began its development. A red-brick schoolhouse was erected in 1910. There were five churches, Orpheum Opera House, and the town began to modernize with sewer lines. When a light plant took shape, modern Lubbock began to bloom.

### *Amarillo*

Since the beginning of the town of Amarillo, it has been like a giant heart pumping rich blood over the human body. Deep rutted roads across level green prairies were the arteries that fed life into far distant towns and country. Heavy-loaded freight wagons, piled with groceries and dry goods, freight for ranches, long herds of cattle moved slowly down these arteries to waiting hungry folk. Still in these days of 1950, this same big heart (Amarillo), pumps supplies to the waiting world by faster and better transportation than the slow moving wagons.

Amarillo beat and pulsed with life from the first. Cowboys, hot, tired, sweating, punched cattle into boxcars, their thoughts on the pleasures of the town a mile away, a mile that seemed longer than the one over which they had just pushed the herd.

Smith and Walker, General Merchandise, was one ventricle of the heart. Waiting wagons, teams standing lazily on three legs, traces slack, were loaded by strong men pushing hand trucks. The piles of Mexican beans, the sacks of flour and sugar dwindled away in the store. Stacks of sow-belly were loaded on, wooden boxes of dried fruits from sunny California, juicy hams, boxes of canned tomatoes, corn, fish, all kinds of fruit, saggans and soft blankets, strong sturdy tarpaulins, loads and loads of these commodities were loaded in the wagons by the sun tanned freighters.

Food for the mind and the heart also went over these arteries from Amarillo. Mail sacks in the bottom of big white-top hacks, or two-wheeled carts, went far and wide with their letters from folks back East, papers from the big cities, and parcel post packages from mail order houses.

Loaded wagons slushed or rattled according to the weather; gray ashes marked the camps. The old roads cut deep into the prairie sod, then were left to fill again with grass and new ones cut by the tramp of hoofs and wide wagon wheels.

Now the pavement, smooth as the grindstone, near our door does not show a print of the soft rubber wheels that carry the freight and the fat cattle to the city of Amarillo.

Amarillo, long ago, was just an infant town with cattle bawls

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

and clink of gold on gambling counters, but with church bells pealing out across the prairies and men and women of vision and faith moving in. Now Amarillo sits like a queen with her wheat-green skirts spread out like a fan across thousands of acres, one jewelled hand dipping into the blue Canadian breaks to the north and the other pointing to her fat cattle, farms, oil wells and beautiful homes, churches and schools.



## CHAPTER III

### FARMING

#### *Climate*

The Climate of Crosby County can be considered to be from semi-arid to sub-humid, with moderate temperatures.

The principal climate factors which affect crop production are (1) limited annual precipitation which is offset by irrigation, (2) very high rate of evaporation, (3) relatively low atmospheric humidity, (4) high average wind velocity, (5) moderate winters with some severe cold spells.

Annual precipitation totals about twenty-one inches. Nearly all precipitation is the rainfall, snow being irregular. Ordinarily about eighty per cent of the precipitation is received during the growing season from April to October. Occasionally, during several months in succession no effective rainfall is received, and crop yields are materially reduced. A relatively low rainfall, properly distributed, may produce a good crop while a much higher annual rainfall with unfavorable distribution may result in crop failure or low yields.

Mean temperatures during the year average around sixty degrees. In general the winters are moderate with occasional periods of severe cold caused by "northers" blowing in.

The average length of the frost-free season in Crosby County ranges around two hundred days. The average date of the last killing frost in the spring ranges from April 1 to April 25. The first frost in the fall usually comes between October 18 and November 5.

The average wind velocity is high, ranging from seven to thirteen miles per hour. During the spring months wind velocities of thirty to forty miles per hour occur.

#### *Rural Electrification*

The best features of both farming and ranching are found in this county that sits astride the West Texas Cap Rock.

Ninety per cent of the farm homes have been electrified. The Southwestern Public Service serves 1,632 homes in the county and thirty-two irrigation wells. The South Plains Electric Cooperative at Lubbock services 460 rural homes. The Floyd County

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

REA services 435 rural homes, ten irrigation wells and has 235 miles of wire.

Crosby County has had a building boom and in it can be traced the prosperity and progressiveness of its people. New buildings are going up over the county all the time, in towns and on farms.

Firms manufacturing farm equipment in the county have already found outlets for their products.

Crosby County's front door opens into an area where farmers and ranchers diversify their crops and stock. Trucks and trainloads of cotton, grain, dairy products and livestock pass over its threshold daily. The crops are staple and specialty crops.

Soil conservation is getting to be an important part of saving the soil of Crosby County for future generations as well as making the land more productive now.

The REA has been the greatest boon of any of the many services rendered the women of the farming communities. The telephone and electricity provided the rural home with all the conveniences of her city sister and has made living on the farms a pleasure rather than drudgery that it was before the advent of REA.

### *Resources*

Crosby County receives her major resources from agriculture and livestock.

Crosby County had many big ranches in the beginning of her history. The sale of the cattle and employment the ranches gave to many men and boys on their ranches were the only sources of income. Since the development of a market for agriculture, these ranches have been cut up into farms and some small ranches.

The smaller ranches do not produce as much beef as formerly, but with the present high price of livestock they provide more resources than did the large ranches of the county in the earlier days of the nineties.

Almost every farmer raises a few cattle for sale, and this aids materially to the general income of the county. The calves and unprofitable cows of the dairy industry add much to the cattle resources, while the permanent pastures are a very great source of pasturage for the cattle being prepared for slaughter.

Agriculture is one of the greatest, if not the greatest, source of income to Crosby County. The early soil conservation practices, coupled with Federal controls in diversification has led to the drilling of irrigation wells. These have added to this county a great increase in land values which increase the taxable value,

## FARMING

thereby bringing more money into the county treasury. At the same time the agricultural resources have far excelled those of the dry-farming era. Especially is it true since World War II, when the demand has been greater. The price of agricultural products has trebled, which makes Crosby County stand out among the great farming counties of Texas.

Livestock, cotton, grain sorghums, constitute the greatest source of income of Crosby County. However, dairy products, poultry, sheep and hogs are bringing much money to the county.

Crosby County does not have an oil well as yet, but there is much exploration in this year of 1951. Approximately 400,000 acres of Crosby County's 583,040 acreage is now under lease by oil companies and individuals. Roy W. Karr, chief deputy tax assessor's office, says the total county tax paid on these leases will amount to \$921.36. For tax purposes these oil and gas leases are assessed at twenty-five cents per acre, for a total of \$92,136. Largest lease holder in the county is Sinclair Oil and Gas Company with 77,366 acres; Cities Service Oil Company is second, with 23,080 acres.

Wild Life Control in the county has been of small value since the wild life was destroyed before the protection was provided.

The dairy resources are well established and most of the dairies are operating at a profit.

### *Soils and Topography*

Soil is a word that has a definite meaning to each and every citizen in Crosby County. Every businessman, every profession and every means of livelihood in the county has its foundation in the soil. With it, we may prosper; without it, we are surely doomed to poverty.

The soils in the county have developed in a region with average precipitation of approximately twenty-one inches. Native vegetation consists largely of short grasses, buffalo and blue gramma.

The High Plains, or that portion lying above the escarpment or Cap Rock, comprises approximately two-thirds of the total area of the county, or about 388,000 acres. This portion of the county lies at an altitude of approximately 3,000 to 3,400 feet above sea level. In general the soils of this area are smooth, deeply developed, and have a moderately heavy or sandy surface layer underlain by a clay subsoil. They also have a definite, well developed layer of accumulated calcium carbonate, commonly called the "caliche layer." This layer varies from soft, chalky ma-



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

terial to hard caliche and is found at a depth of three feet below the surface in the deeply developed soils.

The Rolling Plains, or that portion lying just below the escarpment or Cap Rock, comprises approximately one-third of the total area of the county or about 194,000 acres. These soils consist largely of shallow, rough, broken and stony land of miscellaneous soil materials, with small amounts of deeply developed soils having a moderate sandy or sandy surface, underlain by a heavier subsoil. Small areas of medium depth soils which have not completely reached maturity also occur. The elevation ranges from 2,300 to 3,000 feet above sea level.

Briefly the soils of the county may be classed into twelve groups, namely: deep moderately heavy soils, 40%; medium depth moderately heavy soils, 5%; deep moderately sandy soils, 7.5%; medium depth moderately sandy soils, 1%; deep sandy soils, 2.9%; medium depth sandy soils, 1%; alluvial soils, 1%; sand and sandhills, 1.3%; shallow moderately sand soils, 12%; heavy clay soils, 7.8%; rough, broken land, 21% and waste land, 1%.

The topography of the county is that of a nearly level, undissected plain dotted with shallow basins consisting of lake beds that contain water only during rainy seasons. This nearly flat plain is bordered by steep bluffs and steep slopes, which constitute an escarpment leading down to the Rolling Plains which lie several hundred feet below. Approximately 65% of the land in the county has a slope of 2% (2' vertical drop per 100' of horizontal distance) or under.

Wind erosion is more important than water erosion on the High Plains portion of the county. However, wind erosion has been only slight to moderate in this area with the exception of isolated areas where erosion has been serious.

The people of the county are well aware of the importance of the soil as evidenced by the many soil conservation practices being carried out. The majority of the businessmen in the county are either owners of farms or have an interest in land in the area.

The soil has been good to the people, but this one fact must be realized by all: soil is like a bank account. If continually exploited and drawn upon, sooner or later nature demands retribution in the form of lower yields, or no yields at all, for she never gives something for nothing. She is an inexorable creditor.

### Irrigation in Crosby County

By John Mitchell

"There are some 620 irrigation wells in Crosby County at this date, 1951. They are powered by gasoline, butane, diesel, and electric

## FARMING

motors. They pump from 1,200 gallons per minute down, with an average of about 600 gallons. The average depth is about two hundred to three hundred feet.

"Irrigation has brought many new words as well as dollars to Crosby County. Farmers talk of siphons, canvas gates, and ditchers. It has also made the so-called "graveyard shift" a common thing during the summer months when it is necessary to water at nights.

"People from the eastern part of the State who might drive through Crosby County at night are often amazed by the flashlights and electric lanterns darting over the fields near the highway. They usually stop at the nearest service station and ask, 'What's going on?' Often they get fantastic answers such as, 'The farmer planted his crop this afternoon and wants to see if it's coming up,' or, 'He is looking for grasshoppers,' and can hardly realize that if they drove into those fields they would bog up to their hub caps. Anyway, if they realize it or not, big business is going on, and big engines are pumping a drink for the crops from several feet under the ground.

"With the roar of the engine at night come many new problems, finding the 'high point,' unsuccessful attempts to run water uphill, ditches to be laid out and cut and 'What did I do with my rubber boots?'

"But Crosby County farmers have lots of ingenuity, and the problems have either been solved or are being worked out at the present." — *Southwestern Crop and Stock Magazine*, February, 1949.

### *Crops*

Crosby County surface soils, covering 911 square miles, constitute its greatest resource. Approximately ninety crops are grown, sixteen of such commercial importance as to be recognized by the Department of Agriculture. A recent report showed 987 farms with a great percentage of them being worked by their owners.

Many of the farmers double as livestock producers with the county having eighty-five stock farms and ranches. Approximately 10,000 head of livestock are on range in the southern valleys.

The most marked change in Crosby County agriculture since 1930 has been that of land usage. The economic depression weighed heavily upon the area. Federal control programs and World War II brought a long-sought goal to the county — crop and livestock diversification.

The policy of having all eggs in one basket has been refuted by the county's farmers. Though staple crops are the backbone of the area's economy, vegetable and specialty crops are opening up a new market for the county's productivity.

Crosby County, which has long been progressive in its outlook — there are over two tractors to every farm — is turning away

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

from a one-harvest country. Two or three crops, grown under irrigation and fertilizer, make for a longer harvest period and more cash on the farm ledger at the end of the season. The county can be envied for an effective buying income of well over \$6,000,000 annually.

Old King Cotton has not lost any of its power in Crosby County, but its rivals are making inroads upon his domain every year. This year of 1951 will be mainly planted to cotton, as the government has called for a large cotton crop.

Although row crops, particularly cotton, dominate the farm picture with some 237,000 acres or more under cultivation, wheat and small grains are produced in quantity in the northeastern section of the county, where some 49,000 acres are farmed. Approximately 620 irrigation wells in the county give it the distinction of being a "sure crop" area.

The war and accompanying labor shortages caused drastic changes in the farm population of the county. How the farmers of Crosby County met their wartime production quotas with very few young men to work in the fields is a story within itself. School-children, elderly people, girls and farm housewives pitched in to accomplish what appeared to be an impossible task. Improved machinery and labor-saving devices were introduced to substitute for the missing manual labor. Since the war, farm ownership has increased in Crosby County and farm tenancy has been on the decline. Farm mechanization has increased steadily, fitting into the scheme of fewer but larger farms. Every farmer has one or more helpers, who live in good houses on the farm and work for wages or part-crop pay.

Tractors, trucks, pickups and cars on Crosby County farms have doubled since 1937. According to a farm implement magazine, most of the farm implements in Texas are operating in the Panhandle and South Plains area. This county has her share of them.

Transient labor is always required in the fall to assist in harvesting the grain and cotton crops. With the advent of cotton strippers fewer and fewer Mexicans are required in the county each year in harvesting the cotton crop. Varieties of cotton that stay in the boll until harvested make machine gathering more and more in use.

Farm living conditions in the past twelve years have improved in the county until they compare favorably with the residents of Ralls, Lorenzo and Crosbyton. Many fine farm homes have been built the last three or four years. Rural electricity is available to every farm home that desires the service, and home freezing units



## FARMING

are in most homes. Farms with telephones doubled in recent years, and by the end of 1951 it is hoped a rural telephone system like the REA will be in every home.

County agents, home demonstration clubs and 4-H clubs are in the county. Crosby County has not as yet reached the full extent of its crop production capacity.

### *Early Land Laws*

To encourage the building of railroads in Texas, a law was passed granting to railroad companies sixteen sections of land for each mile of railroad built and operated in the State. In order to get the school lands surveyed, the State required that the railroad companies survey one section of school land for each section of railroad land that they surveyed. Each alternate section was given to the railroads and the other section to the schools, the odd numbers being railroad land, the even numbers school land. The law required the railroad companies to dispose of their land within a specified time or forfeit their claims. Many of the railroad companies evaded the law by forming Land Companies and sold their land to these companies.

The cost of the railroad lands to the settlers was twenty-five cents per acre. Often between the lines of the school and railroad sections would be strips of land. These strips were given to actual settlers as homesteads. The head of a family was allowed to preempt 160 acres as a home while a single person, 21 years of age or over, could file on 80 acres as a home. The State gave the land free of any and all cost to the settler, except that he live on it as his home for a period of three years, or live on the land one year and pay the State \$1.25 per acre for their homestead.

The Act of the Legislature provided that four leagues of land out of the public domain should be reserved for free school purposes. When a county was organized, it was allowed to select its own leagues of land. The State School Land was first placed on the market at \$1.00 per acre, with 30 years to pay, one person being allowed to file on seven sections. The ranches secured Power of Attorney from relatives, friends and cowboys, and in this way secured control of large tracts of land, to the exclusion of the actual settlers. The land covered by the Seven Section Act was classified as grazing land.

The land on the Plains was classified as agricultural land and was placed on the market to actual settlers who could get one section. This was called the One Section Act and settlers were required to live on the land for three years and pay the State \$2.00 per acre, paying one-fortieth of the \$1,280 as a cash payment

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

and the remainder to be paid in 40 equal payments and to also bear interest at the rate of 5%. The settlers soon found that the \$2.00 per acre was too big a price to pay. During the early nineties a plague of grasshoppers and a terrible drouth covered the entire Plains area causing many settlers to abandon their claims and move from the country.

Senator Goss of Seymour secured an extension of the interest payment in 1893, only a temporary relief. However, in 1895, Senator Goss again tried to secure further relief for the settlers, but was unsuccessful in his effort to reduce the interest rate from 5 to 3%. He did get the land reclassified from agricultural to grazing land, though the price was to remain at \$2.00 per acre.

The Plains settlers sent Col. R. P. Smythe, an early settler of Estacado, later moving to Plainview, to Austin to appear before the Legislature in an effort to get the price of the land reduced, and also to get the Legislature to pass a law permitting a man to file on four sections for grazing and agricultural purposes.

Col. Smythe was very familiar with the problems, so in 1897 he was elected State Representative; he then was successful in getting the Goss bill amended, to apply only to the 36 counties in the Plains area.

The most important amendment that Col. Smythe was able to procure was to permit the settler to buy school land without regard to any lease by the State upon the land. So Colonel Smythe and Senator Goss reached an agreement whereby the Goss Land Bill was amended and retained, with the objectionable features stricken from it.

When the bill came up for final passage in the House, April 29, 1897, it was passed by an unanimous vote and the Four Section Act came into being, which led to the permanent settlement of the Plains.

All who had filed on the \$2.00 an acre land forfeited their land, refiling on four sections.

Immigrants poured into the country and soon public school lands were all taken up. Stock farming became a permanent thing and the pioneer a fixture.

### *Early Farming in Crosby County*

Looking through the years, we see the pioneer, his axe and grubbing hoe on his shoulder, as he went forth to clear his place of mesquite grubs, so that he would be ready to plow when the rains came. He set his jug of water in the shade of a mesquite bush where it would stay until the end of his day's work. It would keep

## FARMING

the water cool, while he grubbed out the other scrub mesquites. He dug industriously about the roots of the bushes that he meant to remove from the land. (There were no native trees on the plains in Crosby County but, oh my, what a root those bushes had.) To Crosby County's advantage the bushes were not as numerous as in most of the plains counties.

When the dirt was removed from the root, the worker took his axe and cut the root off at the depth of five to six inches below the surface of the ground. The task of grubbing out a farm has always been considered a laborious one. Then as always the acreage of the farm was cut with each days grubbing. If and when the pioneer had cleared ten to twenty acres, he usually decided it was enough.

The grubbing done, he sat back and waited for the rain. He had more faith than most, because he knew the rains would come in time to plant his sorghums, which he had learned by a few years' failures were the only sure crops. When the rains came he hitched a team of two, either oxen or horses to a fourteen-inch sod plow, took the plow handles in his hands and walked back behind, back and forth, back and forth. Each "through" he covered fourteen inches; a "round" made him twenty-eight inches.

The sod plow had long steel fingers that took the place of a moldboard. The fingers being long, laid the sods out in a flat strip that filled the furrow behind the plow and left the land fairly smooth.

The pioneer's next step was to either make or borrow a "roller" and run it over his broken sod land. The roller pressed the sods down over the planted seed, leaving it smoother. It also made the broken sods hold the moisture better.

While breaking the land he also planted the ground by the means of a "washpan" planter, attached to the sod plow, which he allowed to roll in the furrow every other "round," the seed falling out of holes in the sides of the washpan. Patiently he went up and down the furrows until he got tired and quit, or the sod became too dry to plow. Anyway, when his job was finished the crop was planted and cultivated. He had no weeds to destroy. It was years before the weeds came, since grass covered the plains as far as you could see, and weeds had no place to grow. The pioneer had no cultivator to cultivate his crop, even though there had been weeds.

As time went by, it did get necessary to get a "double shovel," which had half the plowing capacity of a cultivator. The farmer, still walking, went behind his double shovel, up and down the furrows, plowing one side of a row at a "through," coming back



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

down the other side of the row. A man could cultivate from three to five acres per day with a double shovel, depending upon the time he worked at it.

The harvesting of a crop was the heavy job. Sorghum planted in this way usually grew to the height of six to eight feet tall. The pioneer had a knife, made of heavy steel, sharp, and attached to a stick like a walking cane, with bolts, with which to cut the feed. He grasped a few stalks in his left hand and cut them down with his right and laid them out carefully on top of others until he had enough to make a sizable bundle. He then took a few stalks of the green cane, put it around the bundle, twisting it into a bind, and in this way, his crop was handled.

After his crop was cut, he put it in a shock and dried it for about twenty days; it was then ready to stack. Every man stacked his feed, and let it go through a "sweat" before it was in condition to feed. Though it was a laborious task, it made the best of cow feed. As cattle were his only source of income, he wanted them to have the best of feed.

After the sorghums, the crook-neck maize was the principal grain. It had large, golden heads of grain when it ripened, its head crooked down toward the ground. The kaffir made good cow feed when cut and shocked. There were two varieties, white and red. It was the most beautiful of all grains grown. When it ripened it made beautiful streaks of white and red across the field, its heads standing majestically straight, six to fourteen inches long. The head length was governed by the amount of rain during the growing season. The maize and kaffir heads were cut off by hand, piled in small piles and gathered up later and loaded in the wagons, or cut and thrown into a wagon as the horses walked slowly down the row. It was hauled to the "stack" lot, thrown on the ground, and covered with sorghum bundles.

This made good feed for the farmer's work stock and his wife's chickens.

Sometimes this grain was burned as fuel. Strange to say, but one could burn grain cheaper than he could buy coal, a ton of heads sold for from five to six dollars, a ton of coal for about the same price, but one would have to haul it from Amarillo, some three-hundred mile trip. And there were times, also, the cow chips would be wet and not fit to burn, so the farm woman gritted her teeth as she laid the good, beautiful heads on the fire that she had to have, and thought of the hard work in making that year's crop.

## FARMING

—N— Farm Started in 1911 Described as "Biggest in Southwest"

"Three Hundred Mules and 100 men Were Used on Largest Farm in Southwest in Year 1911-12.

"Large farms are no longer a novelty on the Plains of Texas, and it is not uncommon to hear of one farm of 10,000 acres being under the supervision of one man, but in 1911, in the early days of Crosbyton, this was a stupendous task, and was regarded by many as being practically impossible.

"But the task was undertaken by the Coonley Bros., of Chicago, owners of the —N— Ranch, and the founders of Crosbyton. The farm was located on land north of Highway 24 and east of the Crosbyton-Floydada road, and ran several miles north of the city.

"The work of breaking in the great farm, termed as the largest in the southwest, was begun on Sept. 3, 1911. Judge L. Gough of Hereford was made manager of the farm and it was his plan to use 300 mules and 100 men before the project was completed. The farm was not only to be a money making proposition but was designed to show the people of the section what "scientific farming" would produce.

"The work was started out with fifty mules and approximately 25 men. Sheds were built for the implements, wells were dug, and quarters for the men arranged for.

"Besides the farm crops during 1911 and 1912, one hundred acres just north of the railroad on the Floydada road was planted in an orchard, and a large vineyard put out. It was the intention of Judge Gough to have at least 200 acres to orchard by the time the farm was completed.

"The farm never reached its full fruition. The magnitude of the job was too big for one company to operate with any success and a large part of the lands were sold out to farmers coming into the country. The orchard never did well, because of late freezes, which killed the blossoming fruit, and the scarcity of water. The farm slowly died out as the lands were sold. The farm did not reach its ultimate goal of ten thousand acres, but it was the forerunner of large-scale farming on the Llano Estacado." — *Crosbyton Review*, March 20, 1936.

### 20-Acre Plot At Estacado First Farm On Plains

"There can be no doubt that the first farm ever 'broke out' on the Plains was in Crosby County, at the old Estacado settlement, first known as Marietta in 1879.

"Paris Cox, leader of the Quakers, first came to Crosby County in that year, and made a contract with H. C. Smith to break out 20 acres of Plains land on the plot which had been purchased by the Quakers.

"Mr. Smith was also to plant this land to several kinds of grains, in order that the Quakers might see what kind of crops could be produced on the Plains before they moved to this country.

"The land was broken in the spring of 1879 by Mr. Smith and Charlie Hawse, and the crops planted. The breaking was done with a

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

Cassady-Sulkey plow owned by Mr. Smith and was one of the earliest riding plows.

"It was in 1880 or 1881 that Mr. Smith broke out several acres in the 'Flats' in the canyon for his own use. He was plowing with two oxen and they, being stung by a heel fly, made a wild dash up the side of the canyon and down again, dragging the plow behind them. They plowed a deep furrow nearly to the top of the Cap Rock and down again, this furrow remaining there for many years." — *Crosbyton Review*, Crosbyton, Texas, Vol. 28, No. 12.

### *First Landowners*

(Through 1895)

NAME	DATE	NAME	DATE
Aaron E. Adams	3-26-1884	V. H. Bell	6-27-1881
Ambrose I. Adams	9-17-1879	C. A. Benedict	11-10-1891
B. P. Adams	11-17-1888	Paul Bentley	4-1-1886
W. A. Adams	7-11-1893	Henry J. Beyerle	9-17-1879
John Adriance	12-1-1884	Arthur O. Bibbe	2-15-1878
A. T. Akers	5-13-1895	W. E. Bennett	12-16-1881
Stephen Albert	3-12-1880	David Bibbee	2-16-1878
Ambrose Alexander	9-30-1880	Henry C. Bibbee	4-11-1878
Alfred Allen	9-7-1888	E. S. Billings	1-8-1890
J. W. Allen	3-22-1890	M. C. Billings	2-15-1890
Wm. E. Allison	5-7-1877	Francis Bivins	10-11-1883
Samuel Ames	8-14-1878	Carrie McCall Black	2-25-1888
J. B. Ammermann	5-18-1880	L. C. Black	1-29-1880
J. G. Anderson	11-21-1879	M. V. Blacker	9-24-1888
Dillwin C. Andrews	2-15-1879	A. Blakeslee	8-13-1877
Israel Andrews	3-2-1880	Geo. F. Blakeslee	4-13-1878
John H. Auble	8-19-1882	Eli T. Blakeslee	4-13-1878
M. H. Austine	1-2--1878	Halledon F. Blakeslee	12-17-1877
K. Aycock	5-4-1883	James Blanchard	1-6-1885
Ed. B. Babcock	3-10-1880	Blanco Land & Cattle Co.	6-5-1888
W. H. Baker	9-24-1878	Blom Land Co. L & H	3-19-1884
Cyrus Barker	9-3-1879	Ambrose Blunt	4-15-1880
Elijah Barnes	1-1-1894	D. T. Bomar	7-14-1893
J. M. Barnes	11-6-1890	J. E. Bomar	5-27-1890
G. W. Barnett	8-5-1883	Wm. E. Bond	3-10-1880
John Barnett	10-7-1884	M. C. Boon	12-5-1891
Louisia Barnett	1-30-1889	Robert E. Boothe	10-19-1882
R. M. Bassett and		H. S. Bostic	12-12-1891
Harry B. Smith	12-20-1882	A. J. Botts	7-5-1895
M. Bateman	6-17-1875	R. E. Bounds	8-8-1894
James H. Beard	3-21-1879	W. W. Bounds	4-4-1894
John Beard	3-9-1885	Z. Bounds	4-4-1894
Taylor S. Beard	1-12-1892	Emory O. Bowe	5-1-1878
J. K. Beatty	2-17-1882	R. L. Bowe	5-26-1883
H. H. Beck	7-5-1881	Russell Bowe	5-1-1878
A. M. Bedell	7-16-1877	Mrs. Cynthia Bowen	4-5-1889
W. H. Bedford	5-31-1890	Norman M. Bradford	3-12-1883
Henry B. Beharrell and		John Breeding Heirs	9-13-1878
H. N. King	9-21-1876	R. L. Breeding Heirs	9-13-1878
Henry B. Beharrell and		B. F. Bridges	1-16-1888
B. Perrin	9-21-1876	Jack Brochara	2-24-1892
N. J. Bell	3-13-1893	J. Brochiera	12-20-1889



# FARMING

NAME	DATE	NAME	DATE
N. J. Brocket	5-27-1878	C. U. Connellee	12-1-1881
E. J. Brown	8-30-1879	Cora Payne Connellee	6-5-1885
F. J. Brown	12-5-1891	Rosa Wood Connellee	6-5-1885
Frank J. Brown	4-13-1888	Wm. Connellee	2-10-1893
Geo. A. Brown	8-25-1898	Francis Conarroe	3-24-1882
James Brown	9-22-1876	Gabriel S. Conarroe	12-2-1889
Prof. James Brown	9-28-1889	Martha J. Cook	10-4-1879
Joe P. Brown	12-5-1891	Mary Cook	11-27-1888
John R. Brown	8-1-1878	Miles H. Cook	9-12-1884
Mary J. Brown	9-7-1888	Elijah Coombe	6-14-1881
G. M. Bryan, Jr.	12-17-1889	J. W. Coon	4-12-1892
Robt. Burnett	4-1-1887	William Coons	12-8-1877
Walter S. Burnes	6-19-1885	J. S. Corn	9-18-1883
Joseph M. Bush	4-11-1878	J. W. Corn	12-5-1891
T. A. Butler	12-6-1888	County Judge	3-29-1890
Henry B. Byer	2-7-1882	E. Cousineau	12-5-1891
John A. Byers	2-24-1882	E. B. Covington	3-30-1891
Robt. D. Byers	2-7-1882	R. W. Coviness	1-24-1895
J. D. Caldwell	6-13-1888	W. H. Cowan	5-27-1878
Alexander Calvert	10-19-1876	Anson Cox	11-10-1886
Felicia Calvert	12-8-1875	Edgar J. Cox	8-30-1879
P. T. Calvert	6-23-1876	Eli C. Cox and Roxhannah	11-18-1881
B. W. Camp	3-16-1891	Gabriel Cox	1-14-1880
Thos. T. Campbell	7-18-1877	Isaac Cox	11-8-1881
C. F. Carmack	12-8-1891	Mary C. Cox	6-28-1886
D. R. Carmack	12-5-1891	Luther C. Cox	8-30-1879
Henry Carpenter	5-6-1889	M. M. Cox	1-2-1889
J. S. Carr	9-18-1883	Arlendo Cox	8-30-1889
Maggie E. Carr	2-15-1888	Paris Cox	2-3-1883
J. W. Carr	4-12-1892	F. E. Crabtree	7-3-1895
R. E. Carswell	4-15-1879	William Craig	5-20-1882
A. M. Carter and J. Hays	1-11-1879	J. P. Crane	7-31-1885
Chas. F. Carter	9-22-1888	Ralph Crawford	1-2-1878
Champe Carter	12-1-1875	Isaac R. Creath	11-26-1877
C. L. Carter	10-10-1892	Lewis Cressman	12-1-1879
G. W. Carter	12-5-1891	M. S. Crow	11-20-1880
J. H. Carter	8-30-1890	D. McGregor Curar	3-10-1880
Jas. W. Carter	4-27-1891	Henry Cushing	10-3-1878
J. W. Carter	2-24-1892	H. P. Dale	1-6-1892
Carter and White	3-10-1887	J. C. Dalton	12-8-1891
Cartwright and Groesbeck	8-11-1875	J. W. Dalton	12-8-1891
Geo. Casebere	4-5-1894	James B. Daniels	6-14-1881
James E. Caskey	8-21-1877	Janius H. Daniel	7-15-1884
W. H. Cave	9-4-1885	Daugherty and Ammermann	5-18-1880
R. E. Chapman	12-5-1891	J. S. Daugherty	5-11-1883
Gazaway Cheek Heirs	9-2-1878	Frank Davis	10-23-1886
John L. Cheek	7-24-1878	J. Q. Davis	12-5-1891
Citizens of Estacado	8-18-1890	Levi Davis	7-7-1879
Sarah F. Clapp	3-7-1885	C. M. Davidson	12-5-1891
A. D. Clark	4-29-1878	E. M. Davidson	10-24-1892
W. H. Clark	5-21-1885	E. E. Dawson	1-25-1892
D. C. Clauson	12-7-1891	James Day	12-14-1852
A. H. Clinton	7-17-1877	John Dean	5-17-1875
W. B. Cobb	12-2-1895	Jas. Dearmond	4-11-1878
E. R. Cocheran	3-11-1876	W. S. Decker	3-14-1891
D. C. Cogdell	7-29-1884	Jacob De Cordova	11-11-1859
F. W. Colby	7-3-1882	Denton Land & Cattle Co.	7-23-1884
Stephen S. Collett	9-3-1885	Nixon Denton	12-29-1877

# A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

NAME	DATE	NAME	DATE
A. Detwiler	12-5-1891	J. S. Fletcher	1-30-1885
Gustice Dice	2-22-1888	Uriah Folger	9-10-1873
J. L. Dick	9-3-1879	Folts and Dennan	5-8-1882
W. C. Dockum	1-4-1886	Washington I. Fox	3-13-1873
Robert H. Dicks	11-7-1882	Fanny Lee Franklin	2-20-1888
J. A. Dillard	12-5-1891	David Frantz, Jr.	2-16-1887
Geo. J. Dinkle	12-14-1883	Louisa Frazier	8-6-1879
Hiram Diuguid	4-6-1873	John B. Frem	4-23-1889
Divins and Holmes	12-8-1882	James V. French	6-27-1891
Francis Divins	10-11-1883	Elmer D. French	8-27-1892
Sarah A. Dockum	10-13-1884	R. H. Frisbie	2-13-1878
Emma Dodson	3-12-1895	A. J. Fry	7-27-1881
Van C. Dodson	8-21-1893	H. S. Fullenlove	1-30-1882
W. H. Dodson	12-8-1891	Thos. J. Fullenlove	9-21-1876
Donnan and Thomas	5-9-1885	F. Fuller and C. E. Grant	10-31-1884
D. W. Doom	9-1-1877	E. L. Gage	9-7-1882
Osa and Jennie Dow	5-15-1879	E. J. and J. J. Cannon	4-24-1883
John B. Drake	2-3-1886	C. C. Garrett	8-1-1878
Samuel H. Drew	10-15-1878	Chas. P. Garrett	10-16-1876
W. E. Dudley	5-14-1895	M. R. A. Garrett	3-13-1893
Cassie Dunbaugh	4-4-1883	O. H. P. Garrett	4-27-1878
Connie Dunbaugh	2-26-1886	Rebecca Garrett	6-24-1881
John Duncan	8-20-1883	Tilpah Garrett Heirs	9-2-1878
Irby Dunkin	7-21-1890	Mrs. Linnie Gaskins	2-2-1893
Alphus Dyer	4-10-1886	B. F. Gaskins	11-15-1892
C. H. Earnest	4-8-1886	Peter Gates	9-1-1892
Irby Dunklin and S. L. Easley	6-30-1890	F. Gentry	8-1-1892
Ellen Eddy	5-28-1896	R. W. Gentry	1-16-1892
John Eddy	6-7-1892	S. S. Gholson	12-5-1891
O. O. Eddy	12-8-1891	Ann M. Giddings	3-9-1880
C. O. Edwards	4-28-1880	D. C. Giddings	3-9-1880
John Henry Elgar	6-1-1888	J. D. and D. C. Giddings	8-20-1874
Henry K. Elkton	10-18-1883	Isaah B. Gilbert	7-24-1879
C. R. Ellis	12-5-1891	L. S. Gililand	12-3-1889
J. E. Ellis	8-24-1882	John Gill	7-22-1885
Nathan D. Ellis	3-18-1887	Will F. Gill	5-27-1879
P. C. Ellis	12-27-1892	L. S. Gilland	7-24-1884
S. R. Ellis	12-5-1891	Mary M. and C. T. Girard	11-15-1888
T. H. Ellis	12-5-1891	J. C. Givings	12-14-1891
Lowe Emerson	12-22-1877	Susan Gooding	12-7-1881
E. English	8- -1898	Geo. A. Gordon	4-26-1876
E. M. English	12-8-1891	G. T. Gordon	7-7-1882
J. P. English	12-7-1891	Levi N. Gordon	11-6-1884
James P. Erskine	5-10-1878	J. R. Gordon	1-7-1882
Espuela Cattle Co.	5-22-1883	J. B. Gorrell	12-12-1891
Espuela Land & Cattle Co.	9-22-1884	O. W. Gorrell	12-12-1891
W. S. Essex	5-18-1889	S. P. Gorrell	2-12-1891
Virginia Essex	5-18-1889	Richard Grace	4-6-1878
Sam M. Evans	6-26-1884	Chas. E. Grant	12-5-1883
W. D. Ewing	12-8-1890	Phillip Grant	5-13-1895
Oliver A. Eylar	4-8-1878	Laura Green	8-30-1879
J. C. Ferguson	1-25-1886	John Griffin	4-13-1848
James C. Ferguson	5-1-1879	Thomas Griffith	7-11-1879
Thos. K. Ferguson	11-19-1880	W. R. Griffith	8-1-1878
Christopher Field	5-1-1879	J. N. Groesbeck	9-21-1880
D. R. Finch	7-21-1883	Geo. N. Guittard	2-26-1891
Emerson Fisher	12-22-1877	J. C. Givin	7-3-1895
Wm. J. Fisher	11-11-1891	Ben Hadley	5-1-1879

# FARMING

NAME	DATE	NAME	DATE
Isaac Hadley	9-30-1879	Nettie Hill	2-18-1878
Jane Hadley	5-6-1882	John Hinsley	4-23-1886
Madison Hadley	11-18-1881	John Earle Hodges	5-21-1887
Mallisa Hadley	3-23-1883	Jas. P. Holland	7-28-1880
Tilman Hadley	8-24-1882	Chas. Holmes	4-10-1886
Wm. L. Hadley	10-4-1879	Mary E. Holmes	6-28-1886
William Hafey	2-19-1880	J. W. Holmes	12-15-1882
Anthony McDonald Hahn	4-4-1892	Holmes-Herndon and Watts	8-25-1884
Nancy E. Hale	12-6-1878	C. W. Holt	7-3-1875
W. F. Hall	5-27-1878	John F. Holt	5-1-1887
W. E. Hall and Geo. C. Pendleton	4-29-1890	Mrs. L. F. Holt	12-16-1891
J. J. Hammack	12-5-1891	Henry Horn	9-12-1888
Day M. Hammond	10-14-1880	W. L. Horn	7-11-1877
H. A. Handy	12-14-1883	H. P. Hosley	5-26-1879
O. G. Handy	12-14-1883	Emerson M. Hotchkiss	3-10-1880
J. W. Harden	9-2-1890	Isaac Howell	11-26-1883
N. Harding	7-13-1890	J. R. Howton	3-7-1892
Benjamin Harper	4-11-1878	C. W. Huffer	9-10-1889
S. D. Harper	3-18-1892	W. A. Huffman	6-4-1886
Wm. Harrell	4-26-1887	Saml. Huggins Ass'n	10-17-1878
Branch Harris	1-5-1895	H. E. Hume	5-9-1891
H. W. Harris	12-5-1894	W. S. Humphreys	7-8-1886
Wm. R. Harris	8-21-1879	Ann Hunt	10-22-1884
T. J. Harrison	12-5-1891	Anna M. Hunt	12-27-1886
Harrison and Lofton	6-16-1890	Elizabeth Hunt	2-24-1882
Hacob W. Hassell	2-11-1879	G. M. Hunt	12-11-1886
Jacob W. Hassell	2-11-1879	L. D. Hunt	4-7-1894
N. Lineus Hastings	9-6-1882	Lina Hunt	9-27-1886
Rhoda G. Hastings	9-6-1882	Linton D. Hunt	12-27-1886
Ghoda G. Hastings	5-27-1887	Rollin P. Hunt	12-27-1886
Ed. F. Hatfield, Jr.	9-15-1874	Ruth E. Hunt	2-25-1882
Margaret A. Hathaway	12-7-1878	Sam L. Hunt	12-27-1886
Amos Hawkins	9-8-1879	Wm. Hunt	11-18-1881
Dwight H. Hawks	9-20-1879	W. D. Hynes	3-6-1893
H. E. Hawks	1-21-1892	G. C. Igo	7-29-1893
C. Haws	12-7-1891	B. F. Irwin	12-24-1892
A. A. Hawter	2-24-1892	C. W. Israel	1-24-1884
H. L. Haynes	8-16-1890	Burch Jackson	6-6-1892
W. H. Haynes	12-7-1891	D. B. Jackson	1-20-1892
Jasper Hays	2-18-1880	Enoch Janeway	6-12-1884
Z. L. Hayworth	8-1-1879	C. W. Johnson	2-14-1880
L. C. Heare	9-29-1890	Chas. F. Johnson	5-31-1888
Henry Heath	5-1-1878	J. F. Johnson	2-28-1893
C. C. Hemming	10-29-1877	J. S. Johnson	6-13-1895
Lucy K. Hemming	9-12-1874	S. A. Johnson	7-20-1892
H. M. Henderson	7-4-1879	R. C. Joiner and Wm. H. Lockett	10-11-1893
John Henderson	1-2-1890	C. L. Jones	12-5-1891
N. M. Henderson	5-24-1878	Elizabeth Jones	2-17-1880
A. L. Henson	4-26-1887	F. J. Jones	2-7-1895
Chas. Hensley	4-26-1887	Frank H. Jones	7-20-1889
J. W. Herndon	10-30-1883	J. C. Jones	2-15-1886
Herndon-Holmes and Watts	7-23-1885	Mrs. Kate O. Jones	12-12-1891
L. J. Hickerson	10-3-1890	Dr. L. P. Jones	12-11-1893
Alex Stavely Hill	7-22-1885	Love Jones	11-6-1893
G. H. Hill	3-29-1877	Paul Jones	4-25-1892
Mrs. Hallie Hill	2-18-1878	T. H. Jones	11-24-1887
John W. Hill	4-6-1878	Thornton Jones	7-15-1893



# A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

NAME	DATE	NAME	DATE
W. E. Jones	12-5-1891	Geo. B. Lucas	6-6-1891
Samuel Jordan	5-18-1891	J. Q. A. Lusby	12-5-1891
J. S. Keater and Kulp	2-13-1886	Etta Lutz	4-26-1892
J. P. Kee	1-16-1892	J. E. Lutz	3-4-1895
R. R. Keith	4-20-1882	H. P. Mabry	4-4-1881
Annie Kennedy	6-27-1889	S. A. Mabry	6-29-1895
John S. Kennedy	3-10-1879	W. H. Mabry	7-2-1881
Oliver S. Kennedy Trustee	9-22-1892	Mary D. Mackay	1-24-1883
Thorn Kennedy and Phelp	3-10-1879	Robert Mackellar	9-12-1878
Kentucky Cattle R. Co.	10-2-1884	John K. Main	10-29-1889
J. R. Kerlin	12-7-1891	R. P. Main	4-18-1889
J. P. Kerlin	12-7-1891	Reuben F. Main	9-22-1876
S. G. Kerlin	12-7-1891	Reuben P. Main	2-1-1878
John M. Key	9-12-1874	Thos. S. Maia	9-21-1876
J. W. Kidd	2-9-1895	W. L. Main	10-21-1889
G. A. Killborn	2-18-1893	Albert J. Maris	8-2-1879
Ira H. Killum	10-4-1879	John P. Maris	8-2-1879
Rich B. Kimball	4-3-1851	Thos E. Maris	8-2-1879
R. H. Kirby and Stacy	3- -1886	W. W. Markell	1-13-1893
Jeff S. King	12-21-1891	Mary Ann Markell	8-20-1877
W. E. Kneeland	7-18-1877	Mary Ann Marshall	7-17-1884
L. M. Kneffley	9-21-1876	Thos. J. Marshall	3-14-1878
H. C. Knight	12-22-1892	W. M. Marshburn	10-8-1885
Geo. W. Lakin	7-14-1891	Wm. V. Marshburn	11-5-1888
J. R. Lamar	12-7-1891	F. J. Martin	1-16-1892
M. P. Lamar	8-5-1892	J. B. Martin	12-5-1891
Champe E. Langford	12-15-1875	R. N. Martin	12-7-1891
Sylvanus Lane	2-25-1884	Albert May	4-14-1893
A. K. Latham	1-4-1887	R. P. Mayne	12-16-1879
O. A. Latta	8-23-1886	W. F. Mayne	9-7-1880
W. W. Latta	1-5-1889	Manuel Michael	6-19-1877
E. C. Lee	11-12-1888	B. F. Middleton	8-22-1892
E. Y. Lee	12-2-1893	C. E. Miesse	1-15-1892
G. C. Lee	12-7-1891	Alfred Miller	2-15-1878
G. L. Lee	7-1-1884	J. G. Miller	12-7-1878
Mary Leman	10-20-1879	H. Mills	1-31-1879
Wm. R. Letcher	4-20-1880	J. T. Mills	12-12-1887
Allen W. Lett	9-18-1877	Jesse Mills	7-28-1880
Jake Levy and Bros.	11-28-1892	Milton H. Mills	4-15-1886
A. W. Lewis	11-17-1882	T. J. Mills	8-23-1895
Chas. Edward Lewis	7-27-1885	M. W. Mills	11-18-1881
Elva S. Lewis	5-8-1888	W. H. Mills	5-12-1885
T. H. Lewis	2-16-1884	J. K. Millwee	2-21-1888
John Lindimann	9-21-1876	Abraham Monry	1-5-1880
Elizabeth Lindley	2-7-1883	Abel Monry	1-2-1880
Nathan Lindley	3-21-1886	Isaac Monry	12-17-1881
Arcola Linn	11-19-1886	Seth Monry	5-12-1881
Robert Linn	9-27-1886	S. O. Moodie	4-13-1885
A. E. Lipscomb	11-17-1877	Lydia Moor	5-30-1883
C. Littlefield	7-22-1892	E. T. Moore	9-1-1877
J. T. Lofton	5-5-1890	J. F. Moore	12-3-1891
Dink Logan	12-7-1891	Y. G. Moore	8-16-1890
Spotswood W. Lomax	3-7-1887	W. G. Moore	8-16-1890
David Lorriaux	4-6-1878	Elizabeth Moran	3-14-1878
J. A. Love	9-23-1895	C. L. Morris	2-22-1878
Geo. B. Loving	10-10-1883	J. W. Morris	3-4-1890
Emerson Lowe	12-22-1877	Jasper N. Morris	6-7-1886
Joseph M. Lowe	3-14-1890	Joshua Morris	5-3-1879

# FARMING

NAME	DATE	NAME	DATE
Kesia Morris	9-4-1879	David K. Parker	5-1-1878
T. J. Morrison	12-8-1891	Geo. J. Parks	9-27-1876
Early J. Moses	3-18-1885	James B. Pate	4-12-1884
John Moses	3-26-1883	S. Paynor	12-12-1891
E. M. Moss	12-5-1891	J. T. Pederson	1-20-1892
David Dowry	9-20-1879	Geo. C. Pendleton	4-29-1890
J. C. Murphy	5-12-1891	O. H. Pennock, Jr.	7-10-1893
J. W. Murray	12-12-1891	Robert Perry	11-1-1882
Mrs. M. J. Murray	11-30-1894	G. A. Peters and R. P. Wallace	1-23-1882
T. J. Murriam	2-28-1885	Mason S. Peters	2-6-1880
George Mutschler	12-10-1879	Kennedy Phelps and Thorn	3-10-1879
J. R. McAllister	7-21-1890	Wm. Walter Phelps	3-10-1879
L. C. McAllister	2-24-1888	G. W. Pierce	2-4-1895
Geo. A. McCall	2-26-1885	James S. Pirtle	5-1-1881
John McConnie	4-2-1883	Josiah S. Pisham	12-14-1883
Moore and Rollin	9-22-1890	G. A. Pitt	4-5-1888
Albert McCreery	8-13-1887	C. W. Poe	12-8-1891
Ashby McCreery	8-13-1887	J. M. Poe	12-7-1891
James McCune and Caleb	2-28-1895	W. R. P. Pool	7-10-1895
H. H. McDermett	7-25-1890	A. Poulson	12-5-1892
Angus McDonald	4-4-1892	Pauline Poulson	9-30-1892
Thomas McDonald	7-29-1892	J. M. Powell	1-20-1892
Henry McDougale	10-16-1878	S. F. Powell	11-11-1888
J. E. McDow	12-5-1891	John Prince	2-13-1886
Jas. McFerguson	10-9-1895	Geo. A. Propper	10-16-1876
Wesley McKee	12-18-1888	T. C. Putman	1-20-1892
A. L. McMinn	1-29-1895	Raynor Lafayette	10-9-1879
Alexander McNab	7-22-1885	Thaddeus Reade	8-26-1881
J. A. McNeill	8-32-1886	A. A. Reagan	21-8-1891
J. C. McNeil	1-15-1884	C. A. Reagan	12-5-1891
James McNeil	8-16-1887	F. M. Reed	12-5-1891
S. J. McNeil	2-15-1888	Mrs. Margaret Reed	2-24-1892
Carie McNelly	3-10-1888	Lewis Ethan Reynolds	1-16-1880
W. C. Naugle	9-22-1894	A. L. Rhomberg	5-26-1885
Mary Negus	5-29-1885	L. M. Rice	4-23-1892
H. H. Neill	2-9-1887	W. P. Richards	3-27-1880
W. W. Nelson	9-1-1886	H. M. Roberts	8-19-1876
Mary A. Newcombe	12-5-1883	R. A. Roberts	10-28-1890
Elias Newlin	5-30-1883	J. H. Rodgers	11-25-1893
W. N. Nichols	1-20-1892	T. P. Rodgers	4-5-1895
Geo. B. Nicholson	3-14-1879	W. A. Rodgers	12-21-1885
Jas. Bad. Nicholson	4-18-1887	Chas. Rogers and Sylvester	5-18-1889
L. A. Nix	7-10-1894	W. A. Rogers	6-7-1883
C. J. Noble	1-10-1886	J. H. Ross	2-10-1883
J. A. Noble	12-8-1891	Joe E. Rosson	5-17-1893
G. W. Nored	12-14-1891	J. D. Rummage	12-14-1891
J. H. Norrick	8-5-1884	John Rush	3-30-1893
Rodney K. North	4-18-1887	Martin Rush	11-19-1886
S. W. Norwood	12-14-1894	G. Sangsdale	2-3-1881
Fannie L. Nowlin	6-1-1893	H. L. Sasser	12-7-1891
C. W. Oates	3-14-1891	Joe F. Self	8-15-1892
David W. Odell	5-30-1877	H. J. Sevall	10-20-1893
Mary C. Osborne	9-19-1890	Wm. T. Shearer	7-21-1883
J. E. Overhuls	12-7-1891	F. E. Shell	5-17-1884
A. L. Owen	8-12-1895	Jas. L. Shepherd	9-16-1889
M. H. Oustine	1-2-1878	Otis Shepherd	1-28-1890
James B. Pace	5-6-1887	Wm. T. Shera	9-4-1890
Richard F. Pack	3-14-1878	Fred H. Sherman	4-6-1878

# A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

NAME	DATE	NAME	DATE
J. O. Sherman	8-29-1889	J. F. Sutton	12-7-1891
Lucy Sherrod	10-5-1892	John W. Swearringer	12-2-1889
Cora A. Shields	10-5-1878	Nath. G. Swift	3-23-1883
James G. Shields	5-7-1877	G. M. Swink	10-27-1886
John Shipp	12-5-1891	S. B. Swink	1-3-1888
F. E. Shue	5-17-1884	O. D. Tatje	5-17-1884
Joe Shuman	3-7-1888	Ed. Taylor	12-31-1886
S. C. Simmons	4-1-1874	Isaac J. Taylor	4-4-1881
Geo. W. Singer	11-18-1887	J. L. Taylor	11-2-1895
A. J. Smith	10-22-1883	Lydia Taylor	3-23-1883
A. O. Smith	10-15-1884	The Texas Land Co.	3-1-1880
H. B. Smith	12-5-1891	E. L. Thew	7-9-1892
H. C. Smith	12-7-1891	C. O. Thomas	1-16-1892
J. D. Smith	6-5-1883	James H. Thomas	2-18-1880
H. S. Smyer	1-11-1893	Edward Thompson	5-18-1888
Idellar Smyer	4-29-1893	H. A. Thompson	1-8-1878
R. P. Smythe	3-7-1891	H. J. Thompson	2-17-1880
W. W. Snell	12-7-1891	Jeanett B. Thompson	2-17-1880
J. W. Sone	1-16-1892	Mary E. Thompson	5-15-1886
M. D. Sowell	7-31-1890	R. M. Thompson	1-8-1878
Matthias Spengelberger	9-21-1876	T. C. Thomson	6-11-1875
Chas. L. Spencer	5-16-1892	Sam Thorn	3-10-1879
J. J. Spikes	12-5-1891	William Thorne	7-27-1885
Jeff J. Spikes	3-1-1895	G. C. Thornton	7-21-1892
J. W. Spikes	12-5-1891	J. G. Thornton	4-5-1892
Mrs. L. Spikes	4-3-1894	Newton Thornton	2-27-1883
S. C. Spikes	12-5-1891	S. D. Thornton	12-5-1891
E. J. Spray	8-30-1879	R. I. Thorp	7-3-1895
James Spray	8-12-1879	C. M. Tilford	12-19-1888
Lidia Jane Spray	1-3-1879	Henry J. Tilford	12-15-1888
H. H. Squair	11-15-1888	Eva H. Timberland	8-30-1879
Wm. H. Stacy	5-24-1886	Jonathan Towell	8-24-1882
Chas. Stahl	1-30-1889	John W. Traer	5-1-1878
J. W. Standefer	3-16-1889	John H. Traylor	5-20-1884
Calvin Stanley	11-5-1886	Francis M. Tribby	9-22-1876
Daniel W. Stanley	9-1-1886	Geo. F. Trusdell	4-12-1887
Elizabeth Stanley	12-24-1878	F. P. Tuck	6-20-1893
J. W. Stanley	9-10-1889	John H. Tucker	1-30-1882
Carl E. and Leolen R. Stanley	2-12-1884	John H. Traylor	5-20-1884
Jas. F. Starr	3-13-1880	Robert Tucker	1-11-1892
James H. Starr	5-18-1880	J. K. Turner	5-26-1890
Walter A. Stebbins	3-3-1890	A. C. Tyree	4-3-1890
Nathan Steffin	4-12-1881	A. H. Underhill	9-29-1891
Stephens County	11-28-1877	Harvey Underhill	11-18-1881
John W. Stephens	5-2-1861	Thos. S. Underhill	5-21-1881
J. A. Stewart	11-1-1881	W. B. Vanderlip	2-22-1888
St. Louis Cattle Co.	9-25-1883	Ledia Van Schaack	8-9-1893
H. B. Stoddard	3-4-1884	Michael S. Vaught	2-14-1880
John Stoval	4-12-1884	W. M. Veale	11-1-1881
R. W. Stowe	4-2-1883	W. L. Wadsworth	3-22-1883
Fred W. Strass	4-8-1880	S. B. Wagner	4-8-1892
Jacob Strass	4-8-1880	A. T. Walker	2-24-1892
Matthais Strass	4-8-1880	Geo. J. Walker	4-18-1887
J. E. Streeper	7-17-1877	J. Stone Walker	1-8-1891
J. G. Strunk	10-14-1880	Walker & Watts	12-12-1886
E. M. Stubbs	9-9-1879	L. C. Wall	5-2-1891
M. Stubbs	9-9-1879	J. W. Wallace	4-25-1888
Fred Stucy	8-1-1878	Jas I. Walsh	1-30-1894



## FARMING

NAME	DATE	NAME	DATE
W. W. Watts	3-27-1884	J. D. Williams	1-16-1892
Chas. Ward	12-7-1891	J. G. Williams	7-19-1893
George Waring	11-24-1877	R. O. Williams	4-30-1890
H. W. Warner	9-17-1881	G. M. Williamson	2-6-1894
W. W. Watts	3-27-1884	A. C. Wilmeth	9-3-1886
Frank M. Weadon	8-1-1877	L. A. Wilson	12-8-1891
Wm. Weatherly	12-5-1891	Mrs. T. J. Wilson	12-5-1891
G. F. Weaver	12-7-1891	J. M. Witt	4-1-1886
Francis Wedge	7-11-1879	Charley Wood	6-11-1892
Calvin Weir	8-6-1892	Vincent H. Wood	5-13-1882
J. W. Weir	10-1-1884	S. O. Woodie	1-22-1890
F. M. Wells	12-8-1891	B. M. Woody	9-1-1894
J. P. Wheat	4-2-1890	John W. Woody	5-21-1881
L. C. Wheeler	12-12-1891	E. Wright	8-30-1879
A. L. Whipple	2-1-1890	S. W. Wright	1-5-1891
Edward White	5-11-1880	S. W. I. Wright	4-5-1892
Jesse White	4-18-1889	Jeanette C. Wylie	5-24-1893
John W. White	5-1-1879	J. H. Yancey and J. H. Harris	12-22-1890
R. M. Whiteside	4-14-1876	Frank P. Yanger	10-4-1892
Mary T. Wildman	12-22-1879	J. Arnold Yanger	11-2-1892
Wm. M. Wildman	4-2-1887	Wm. Yants	4-26-1892
F. L. Williams	12-7-1881	Jacob Yantsey	1-12-1887
J. C. Williams	9-13-1890	J. G. Yarborough	4-10-1861

### *Soil Conservation*

#### THE "ELEVENTH COMMANDMENT"

"Thou shalt inherit the earth as a faithful steward, conserving its natural resources and productivity from generation to generation. Thou shalt safeguard thy fields from soil erosion, thy living waters from drying up, thy forests from desolation, and protect thy hills from over-grazing by herds, so that thy descendants may have abundance forever. If any shall fail in this stewardship of the land, thy fruitful fields shall become sterile, stony ground and wasting gullies, and thy descendants shall decrease and live in poverty, or be destroyed upon the face of the earth." — DR. W. C. LOWDERMILK.

Soil conservation is an important term in the vocabulary of the Crosby County farmer. The farmer realizes that the time to plan for soil conservation is before the soil starts "walking."

A systematic plan for the conservation of soil and moisture was started when Crosby County Soil Conservation District was organized in the spring of 1941. County Agricultural Agent, Ralph Howe, took the lead and helped organize the farmers under the law for such districts.

The first board of supervisors was composed of T. H. Holmes, R. M. Wheeler, Joe Gilmore, M. A. Greer, and Tilford Taylor. This organization is based upon the principle that conservation needs and practices are not confined to just one farm; that better

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

results will be had if all farmers in a district cooperate. The district did not actually get to work until the first of 1943, due to time needed for planning a program of work and other delaying factors.

Since the district started functioning, it has given assistance to 1,086 farms, 225,115 acres of dry land. \$142,557.42 was spent in 1950 for soil building practices; 16,090 acres have been sub-soiled; 3,025 acres deep broken for sandy land erosion; 24,186 acres grain stubble left till January to protect soil from erosion; 108,239 acres contour listed and chiseled; 23,222 acres small grain seeded on contour, special practice; 24 acres bind weed controlled; 808 acres land leveled to properly irrigate; 53 farms assisted in reorganizing better irrigation systems and practices, as installing concrete tile for water ditches to prevent ditch erosion; 6 earthen stock tanks; superphosphate applied to 170 acres of legumes; 366 acres sowed to hairy vetch and winter peas; 1,613 acres mesquite eradicated by bulldozing and grubbing. Three hundred acres are estimated improved permanent pasture grasses.

There have been approximately some four and one-half million feet of standard terraces and some four hundred thousand feet of diversion terraces put up in Crosby County since the work started. Approximately \$40,000 has been spent on this terracing program in Crosby County since its start.

All agricultural agencies in the county actively cooperate with the district in carrying out its program. These agencies include the Soil Conservation Service, the Extension Service, the Agricultural Conservation Association and the teachers of Vocational Agriculture.

Most of the technical assistance is given the District by the Soil Conservation Service. This service maintains a staff of five employees and an office in Crosbyton.

The Crosby County Agricultural Conservation Association pays for some forty conservation practices carried out in the county.

The Extension Service and the teachers of Vocational Agriculture furnish technical assistance in running contour lines, terrace lines, planning water systems, etc.

The people of Crosby County are determined that our great heritage of rich soil shall not be allowed to darken eastern cities as a cloud of dust as it has done in the past. The soil must remain here in Crosby County for our farmers of the future.

Tom Lockwood of Lorenzo is Chairman of the County Committee, R. C. Ratheal of Ralls and John Thomas of Ralls are County Committeemen with two alternates, Jack Robertson of Ralls and W. H. Leatherwood of Crosbyton.

## FARMING

Mr. James E. Winter is the Administrative officer for Crosby County. Mr. Winter has served in this capacity since January 1, 1947. He is married and has one son nine years old. He spent four years in the Army. He is a graduate of Texas Technological College.

### *Conservation District Is Democracy At Work*

The Soil Conservation Service is a Federal agency, a bureau of the Department of Agriculture. A soil conservation district is a political subdivision of state government like a school district. It is brought into existence under state law by the democratic vote of landowners in the area affected. Once it has been voted in, a soil conservation district in Texas is run by a board of five supervisors elected by their fellow farmers and ranchers. They are required by law to be actively engaged in farming.

All the farmer or rancher has to do is to sign an agreement with the district that he will put a whole set of soil conservation measures on his land over a period of years. All these measures combined are called a "co-ordinated soil conservation program." The program is worked out by the farmer or rancher with technicians of the Soil Conservation Service, which carries on its work through the district.

Farmers and ranchers cooperating with their soil conservation districts get a lot of help from other agencies besides the Soil Conservation Service. They get help from county agents, the Extension Service, PMA, experiment stations, county commissioners, State Highway Commission, State Forest Service, U. S. Wildlife Service, State Game, Fish and Oyster Commission, schools and colleges, chambers of commerce, service clubs, banks, industries, and of course the State Soil Conservation Board.

SCD board for 1950 for Crosby County: Ernest Harris of Ralls; C. E. Westerman (chairman) of Lorenzo; S. P. Starrett (secretary), of Crosbyton; J. W. Payne of Ralls; J. D. Hinson of Kalgary.

R. D. Hockensmith says, "Soil conservation is the art and science of using land according to its capabilities and treating it according to its needs and keeping the soil permanently productive."

Chester C. Davis says, "The day is gone, if it ever existed, when the fact that an individual holds a deed to a piece of land gives him the moral right to destroy it through stupid, short-sighted farming practices."

Erosion is as old as the United States nation. Washington, Jefferson and other early day leaders recognized the danger. Patrick



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

Henry said: "He is the greatest patriot, who stops the most gullies."

Crosby County is going ahead with terracing, crop rotating and other good soil conserving practices. A recent survey of 412 farm homes in eighteen communities in six southern states shows that farmers who are conserving their soil are of a high standard; shrubs and trees are around their farm homes; they read more papers and eighty-four per cent of them belong to the church. The church is becoming interested and preachers in poor hillside farms in the South are showing their people how to conserve and build up their soil.

In Crosby County, L. F. Head, northeast of Lorenzo, a cooperator in the Crosby County Soil Conservation district, is convinced that rotation farming that includes legumes pays big dividends. In 1949 Mr. Head produced twenty-four bales of cotton on twelve acres which was part of an eighty-acre field of irrigated cotton. The yield of two bales per acre on the twelve acres was exactly double the production on the remaining sixty-eight acres, which was cultivated and watered in the same way. The other produced a bale to the acre. The entire eighty was watered twice after planting.

The twelve acres was a plot that had been in alfalfa, broom grass and crested wheat, and used for pasture for three years, adding nitrogen and organic matter to the soil, thus increasing not only soil fertility, but stepping up sharply the amount of water the soil will take and hold. Various tests have shown that maximum soil benefits from alfalfa are obtained in three successive years, then it should be plowed under.

### *Land Planes, Drills Added to SCD Farm Equipment*

The Crosby County Soil Conservation district supervisors recently purchased three land planes and another grass drill for the district. This equipment is in addition to the equipment already purchased in the past year with money made available to the district by the Texas legislature.

The equipment now owned by the district includes five land planes of two types and three carryalls in two sizes for leveling and moving dirt on irrigated land. These pieces of equipment are all hydraulic controlled and can be used on all makes of farm tractors.

The two grass drills are designed to drill native grass in heavy litter for reseeding.

The present board of supervisors is composed of J. W. Payne, chairman, from the Farmer community, Ernest Harris, secretary,

## FARMING

from the Owens community, Mac Tarleton, Caprock, Doyle Hinson, Calgary, and S. P. Starrett from the East Plains.

### *Flora of Crosby County*

**GRASSES:** Curly mesquite, gramma on plains, sage grass (in shinnery), salt grass in canyons, buffalo, lake grass (used for hay in early days), cattails in canyons.

**NATIVE TREES:** Mesquite (on plains and in canyons) Also in canyons: hackberry, cottonwood, wild china, cedar, willow.

**SHRUBS:** Catclaw, polecat, algerita, chapparel, yucca, plum, wild currants, stylingia, and shin oak in the shinnery.

**WEEDS (Native):** Loco, fennel, blue weed, grassbur, sandbur, tumbleweed, ragweed, red root, milk weed, buffalo beans, broom weed, Scotch thistle, marble or white weed, devil's claw.

**CACTI:** Prickly pear, pin cushion, stump cactus, tree cactus, cob cactus.

**VINES:** Wild grape, wild balsam.

**FERNS:** Maiden hair, water cress.

**WILD FLOWERS:** Yellow and white daisy, calliopsis in lakes, hollyhock or wine cups, four-o'clocks, sensitive flower, sunflowers, wild larkspur, gentian, wild verbena, wild sweet peas, candytuft, krameria, penstemon, Mexican primrose, water snowflake, artemesia, blue bells, gaillardia, wild onion, crow poison, sweet sultan, moss, wild aster, Kansas liatris, wild pinks, love vine, wild morning glory, Indian blanket, centaurea (thistle with orchid pink blossoms) dusty miller, giant arrowheads in lakes, night blooming white flower cactus, wild anemone.

### *Fauna of Crosby County*

(Native to County when first settlers came)

**ANIMALS:** Mustang, antelope, buffalo, deer, civet cat, bobcat, panther, polecat, badger, prairie dog, cottontail rabbit, jack rabbit, coon, weasel, lobo wolf, coyote, possum.

**BIRDS:** Wild turkey, mockingbird, chapparal, martin, wild canary, chimney sweep, blackbird, wheat bird, blue quail, bob white, hawk, eagle, buzzard, raven, prairie chicken, curlew, snipe, plover, killdeer, wild duck, dog owl, hoot owl, horned owl, scissor tail, phoebe, butcher bird, sparrow hawk, bull bat, meadow lark.

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

**REPTILES:** Lizzard, diamond rattler, prairie rattler, water dog, hog snake, garter snake, coach whip, chicken snake, bull snake, water moccasin, king snake.

**FISH:** Perch, yellow and blue cat, buffalo, carp and minnow.

**INSECTS:** Housefly, blowfly, heelfly, red ant, small black ant, mosquito, gnat, flea, chicken mite, lady bug, stock and hornfly. Spider, tarantula, vinegarroon, centipede, mountain boomer, horned toad, water frog, toad frog.

### *Cotton, the White Gold of Crosby County*

People came to the Plains, a lot of them, to get rid of the curse of cotton in the East. It had been a back-breaker and purse-flattener all over the East, then why should people have to plant it on the Plains.

In the East it had become the one and only crop. There never was any rest from your labors where King Cotton oppressed his subjects with long hours of heavy toil. In the spring after the ground was prepared, the cotton had to be planted. In the summer it had to be chopped; the tireless hoe must eternally keep at it cutting weeds and crab grass, and to loosen the ground about the cotton roots. Insects, small and terrible, were known to eat up crops and nothing made at end of the year.

Now, in 1951, cotton is the money crop of Crosby County. High prices of 1947, 1948, 1949 and 1950 somewhat reversed the trend of acreage reduction, and the cotton crop of 1948 was about double that of 1946. Cotton cultivation is much easier and less expensive on the Plains than in the eastern counties of the State. This, coupled with high prices, irrigation and demand has made cotton the chief agricultural product of Crosby County.

Insect control is another factor that has added materially to the monetary value of the crop. So, also, is chemical defoliation, which will cause an early maturing of the cotton and makes the leaves fall off for better gathering. Tractors have changed the cotton picture since 1933, while irrigation has materially increased the yield per acre. The inter-breeding of our present specimens has introduced vigor and resistance to disease.

Cottonseed is now a source of valuable vegetable oil and cow feed. The cottonseed meal, cake and hulls are a great monetary crop in Texas economy. With the increased demand for cotton and cotton products, Texas farmers are due to enjoy her riches born of the soil. An increasing per cent of the plant is mechanically handled. All cotton is planted by tractor power; much of it is stripped by a mechanical stripper. Mocha is the leading storm-



## FARMING

proof variety. Several factors have entered into the cotton growing industry in Crosby County since 1933, not alone the factors mentioned above, but when the Federal Government cut the acreage by half, synthetic fibers were strong competitors.

Crosby County's 1934 yield of 4,950 bales was the smallest production except in the beginning of cotton raising in 1912. This was due to the drouths of 1933 and 1934.

Department of Agriculture  
Bureau of the Census  
Washington, D. C.

### Bales of Cotton Ginned in Crosby County, Texas, 1912 to 1950

YEAR	BALES GINNED	YEAR	BALES GINNED	YEAR	BALES GINNED
1912	1,037	1925	27,032	1938	38,731
1913	3,483	1926	74,087	1939	23,864
1914	8,035	1927	34,176	1940	23,456
1915	3,425	1928	27,995	1941	50,443
1916	11,879	1929	25,252	1942	35,147
1917	5,513	1930	9,778	1943	34,855
1918	4,195	1931	34,440	1944	26,225
1919	20,639	1932	50,667	1945	12,509
1920	11,781	1933	57,871	1946	19,758
1921	10,717	1934	4,950	1947	69,882
1922	19,087	1935	20,444	1948	37,937
1923	23,574	1936	22,702	1949	116,252
1924	40,996	1937	88,411	1950	49,701

### History of Ginning in Crosby County

The history of the gins of Crosby County more or less reflects the development of the cotton industry. The obvious rule of supply and demand makes a rough index of the spread of cotton planting. However, a complete history carries us back into the 1880's when experimenting with the crop began.

The first gin in Crosby County was built at Crosbyton in 1902. The C. B. Livestock Company was responsible for its erection. In 1907 there was a gin at Emma. In 1903 the Montgomery Brothers built one at Cone. By 1914 several other gins had been built, one at Ralls belonging to Zolandex and Beil, and one at Lorenzo owned by Arthur Kelsey.

A foreman on the ranch of the C. B. Livestock Company climbed down off his horse to superintend the erection of the first gin. (Note: The lumber was hauled from Plainview in Hale County by R. A. [Dick] Jones.) The fact that he had never seen a gin seemed not to prevent him from building the gin and managing it during the first

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

year of its operation. The foreman was John McDermett, working at the time for J. M. Bassett.

J. L. Benton, now living at Posey, built the gin at Emma. He operated it for several years, but his disposal of it, or what finally became of the structure is not known.

An old edition of the *Crosby News* carried a news item to the effect that M. A. Moses carried a bale to Cone for ginning at the Montgomery Gin.

The Zolandex and Beil gin was built in Ralls in 1912 and was the first gin erected in the town site. The site was the present one of K. Morris.

Just when Arthur Kelsey began operations at Lorenzo is not definitely known. The gin burned in 1914, and Kelsey piled cotton on the ground around the gin and ginned cotton all through the summer of 1915 after his new gin had been completed.

The history of cotton planting in the county began in 1896 when J. Goode raised a few acres of cotton in the Quaker settlement of Estacado. Mr. Goode lived at the time on the town section there.

Experimenting with cotton continued through the 1890's. Sam Walker, farming a few miles north of Ralls, raised some cotton, a bale or so, about 1890. His first ginning was done at a little gin at Aspermont, being thereafter hauled to Denton County for marketing.

Before the coming of the first gin, the McDermett Family had also planted a few acres. Their cotton was ginned at Lockney, being hauled there one bale at a time by wagon. H. C. McDermett gives us an interesting sidelight on early planting methods. While one of the McDermett boys drove the planting machine, a two-row knife planter, another of them sat on the rear of the machine with a sack of cottonseed between his legs, scooping up cotton with both hands and sowing it in the open furrow. Cotton came up solid in a six-inch drill but, nevertheless, made a bale to the acre.

Con Parrish in 1914 rented land from the C. B. Livestock Company and put 254 acres in cotton. His first crop was 300 bales. From the same acreage the next year, he made 210 bales.

1914 might be recognized as the year when King Cotton achieved his rightful place in the Crosby County Sun. Huge crops and World War prices raised land prices until land was quickly turned to agriculture.

In 1936 little pasture land can be found in Crosby County soil that is not adapted to tillage. True feed crops abound but cotton is the "money crop" and will be for many years to come.

### Owens Gin

Situated some twelve miles to the south of Ralls on the edge of "the sand" is the excellent farming territory of Owens community. The community center consists of a store, a school, several resi-

## FARMING

dences and the Owens gin. The name Owens is derived from the realtor Tom B. Owens, who was widely interested in the section and who did much toward its development. The gin at Owens was built in the summer of 1925. The farming land around Owens has long been regarded by cotton farmers as one of the richest sections of the county. Other feeds are raised, hogs and cattle raised and dairy products add much to farmers' incomes.

### Gins

Savage gin is located in Rich farm section eight miles southwest of Ralls. Serving this area, this gin was erected in 1928 by C. E. Dean. The first year 1,128 bales of cotton were ginned. C. M. Adams is manager of the gin.

The first gin at Cone was built by Montgomery Brothers in 1925. Dean built a gin; it was moved to County Line. Dean bought Murray gin from J. P. Moss.

#### C. E. Dean, Farmer Gin

The Farmer gin, at present owned by C. E. Dean, was built in 1927 by C. C. Davis.

The gin serves the territory some eight or nine miles northwest of Ralls, drawing much of the cotton extending west and north and south to Pleasant Hill.

In 1922 Dean became interested in the ginning possibilities of the area surrounding Cone and built a gin there. Later, it became known as the Dean and Adams gin, but was moved away later.

In 1916 the West Texas Gin Company built a gin in Ralls; later it was bought by W. D. Watkins.

United Compress and Warehouse Company, an A. S. Underwood enterprise, built a compress in Ralls in 1927. It had a large storage capacity, storing about 20,000 bales of cotton. During the fall on press days, the company employs as many as 75 men, many of whom are colored.

E. A. Henry is the manager of the company and knows the business from top to bottom.

Cap Rock gin is situated about fourteen miles south of Ralls on the edge of the Cap Rock. The community in which the gin is situated derives its name from its locality, and business people serve the population both in the breaks and on the plains. It was built in 1926 by Ben Dodgen. On January 10, 1936, it was burned to the ground, being completely destroyed. It was rebuilt during the same year.

The first gin built in Ralls was known as the K. Morris Gin. It was erected in 1912 by Zolandex and Beil. At one time it was owned by J. M. Debolt. It is now under the management of Bill Smith.

### Coöp Gins

Texas Farm Bureau Association, primarily of farmers and operated till 1925, was bought by local farmers. In 1927 fire destroyed the gin and the ownership reverted to Texas Farm Bureau, who placed two



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

gins where one had been before. The present association of local farmers who own the gins, which became known as numbers eleven and twelve, purchased the gins under the name of Ralls Coöp Gin Company in 1935.

According to the *Texas Almanac and Industrial Guide*, the average cotton production of Crosby County for the past twelve years has been slightly in excess of 32,994 bales.

The unusually poor year of 1934 was due in part to poor crop conditions but was further lessened by government crop reduction plans, carried forward under the old AAA. Another poor year in Crosby's history, 1930, witnessed widespread devastation from hailstorms. Casting these two years aside the average production becomes 38,118 bales for a ten year period. — *Ralls Banner*, September 25, 1936.

### UNITED COMPRESS, Ralls, Texas

The United Compress Company with E. A. Henry, superintendent, has a floor space of 300,000 square feet, which can take care of 45,000 bales of compressed cotton. Outside facilities of 44,000 additional bales are maintained.

Between seventy-five and one hundred employees are engaged in compress work, which provides the biggest payroll in the county. About seventy employees are housed in buildings built and maintained by the company.

Cotton bales are hauled exclusively by three hydraulic clamp machines, which eliminate twelve laborers in moving and storing cotton. Six tractors and low, flat trailers move bales from one warehouse to another. The clamp machines, capable of picking up and transporting two bales of cotton at one time, can load 130 compressed bales in an hour's time.

W. E. McCauley, assistant superintendent, said that compressed bales are shipped direct from Ralls to Galveston and Houston for export. A large amount is also forwarded direct to eastern mills for processing into cloth and other commodities.

The United Compress receipts for 1950 were 56,491 bales of cotton. The 1949 crop was around 100,000 bales of cotton.

### Wheat

The following figures give the wheat production in Crosby County, Texas, for the census years of 1900 to 1945.

#### Wheat Harvested (bushels)

1899	350	1934	268,296
1909	333	1939	225,961
1919	242,630	1944	523,847
1924	253,977	1950	(not available)
1929	221,853		

## FARMING

Major production area is the Panhandle, the belt extending upward from Hockley and Crosby counties to the Oklahoma border.

Only the north half of Crosby County raises wheat to any extent. Soils in this area are conducive to a high-protein winter wheat adapted to bakery bread, which finds a ready sale throughout Texas. The crop is planted in the fall and harvested in June. The crop is planted, cultivated and harvested with mechanical equipment. Mechanization has cut cost of production to around ten dollars per acre. Leading varieties are Tenmarq, Comanche Blue jay, Black hull.

### *Sorghum Grain*

ACREAGE HARVESTED FOR GRAIN		QUANTITY HARVESTED
YEAR	ACRES	BUSHELS
1909	3,563	37,530
1919	51,840	1,278,468
1924	9,624	112,903
	( 33,264 acres used for forage only)	
1929	16,055	205,836
	( 53,775 acres used for forage only)	
1934	(5,248) acres used	
	for forage only)	29,345
1939	39,420	403,361
	( 62,283 acres used for forage only)	
1944	120,000	1,909,667
	( 23,589 acres used for forage only)	

"The acreage and production of sorghum grains in 1944 probably is the largest in the history of Crosby County, although figures for the intervening years are not available to provide an absolute measure. It is hoped these figures may be helpful.

V. C. Childs,  
Agricultural Statistician,  
In Charge."

### *The S. A. Guy Dairy, Crosby County, Texas*

S. A. Guy had been told by the doctor to go west. He stopped at the Webb home in the canyon east of Crosbyton on his way to Colorado to die. Sydney Webb had traded some land near Sonora, Texas, for the dairy owned by Julian Bassett. Mr. Guy slept so well the first night he was in Crosby County that he decided to stay and not go farther west. He bought the Bassett dairy and the

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

history of the dairy has become one of the most fabulous stories recalled in Crosby County .

He bought some twenty or thirty fine Jersey cows that averaged some \$1,500, as the old timers at Crosbyton will tell you, and a Jersey bull that cost \$25,000. To house this fine stock, modern barns were erected with floors of brick cork. The walls were varnished, as one person remembered. Individual drinking bowls, copper with nickel plate, were in every stall. The feed was taken down the long halls by a conveyor on a tram. There were several barns; the bull barn was of solid brick. Feed was crushed on the place and a special barn was erected for this. Many hands were hired to take care of all the work; men dressed in white duck to do the milking in the screened-in barns. Crosbyton could not take all the cream or milk and Mr. Guy purchased many ten-gallon thermos cans, costing about forty dollars each, in which to ship the cream to San Antonio.

The dairy barn was some two hundred feet long; expense was not spared on anything about the place. Five houses with the big house for Mr. and Mrs. Guy were on the place.

The first irrigation well was on this dairy. A well was drilled near the center of the half-section. It was on ground lower than the north side so six-inch soil pipe was buried to the north side, and the water ran into concrete baffles and then on back toward the house, irrigating big truck crops. A fine field of six acres of cantaloupe were almost ready for market, bugs hit the plants and in a day's time they were gone. Red tomatoes rotted for lack of a market. A \$20,000 cow got sick and died under the veterinarian's hand. Milk was sold in Crosbyton in pasteboard quart containers. The cows were not profitable. Mr. Guy shipped them to California in padded cars. They did not bring what he wanted so they were shipped back to other places. Mr. Guy sent to England for chickens and fine leghorn stock. As one lady recalls it, "They died like sheep with the rot."

In some six years, a half-million dollars was put into this dairy just north of Crosbyton. There was a recreation hall for the hired help. Mr. Guy needed ice, he built an ice plant. He had to have electric power. He built a power house and supplied the young city of Crosbyton with its first electricity. Lights were out at twelve, as the power was off. It was turned on again at six the next morning.

The old dairy place does not show much now that was once teeming with work, building and life in the 1920's or thereabout.

But the dairy did a good turn for Crosby County according to Oran Wheeler, a dairy farmer of the county now. He says,



## FARMING

"People got interested in good dairy stock for the first time. Many of the cows of this day are descended from some of that stock, combination Premier and Masterman of Oakland."

Mr. Guy lost out on his venture in Crosby County. Perhaps he was ahead of the time. Transportation was slow and uncertain then; no markets near. But the people of Crosby County should remember that the Bassett dairy, later owned and operated by S. A. Guy, the county is better off because a man tried out his dream in Crosby County.

### *Transition Farming*

#### From Old to New

As time went on, the requirement for more feed became a necessity, for the pioneer had increased his herd and the herd was his one hope for survival. The winters were long and hard; therefore, his one solution to the problem was feed and more feed. He learned to beat the drouth by waiting for moisture before he planted his crop. If the snows came during the winter he planted early, if the winter was devoid of moisture, he waited, things that the man on the Plains were long on, patience and time. He learned by sad experience that it never paid to get in a rush. The riding plow came into being; men rode as they turned the soil. It was their happiest time. Four horses were hitched to the riding plow. The pulling of the plow was not too straining on his team, so the farmer could sit his plow, watch the fresh soil turn and relax. Most old-timers had now bought cultivators, as the weeds had made their appearance; then, too the wife, who never was overworked, could and did help the head of the farm when it appeared that the weeds were going to take over. It was another step forward when some ingenious men thought of the sled for harvesting the crop. It was drawn by two horses and had a long knife fastened to one side so that as the sled was pulled by the two horses down the middle of the rows, it would cut a row of feed. The farmer sat on the sled and caught the feed in his arms. When he had an arm full, he stopped his team, got off the sled and laid it out on the ground. The next through, the horses would stop automatically when they saw where the other armload of feed had been deposited, which enabled the farmer to put his feed in windrows, thereby lessening his labor when time came to shock the feed.

The joy of all time came with the invention of the one row harvester, and the farmer found himself with enough funds to own one, which cost around one hundred and fifty dollars. These

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

implements enabled him to harvest his crop with more ease than he had ever experienced, for the binder, as he came to call the harvester, cut and bound the feed in bundles, which were kicked out by the operator in windrows.

The wife often made herself useful here, too, as she could operate the horse-drawn binder while her husband did the shocking. If he were fast and strong, he could shock as fast as his wife could cut the feed. Even the binder did not make the labor any picnic. The feed usually had to be harvested during August. It was hot, the horses kept themselves busy switching their tails as they fought off the flies and mosquitoes. To keep them from suffering too much, a gunny sack was ripped open and put over the horses' shoulders to prevent the stinging bite of the tormentors.

Muzzles were put on the horses' noses to keep them from eating the feed along the upstanding row, which interfered materially with the running of the machinery. For fear the reader will get the idea that the man of that time was overbearing and demanding, a note may serve to remind you these people were building a world together. The average man never failed to return the labor of his wife, both in kindness and helpfulness. He helped with the washing, dried the dishes, saw to it that the buckets of water were filled, the sack of cowchips near the stove. He was home every night, where the children were also his responsibility. The man soon found, also, in this era of short labor that the wife could help with the maize heading, also that she could be useful in hauling in the bundles to be stacked. She could place the feed on the bundle wagon and pitch it off so the man could stack his feed.

In the age of no money and no farm labor, people had to do the best they could to get by and the **REAL PIONEERS GOT BY.**

Near the end of the nineteenth century, time again brought other advancement in the farming industry. The disc plow came into general use on the farms of the time. With this the farmer could turn under from five to ten acres per day. The amount of the plowed land would be governed by the size of the plow, some plows having two discs, while others had three or five. It required the power of four to twelve horses to operate these. But there has never been a more beautiful sight in the farming industry than those big plows, all horses stepping in time, as they swung their heads in unison.

The bigger turning plows, with the increased acreage, called for more and bigger harvesters. Small grain like millet, oats, and dwarf maize, came to be planted. These called for a broadcast



## FARMING

binder. The grain was cut, tied, then shocked, where it awaited the thresher. Some man who owned a thresher would go from farm to farm and thresh the shocked grain. Threshing was a gala affair. It took all the neighbors with their wagons and teams to haul the bound bundles to the thresher, wagons to haul it, men to feed the thresher and do other jobs. Often the neighbor women would come in to help out with the food. Tables were made longer and men sat side by side eating and laughing and talking about the events of the day, while the plates of hot biscuits, the bowls of beans, potatoes, ham and roast, with all kinds of pie and cakes disappeared like magic, and as a man finished he got up and gave another his place. It usually took some fifteen men and if any peddlers, salesman of whatever kind, saw the threshing, he would stop and get a good free meal.

As we go on down the space of time, we introduce the horse-drawn lister and we must not forget the "go-devil," the sled with long sharp knives attached on each side that slipped through the sides of the young crop and cut the weeds just under the top of the ground, leaving a mulch of dirt around the feed and cotton. Even a child could drive a pair of gentle horses or mules with this implement. Women found them their job, too. The sled was low and the driver was in a fog of dirt all day. Later came the four-row slide, and it took four horses or mules for this. But even at this stage of usefulness the horses and mules were on their way out; the gasoline tractor was found in every neighborhood until at last the slowest man in the neighborhood to take up new and modern methods traded his teams off for a tractor and began a new era in farming.

Women and children were no longer needed; the go-devils were left behind the barn to rust; the harness was hung inside to grow stiff and old. Men had more money to hire help, and then came the era of big farming, big machinery, irrigation wells, and increased prices of farm products which have brought to Crosby County well-earned prosperity.

### *Yesterday's and Today's Plow*

The first farm tool of man, the plow, has probably undergone fewer basic changes in the last century than any of the many implements which today produce the world's food crops.

Before primitive man began the working of fields, he still had to eat, of course, but he derived his sustenance from hunting and fishing, together with eating such fruits and plants as he found good to eat. The first crude effort at agriculture came only when



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

the roving huntsman discovered that food could be had by planting and tending a seed.

Probably the earliest cultivation of the soil took place in ancient Egypt and Babylonia about 3500 B.C., with a forked stick pulled by hand. Gradually, the cultivating stick assumed some semblance of a plow, with a beam and a handle being eventually added.

For many centuries these crude implements were the sole tools in preparing the soil for crops. In fact, it was only the introduction of an iron plow point, about 300 years ago, that brought any measurable advance in tillage. This was a Dutch invention, and it boasted a colter and two handles, in addition to the cutting edge.

For two more centuries the plow with an iron point served the cropman. Then in 1814 came the iron plow, invented by an American, Jethro Wood. As with most plows today, it was cast in two sections, so that the worn parts could be replaced.

Like many pioneer inventions, the new iron plow got a rather cool reception. Many farmers were firmly convinced that the iron injured the fertility of the soil and encouraged the growth of weeds.

The big drawback to the ancestral iron plow was the tendency of the soil to adhere to the iron. This problem was solved by the introduction in 1837 of a steel plow, to which soil would not stick. It became the plow that ultimately was to conquer the great prairies of the West and add that empire of vast domain.

On down through the years the plow slowly underwent an evolution. In 1865 a riding plow made its debut to make the farmer's task a little easier. The gang plow, hauled by a big old-fashioned steam tractor, bowed in in 1900, followed by the disc plow.

It remained for the modern tractor, driven by oil or gasoline, to revolutionize plowing. This made no epochal changes in plow design, but rather brought tremendous savings in time and labor. Where seven hours had been required to plow a single acre in 1830, today the modern tractor can do the job in less than an hour.

This evolution of the plow and its propulsion has played a dominant part in lifting farming to its present high level and making the American farmer's standard of living the highest in the world.

### *Crosby County's Land Values*

Land values in Crosby County have risen sharply since World War II with the influx of new veteran farmers and stockmen seek-

## FARMING

ing land. Bumper crops and good prices have served to drive farm real estate still higher.

Original cost of the land to early day farmers and stockmen was set at fifty-five cents per acre to encourage people to move in, apply for patent deeds and to settle the area. Today the same land sells for as much as three hundred dollars per acre.

Dry land in Crosby County moves at from \$50 to \$125 per acre. Irrigated land has sold at from between \$150 to \$300 per acre.

Although the cost is high, several farmers have been known to pay for the farms with the income from the first year's production. Crosby County is not a get-rich-quick land of opportunity — even when prices received are the highest in history.

As the county's farmers will tell you, it takes a lot of "know-how" and hard work to make the soil work for you.

Crosby County land has a general slope to the southeast of approximately ten feet per mile. The topography is smooth on the Plains and quite rough below the Cap Rock.

The soils have been developed from deep beds of sandy clays made up of ancient water-transported soil materials brought, according to geologists, from higher-lying western areas. The soil consists of from six to twelve inches of sandy loam over heavy clay subsoils. These soils absorb water slowly but have a high water-holding capacity. The soils are inherently fertile, and high yields of the adapted crops are obtained when sufficient moisture is available. They are well suited to irrigation.

Wind erosion has been slight except for an area in the northwest portion where moderate to mild damage has been caused in years past.

Below the Cap Rock a mixture of sandy loams in the western part have lent themselves well to grazing. All in all Crosby County's land is well suited to a variety of staple and specialty crops. Its use can be expanded.

### *Women Farmers of Crosby County*

In talking with some of our women who are successfully operating farms in Crosby County, we find that Mrs. Zina Lamar, wife of the late lamented Percy Lamar of Crosbyton, is one of our outstanding women farmers. She and her daughter Marie live about a mile west of Crosbyton in a beautiful home with a fine lawn surrounding the tall white house. They are interested in wheat and cotton, with most of their acreage sown to wheat.

They farm by leasing their land to tenants. Mrs. Lamar feels

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

that in leasing her land she accomplishes a twofold purpose: she helps a family to have a home (some of her tenants have been on her farm more than a decade) and in helping her tenant, she relieves herself of the worry of seeking farm labor and much of the improvement upkeep.

Percy Lamar was one of Crosby County pioneers, coming to the Plains with his parents as an infant about 1890. He met his wife, Miss Zina Henson, when they were college students in Denton College. They were married at her home in Canyon, Texas, March 17, 1912, and made their home in Crosby County all their married life. Besides her nine sections of wheat farms in Castro County, Mrs. Lamar owns several farms around Crosbyton and on the East Plains. Some of her tenants are breaking away from much wheat and are diversifying, planting cotton and corn. Only this year has she put down two irrigation wells, both in Castro County.

Besides her farming interests, Mrs. Lamar has city property in Crosbyton and when asked if she were a director in the Citizens National Bank of Crosbyton, she very timidly answered, "Oh, just a very small director."

Mrs. Wiley Post is an honored citizen of Crosby County since the tragic death of her famous husband, who was killed in the plane crash with Will Rogers in Alaska. She moved to her farm near Ralls, where she rents her land and devotes her time to her chickens and milking Shorthorns.

Mrs. Willie Lockwood, widow of the late Will Lockwood and daughter of Mr. and Mrs. A. Detwiler, deceased pioneers of Crosby County, is a successful farmer. Although she lives in Lubbock, her farms are in Crosby County, where she and her husband built their home when they first married. Mrs. Lockwood has her farms leased and her main crop is cotton.

Mrs. Will Lamar of Crosbyton is truly a pioneer woman of Crosby County. She is the widow of the late Will Lamar and the Lamars settled on a farm northeast of Emma about 1890. The Lamars had one child, a son Percy, who has passed on. Percy made a name for himself in the county as teacher, farmer and businessman. Mrs. Lamar has farmed in Crosby County for some sixty years and is still at it.

Mrs. Frank Himmel lost her farmer husband some years ago but she continues to cultivate her farm very successfully. She raises cotton, grain and other farm products.

Minnie Parrish, whose husband, Con Parrish, was one of the biggest farmers in the county before his death in an automobile accident, continues to operate her farms of nine sections with acres on acres of cotton and some grain. She has a beautiful, modern country home south and east of Ralls.



## FARMING

Mrs. Sales of Robertson is another of the county's farmers, who since the death of her husband, continued on the farm.

Mrs. Dollie Ralls is another good farmer of Crosby County and has been very successful. She owns several farms in the vicinity of Ralls, which have been an asset to her for many years. Mrs. Ralls was the wife of the beloved founder of the city which bears his name.

Mrs. Marsh Wheeler, another of our outstanding women farmers, has interests in the Robertson community. Esther Murray Wheeler, daughter of Judge and Mrs. John W. Murray, married Marsh Wheeler, one of Crosby County's outstanding citizens and commissioners. He was a man who held office longer continually than any other man in the county; he was much loved and appreciated for his steadfast support of the best interests of Crosby County. The Wheelers reared a large family of good citizens in the county of their birth.

Mrs. Will Romaine, of Crosbyton, is a good farmer of the county, who smiles as she works and is a friend to all. She has helped in clubs and church work, and will be especially remembered by the beautiful flowers she gave on every occasion.

Mrs. Ethel Sawyer of the Farmer Community has been very successful in her farming operations since the death of her husband, Earl Sawyer, one of the best farmers in Crosby County. Mrs. Sawyer has raised cattle along with her farming. Her home is surrounded by beautiful trees and shrubs. Although Mrs. Sawyer has had much of her farming done by her children, she went to the fields when needed. She can truly be called one of the county's good, good farmers and citizens. Her sons, Robert and Marlin, farm near her and at present her farm is being worked by her daughter Grace's husband, Ashley. A fine family of grandchildren are coming on to take the name of Sawyer and Ashley. Thus Crosby County continues her fine line of good citizens.

### *Farmers at Cone*

Cone lies in the center of an irrigated section where much cotton is raised, some wheat, and crops of both maize and hegira. Among the well-known farmers in the community are the Sawyers: Mrs. Ethel Sawyer, Robert Sawyer and family, Marlin Sawyer and family; Mrs. Grace Ashley, her husband and little girl; Charlie Edwards, wife and children, Irene and Wesley; Sed and Lois Wal-ler and son, J. E.; Jack and Maude Henry and son, Jack Bob; Mr. and Mrs. George James; Mr. and Mrs. Tidmore; the Gilbreaths; the George Nobles; Bert Flowers and family; Mr. and Mrs. Cub Parrish; the Barnharts; the Oran and Si Wheelers; Dan and Jelora

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

James; Mr. and Mrs. John L. Laminack and children, Margaret Nell and Dale; the Kermit Davis family; Bennie and Lois Davis and their sons; the Littlefields; Mrs. Emma Noble; the Ray Reed family; Mr. and Mrs. Floyd Dunn and sons, Lyndon, Derrell and Jean; the Kimbroughs; and Edwin Crump family.

### CONFLICTS

The history of Crosby County would not be complete without mention of the conflicts and misunderstandings of its settlers. No people have ever lived together in complete harmony and so far it seems they never will. The main quarrel between the settlers was that of grazing rights. In the early days there were no fences, except those around the big pastures. Since the big ranchmen kept the early settlers out of their pastures, by one crook or another, all people hunting homes settled outside these ranches on the plains. The ranches were located in the breaks below the Cap. It is rather hard to describe the Cap Rock to anyone who has never seen it. It is a thick rock that covers the entire plains country approximately three to twenty feet deep below the surface of the ground. When we say below the Cap we mean where the Plains break into draws and rough land. In most places the Cap can be seen for miles, as the land breaks rather abruptly, often forming steep cliffs. So when we say below the Cap, that is where the land is good for grazing, and too, the breaks furnish wonderful protection from the cold in winter.

In time the ranchers cabbaged onto this land and like a spoiled child with its toys, guarded it with suspicious eyes. The settlers rather liked the level plains, as they had to depend upon farming with a few head of cattle thrown in to furnish food for their family, and the little change necessary for snuff and chewing tobacco, if used. However, I must say there was little money used or needed other than for food and it was cheap.

No sooner had the settler found a piece of land to file on, than he began to look around for material to build a home. The railroad was more than a hundred miles away. He had little or no money; the little he had must go for food. His first thought was timber to cover a dugout, and posts to build some lots. He remembered he had seen some big cottonwood trees down on a draw as he came through that big ranch below the Cap, "and by the way," he said to himself, "that big mesquite down there will make posts and wood and I've got to have both."

So Mr. Nester hitched his four mules or horses to a couple of wagons, and if he had some other fellow who was in the same predicament as himself (they usually came west in pairs; that is,



## FARMING

two families would move from one place to another), they took some bedding, some chuck and usually a gun in the wagon and headed for the breaks and the things they wanted, and really had to have. He, or they, drove down in a day, camped in the pasture, the first night near the cottonwood or a thicket of mesquite (the only kind of timber which grew in this country).

The wife and children were left at home, camped in the wagon bed, covered with a wagon sheet, miles from anyone. Naturally, the husband and father was anxious to get back to his family, so he worked like mad as long as it was light enough to see the wood to get the things he wanted and was after. Another reason for his hurry was that he did not want to be caught there by the rancher or his hands.

Often he got out before he was caught. Often, also, the cow outfit would come upon him and try to make the nester throw off his load of wood, and to run him out. Once in a while the cow outfit would find a nester that would throw off the wood and go home without the things he needed so desperately if he were to stay on the Plains, but more often the nester sat his wagon, his hand on his gun, and drove his load out, leaving the cowboy threatening to cut him to pieces if he ever came back. Maybe he would not go back to that ranch again for a long time, but the nesters always went back to some ranch and more often than not they came home loaded. However, it was forever a battle or quarrel between the cattlemen and the woolly which often brought on fights, gunplay and misunderstandings.

The cattlemen were forever suspicious of the nesters, afraid they would steal his beef, burn his grass, cut his fence or deal him some dirty deal. The fear of these things made them more tolerant than they really wanted to be.

Then there was the other side. The owners of the ranch did not own all the land in their pastures, but they kept it "covered" up, as we used to say, so that the settler could not find it to file on. Perhaps the ranchmen paid the man in the filing office a retainer to locate the nester on other lands or they would have a ranch hand to file on a homestead or school land, then deed it to the rancher.

Finally, when the four-section law was passed, allowing one settler to file on four sections, the nesters had lived here long enough that they knew all the tricks. They "uncovered" a lot of the land that had been held unlawfully and refiled on it "a-going and a-coming."

This four-section law was an act of the legislature that really broke the ranches.

Here is a story that made the early settlers rock with laughter



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

wherever it was told, of a man and his wife going to the breaks after a load of wood. They had it cut down but not loaded when they saw a horseman riding rapidly toward them over a hill. The man lay down in the bedding and rolled up. When the cowboy reached the wagon he saw a lone woman trying to load on her cut of mesquite wood. He politely offered to load it for her and when he was done, he said, "Now, lady, I will load your bedding on for you." She thanked him and said she would not need that done. He insisted and picked up the roll. The man fell out the end, scaring the cowboy and terribly embarrassing the man and woman.

## CHAPTER IV

### RANCHING

#### THE PASSING OF THE RANGE

Vernie Lawson

This poem was published in a Ft. Worth paper, from which it was cut by Mrs. George Wolfarth forty-six years ago.

Well it seems to be decided that the range has got to go;  
The cattlemen are saying this and well they orter know.  
So there'll be no big roundups nor a-follerin' the trail  
Over miles and miles of prairie where the hungry coyotes wail.  
And there'll be no more campin' on the great wide Level Plains  
Where the stars are whisperin' to you and the dreamy silence reigns,  
No more wandering up and down them for they say the progress plow  
Needs the acres for the millions that's a-pushing out West now.

There's to be no more uv livin' way out there beside uv God  
Fer the feller with the hoe is a-comin' on to claim the sod.  
Soon the cotton will be growin' on this great green glassy sea,  
Where the waves a-comin' to you sets your pen to Poetry.  
Where old nature can sing of somethin' sweeter than you've ever  
heard,  
And you dream of childhood posies and the places where they grewed.  
Where there's just a sea of blossoms stretched out before your eyes  
And a depthless blue is hangin' in the turquoise tinted skies.

For the cowboy days are over but we aren't the ones to rail,  
So we'll get our plunder ready and prepare to hit the trail.  
For we'll all be lost I'm certain in pastures plowed and mowed,  
For we've been used to freedom on the Ranges Nature grewed.  
And where now the Southwind comes a-coaxin' perfume from the  
rose,

Where the mesquite bends its branches and the yellow daisy grows.  
There'll be no sound of reapers swellin' the summer sky  
The hoarse sound of the field hands and a mother's lullaby.  
Now I reckon you've a notion that I'm talkin' sorter old  
But we loved the boundless prairies that seemed leadin' us to God.  
And I wonder if the people that's a-comin' on today,  
Will remember how the cowboy went ahead and blazed the way.  
'Cause we can't help kinda thinkin' that we've played a losin' hand

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

But I guess the tenderfoot a-comin' won't hardly understand.  
It was ours to rough it, maybe, and to go ahead and lead  
So the critters comin' after wouldn't get scared and stampede.

When the ones the church has branded march up to answer Him,  
With the poor dejected Maverick a-bringin' up the rear,  
When the Human Herd is waitin' up there in the great corral  
Where the good you've done will find you and they say the bad as  
well,

When you've had to face the judges that well know where you belong  
Where there ain't no layin' over and you'll have to own your wrong,  
Why I can't help sorter thinkin', though I know I ortern't to,  
That ole Peter will softly say, "Pass the Texas cowboy through."

But now that things are ready and our work has all been done,  
We'll turn our faces westward to the setting of the sun.  
For the papers are a-sayin' that the big Ranch days are gone,  
So the cowboy and his bronco will be movin' further on.  
But I tell you it's a-breakin' uv my own heart to say good-by  
To the Texas Plains and flowers, to the dreamy Texas sky,  
And I wonder what we'll do, we mavericks of human kind,  
When the range has all been taken and there ain't no one to find.

### *The Trail Herds*

Crosby County had more ranches than any other section on the Plains because encircling the county was the breaks, which is a rough country that gave protection to the cattle during the long, hard winters. Then, too, it is one of the most southern counties of the area, which gave a milder climate. It is a well-watered section, which is also a great factor in cattle breeding. Having these natural advantages made it more desirable, so it was that many ranches encircled the county from the northeast to the southwest.

Crosby County, more than any other, perhaps, has portrayed the cattle business of song and story.

The trail herd was a necessity to the rancher of Crosby County because the cattle had to be transported on foot to market. The cattle, acting as their own transportation, traveled some ten to twelve miles a day. The ever-memorable trail herds that once traversed these parts were mostly of Crosby County origin. The ranchman had to drive his cattle along the trails to market.

In the earlier history of the cattle industry in the Plains area, the herds were driven as far north as Dodge City, Kansas, but as the railroad came closer, the trail got shorter and shorter.

The beauty of the long herd being driven by the band of well-trained cowmen has entirely disappeared from the Plains. Four



## RANCHING

of the larger ranches that touched Crosby County's border were the Matador, Spur, the Two-Buckle and the St. Louis Cattle Company. These, together with several smaller ranches, have all thrown their trail herds a-winding across the county, a picturesque, heart-warming sight. When the lead cattle hit out as if they were told, they had to help the cowboys get the herd to market.

The trail herd, so like humanity, had a small percentage of its cattle that were leaders, and like the cattle, people want someone to walk with them when they head out in the direction the cowboys, who are called pointers, indicate.

The bulk of the herd retained their place in the swing, or body of the herd. When a cow chose her place in the drive, she kept that place throughout the journey; it made no difference to the cow how long it took, she held her place she chose at the beginning. If the herd were large, it took two cowboys on each side, called "flankers," to keep the cattle in line, since the tendency of the middle group was to broaden out. The cattle in the "tail end" of the herd were the drags. They were the weak cattle and had to drag along to make the trip. They had to be urged along at most every step. The most alert cowboy was put in charge of the "tail-end" of the herd where he could watch the entire line to see that none were lost from the herd. He looked up and down the line of cattle as he popped the drags along. However, there were fewer drags than there were cattle in the swing of the herd. Were we comparing the herd to people, we would say the common people who drifted along with the herd represented the middle of the line, while the drags who constantly had to be urged along had no desire to take a leading place in life, as they plodded along across the Plains.

The colorful line of some 2,000 head of cattle slowly wended its way out across the broad miles of grass, under the guidance of the most skilled, most patient of cowmen, slowly riding along beside the long line of hoof-rattling, horn-popping herd. Untiringly he rode, ever-mindful of the herd. He sang or whistled his favorite, mournful song. The trail boss saw to it that the herd was slowly and carefully driven the length of the trail to the end.

### *The Old Cow Horse*

The cow pony was as much a part of the pioneer days as the men of that era, for without his capable and trusted mount, the cowboy was as useless as a gun without powder. The horse was the power that was needed at roundups. He was the all-important

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

power at the branding and to the horse went the honors in the roundup.

When the rider went into the herd of cattle that was being held by several men on horses, who kept the cattle in close herd, he let his horse know which animal he wanted to cut out of the herd. As soon as he did that, his job was to stay in the saddle; the horse did the rest. If the animal was stubborn, and did not want to leave the herd, it was a pretty good rider who could keep his seat in the saddle, for the old cutting horse never lost his cow, nor failed to put her out of the herd.

The roping horse was even more important than the cutting horse, for to him was the job of knowing just how close he must keep to the animal that was to be roped. He had to keep his feet clear of prairie dog holes, for his rider's life was in his keeping. If he fell, likely at the tenseness of the rider and the speed of the horse, the man on his back would meet his Maker.

The animal to be roped, in the pioneer days, was out in the pasture because his owner had no lots in which to pen his cattle, so his sole dependence for a cowlot was his horse. Here is an old-timer's account:

"We see the horse and rider chasing the cow, the rider busy with his rope that had one end fastened to the horn of his saddle, which saddle had a tree that he knew he could depend on to hold the weight of the cow. The old pony keeps watching; the roper is also watching; when the opportune time comes the rope is gone, the hind feet of the cow are in the noose. No sooner than the old roping horse feels the rope leave the man's hand than he sets back and plants his feet, often changing ends with the animal. The roper isn't supposed to miss a throw, though sometimes if he does, the horse knows it, and keeps on after his cow until the puncher gets another try.

"When the animal is on the ground, the roper alights, leaving it to his horse. When he reaches the cow he gently pulls on his rope; the wise old horse inches up to give him a little rope so that the man can tie the animal's feet, but the minute the animal struggles like he was trying to get up, the horse sets back on the rope again and holds him fast, until he knows his rider has the animal secure, then he calmly walks up to his rider with the look of a job well done in his eyes."

A man and a good horse could handle a cow with more ease in the day of cow horses than several men can do today. Occasionally we find a cowman with a horse like that, but not often.

In talking with the old-timer about cowhorses, he said, "I believe Plug, a cow horse that belonged to Fred Spikes, should have a place in the history of Crosby County.

## RANCHING

"Plug was one horse that never let his rider down. I've seen Plug in some mighty close places, too. Somehow he would manage to bring the man on his back out of them. He always stood on his feet, and the cow didn't grow too big for him to handle. Plug was a little stocky bay horse with a star in his forehead, not a beauty by any means, but when Plug planted his feet, it meant that he was there to stay. I've seen Fred cut cattle on Plug for hours without a bridle on him. Believe me, when Plug started after a cow to put her out of the herd, she had just as well make up her mind that she was going out. He was one cow horse that you could count on for anything in the catalog, cutting, roping, night horse, trail driving. Plug was right there with everything he had, which was always enough."

### *Barbed Wire Fence*

The first strands of barbed wire to be introduced to Crosby County were those stretched on the posts around the St. Louis Cattle Company. There are a few of the old posts with wire attached standing along the old lines of this once famous ranch, the majority of its acres in Crosby County.

There are few relics left of the oldest of the HHH headquarters, save the strands of wire, which changed the order in the Cattle Country.

Had it not been for Mr. Glidden and his barbed wire, the West would have never had its big ranches, which have played an important part in the development of the rough land along the edge of the Cap Rock. His invention of the barbed wire was in 1874. He, with a well-known rancher of this section, I. L. Elwood, patented a machine for making barbed wire. They located the factory for making the wire at DeKalb, Illinois. Only five tons were made the first year, but even so it supplied the demand. Glidden decided he needed a man to sell the wire so he hired Henry B. Sanborn and sent him to Texas, where he was thoroughly disliked. However, some of the cities have parks today named in his honor.

Glidden sent a carload of wire to Texas and in order to get the wire before the ranchers, he bought a ranch and fenced it with the barbed wire. When others saw how effective it was, he sold enough wire to make him rich.

Glidden invested most of his fortune in the Frying Pan Ranch, which he fenced with the marvelous Glidden wire, the first major ranch to be fenced on the Plains.

Sanborn helped to found Amarillo, where he is known as the Father of Amarillo. However, the first major ranch fenced in



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

Crosby County was not done by Mr. Glidden, Elwood or Sanborn, but by the St. Louis Cattle Company in 1884. The north line of the fence was built by John P. Brown, manager. W. L. Elwood's son, I. L., lived at Lubbock, where his estate has vast holdings. Much of the Elwood estate is now in cotton farms. The old St. Louis Cattle Company, as such, is no more. Sug Robertson's heirs have a large portion, though much of it is cut into smaller tracts and is now owned by small ranchers.

A. D. Sug Robertson was born January 4, 1855, in Indiana. In 1861 his parents settled in Hood County on the Brazos River. Here Sug got his first introduction to the cattle industry by his association with R. K. Wylie in Runnels County. He bought a third interest in 5,000 head of cattle in 1874. In 1877 he married Miss Nora Smith of Coleman. In 1879 he traded his interests in Runnels County to Mr. Wylie for a ranch of 2,500 cattle on the Pecos River just above Horsehead Crossing. Here he started the TX ranch. Three years later he sold his cattle to John Dawson for a profit of \$50,000.

In 1893 Sug Robertson with Winfield Scott formed a partnership of Scott and Robertson. They bought the famous Hat ranch in New Mexico and Texas. Forty thousand head of cattle were run on this ranch. In 1901 they bought the St. Louis Ranch in Crosby, Garza and Lubbock counties, selling the Hat Ranch in New Mexico in 1904. In 1905, 35,000 acres of the St. Louis Ranch passed to the individual ownership of Sug Robertson. He built a commodious home, tore down the old ranch home and improved the new ranch. The ranch home was named Stockland. Here on this ranch was started the V brand which was run by his son, A. L. (Gus) Robertson. Sug Robertson died in 1920.

## WINDMILLS

After the late 1880's the large ranchers had fenced much of the land below the Cap Rock and pushed the smaller herds out on the Plains. As more ranches were established, a dependable water supply had to be provided. There were a few springs along the Yellowhouse Canyon, but they were not sufficient and not accessible for many cattle. Windmills were erected which furnished water most of the time. Sometimes there would be two or three weeks calm, when the water supply got pretty low.

The mills were a very essential part of the ranch. The larger ranches had a windmill outfit, which usually included a couple of men, a chuckwagon, and a team of mules, with the necessary tools. Often a trained horse was taken along with the outfit so that he could pull the well casing, pipe, or succor rod if the windmill

## RANCHING

men found it necessary to do so; more often when the mill failed to bring up water, it was due to a wornout leather in the cylinder.

The first mills installed on the Plains were a white wheel with a red border all around the outside. They were very attractive. They were put out by a company that branded them US. However, later, cattlemen learned they were not so good as the Eclipse. Many of the cowboys established small herds of their own and became what we know them as today, stockfarmers; that is, they farm in connection with their ranching.

The windmill was the greatest convenience that the early settlers enjoyed. The one-time cowboy who turned stockfarmer remembered the cool milk that the early pioneer women had furnished him as he stopped for a drink of water, and unlike the early settler, instead of digging his well to please the cattle, he dug it near the house for the comfort and convenience of the homemaker. He piped the water from the mill to his house, where it ran through a milk trough in what was known as the milk house, first flowing through a barrel in one corner of the milk room, which water was used for household and drinking water.

Since ice was not available in that day, the water from the windmill acted as a cooling system and a very good one it was. Milk and butter was always fresh and cool kept in this manner.

Another mission for the windmill after it had supplied cattle with water, the household with refrigeration and water for all home purposes, was to irrigate the garden.

Someone even hitched the churn to the windmill and let it do the churning; they were never able, however, to get the mill to take up the butter! It would, if any one had a grist mill, grind the maize, corn or wheat with which the family's bread was made. Without the old windmill there would have been no settlers in Crosby County until after the pressure pump was invented.

Sometimes the cowboy would take his best girl for a ride and they would eat their lunch in the shade of a ranch mill. Weary travelers found in it a place to camp for the nooning or for the night. Many a child learned the letters as they watched the fan on the mill hold it steady to the wind. It caught the eyes of the parched horsebacker miles before he reached it to slake his thirst with its cool waters. It held the lantern high on dark nights, a beacon that the wayfarer might see the light and know that a habitation was near.

No sound is more pleasant than water running into a barrel. No drink is better than the water of the High Plains of West Texas, and there has never been a better, cheaper power than the faithful old windmill.

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

Two-Buckle Ranch Was Pioneer Outfit In Crosbyton Territory

Built Rock House in Blanco Canyon Just Below Silver Falls in 1884; Bought 200 Sections of Land.

One of the most historic and picturesque ranches on the Llano Estacado, or Staked Plains, of Texas was the Two-Buckle Ranch, situated in and on both sides of Blanco Canyon. It comprised two hundred sections of land and was owned by the Kentucky Cattle Raising Company, with headquarters in Louisville, Kentucky.

Many of the ranches in the early days of West Texas were owned by corporations in the East and Middle West, and without exception they went to the wall because they knew nothing of ranching and its many peculiarities. Such was the history of the Kentucky Cattle Raising Company.

The company was organized in 1883 at Louisville, with the following officials: C. M. Tilford, resident manager; H. J. Tilford, president; James S. Pertle, vice-president; Robert J. Tilford, secretary; and John T. Viley, resident secretary and weather observer.

The company bought their land in Crosby County in 1884 and moved here in the same year. They fenced their entire range, making it into two pastures, they being of about equal size. The dividing line ran east and west about one mile south of Tilford Falls, now known as 200-foot Falls. The south pasture was about ten miles wide, and ran west to within about three miles of Emma, or about six miles west of present Crosbyton.

Crosbyton is located in what was the north pasture, which comprised the entire area from about three miles south of the city to the boundary of the Hank Smith Ranch about ten miles north. One block, belonging to the Eastland County Schools, was cut out of the western edge of the plot.

The company continued to bring cattle in during 1884 and 1885, and in 1886 rendered for taxes 13,500 head of cattle and 130 saddle horses. These are the only figures available on the amount of cattle this company had. They continued to increase their stock until 1890, when the price of beef slumped and the company, facing bankruptcy, began to reduce their stock. In 1883 they were ready to go out of business, and contracted to sell the remainder of their herd to White and Swearer at Childress. The contract called for approximately 10,000 head to be delivered, but the number fell somewhat short of this.

The Tilfords were distillers and not cattlemen. They manufactured "Bell of Nelson, Old Fashioned Hand Made Sour Mash Whiskey," with their distillery located at Louisville, Ky. After their cattle were sold off the ranch, none of the Tilfords ever returned to Crosby County but David Frantz, a big stockholder in the company and the owner of a tanning factory in Louisville, made several more trips endeavoring to dispose of their large ranch holdings.

When the ranch had just started in 1884, the company contracted with H. C. Smith to break out forty acres of land on the ranch, this



## RANCHING

farm being located on what is now the W. T. Dunn Farm south of the city. Mr. Smith was short of horses at the time, and his contract with Denkel Bros. & Co., a subsidiary of the Two-Buckle, stated that they were to furnish him one horse. Mr. Smith had three yokes of oxen, but did not use them in breaking this land. He received \$200.00 for this job. This was the first farm in the immediate territory around Crosbyton.

John and Joe Smydt operated the farm and built big surface tanks for the Two-Buckle. One of these lakes still remains in the lower pasture just on top of the Cap. There are two in Crawfish Draw, but neither of these hold water.

Dewey's Lake was on this ranch, but went out some time in the 80's the exact date being forgotten. Just above the bridge on the old highway two creeks merge, one from Crawfish and the other from the main canyon. These two creeks kept eating away the banks of the lake until finally they ate through and drained the entire basin. In 1879 there was a ranger camp stationed on the north side of the lake, named Camp Roberts, and under command of Captain Harrington. The company remained here for two or three years as a protection against the Indians.

Two houses were built on the ranch by the company, the main house, or "headquarters," still standing just below Silver Falls and overlooking White River. The house was built in 1885 of native sand rock quarried from Silver Falls. The lumber was hauled from Colorado City and the house was built at a cost of approximately \$4,000. Another house called the "Stag House" was built for the cowboys about one-half mile west of Camp Roberts on the north side of Dewey's Lake. It had two rooms and two shed rooms. This house was not torn down until the ranch came into the possession of Julian Bassett and the Coonley Brothers in 1903.

A man named Bond was killed when the rock for the main house was being blasted at Silver Falls. He was buried about one-half mile west of the ranch house and his grave has since been curbed with a cement curb.

During the years the company was operating, several attempts were made to sell or colonize their holdings. In 1887 the company had laid off a town site two miles north of Dewey's Lake and had named it Mt. Ulrick. A large part of the land in this section of the canyon is flat and rich land suitable for cultivation. Tilford endeavored to interest four or five hundred families of Scotchmen from Edinburgh, Scotland, who wanted to migrate to America to settle in this town, but for some reason this project fell through and Mt. Ulrick never had an inhabitant.

Another attempt was made to lay out a townsite on their property close to Mt. Ulrick in 1890 when Estacado and Emma were quarreling over the county seat. This townsite, the name of which is forgotten, was entered in the county seat election of that year, but received only the votes of the cowboys and managers living on the Two-Buckle Ranch. It, too, was doomed never to have an inhabitant.

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

When the ranch was first established a Negro named Oscar Denton and his wife were brought out with them to do the cooking. Soon after their arrival a baby was born to the couple, and it being the first colored child ever seen by many inhabitants on the Plains, created quite a bit of excitement. People for miles around hitched the team to their wagon and took the whole family over to see the child.

The ranch remained idle for several years after the cattle were sold off in 1893. In 1898 it was leased to the Carolitos Ranch of Chihuahua, Mexico, and this company brought in 10,000 head of Chihuahua cattle, mostly steers. Their horns were so big that the ends had to be knocked off to get them into the cattle cars when they were shipped to market at Kansas City the next year. The cattle had been in pasture near Pecos and were driven through to the ranch in 1898 and fattened and sent to market in 1899.

The next year, 1900, the lower pasture was sold to Hudson and Shultz. Shultz sold his interest in 1909 to his partner, A. W. Hudson. Hudson within the next few years sold off practically all the Plains land on the ranch to farmers and remained in charge until it was taken over by the present owners, the Morgan Jones Estate, and leased to Frank Corn, the present manager. The ranch is now known as the Half Circle S.

The north pasture of approximately 100 sections was purchased by Coonley Brothers in 1902 and named the —N—. They immediately set to work improving the ranch and started what was ultimately to be a 10,000-acre farm just north of the present city of Crosbyton. They sold much of the Plains land to farmers and small ranchers and in 1908 laid out the townsite of Crosbyton. They sold lots, remained a vital part of the city for many years, operating the first General Merchandise Store, and at one time operated the *Crosbyton Review* with Judge J. W. Burton as editor. They sold the last of their holdings only a few years ago to G. M. McKee of this city, who was their last agent in the city of Crosbyton. — *Crosbyton Review*, March 20, 1936.

### *Big Cattle Deals*

Many big cattle deals have been pulled in the West, the last being that of the famous Matador Ranch. The Matador Spread began in Motley County in 1879. Henry Campbell, better known as Paint, was backed by A. M. Britton and S. W. Lomax and other associates to buy the Matador. It was then that the Matador Land and Cattle Company began buying cattle and leasing state grass. For many years they operated in the Dakotas and Canada. It was in 1902 that the owners bought their largest holdings consisting of 198,732 acres in Oldham and Hartley counties. They also bought part of the holdings of the XIT ranch.

Campbell was listed as Superintendent until 1891, when he resigned. He was followed by Britton, Summerville and Murdo McKenzie. In 1951 the old colorful Matador Ranch is definitely

## RANCHING

on its way out. This ranch is second in size to the famous King Ranch. According to the newspapers of date of July 24, 1951, John Stevens, manager of the headquarters branch of the huge Matador Land and Cattle Company, reported an agreement had been reached to sell to a "group of Americans." The Matadors had a small part of their ranch in Crosby County.

### *The Espuela Land and Cattle Company*

This company was started in 1879 on the headwaters of the Pease River by J. M. Hall, one of the founders of the Cross L ranch in New Mexico. In 1880 he moved to Red Mud in Dickens County; in 1882 he sold his interest to the men who started the Matadors. This sale included some 500,000 acres of land and 60,000 cattle in Crosby, Dickens, Kent and Garza counties. The late Fred Horsbrough of Amarillo was assistant manager of the Spur, as this ranch was known in the American language, *espuela* meaning spur in Spanish, managed this ranch for twenty years.

### *The Fred Horsbrough's*

Fred Horsbrough, manager of the Spur ranch, married Mrs. Van Leonard's sister, who had come from Ohio to visit her sister and brother-in-law, the Van Leonards in Crosby County. Years elapsed before Mrs. Horsbrough made a visit back to her girlhood home. After Fred Horsbrough's death, Mrs. Horsbrough lived on in their lovely home in Amarillo, a gracious sweet old lady pouring tea from her teapot from Scotland covered with its "cosy" of dresden silk, her knives with ivory handles that also came from Scotland and her thin flowered china cups. Mrs. Horsbrough left a heritage of beauty and graciousness to those she knew and came in contact with in early Crosby County days.

### *St. Louis Cattle Company*

In 1883, or thereabout, John Brown went from his ranch in Crosby County to St. Louis, Missouri, to get capital to set up a large ranch. He brought the two Udell brothers, Mr. Schmeiding, large woodenware merchants of that city and Joe Speiglehalter. They saw the ranch before they put up the money. They incorporated the St. Louis Cattle Company and quietly bought out large tracts of land, some in Crosby, but mostly in Garza County.

John Brown was part owner and managed and lived on the ranch. They fenced the ranch, stocked it with cattle and put the Three H brand on them, the two H's on the left side and a lazy H on the thigh.



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

After eight years, John Brown sold out on account of his wife's health and sold his interest to John T. Beal, who came from the Jumbo ranch at Flat Top Mountain. Dink Logan came with Beal and helped manage the ranch, Beal receiving one hundred twenty-five dollars and Logan seventy-five dollars. The hands were paid twenty-five dollars a month.

This ranch was well watered under the Cap by living water, and on top of the Plains windmills with big surface tanks kept plenty of water, with lake water after rains. John Beal had a large family. Boss, Sid, Tyre, George and Elwood were old enough to help with the cattle; Sam was too small. The girls were Mary and Anna.

The ranch was sold to Winfield Scott and "Sug" Robertson, Robertson buying out Scott's interests later. They branded the Hat brand. After "Sug" Robertson died, the ranch was mostly sold out in small tracts.

Names of the some of the cowboys who worked on the ranch at various times were: George, Frank, Steve, Tom and Eli Jones; John Spikes; Jim Thornton; Ike Ward; Julian Bassett; Will Leo, George Carter, Ernest Spikes and Jess Dean.

### *Ranches in Crosby County*

#### *The Z-L*

Berta Hart Nance once said, "Other states were carved or born; Texas grew from hide and horn."

The beginning of the Z-L ranch in Crosby County, according to John Allen, one time commissioner of Crosby County who worked for the Z-L's some twelve years, was when a herd of cattle driven from Falls and Palo Pinto counties walked into the south part of Crosby County and were turned loose on the rich, well-watered pastures by J. W. Holmes. These cattle were branded Z-L and this was in the year of 1883. Watts and Herndon of Kentucky somehow became partners and soon Holmes was out of the picture or rather the county. A millionaire by the name of Stone Walker was also in the deal and when he visited the ranch he loved to sit on the corral fence and laugh as the sweating cowboys roped and branded.

Major Buck Watts was owner of the land, but his brother George came out to run the ranch for him. Green Igo also came out from Kentucky and worked for Major Watts.

About 72,000 acres of Crosby County land was in this ranch. It came to the town section of Emma, a section of the ranch land joining the town section on the south side. The ranch lay in the

## RANCHING

southeast corner of the county. This land was sold to Frank Corn and then went into the hands of the receivers, The Crosby County Cattle Company. Edd McLaughlin had the selling of 25,000 acres of this land from Tom D. Owens of Fort Worth. The land was cut up in blocks to suit the purchaser and is now mostly under cultivation, principally to cotton. This 25,000 acres is on top of the Plains.

Dewey Collier now owns and operates a ten-section ranch which is part of the old Z-L pasture under the Cap, in the south central part.

Mr. Wahlenmier of San Angelo owns the southeast fifteen sections of the ranch which at one time played a big part in the cattle history of Crosby County.

Cowboys who worked on the ranch who can be recalled are Tom and Albert Burleson, Bill Dunn, Ed Moores, Ed Powell, Lum Carmack, John Dillard, wagon boss there for awhile, Tuck Pendley, Vol Findley, John and Ernest Spikes, Brute Mitchell and A. K. Lackey, who ran the ranch for awhile.

Mr. and Mrs. Jeff Barnett also worked there; Mrs. Barnett did the cooking and Mr. Barnett rode the fence.

### *J. H. Wheeler Ranch*

The J. H. Wheeler ranch was just off the Cap in the breaks about ten miles below Emma in the Z-L ranch. Mr. Wheeler ran horses, mules and cattle on his ranch. Mr. Wheeler was the one nester or small rancher that the big outfits left alone. For one reason, he fenced his land and did not let his cattle deplete on the ranchers; neither did Mr. Wheeler let them deplete on him. Wheeler branded JH.

### *The SR Ranch*

J. C. McNeill took over the management of the SR Ranch in 1900. It had been established by his father, J. C. McNeill, in 1882. The SR brand is still run in Crosby County by J. C. McNeill III who lives in Crosbyton. The McNeill family brand is C on jaw.

Mrs. J. C. McNeill and her son, J. C., live in Spur; Reese McNeill is on the SR Ranch.

This is the oldest ranch in Crosby County to be in the same family, not counting the Hank Smith ranch, which is smaller. There are some 16 sections in this ranch. Most of it lies in the breaks southeast of Crosbyton, but there is some farming land on top of the Cap Rock.

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

### *Van Leonard Ranch*

Irving Bennett owns the old Van Leonard ranch in the breaks northeast of Crosbyton on White River in Blanco Canyon, which he purchased from the Leonard heirs.

### *Bridwell Ranch*

J. S. Bridwell owns a small ranch of some 1,250 to 1,400 acres in the northeast corner of the old Two-Buckle ranch. It is the land bought by Sidney Webb from the C. B. Livestock Company, he in turn sold it to Mr. Bridwell. This ranch lies north of Highway 82 and along the west side it comes up to the Cap Rock in the Blanco Canyon area. It was on this ranch about thirty feet below the Cap that the skeletons of the prehistoric animals were unearthed. They were trapped in this quicksand lake, it is believed.

### *Other Ranches*

Dr. O. M. English of Lubbock, Texas, owns 5,000 acres of the old Two-Buckle ranch in Crosby County, including the Old Rock Headquarters that was built by them in 1884. The building has been in use since that year, but there was a fire and some of it had to be rebuilt. Most of the time it has been used for ranch headquarters. It is situated near the picturesque Silver Falls, which is the largest falls in the county.

The ranch house was bought with the land and cattle. When the Two-Buckle sold their holdings of the —N— outfit, which we know as the C. B. Livestock Company and managed by Julian M. Bassett, they in turn cut the ranch into smaller ranches and sold it to smaller ranchmen, including Bridwell, English and others. Hudson and Shultz bought the lower ranch, which is now owned by the Morgan Jones estate.

### *TM Bar Ranch*

The T. M. Montgomery estate owns a number of sections on the Plains east of Cone on the north side of the farm to market road, and east of the Cap in Crosby County. It was established by Tom M. Montgomery. His ranch headquarters and most of the pasture land lies in Floyd County.

### *Cowboys on the Old —N— Ranch*

You are hereby commanded to appear before a Kangaroo Court of the old —N— cowboys to be held at the Smith House in Crosbyton, Texas, Saturday, August 18, 1951, at 10 o'clock, to show cause why you



## RANCHING

should not participate in a reunion of the cow pokes of the old -N-Ranch from 1903-1917.

Bill Simpson, Deming, New Mexico; A. B. Holiday, Matador, Texas; Moss Griffith, Tulia, Texas; Charlie McDermett, Ralls, Texas; Leslie Ellis, Post, Texas; Frank Cone, Dimmitt, Texas; J. C. (Doc) Lewis, Amarillo, Texas; Babe English, Amarillo, Texas; Morris Neff, Post, Texas; Buck Creamer, Goodland, Texas; Floyd Wilhoit, Spur, Texas; Ernest Witt, Lubbock, Texas; Mr. and Mrs. J. Frank Smith, Crosbyton, Texas; Eli Jones, Lovington, New Mexico; Fred McDermett, Crosbyton, Texas; Troy McDermett, Levelland, Texas; Walter Snell, San Bernardino, California; Bill Dunn, Crosbyton, Texas; Andrew Hamilton, Clayton, New Mexico; Phil Wilson, Kermit, Texas; Frank Trammel, Aspermont, Texas; Romy Coffee, Crosbyton, Texas; Clarence Freeman, Crosbyton, Texas; Ewing Lawson, Crosbyton, Texas; Mack Ellison, Stephenville, Texas; Tom Jones, Lubbock, Texas; Lewis Chance, Crosbyton, Texas; Charlie Kibler, Bowie, Texas; Arnold Gibson, Wichita Falls, Texas; Orvin Roy, Crosbyton, Texas; Nath Elliott, Plainview, Texas; H. L. Andrews, Clovis, New Mexico; Mrs. Annie Cavett, Slaton, Texas; Mr. and Mrs. Jeff Spikes, Floydada, Texas; Mrs. Julian M. Bassett, San Antonio, Texas; Mr. and Mrs. John McDermett, Tucumcari, New Mexico; George Brock, address unknown; Charlie Cook, address unknown; Mack King, address unknown; Charlie King, address unknown; John Williams, address unknown; Tollie Clark, address unknown; Ernest Spikes, California; Homer Bryant, deceased.

If you know the address of these or any of the other cow hands will you please send them to me? Hope to see you all on August 18.

John McDermett, Range Boss  
Tucumcari, N. M.

### *The 22 Ranch*

In 1884 a party of men from Jacksboro, under the supervision of John Hensley, became the owners and operators of what became known as the 22 ranch in Crosby County.

The men who organized the ranch were LaFayette Wilson, son-in-law of Hensley, who was to look after Mr. Hensley's interests; George Wolfarth; Van and Will Sanders, brothers; and an old-time cowboy, Bill Hyatt.

They traveled from Jacksboro to the ranch in Crosby County on horseback, taking nine days to make the trip. They brought with them a string of cow ponies and a chuck wagon. They came by the way of Graham, Seymour, on to Dockum's store in Dickens County, then on to the 22 ranch. (W. C. Dockum is the same person who settled at Estacado with his family and the same man, who many years later, after he had moved with his family away from the county, came back to sell every old-timer a Spaulding

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

hack.) Wolffarth and the Sanders boys bought the other interests, and remained as the owners of the 22 ranch until the four-section act went into effect, then Will and Van Sanders filed on four sections each in Lubbock County, George (Tildy) buying and leasing other land adjoining them, and they entered the ranching business in Lubbock County.

### *Half Circle S. Ranch*

A. W. Hudson and Shultz bought the South Ranch from the Two-Buckle Company, consisting of about 70,000 acres, and stocked it with cattle. Shultz soon sold out to A. W. Hudson, and Zay Powell was employed to manage the ranch. Marion Reed was hired to cook for the wagon. Ill health caused Mr. Hudson to retire. He sold the cattle, and it was not long until he died. His ranch is now known as the Morgan Jones Estate.

Zay Powell retired to private life and bought stock in the Citizens National Bank of Crosbyton. He married Miss Pearl Gunn and to them were born two children, a son, Hudson, and a daughter, Zay. Hudson Powell saw service in World War II and remained in the Army of Occupation in Germany after the armistice for some time. Zay Powell was elected to the office of County Clerk of Crosby County but died before the new officers went in to take office.

Mrs. Powell married Burt McQuirter of Lubbock, where she still resides after the death of Mr. McQuirter.

### *Kidwell Ranch*

George Wolffarth relates in his autobiography that while he was working on the 22 Ranch, his uncle for whom he worked sent him to help the Kidwell brothers, whose ranch was in the southwest corner of Crosby County, to move a bunch of cattle they had previously sold to the St. Louis Cattle Company in the East Central part of Crosby County. George helped to deliver the herd for Lyman, Harden and Eli Kidwell. These men had come from Parker County. George Wolffarth says he never worked for a finer man than Lyman Kidwell in 1884.

### *Small Ranches in Crosby County*

Among the small ranches in Crosby County we mention that of George Smith and his son, Allen. They have been successful ranchmen and farmers in the Blanco vicinity, part of their holdings lying down the canyon from the old Rock House of George Smith's father, Hank Smith.

## RANCHING

### *Ranches in Crosby County in 1950*

The breaks land of Crosby County is ideally fitted for dairying and ranching. Several ranches are in the county now, though on a smaller scale than in the 1800's.

The old Half Circle S ranch, owned by the Morgan Jones Estate, of Abilene, consists of 68,000 acres in the southeast part of Crosby County. It was leased to Mrs. Dora Roberts of Big Spring and Mr. W. W. Brunson of Lubbock fifteen years ago. It is known as the L-7 ranch. Since that time W. W. Brunson of Lubbock has been manager, and Gib Brunson, a brother, has been foreman of the County's biggest ranching interests. The partnership between Mrs. Roberts and Mr. Brunson has now been dissolved; W. W. Brunson retains the lease on the ranch and Willis Brunson will take over as foreman.

Dewey Collier has a ten-section ranch which lies under the Cap rim of the south central part of Crosby County, and is the south part of the old Z-L ranch. Dewey runs registered Hereford cattle.

Guy Price owns the fifteen sections in the southwest part of Crosby County known as the Indian Ridge. It is under the Cap.

Mr. Wahlenmier of San Angelo, Texas, owns the southeast fifteen sections of the old Z-L ranch.

W. W. Anthony, south of Ralls near the Owens Community, owns and operates the famous Ranch and Stock Farm of Premium Stock, Whiteface Cattle.

### *Two Big Texas Spreads to American Syndicate*

The fabulous Matador and Alamositas ranches in Texas have been sold to an American Syndicate headed by Lazard Brothers, Ltd., a banking firm of London with offices in Paris and New York. The cattle empire of 800,000 acres brought \$18,960,000, and the 47,000 head of cattle went with the land, it is reported.

The Matador lies northwest of Lubbock and stretches almost to the tip of the state of Oklahoma. Parts of it lie in five counties, Floyd, Dickens, Motley, Cottle and Crosby. The Matador Company was one of the last vast cattle empires controlled by the British and Scottish interests. Much of West Texas was first reached by the English.



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

### *Cowboy Lingo*

Beefed — gunslinger — bat out of hell — reward dodgers — laid out, feet first in a pine box — pot shot — square dealin' cowman — cold-trailin' — ropehorse — tarp-covered suggans — canvas war-sack — diamond hitch — from hell to breakfast — in the black hour before dawn — saddle scabbard — 30-30 cartridges — chaps — carbine — bellyache — slicker — lick — outa — nary a scratch — lead-ripped (belly) — whip lash — spittin' fire — came alive — shake a leg — wolfish grin — kinda — smear — green bronc — brains jarred loose — ramrod (to give orders) — gunwhip — up hand 'em — easy trail gait — forked ( get on horse) — bedroll — war sack — hooked his leg around the saddle horn — eyes slittin' (down) — ribby cattle — pole corrals — remuda — branchawk — cinch — hardeyed — artillery — noonin' — rattle your hocks — trigger a gun — vaulted in the saddle — kited by his bronc — hell-bent on mavericking — cunning as a fox — pretty as a speckled pup — elusive as a shadow — a fighting fool all the way — yellow sand dunes — riffled by winds — shimmering sea of heat devils — the shamrock (an Irishman) — say nothin 'til you are asked, then deny everything — spurred and quirted — jigger (cowboy) — grain fed — made of dad's dough — nightmare, a horse to be used for night herding — hen a-peckin' — lick — grub box — outfit — throwed him higher'n a kite — ugly mug — I don't speak (not talking) — a riding fool (good riding) — un lax, to rest — ole gatlin' gun — foxy (frisky) — fore footin' — dogie (motherless calf with big belly) — maverick (a big unbranded calf or yearling) — a cuttin' horse — ropin' horse — pulling leather (grabbing the saddle) — swallowed his head (a pitching horse) — heading for trouble — a cook was a sloshie or flunky — rope corral — horse wrangler — straw boss — chokin' the saddle horn — leading the drive — preacher was a bad cusser — trail boss — wagon boss — give him a meat rind (said of a fellow who talks too much) — griper — bronc buster — cowpoke — nothin' doin', or can't do it — settin' purty — he wants the world with a fence around it — larapin (good) — string (rope) — staked — hobbled — plum crazy — hot and bothered — come and git it (chuck) — coonie (hide slung under wagon in which to carry branding irons and pots) — chuck (cooked food) — grub (uncooked food) — shovin along (going) — keep a goin' — hoodlum wagon (wagon to carry calves on trail) — lopin' along — an ole outlaw (mean man) — gruyer (color of horse) — locoed.

## RANCHING

Son-of-a-Gun

by

Flora Smith Dean

Once a merry cowboy  
Who thought he'd have some fun  
Gave a traveling preacher  
A plate of son-of-a-gun.

When he began to eat  
He thought it very fine  
Until he saw upon his plate  
A piece of in-tes-tine.

"And will you look at this?" he said.  
"There's surely some mistake  
I really could not eat it  
'Twould make my stomach ache."

"Now Parson," drawled the cowboy.  
"Get on the other foot;  
That isn't any in-tes-tine;  
That's a piece of marrow-gut."

### *Sour Dough Bread and Son-of-a-Gun Stew*

"Chuck; come and git it or I'll throw it out." Welcome words from the autocrat of the cow country, the cook, as the words floated out on the hot, dusty air to the ears of the cowboys, hot and tired from wrestling with steers as they put the company's brand on their quivering flanks. Hours ahead of the herd, the cook had driven his chuck wagon, loaded with the bedrolls and war-bags of the cowboys. Camp was made near the roundup grounds and preparations for dinner begun. Sometimes the boss or the horse wrangler would be there to gather fuel, but if not, the cook would take a gunnysack and gather up the cowchips for his fire. On dry days a wisp of prairie grass soon had his fire started, but in wet weather a little coal oil was poured from the lantern, or a meat rind was used to kindle the fire.

A pit about four feet long was dug and a stob driven at either end. The cook then took a rack and hung on the stobs; his black iron skillets were brought from their place in the "coonie" (a cow hide slung under the wagon). Beans were put in a big black pot with a chunk of sow belly and salt and water hung over the fire. Cores were cut from the dried apples and they simmered in

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

another pot. Coffee was ground in the mill fastened to the chuck box and put to boil in a three-gallon coffee pot. The chuck box was set in the back of the wagon. The door had a swinging leg, and when it was let down to rest on the ground, made a table. Flour, sugar, bacon and beef were carried in the wagon. Tin plates, cups, iron handle knives and forks, were in the chuck box along with the tin spoons, salt, lard and soda.

Some cooks rolled the sides of the flour sack down, hollowed out a place in the flour and made their bread, while others had a pan in which to make it up. When the cowboys got to the wagon, each grabbed his plate, cup, etc. and went to the fire and helped himself. The cook was kept busy taking up the bread and putting on more to cook. As each cowboy finished, he stacked his empty dishes on the chuck box table or piled them underneath.

### Recipes for camp cooking

#### *Sour Dough Bread*

Start the dough by mixing water and flour into medium stiff batter and let sour. Round out a place in your flour, pour in about a quart of the batter and add soda and salt and lard. Pinch by method learned by practice, and work into a stiff dough. Squeeze off a small piece, about the size of a hen egg, shape into a biscuit with hands. Have your bread oven over a bed of coals with plenty of grease in it, also have hot coals on the iron lid. Turn your biscuits over and crowd them up close in the melted grease, a very important operation, put on the lid covered with red coals, cook till brown.

#### *Son-of-a-Gun Stew*

Take pieces of liver, heart, some tallow, good pieces of steak, brains, and the marrow gut as it is taken from a beef, cut into small pieces into a big pot with plenty of water. Add red pepper and salt (more pepper if anybody complains), cook slowly until tender. Brown some flour in a hot skillet and add to the stew.

#### *Lick (Cowboy's Syrup)*

Three cups sugar and one cup water. Cook till tolerably thick syrup. Eat with bacon grease and sour dough bread. Begin this meal with coffee, hot, unsweetened and uncreamed from the pot, and keep it up.



## RANCHING

### *Square Dance Calls*

#### Two Three Hand Stars

First old couple turn back to back,  
Now both go around the outside track.  
Lady go right, and the gent go wrong;  
Back to place and you travel on.  
Form two rings with the couples you meet;  
Cross right hands the way you are  
Two little, three hand, right down stars;  
The other way back, and don't get lost.  
Left hand stars, with left hands across,  
Meet in the center with the lonesome two.  
It's a right hand star, like you used to do  
Allemande left, as quick as you can  
A right to your pardner, and a right and left grand.

#### Bachelor Mill

Two hand couples, you lead to the right;  
Circle four with all your might.  
Leave your ladies at the sides  
And the gents go home alone.  
Six to the center, and back to the bar;  
End gents forward, and back.  
Six to the center and the gents fall back.  
Now you two lone gents, go thru the mill,  
Swing your partner with a right hand around,  
Your left lady with a left hand around,  
Right hand lady with a right hand around,  
Opposite lady with a left hand swing,  
Gents to the center with an elbow swing.  
Twice around, and don't fall down;  
Opposite lady, a left hand swing  
Right hand lady, a right hand around;  
Your corner, lady, with a left hand swing.  
Now swing your own, with a right hand swing  
Allemande left, and there you go;  
Ladies to the center, with a right hand star,  
All the way around, and don't fall down.  
A left to your partner, and promenade all.

#### Polka Quadrille

Two head couples, go forward and back;

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

Now forward up, and eight step back.  
Inside couples turn back to back;  
Sashay in to the center of the set,  
Sashay out, you're not thru yet,  
Sashay in, we'll dance some more.  
Stand right there and stomp the floor.  
Now heel and toe, and out we go.  
Heel and toe, and in we go.  
Sashay out, and face about,  
Pass right thru, and turn right back.  
Heel and toe and in we go;  
Sashay out, and face about,  
Pass right thru, and turn right back.  
Right and left back, in the same old track,  
Two ladies chain across the way,  
Chain 'em back and here we go.  
Ladies to the center, and back to the bar,  
Gents to the center, with a right hand star.  
Back to the left, and don't be slow,  
Meet your partner and promeno.

### Fewell's Figure Eight

First couple out, you balance and swing  
Down the center and split the ring.  
Follow up with the couple on the right,  
Couple on the left —  
Now the last couple, cross and trail  
Two little rings, and around you go  
Figure eight over, and don't be slow.  
Now figure right back, on the same old track,  
Two little rings and around you go;  
Meet your partner and promeno.  
First couple left, second couple right,  
Third couple left, last couple down the center,  
Home you go and everybody swing.

### Square Dance

Honor your partner, lady left,  
Join hands and circle to the left,  
Break and swing corners, all  
Now your partner and promenade home.  
First couple out to the couple on the right,  
Circle four, ladies do se, gents step thru,

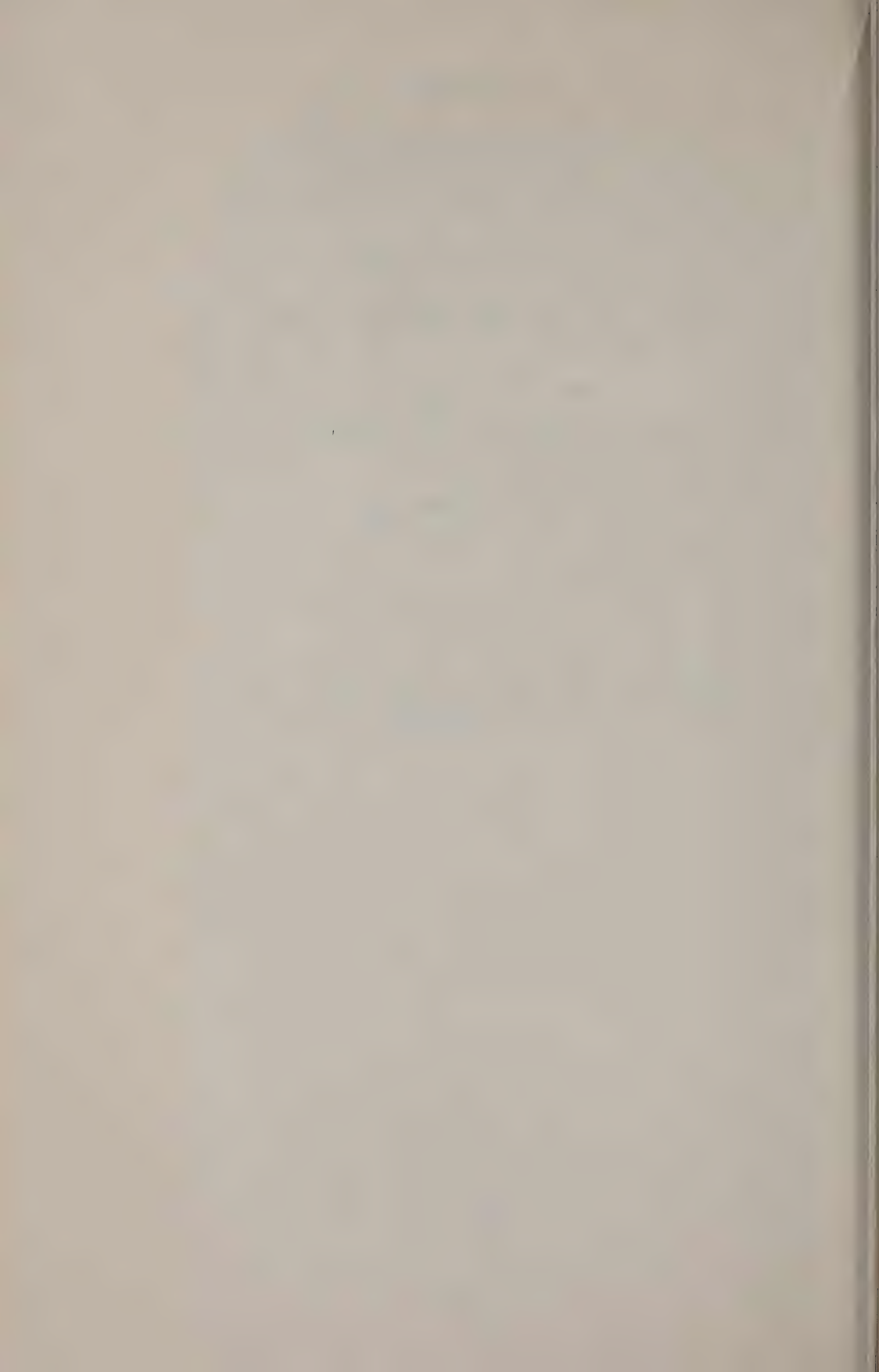
## RANCHING

Swing your partner and promenade home.  
First four out to the couple on the right,  
Circle six, ladies do se, gents step thru,  
Swing your corners, then your partner,  
Promenade home.  
Six sashay to the right, circle eight,  
Gents step thru, swing your corners,  
Lady across the hall,  
Lady on your right, now your partner and  
Promenade home.

### Inside Out, Outside In

Two head couples, go forward and back,  
Forward again, and one drive in;  
Inside out and outside in,  
Forward again to the opposite girl.  
Face the sides with a dishrag whirl,  
Center dive in  
Inside out, outside in.  
Now allemande left with your left hand,  
Partner right, go right and left grand,  
Way down yonder, forks of the branch,  
The old sow whistles, and the little pigs dance,  
Round and round, any old style.  
Grab your partner and promenade awhile.





## *Brands as Evidence of Ownership*

By the Act of March 20, 1848, it was made the duty of every person using a mark or brand to record the same in a book to be kept by the County Clerk for that purpose. In Section 5 of that Act it was provided that no unrecorded brand should be recognized as any evidence of ownership of cattle, horses or mules upon which it was used.

Gus Ford tells in his book, *Texas Cattle Brands*, that a man selected his brand "because it would be hard to burn it into another brand."

There has never been any set rule governing the manner of brands used. Branding is as old as civilization itself. The ancients used it; the Europeans also branded their stock, and their descendants brought the custom to America.

The first colonizers of Texas found brands on Spanish horses which roamed the country. The ox team carried the branding irons, along with the family treasures and household equipment.

The brand is a sign of possession and to a man in early days the brand was his "Coat of Arms." He took as much pride in his brand, as his ancestors, way back in the history of countries across the waters, took in their coat of arms.

The wife liked a brand of her own; so did the children. Many a man was known by his brand and the early day pioneers could read them as well they could their ABC's.

The letter S has been used in every county in the state of Texas and many times in the same county in different ways.

We present the brands of Crosby County for your enjoyment and for the record of the pioneer men, nesters as well as ranchmen, so they can be remembered, for:

"By Their Brands You Shall Know Them."





HU	Hugh McClelland 10-27-1887	HA	B. W. Mitchell 1-31-1901	3④	Mrs. Hattie Perryman 10-27-1898
HIX	Pope Hixon 10-31-1887	HUT	Hut Cattle Co. 8-24-1903	32	J. M. Carnahan 5-27-1902
H-P	A. W. Lewis T. H. Lewis 3-3-1888	HIX	S. C. Hickman 11-15-1904	CONE	Mrs. A. J. Cone 9-27-1902
H	C. E. Lewis 3-3-1888	HK	W. S. Morrison 6-27-1905	C	Mrs. J. C. McNeil 6-27-1905
H=	H. M. Hill 9-14-1888	HFY	Jack Zumwalt 1-15-1906	CW	C. E. Westerman 10-23-1916
H-L	Blacker and Co. 4-9-1889	HAM	C. D. Ham 1-21-1907	C	D. C. Littlefield 3-28-1908
H-7	Sweek, Oune and Smith 4-9-1889	JFL	J. F. Leonard 8-5-1889	C	Clara Kiker 6-16-1920
PR	J. W. Carter 4-11-1899	J-	J. W. Conaroe 8-6-1889	C-	W. D. Collier 9-2-1923
DORA	Miss Dora Leona Ferguson 9-12-1901	JM	J. M. Bird 9-23-1889	C	C. W. Edwards 5-14-1942
D	Z. D. McClain 4-12-1909	JW	Jno. W. Allen 1-14-1889	C	U. C. Simpson 8-28-1942
D	W. E. Duke 1-28-1915	M	Jno. W. White 5-5-1890	C	L. H. Coffey 12-23-1942
D	S. A. Beason 3-11-1915	J-A	Malinda Askins 11-26-1891	CP	C. Parson 12-29-1942
DL	W. A. Greenhill 4-11-1916	Y	Bates and Johnson 11-9-1891	C	E. D. Cash 3-26-1943
D	Dave Ramsour 6-30-1916	CT	C. O. Thomas 9-24-1892	C-	I. W. Collier 4-16-1943
HJR	J. S. Hurst 5-18-1899	C	R. E. Chapman 10-8-1894	ME	M. E. Withers 10-21-1887
H	Cabe Adams 3-3-1900	CS	Carletos Cattle Co. 12-16-1898	DOXC	Chett C. Dockum 2-4-1888
H	H. C. Peterson 9-7-1900	CHS	W. W. Simpson 4-23-1898	DAY	J. J. Day 12-19-1888

<u>DOX</u>	W. C. Dockum 6-1-1889	A	Crowley Bishop and Co. 7-6-1897	ARL	Mrs. P. J. Merchant 12-15-1891
<u>D4</u>	Mrs. E. T. Duncan 8-5-1889	ALE	Mrs. Anna Eliza Elliott 1-29-1898	A3	J. M. Pyles 12-18-1898
DIX	Mrs. M. A. Roberts 12-16-1889	AJ	Ira E. Botts 2-28-1898	AM	A. L. Maupin 1-22-1891
DC	D. C. Keith 2-7-1891	A	G. T. Stagner 10-9-1899	<u>ATL</u>	M. E. Trent 12-16-1891
<u>Da</u>	W. H. Trent 12-16-1891	J	A. J. Botts 4-9-1900	AE	D. S. Gaskins 5-19-1892
DET	A. Detwiler 2-9-1893	<u>A</u> 77	Mrs. Lizzie Archer 8-25-1900	AP	A. Poulson 6-3-1892
DIC	G. R. Spikes 9-28-1894	AT	M. J. Hart 8-8-1887	AR	A. Robinson 8-13-1894
AF	R. A. Caraway 7-8-1901	AX	Gideon Cox 10-30-1887	<u>A6</u>	J. B. Wells 8-20-1894
<u>A</u>	Ben Cavett 7-23-1903	<u>D</u>	Arthur B. Duncan 11-30-1887	AH	Allen Burleson 10-11-1905
AXL	G. W. Littlefield Company 8-24-1903	AU	A. H. Underhill 3-3-1888	<u>A</u>	S. A. Botts 11-15-1920
AE	R. J. Goode, Jr. 10-24-1904	A	T. H. Lewis 3-3-1888	H	Jno. P. Brown 1-31-1887
A	D. K. Allison 10-31-1904	<u>A</u>	A. W. Lewis 3-3-1888	BOT	John F. Sutton 10-26-1887
AB	Mrs. F. W. Iams 6-3-1895	AK	Jake Roberts 1-19-1889	BYRD	N. J. Dulaney and Bro. 10-26-1887
ALN	Lela A. Allen 9-21-1895	AL	A. L. Crawford 6-14-1889	B-K	B. F. Brock 8-26-1890
AE	S. B. Gentry 4-13-1896	<u>AK</u>	G. B. Simpson 8-5-1899	<u>J</u>	Brice Woody 10-13-1892
<u>AYD</u>	Fred H. Spikes 8-13-1896	AWM	A. W. McDonald 9-27-1890	A	A. A. Reagan 4-19-1910
<u>A4L</u>	Custis Lee 9-16-1896	AA	A. A. Poe 11-12-1891	<u>A</u>	A. J. Randolph 6-12-1914

A	L. W. Tucker 7-6-1914	N	N. E. Smallin 10-21-1912	BT	B. T. Graves 7-17-1914
Λ	T. G. Hendrick 11-16-1915	N̄	F. E. Abney 12-9-1912	JB	J. C. Barnett 4-7-1917
Α	Sarah Dulin 8-16-1916	NE	Nora E. Jones 6-10-1915	7	Birdwell and Adams 11-12-1930
<u>A</u>	A. Norton 8-28-1916	N	Joseph W. Nall 5-3-1935	<u>B</u>	Robert Muncy 3-27-1941
AB	J. E. Appling and Bynum 1-11-1917	-N	W. P. Neff 5-7-1935	CIX	Mrs. S. A. Lee 9-14-1888
<u>A</u>	Amos Watson English 10-13-1926	N	R. N. Irvin 1941	CEQ	C. R. Ellis 1-21-1889
A	W. W. Anthony 6-7-1935	oto	R. W. O'Keefe 10-18-1887	COX	Ed. T. Cox 7-9-1890
Ⓐ	R. D. Anthony 6-7-1935	Α	Jack O'Malier 10-18-1887	C6	W. H. Stocks 9-23-1890
AL	W. A. Latta 6-10-1942	OHD	Mrs. Lina Sherman 10-18-1888	CB	Mrs. T. F. Bates 11-9-1891
NIN	J. B. Wells 2-27-1894	BEN	B. F. Allen 4-21-1895	JC	J. C. Murphy 11-6-1891
NM	James B. Martin 5-2-1894	BU	Beulah Long 10-6-1896	JE	J. M. Christie 8-19-1893
NY	N. Y. Bicknell 9-14-1895	<u>B</u>	J. W. Bryant 10-3-1898	JE	S. R. Ellis 5-19-1893
N-O	Kinch Carter 10-3-1895	BL	Sidney Beal 10-3-1899	JD	Mrs. M. A. Orman 8-28-1893
ND	T. J. Davis 11-24-1896	B	A. J. Bennett 8-20-1902	JT	Jas G. Thornton 2-10-1893
NNN	J. L. Crabtree 4-5-1897	<u>B</u>	Fred Bell 7-18-1903	JC	J. C. Collett 4-17-1894
N-	Dr. Thomas O'Dell 11-6-1905	-B	W. C. Baker 6-10-1912	JSK	Jeff S. King 4-8-1895
NT	N. A. Thornton 1-3-1906	B	J. Allen Black 3-20-1914	C	Sarah E. Witt 4-5-1897



JIT J. I. Tipton  
4-23-1898

JRO G. D. Jones, Jr.  
7-6-1898

JG J. H. Gee  
4-10-1898

J5 J. Z. Johnson  
12-9-1899

T W. D. Lamar  
8-23-1892

LC L. C. Wheeler  
5-8-1893

LUE J. A. Bedingfield  
9-29-1893

LUX E. Luce  
10-2-1894

LES Milwee and Lay  
10-7-1895

LF R. L. Finley  
1-25-1898

ML M. C. Latta  
5-11-1942

Mc J. C. McNeill Jr.  
4-4-1901

U L. J. McNeill  
6-9-1937

06 Stringfellow  
and Hume  
9-21-1889

Q S. T. McAdams  
11-16-1889

Q M. M. and  
A. Cox  
4-22-1890

(25) D. A. Castleberry  
7-10-1891

OOE O. O. Eddy  
3-26-1894

OO Mrs. C. L. Sharp  
1-15-1894

OV J. E. Overhuls  
6-23-1894

OX W. L. Bird  
10-15-1894

OX S. W. Bird  
10-15-1894

I Boon Kerlin  
7-3-1896

OK Mrs. M. A. Pugh  
1-22-1897

HHI St. Louis  
Cattle Co.  
1-31-1887

COR Stephens  
5-6-1887

ISAS Ben Smelling  
10-31-1887

SID LB S. H. and  
S. J. Boykin  
10-31-1887

SI H. H. Campbell,  
Jr.  
8-9-1888

SV W. L. Harrington  
10-17-1888

S= H. B. Lewis  
2-8-1889

S+S U. G. Moore  
5-21-1890

SBN A. B. Norwood  
4-9-1894

S G. R. Spikes  
9-28-1894

S S. M. Walker  
5-9-1896

X Mary Cox  
10-15-1888

X Bertha Cox  
10-15-1888

X2 J. C. Ferguson  
11-14-1888

X-T D. C. Clawson  
7-14-1891

XK J. M.  
Worthington  
8-14-1893

TL C. Littlefield  
4-9-1894

X Beverly and  
Jeffrey  
5-3-1898

XX Tom Montgomery  
6-26-1899

X David Hurst  
6-29-1900

X-S W. J. Waldrip  
5-24-1902

PCE P. C. Ellis  
5-18-1892

P-L Strother  
Brothers  
8-16-1892

P A. M. Patterson  
12-25-1893

P-L L. F. Strother  
6-1-1894

Shirley Cromwell  
10-2-1894

PL J. H. Beal  
1-20-1896

PF	W. F. Ezell 10-2-1900		S. D. Thornton 1-21-1889	4	M. C. Potter and John F. Sutton 10-26-1887
PM	Pitts and Mendenhall 5-12-1902	#	G. G. McAdams 11-16-1889	4	Mary C. Cox 11-21-1889
-P-	J. J. Payne 6-25-1902	◇JO	Thomas M. Jr. and L. P. Seeds 11-18-1889	4	J. R. McAllister 10-9-1890
JP	J. A. Pearson 10-16-1906	*	V. W. Allen 11-20-1889	4	J. R. Lamar 9-24-1892
STA	J. A. Simpson 9-12-1896	△DOG	W. L. Browning 11-20-1889	OL	J. W. Owens 5-14-1897
XA	J. A. Stokes 6-9-1897		Mary C. Cox 7-25-1890		T. R. Byrd 7-5-1897
±±	Stokes and Cole 6-9-1897	XX	J. W. Spikes 8-12-1890	O	H. P. Cole 11-13-1899
SA	W. L. Edwards 6-3-1897	ROK	Roy L. Allen 1-14-1890	O	Tol Merriman 1-30-1903
SH	S. H. Betts 2-28-1898	RQ	W. R. Rodgers 11-9-1892	O	W. F. Ezell 3-10-1904
S	W. W. Simpson 4-23-1898	RLS	R. L. Shives 2-8-1893	O	E. C. Brown 7-26-1904
SW	S. W. Wright 4-11-1899		Mrs. Millie McAdams 12-21-1893	O	G. W. Barton 9-2-1907
S	Hudson and Shultz 10-4-1899	REED	F. M. Reed 6-11-1894	O	J. A. Dillard 9-2-1907
SR	J. C. McNeill, Sr. 4-4-1901	R	A. Robinson 7-1-1898	OR	L. M. Peacock 7-30-1912
SBG	S. B. Gentry 6-25-1901	RAY	R. A. Jones, Jr. 9-23-1899	O	H. E. Gale 6-19-1913
I	F. M. Merrill 10-26-1887	RX	J. J. Thompson 2-2-1900	O	W. H. Orand 7-2-1913
	Mrs. N. C. Latham 12-10-1897	R	Mrs. J. H. Beal 10-6-1902		L. W. Tucker 7-19-1913
O	D. R. Wilson 12-30-1887	44	Anson Cox 7-26-1887	O	J. C. Woody 2-26-1916

OE	V. C. English 8-22-1917	T	F. L. Trammell 11-1-1916	4	C. T. Morrison 7-11-1903
4	T. M. Green 5-7-1900	I	Thos. Montgomery 2-22-1921	S	Will Simpson 7-11-1903
TEX	J. S. Eddy 10-1-1900	T	J. T. Cozby 6-1-1923	A	Pearl Wroe 8-24-1903
T4I	L. T. Askins 10-1-1900	T	Pat Webb 10-25-1927	-F	Littlefield Cattle Company 8-24-1903
TM	T. M. Myer 10-8-1900	UOU	A. K. Latham 12-10-1887	X	M. F. Hancock 9-19-1903
TAW	T. E., J. E. and M. E. Wayne 10-20-1900	E	Edgar Vickers 12-16-1891	I	Louise Stockton 10-5-1903
TΔK	G.P. Keister 6-12-1901	U+	F. G. Browning 9-26-1896	UX	Thos. I. Burleson 7-14-1901
T̄F	W. E. Barrow 9-6-1901	Q	E. E. Carter 1-6-1899	UR	Tyre Beal 6-24-1904
TOP	C. R. Ellis 7-23-1902	UX	Thos. I. Burleson 7-14-1900	C	R. J. Goode, Jr. 5-4-1904
TAP	Allen Cartwright 7-26-1903	Ⓢ	Jno. W. Smith 8-15-1902	S	Fred Spikes 7-10-1904
└	J. N. Zumwalt 6-27-1904	⓪	G. C. Orand 8-16-1902	U	J. P. Ferguson 9-27-1911
T4	T. W. Spence 4-27-1905	E	Ira E. Botts 9-10-1902	U	W. F. Strange 4-10-1911
TJ	T. J. Martin 4-11-1906	-K-	B. S. King 9-20-1902	U	R. M. Brown 4-10-1915
-T-	G. M. Todd 8-4-1914	W	J. P. Sweeny 10-8-1902	U	L. J. McNeil 11-13-1941
T	Troy and Fred McDermett 8-24-1914	W	M. E. Zumwalt 1-19-1903	VH	Malon Marshburn 3-17-1888
TXZ	Y. T. Zinn 5-25-1915	H	Lite Townsend 6-8-1903	V	J. J. Spikes 8-12-1890
T.R.	T. G. Rankin 9-4-1915	O+	Eli Jones 7-3-1903	U	W. R. Rodgers 2-9-1892



UX	F. S. Franklin 3-8-1893	77	Mrs. Lizzie Archer 8-25-1900	LY	J. H. Lewis 6-12-1901
I	Bob Martin 10-13-1903	74	Mrs. Bettie M. Askins 10-1-1900	□	Leatherwood and Ferguson 7-16-1901
-N-	C. B. Livestock Company 6-7-1904	74	L. T. Askins 10-1-1900	△	Ernest Witt 7-23-1901
-V	Mrs. Lillie Spikes 7-10-1904	∞	A. L. Noble 10-8-1900	±Y	Hardy Witt 7-23-1901
S	Velton Spikes 7-10-1904	□	Wm. Robertson 10-24-1900	K	Jack S. Hadderton 6-11-1902
-H	Houston Spikes 7-10-1904	∞	G. W. Askins 10-31-1900	F	J. F. Matthews 6-16-1902
S	Fredda Spikes 7-10-1904	B	Arthur Bryant 1-4-1901	-N5	J. E. and J. G. Norris 6-19-1902
+B	R. B. Smith 9-1-1904	+L	S. F. Jones 3-4-1901	+'	C. R. Ramseur 6-25-1902
O	Bob Brown 12-23-1904	fu	Tom Jones 3-4-1901	N	W. N. Bicknell 8-4-1902
O	T. H. Ellis 7-18-1905	+	R. A. Bedingfield 3-9-1901	V	D. B. Jackson 10-8-1894
=	H. F. Pearson 10-21-1905	-E-	J. E. Wayne 5-22-1901	T	L. S. Shelley 11-13-1897
+F	W. H. Stagner 10-21-1905	G	T. E. Wayne 5-22-1901	Va	C. L. Watson 9-8-1898
O	Opal Ellis 2-19-1906	I	W. Y. Cavett 5-23-1901	U6	V. B. Roy 7-15-1899
€	C. W. Gott 2-23-1906	+A-	S. L. Clark 5-25-1901	W	A. J. Burleson 8-30-1899
L	G. R. Brumley 4-30-1906	HD	J. W. Murray, Jr. 6-6-1901	V4	G. F. Shelley 4-23-1900
W	W. R. Gamble 5-28-1900	OW	D. A. Murray 6-6-1901	V	E. P. Heafner 8-1-1901
D	A. B. Robertson 7-12-1900	K	Mrs. May Keister 6-12-1901	V	G. C. Orand 8-10-1902

U	Robertson and Scott 8-3-1903	+U2	F. G. Browning 8-10-1894	F	Mrs. D. B. Bowlin 7-27-1898
V	Paul Bedingfield 11-28-1910	#	W. H. Dalton 9-11-1894	✓	B. M. Woody 9-21-1898
VK	S. E. Keeter 4-8-1913	172	C. G. Carmack 9-26-1894	○	E. S. Perryman 10-27-1898
目	J. A. Paschall 8-12-1890	MA	Mrs. M. E. Auttman 5-3-1895	55	Mrs. A. O. Moore 10-10-1899
木	Bassett and Smith 9-23-1890	I	T. J. Morrison 5-4-1895	+	J. Stone Walker 4-17-1899
呂	H. J. Sevall 10-2-1890	⊕	Mrs. James McFerguson 5-6-1895	◻	Wesley Graham 5-2-1899
目	J. A. Paschall 9-28-1891	Λ	Crowley and Bishop 8-23-1895	ΦXY	Thos. McDonald 4-17-1899
○	J. W. Dalton 10-8-1891	33	J. W. Elliott 8-23-1895	⊞	R. M. Parrish 7-29-1899
π	J. W. Standefer 8-8-1892	∩	J. D. McDermett 10-6-1896	+	R. M. Wheeler and A. J. McHay 8-2-1899
8	K. J. Matthews 10-10-1892	TOJK	O. J. Kendall 12-22-1896	D	A. J. Dill 9-21-1899
X	J. W. Sone 10-14-1892	L	Mrs. Una Kerlin 8-2-1897	-S-	Fred H. Spikes 9-25-1899
S	J. W. Sone 10-14-1892	I	E. M. Morrison 3-16-1898	+X	W. T. Cavett 11-4-1899
+	J. F. Pederson 10-28-1892	+	A. J. McHay 3-26-1898	—	R. G. Way 12-23-1899
⊖	E. Cousineau 2-10-1892	⊞	H. C. Wills 5-20-1898	④	H. B. Murray 1-13-1900
◇	Henry P. Dale 1-2-1894	フ	Frank Smith 6-7-1898	⊞	Ida Thornton 4-10-1900
+B	Mrs. Elizabeth Smith 4-9-1894	目	C. F. Carmack 6-14-1898	⊕	Mrs. J. M. Ferguson 4-10-1900
±	J. P. Kerlin 7-23-1894	◇Y	Claude F. Browning 7-14-1898	+	R. A. and J. A. Bedingfield 4-13-1900

K	J. P. Kerlin 5-8-1900	4	R. E. Leonard 9-14-1901	W	W. M. Orand 18-13-1900
3R	Trent and Lindsey 12-16-1891	44V	Victoria Leonard 9-14-1901	C	Mrs. R. E. Chapman 10-6-1902
3W	M. J. Taylor 7-17-1903	444*	Leona Leonard 9-14-1901	WCR	W. C. Reid 5-16-1903
3E	Burgher and Reed 1904	444	Mat Leonard 9-14-1901	WO	W. R. Nelson 5-1-1907
3	G. W. Smith 11-15-1911	W	Fannie L. Wilson 3-25-1890	W	R. M. Wheeler 11-10-1909
3	F. M. Edwards 6-15-1912	WM	W. V. Marshburn 5-17-1890	WK	W. D. King 11-17-1911
3	Webb Kidd 6-18-1912	WJG	W. J. Gates 1-6-1891	WA	W. A. Moyer 10-28-1914
33	Webb Kidd 11-11-1912	WEL	Dave Ervin Trent 12-16-1891	WR	White and Robertson 2-5-1915
33	Oscar Kidd 11-11-1912	WE	W. E. Dane 2-8-1892	WR	White and Robertson 4-23-1915
3	F. E. Abney 12-9-1912	W	W. N. Nickols 2-9-1893	4	Mat Leonard 9-14-1901
3	B. W. Mitchell 5-12-1913	W	Fannie L. Wilson 8-16-1893	44	Troy Leonard 9-14-1901
555	W. A. Grizzle 8-14-1915	WIT	J. M. Witt 10-6-1897	444	Della Leonard 9-14-1901
3W	Ode Jones 9-12-1944	WD	W. J. Dunlap 5-31-1897	D	Della Leonard 9-14-1901
OE	C. M. Caldwell 10-24-1941	WH	W. H. Henry 3-9-1899	4	J. T. Pitts 5-12-1901
444	W. V. Roy 7-15-1899	W	G. M. Williamson 9-28-1899	PN	S. J. Cone 5-12-1902
444	A. F. Roy 7-15-1899	WO	W. H. Orand 11-24-1899	4	Clyde Smith 11-7-1910
4	V. A. Leonard 9-14-1901	WIL	J. W. Goode 8-5-1902	4X	T. G. Hudson 5-12-1912



4F	Floyd Willkoite 10-3-1915	T	S. D. Thornton 8-13-1894	72	C. G. Carmack 8-28-1894
4	V. A. Leonard 11-5-1915	TAR	T. J. Morrison 9-5-1894	<u>3</u>	J. H. Connell 9-29-1894
4S	J. A. Stewart 9-14-1917	TE	J. C. Gwin 9-22-1894	7	J. A. Noble 10-2-1894
44	R. F. Day 3-27-1918	TE	Mrs. Blanche Elkins 3-30-1895	I	Silas Witt 4-5-1897
II	Jno. Harvey Iiams 6-3-1895	TIK	R. L. Bowling 7-27-1898	7	F. E. Jones 4-5-1897
T	Godair Crowley and Bishop 7-15-1895	TOM	Mrs. Fannie L. Wilson 8-5-1898	7+7	J. F. Browning 10-30-1897
OTO	Liberty Cattle 7-15-1895	I	Mrs. P. A. Beal 10-3-1893	A	Ike Reagan 5-12-1898
T	A. F. Crowley 7-15-1895	EX	R. C. Bennett 12-15-1898	U+	Ernest Witt 7-3-1903
T3	F. E. Crabtree 12-16-1895	T	T. L. Owens 5-3-1898	HL	J. H. Dunn 6-7-1898
TW	G. L. Davis 12-16-1895	T	Mrs. Lizzie Ellis 5-3-1899	7C	J. H. Beal 10-3-1898
F	Sophie J. Wilson 5-14-1897	TA	A. J. Hurst 5-18-1899	7C	T. A. Wayne 10-20-1900
W	R. M. Wheeler 9-11-1897	J	T. J. Jones 9-23-1899	II	Elwood Beal 6-24-1901
SIX	Mrs. M. A. Tipton 4-23-1898	T	Mrs. Lizzie Ellis 9-23-1899	U+	J. L. Bartlett 1-3-1902
TD	T. Dunn 6-7-1898	7K	F. Kraye 4-23-1892	X	Elbert McLaughlin 5-28-1903
TX-4	R. W. Gentry 4-22-1892	7K-	J. H. Carter 7-5-1893	UL	L. S. Gilmore 1-25-1904
T-	J. D. Williams 6-13-1892	7X	Joe P. Brown 3-29-1894	I	C. C. Caldwell 4-4-1905
T-	J. D. Williams 6-17-1893	777	J. T. Franklin 8-28-1894	6	C. O. Roy 8-10-1912

A	Ike Reagan 1-26-1915	+	A. E. Smith 5-3-1917	∇	C. M. Pressley 10-16-1914
7L	A. C. Bell 5-15-1915	N	Spur National Bank 11-26-1920	V	Paul Bedingfield 4-29-1915
SF	S. F. and F. E. Jones 8-18-1903	S	Frank Corn 6-25-1926	V-	Mrs. A. B. Robertson 2-23-1927
SS+	S. S. Thomas 4-25-1906	S	Mrs. W. H. Sewell 2-23-1927	VA	U. B. Austin 10-22-1927
S.B.S.	S. B. Scott 12-12-1907	SS	Kittie Rider Corn 8-19-1932	V	R. L. Prater 14-4-1933
SH	W. H. Shell 3-14-1908	SI	H. A. Sessions 3-1-1933	V	A. M. Dorsey 4-18-1940
SU	S. E. Black 8-24-1908	96	W. A. Cox 1-8-1903	V	Ode Taylor 7-1-1941
SP	Clyde Smith 11-7-1910	6	J. C. Bell 7-18-1903	V	E. D. Cash 4-21-1942
S	C. C. Shirley 12-15-1910	6	K. Swanholm 10-17-1935	TOT	Geo. Wolfarth 1-29-1887
S	F. E. Schneider 7-8-1912	U	D. R. Wilson 12-30-1887	W-	L. A. White 10-29-1887
S	C. Sherrod 12-20-1912	77	L. D. Hunt 3-3-1888	WS	W. W. Steagall and Nannie L. Browning 2-16-88
B	S. W. Payne 7-5-1913	77	Jno. P. Brown 1-31-1887	Q	Mrs. D. G. Thornton 6-18-1906
S	S. F. Starrett 7-25-1913	-71	G. H. Overhuls 8-21-1889	7	J. R. Terrell 6-18-1906
SD	Dave Ramseur 3-18-1914	7H	T. Roll Hunt 6-19-1890	←	W. E. McLaughlin 2-27-1906
S	J. J. Spikes 5-9-1914	7	Jno P. Brown and Brother 10-22-1890	+S	Jno. Stagner 8-27-1908
2	A. C. and S. M. Swenson 7-8-1916	A	C. A. Reagan 10-6-1891	△	Smith Bros. 8-3-1907
S	C. P. Shellnut 2-20-1917	7K	F. Kraye 4-23-1882	+3	Geo. W. Smith 2-3-1907

—	Arthur Davis 9-5-1907	4	C. B. Adams 10-14-1912	£	Crausbay and Leatherwood 11-15-1913
A	Chas. W. Watkins 3-27-1908	τ	Martin Taylor 1-31-1913	↷	C. K. Wilmeth 1-7-1914
o—o	Joe King 5-22-1909	4H	J. F. Hickman 4-1-1913	-K	B. K. Kerano 1-7-1914
+	H. C. Smith 6-24-1909	—	O. L. Shote 4-8-1913	⊖	Ed Williams 6-27-1914
-V-	Will Myer 6-3-1909	++	M. C. Bell 4-8-1913	X	Laboru Edwards 6-27-1914
⊙	J. Garrison 9-4-1909	—	Duiguid and Smithers 4-26-1913	▽R	J. R. Dolbey 6-27-1914
Y	Tom Belew 12-4-1909	○	T. H. Ellis 5-9-1913	∩	W. T. Hughes 7-9-1914
-H-	H. T. Randle 6-6-1910	△	R. B. Smith 5-12-1913	⊖	Mable and Billy Graves 7-30-1914
£	J. O. Wooten 6-21-1910	+	W. O. Lockwood 5-12-1913	卐	E. J. Asher 8-4-1914
+	F. M. Bedingfield 12-14-1910	S	W. B. Williams 5-13-1913	+	D. Y. Blanton 9-1-1914
M	D. L. Benton 4-27-1911	△	Kate Reagan 5-28-1913	2F	F. M. Cowley 9-9-1914
Z	Holloway and Poole 9-15-1911	-D-	M. G. Leatherwood 6-17-1913	+	W. B. Smith 10-24-1914
-X-	J. M. Bassett 11-1-1911	◇	J. C. Bullock 6-20-1913	—	R. B. Smith 11-30-1914
F	Jake Taylor 3-30-1912	H	P. H. Sanders 6-25-1913	⊙	Sam Webb 2-1-1915
-6	W. F. Hudson 5-21-1912	#	F. B. Hoople 8-25-1913	∩	Lester Jones 3-8-1915
£	L. W. Chance 5-30-1912	☾	Chas. McDermett 9-20-1913	↑	Claud Allison 4-19-1915
-V-	A. D. Myer 9-2-1912	+	R. A. Crausbay 11-19-1913	⊖	Murray and Co. 6-1-1915



-A-	A. A. Tinker 6-22-1915	+L	N. L. Green 12-6-1916	ooo	Ruby H. Benton 2-12-1934
D	W. R. Domron 7-3-1915	OF	J. H. Webb 1-22-1917		G. W. Bradley 4-14-1934
/	W. C. Baker 7-5-1915	∩	J. F. Barnes 2-19-1917		Huddleston and Work 6-4-1934
+1	M. W. Meacham 8-17-1915	∩	R. M. Ritchey 3-12-1917	29	J. N. Slater 8-6-1935
②	A. E. Crawford 8-25-1915	+	A. E. Smith 5-3-1917	-1-	A. Pinkerton 2-24-1936
S	Sam Webb 8-27-1915	∩	E. B. Ritchey 12-8-1917	=	Conner Parrish 2-26-1936
-J-	J. P. Goins 9-14-1915	AF	T. W. Coffman 6-29-1918	R	A. R. Goodwin 2-26-1936
F	Walter Ford 10-27-1915	±	G. L. Wooten and Walter 8-5-1919	+	J. L. Birdwell 8-26-1936
K	R. R. Jones 11-16-1915	+	Aubrey Botts 5-17-1920	+F	Tom Lockwood 10-12-1936
S	G. M. Stewart 11-16-1915	♡	G. B. Morris 5-31, 1921	P	D. L. Pace 4-3-1937
AB	Arch Brown 12-10-1915	O	Ralph Fowler 8-20-1927	U	L. J. McNeill 6-9-1937
14	Mrs. Davis 12-10-1915	O	C. M. Benton 2-26-1930	-o-	Ralph Fowler 6-9-1938
X	Rex Shirley 2-26-1916	Q	T. J. DeFee 11-12-1930	1-	W. H. Evans 3-7-1941
ooo	R. E. Heath 5-20-1916	E	E. J. English 12-24-1932	X	Roy J. Terrell 5-5-1941
S	A. C. and S. M. Swenson 7-8-1916	H	Noble Hunsucker 9-27-1933	X	Ella Murphy 5-15-1941
H	Bub Heafner 1-23-1916	P	R. L. Prater 12-4-1933	/	E. J. English 11-19-1941
T	F. L. Trammell 11-1-1916	7	P. H. Benton 2-12-1934	X	Troy Leonard 11-19-1942

I	Matt Kiksey 6-16-1943	G	W. D. Collier 11-13-1944	X	M. R. Grubbs 3-6-1944
⌒	H. Swetnam 2-25-1943	C	J. E. Crane 9-25-1945	HB	C. W. Hash, Jr. 10-2-1943
A	Mrs. Alice Humble 1-17-1944	⊂	B. C. Jones 5-7-1946	H	Noble Hunsucker 1-4-1944
AO	A. O. Edler 4-10-1944	C	Gil Geaber Co. 12-18-1946	H	A. J. Havens 2-25-1944
A	Allen B. Smith 9-17-1945	-C-	A. B. Cash 3-8-1948	HD	H. D. Martin 3-4-1944
AP	Paul C. Poulson 10-1-1945	⊂	Clark Wood 10-3-1950	H	Ellis Henry 10-2-1944
AA	R. A. Parton 1-8-1946	\C/	Clark Wood, Jr. 10-3-1950	-H	H. L. Morris 1-2-1947
A	J. A. Smith 3-5-1947	-CD	Charles Denning 3-5-1951	HR	H. L. Starrett 5-11-1948
WSA	W. G. Aldredge 3-29-1949	-D-	Leatherwood Brothers 5-19-1944	IC	I. C. Hinson 2-9-1944
-A	Robert Cannon 7-25-1950	D	Ragsdale Davis 12-3-1945	B	J. S. Bridwell 10-4-1943
V	L. D. Anderson 10-18-1945	W	W. E. Havens 3-11-1944	J	Jack M. Scott 10-11-1943
Λ	Mrs. Al. Robertson 9-12-1945	E	E. C. Bryant 6-21-1944	J	J. J. Spikes 12-8-1943
B	Sammie W. Bownds 5-20-1949	-E-	C. E. Claborne 2-26-1946	D	J. D. Hinson 8-28-1945
B	Bill Romaine and Robert Work 10-7-1949	E	Leslie Estep 5-7-1946	4-4	A. J. Robinson 9-3-1896
⊙	A. R. Brakebill 9-26-1950	E	J. C. Stanton 4-1-1948	44	V. A. Leonard 10-4-1897
CP	C. Parson 10-8-1943	E	Bill Romane 12-6-1950	44	W. R. Browning 10-5-1887
C	R. C. Wood 8-4-1943	-F	Glenford Fowler 10-20-1948	44	D. L. Phillips 8-13-1898

4	T. A. Wayne 9-21-1898	8	L. W. Wade 5-10-1915	E	T. T. Easter, Jr. 10-5-1912
W	W. H. Griffin 1-24-1916	99	John O'Harrow 9-29-1888	T	Driver and Munson 11-22-1912
WS	P. A. Smith 5-3-1917	9+9	Joe J. Mickie 7-18-1903	L	Tom Fancher 12-26-1912
W-	G. L. Wooten 5-21-1917	フ	Espuela Land and Cattle Co. 12-23-1904	T	T. C. Mathies 6-9-1913
W	W. O. Anderson 7-17-1929	→	A. N. Jones 6-16-1887	T	Jack Linn 6-21-1913
WF	W. F. Webb 3-16-1940	フ	Espuela Land and Cattle Company 12-23-1904	T	Chas. Ellis and Jack Linn 6-21-1913
W	V. C. Ross 4-8-1940	O	W. A. Merrell 10-25-1887	TD	T. J. Day 6-21-1913
WM	Willie Maude Shields 4-8-1940	フ	J. H. Morgan 8-29-1945	J	T. J. Gooding 10-13-1913
W	L. A. Winn and Kirk Slater 7-14-1941	M	C. L. Martin 10-24-1946	P	J. A. Pearson 12-23-1907
W	L. Wiley Curry 4-6-1943	J	J. R. Brown 3-5-1947	P	J. L. Puckett 3-6-1907
XIT	Capitol Freehold Land and Investment Co., Ltd. 8-10-1888	J	Joe Lane Wood 10-3-1950	P	P. P. Gilpin 7-25-1912
X	J. D. Boon 9-13-1888	J	Jack L. Brixey 1-15-1951	P	D. P. Griffin 1-20-1913
X	Paris Cox 9-13-1888	TJ	T. J. Martin 4-11-1906	P	J. W. Pounds 5-28-1913
X	Charley and Osker Cox 10-18-1888	T	Jno. K. Fullingim and Lew Farmer 4-11-1906	P	P. P. Gilpin 10-18-1913
8	Tongue River Ranch 11-20-1889	T	Clyde Smith 11-7-1910	P	P. A. Carrel 3-19-1913
82	D. R. Carmack 10-8-1894	T	J. T. Poole 9-5-1911	P	P. L. Payne 4-23-1914
7	A. C. Farrow 7-19-1897	7	C. T. Day 1-3-1912	7	Delma Parrish 8-1-1914



Ƨ	G. C. Pass 8-26-1915	Ƨ	Ernest Young 9-30-1914	144	W. R. Browning 10-5-1897
Ƨ	W. P. Williamson 12-30-1915	Ƨ	L. J. McNeill, Jr. 11-13-1941	17	C. W. Mallard 8-11-1904
P.S.	P. J. Szdloski 9-19-1930	Ƨ	Chas. Ward 12-12-1890	π	Mrs. A. O. Moore 2-10-1912
P-P	Guy Price 9-19-1930	ƧƧ	R. A. Farmer 4-10-1899	111	E. H. Roe 8-5-1914
HƧ	Addie Wooten 12-15-1902	ƧƧ	E. B. Logan 10-12-1899	11	E. W. and Bruce Plummer 5-26-1916
XW	V. P. Harral 7-13-1905	Ƨ	L. B. Culwell 1-22-1901	10	R. M. Ritchey 9-27-1916
X	D. H. Benton 11-7-1906	Ƨ-L	W. W. Watts 1-22-1902	1	Jack Robertson 8-20-1942
Ƨ	B. G. Sherrod 12-20-1912	Ƨ	Roy Ezell 11-14-1902	1	Matt Kirksey 6-16-1943
Ƨ	F. G. Stivers 10-19-1915	ƧAY	I. R. Powell 10-1-1904	27	O. G. Cox 8-11-1888
-X-	W. F. Exum 1-30-1915	Ƨ	B. W. Mitchell 1-7-1913	2X	S. P. Gorrell 4-22-1892
Ƨ	Sidney Webb 8-2-1926	ƧT	Harry Armstrong 4-23-1915	2S	R. L. Shive 2-8-1893
XL	Chapman and Lockwood 8-9-1927	ƧIN	J. B. Zinn 8-7-1915	2P	H. C. Pearson 9-9-1899
XO	R. E. Crump 4-25-1942	Ƨ	Pink L. Parrish 8-17-1917	2F	Mrs. E. E. Cox 5-11-1903
LHƧ	E. Van Lee 1-23-1897	Ƨ	E. N. McCracken 9-4-1920	2	R. R. Russell 1-3-1906
ƧƧ	J. R. Bolinger 4-1-1902	Ƨ	J. Rupert Marsh 4-24-1934	2	O. L. Chote 8-12-1910
Ƨ	H. C. Pearson 8-15-1905	Ƨ-L	Wahlenmier and Dunn 8-12-1890	22	G. W. Elmore 8-22-1912
Y	J. H. Lewis 10-7-1905	1881	J. W. Spikes 8-12-1890	2-	Bryant Robertson 7-30-1915

2	G. W. Eanes 4-26-1923	5L	Luther Witt 5-16-1905	SR	McNeill Bros. 12-7-1942
2	Sam B. Anthony 4-25-1933	6	Arlendo Cox 8-27-1892	SMS	Swenson Land and Cattle Co. 3-19-1943
6	L. B. Grizzle 3-9-1938	6	Orleana V. Hammack 11-8-1894	S	S. P. Covington 4-16-1943
2-2	D. C. Sessom 5-27-1940	7	Fred Robertson 12-7-1915	88M	R. B. Luce 1-5-1887
3A	Aaron E. Adams 4-11-1888	4	H. H. McDermett 4-15-1916	A	James Luce 4-21-1887
3AD	Arthur E. Adams 4-1-1888	K	C. E. Cheyne 1-19-1917	TH	J. H. Miller 3-12-1888
3AF	Frank R. Adams 4-1-1888	7	E. G. Crausbay 4-10-1917	X4X	A. B. Cooper 5-27-1889
33	W. W. Watts 1-16-1890	7	Poole Robertson 2-23-1927	TH	T. Roll Hunt 5-27-1899
4	R. F. Day no date	UP	Amon English 5-18-1929	THE	Temple Ellis 7-17-1891
43	G. R. Williams 7-22-1920	7	Birdwell and Adams 11-12-1930	O	J. D. Thomason 8-1-1918
-4	R. L. Smithers 4-9-1920	(7)	Geo. D. Noble 8-20-1942	O	A. L. Walker 3-29-1933
5-	M. M. Cox 10-20-1888	7L	Pete H. E. Marsh 2-22-1943	O	T. R. Pennington 6-7-1935
5	C. A. Dockum 1-10-1891	86	F. M. Well 8-29-1888	(A)	R. D. Armstrong 9-7-1935
5JS	John Shipp 7-30-1892	8	J. D. Jefferies 10-31-1888	OZ	Mrs. C. E. Scoggins no date
5	W. G. Graham 7-26-1899	89	W. G. Grant 3-4-1889	O	Arnal C. Fowler 7-17-1942
5CJ	C. H. Johnson 12-9-1899	8=8	Tongue River Ranch 11-20-1889	POE	C. W. Poe 3-13-1888
C	W. G. Graham 6-12-1900	S	C. R. Smith 4-2-1934	PO	Mrs. L. A. Poe 3-13-1888

OPW	Tom Feeling 4-9-1889	MS	Lloyd Stavlo 2-26-1951	E	J. C. Stanton 4-1-1948
POT	M. C. Potter 5-25-1889	O	Bill Reed 10-2-1943	SS	Lynn T. Smith 3-30-1950
PM	B. P. Merrill 6-8-1889	ov	Mrs. R. M. Slack 6-11-1945	S	Mrs. W. S. Aldredge 9-25-1950
PCE	P. C. Ellis 5-19-1892	OK	R. C. Kirkland 3-18-1946	SBS	S. B. Scott 12-11-1950
J	John W. Thomas 2-16-1951	O	J. D. Hinson 11-14-1946	T	Thos. Mont- gomery 10-9-1943
K	John C. King 2-16-1951	Q	W. E. Davis no date	TX	L. A. Moore 8-10-1945
J	J. M. Rankin 3-7-1951	P	R. A. Paschall 6-20-1944	Ω	J. E. Evitt 12-2-1944
K	Kirk Slater 6-22-1945	P	Thomas A. Poulson 10-4-1945	U	A. O. Edler 3-12-1946
L	L. B. Jones 10-2-1945	-P	C. Parsons 5-5-1950	UN	E. H. Williams 11-3-1948
L7	L. Seven Ranch 10-3-1945	Æ	R. G. Havens 2-19-1945	U-	Juanita Hood 10-3-1950
M	R. L. Marks 4-3-1944	Rx	Frank Svidlow 7-2-1946	U	V. Ranch 9-12-1945
m	Melton Hancock no date	RD	R. B. Danner 1-1-1948	ſ	Sug Robertson 9-12-1945
M	Slim Mettier 10-31-1944	RG	Lewis W. Welsh 11-28-1949	V	G. B. Morris 4-15-1946
V	G. B. Morris 1-2-1947	SMS	Swenson Land and Cattle Co. 5-11-1943	KW	King Ranch 10-4-1943
-H	H. L. Morris 1-22-1947	-S	Sam Lesley 5-11-1943	WR	W. R. Winker 2-21-1944
-X	Bill Middleton 2-11-1950	SR	Cap McNeill 10-1-1945	W	John A. Wheeler 10-15-1945
ML	M. C. Latta 2-12-1951	Su	R. E. Spurgin 10-8-1945	W	W. S. Aldredge 3-29-1949



X	Ella B. Murphy 10-25-1943	-o-	Ralph Fowler 2-22-1944	RLIN	Arcola Linn 10-11-1889
-X-	R. I. Bennett 11-19-1943	U	S. F. Everett 4-21-1944	RR	R. R. Travis 11-2-1907
X	O. W. English 10-17-1947	-D-	Leatherwood Bros. 5-19-1944	α	Ray Reed 6-24-1912
-X	Bill Middleton 2-11-1950	▽	Couch and English 1-23-1944	R	E. K. Richardson 8-11-1913
Y	L. J. McNeill, Jr. 9-25-1945	△	A. L. Smith 6-27-1945	RL	R. L. Travis 11-5-1913
Y	J. C. McNeill, III 7-19-1946	⊖	Mill Iron Ranches 8-16-1945	R	C. C. Richards 11-24-1917
Y	E. W. Nicodemus 10-7-1947	5	Howard Hampton 9-10-1945	RE	R. C. Ellison 8-31-1934
Z	S. W. Brunson 8-31-1945	○	Mrs. K. I. Kimbro 9-12-1945	R	Perry Roberts 1-2-1937
Z-	J. C. McCracken 10-17-1945	//	Evans, Geasheet and Brown 10-12-1945	R	Ralph Parsons 1-12-1943
Z-L	L. L. Watson 12-31-1945	◇	W. H. Overman 11-12-1946	ƴ	Sherman and Franklin 1-4-1887
2	E. H. Williams 10-25-1945	-H	H. L. Morris 1-2-1950	K	Ruby Ellis 11-10-1894
3-3	Ray Haltom 9-18-1950	P	D. L. Pace 4-3-1937	WS	Wm. Sanders 1-4-1887
3	Frank Cossey 4-4-1947	P	Guy Price 4-22-1937	VANs	Van Sanders 1-29-1887
6	G. C. Williams 11-6-1947	P	M. J. Gause 3-31-1943	HHI	St. Louis Cattle Co. 1-31-1887
E	J. C. Stanton 4-1-1947	P	Price Farm Ranch 7-11-1910	Π	W. T. Easter 11-17-1911
◇	Jackson Stock Farms 11-16-1949	PP	Paul Poulson 4-22-1910	E	W. E. Ragle 4-23-1912
Y	Girard Trust Co., et al 10-8-1943	RL	Robert Linn 10-11-1889	EH	J. W. Hudson 8-10-1912

7H S. P. Ellis  
12-11-1912

SE Eunice Heberd  
Smith  
6-27-1913

E E. J. Graves  
6-8-1915

AE E. J. English  
12-24-1932

M Arthur Easter  
10-9-1940

E S. E. Grizzle  
3-19-1943

E Eric Wheeler  
3-31-1943

F Mary J. Brown  
7-10-1889

E Mary J. Brown  
7-17-1889

F4 J. F. Moore  
8-12-1892

FY B. F. Yeates  
10-9-1894

D Theedy Darden  
1-8-1928

DD T. J. De Fee  
4-17-1930

DJ E. O. Burrows  
9-19-1933

DUN R. L. Prater  
12-4-1933

C J. E. Coker  
2-3-1936

E Elizabeth Diggs  
7-12-1890

ETC Ed T. Cox  
7-17-1890

E E. M. and  
J. P. English  
1-15-1892

EMA L. C. Butler  
2-8-1893

E Catherine Ellis  
5-25-1893

S E. B. Covington  
10-3-1894

B E. B. Covington  
10-3-1894

E E. M. and  
J. P. English  
10-7-1895

M W. H. English  
8-25-1897

EE E. English  
8-5-1898

+ Mrs. S. B. Carter  
1-6-1899

C

EH J. W. Hutson  
7-5-1899

-ELA W. H. Butler  
7-5-1899

E W. H. Butler  
7-5-1899

EZL Ezell Bros.  
4-10-1900

E Ed Hutson  
10-8-1900

B.H.

+ E. English  
3-11-1901

EX W. F. Exum  
5-5-1902

EL R. A. Stallcup  
10-20-1902

EZ J. E. Ezell  
8-24-1904

AE A. L. Ellison  
4-26-1908

E L. A. Sharer  
5-4-1909

F8 J. F. Browning  
9-26-1896

FE F. E. Jones  
10-7-1896

F A. Fox  
10-15-1898

K F. K. Duncan  
11-5-1900

+ H. E. Fullingim  
10-25-1934

L M. V. Hudson  
9-10-1911

C C. E. Fullingim  
3-4-1913

FE F. M. Edwards  
6-24-1913

FE F. E. White  
12-3-1913

FS F. H. Stockton  
7-9-1914

A C. L. Mitchell  
9-9-1914

FT Mrs. Ed Brown  
5-20-1915

F.C. F. M. Crump  
4-13-1901

FOY	J. B. Foy 9-27-1901	G S	G. Sherrod 4-30-1914	HB	W. L. Bonner 7-6-1917
F	W. B. Ford 7-7-1902	G	G. W. Damron 6-2-1915	HE	Ed Hulse 3-11-1918
-F	G. H. Fowler 8-2-1902	G	W. P. Goodrum 9-26-1929	HK	W. H. Kirksey 12-20-1919
F	Arlie Fewell 6-17-1907	-G	Joe Gilmore 10-21-1935	H	H. T. Coles 8-9-1927
F	Roy Farris 1-29-1912	-R	A. R. Goodwin 3-30-1937	H	Noble Hunsucker 9-27-1933
H.G.	Harris Griffin 8-10-1914	H	H. G. Kendrick 11-27-1908	H	J. H. Wall 3-24-1934
G.T.	G. S. Conarroe 4-21-1917	H	M. L. Hillis 4-8-1910	H	R. R. Sessom 5-8-1940
G-5	G. S. Conarroe 10-17-1917	H	C. L. Hillis 4-8-1910	HJ	Henry J. Hinton 4-20-1942
G	W. G. Gates 12-27-1921	I	Tom Hudson 11-6-1911	HW	Harrison Watson 3-4-1943
GRA	J. W. Bentley 11-12-1891	HK	H. C. Parsons 1-31-1912	I	C. W. Hash 3-20-1943
G	T. J. Gamble 10-6-1898	F	H. Trafflett 2-23-1912	W	John W. White 10-15-1887
G	E. R. Gamble 10-6-1898	F	H. Trafflett 2-23-1912	IX	Isiah Cox 6-1-1889
GL	B. W. Lee 1-16-1899	H	J. H. Roberson 6-25-1912	H	I. L. Hunt 6-6-1889
GL	R. E. Lee 1-16-1899	H+	S. Dawson 12-30-1912	H	Lindsey & Thompson 12-16-1891
GL	B. S. Lee 1-16-1899	HR	H. R. Starrett 7-25-1913	IXL	J. C. English 9-2-1898
G	T. J. Gamble, Jr. 5-28-1900	h	R. W. Harp 10-28-1913	IC	W. A. Garrett 2-24-1904
U	W. G. Graham 12-16-1905	HK	R. J. Heard 2-9-1914	JOL	Joe Lang 10-7-1887
C					



JO-	Martha Branch 10-7-1887	JH	R. J. Heard 4-4-1900	JM	C. P. McDermett 10-14-1903
JOL	Mattie Lang 10-7-1887	JH	R. J. Heard 4-4-1900	Jt'	Maude Wayne 8-9-1904
JV	Julia V. Cox 7-23-1888	JE	J. S. Eddy 9-12-1900	JH	D. K. Allison 10-29-1904
JV	Arlendo Cox 7-23-1888	Jc	Lucian C. Wheeler 9-12-1900	J-O	Winifred Martin 3-21-1905
JF	J. F. Littlefield 5-17-1895	RD	J. R. Duncan 10-11-1900	J	W. F. Exum 9-10-1906
JS	S. C. Spikes 4-8-1895	J◇	W. W. Sylvester 10-11-1900	JR	J. J. Rogers 8-21-1907
JX	J. H. Cunningham 7-18-1895	JM	Mrs. L. M. Phillips 12-29-1900	J-	J. J. Rogers 8-21-1907
H		L		J4	J. C. Bullock 7-10-1909
N	J. N. Luce 9-10-1895	JS	Field & Goode 2-12-1901	J	J. W. Austin 9-30-1911
JON	John Allen 9-21-1895	JS	R. J. Goode, Jr. 2-12-1901	N	J. E. Mason 4-13-1912
JU	Mrs. J. U. Underhill 9-28-1895	JS	C. S. Field 2-12-1901	7	C. B. Carnahan 5-3-1912
JHW	J. H. Wheeler, Sr. 10-7-1895	JL	J. O. Lewis 6-12-1901	M	J. E. Miller 7-16-1912
K	J. K. Fullingim 4-6-1896	JO	J. O. Wooten 7-23-1901	J7	W. T. Hughes 8-22-1912
JAD	J. A. Dillard 4-6-1896	AE	Field & Goode 8-13-1901	A	Joe A. Merritt 11-2-1912
JC	J. C. Collett 5-9-1896	JH	J. H. Wheeler, Jr. 12-23-1901	JO	J. H. Barnes 12-9-1912
JD	H. C. Wills 2-9-1900	J	W. A. J. Jones 4-4-1902	B	J. B. Bayless 5-6-1913
JD	H. C. Wills 2-9-1900	J	J. W. Wallace 6-9-1902	J	Herbert Witt 5-12-1913
JM	Mrs. Lizzie Shipley 2-9-1900	JW	J. A. Woody 5-12-1903		
A					

A	Chas. Crausbay 6-7-1913	D	J. D. Hinson 5-4-1942	KT	Mrs. Roxie Way 2-18-1902
E	J. E. Easley 6-5-1917	YV	M. F. Swissin & Co. 9-29-1888	KD	Webb Kidd 11-16-1909
F	T. T. McDermitt 6-12-1917	KID	J. W. Kidd 1-23-1892	K	A. I. Burleson 7-16-1912
J	Joe Johnston 7-9-1917	KID	J. W. Kidd 1-23-1892	K 4	W. J. Peseler 8-22-1913
JL	J. L. Ayres 11-12-1917	KD	Mrs. D. J. Kidd 1-23-1892	KY	Webb & Taylor 8-23-1913
J	J. W. McLaughlin 3-14-1918	KD	Mrs. D. J. Kidd 1-23-1892	K	F. D. Kelsey 8-20-1913
JK	C. E. Bradshaw 5-18-1918	KB	John J. Spikes 9-23-1893	LA	T. H. Palmer 10-5-1887
JLT	J. L. Taylor 12-12-1927	K→	D. P. Allen 9-7-1894	t	T. H. Palmer 10-5-1887
R	Wiley Johnson 3-20-1929	KID	Albert Kidd 10-5-1894	t	Mrs. M. A. Palmer 10-5-1887
J	J. P. Moss 12-8-1930	KID	Albert Kidd 10-5-1894	L-	E. & J. Cox 12-10-1887
B	J. S. Bridwell 5-30-1932	KJM	K. J. Matthews 11-15-1894	L-	E. & J. Cox 12-10-1887
JH	Julis Hernandez 5-9-1936	KJM	K. J. Matthews 11-15-1894	LAN	Frank Wise 12-22-1888
J	W. M. & T. J. Jackson 11-1-1938	KING	Mrs. A. K. McLaughlin 5-29-1897	H	M. V. Blacker 4-9-1889
JD	J. H. Dunn 11-16-1938	K	D. King 10-3-1898	LD	L. C. Darby 4-13-1889
H	H. J. Hillyard 4-8-1940	D	W. R. Blanchard 6-2-1900	LD	L. C. Darby 4-13-1889
J	J. H. Morgan 10-10-1940	D	W. R. Blanchard 6-2-1900	LEE	Geo. W. Lee 5-20-1890
J	J. O. Houser 2-20-1941	KJ	Mrs. M. I. Matthews 4-8-1901	LH	R. E. & Joe P. Brown 6-11-1890

LH R. E. &  
Joe P. Brown  
6-11-1890

L W. D. Lamar  
8-23-1892

L Laura Kerlin  
4-10-1899

LUX M. E. Luce  
4-29-1899

L Lowell Witt  
1-11-1900

L J. P. Long  
4-10-1900

L Mrs. L. P. Edwards  
5-31-1900

LS  
E Miss Gussie I. Ellis  
7-12-1900

LQ G. D. Ellis  
10-8-1900

L J. S. Bedingfield  
3-9-1901

LX J. O. Taylor  
7-17-1903

LFD Littlefield Cattle Co.  
8-24-1903

LW Ethell Trotter  
9-29-1904

LOU W. F. Strange  
8-16-1906

E Elijah Ellison  
12-2-1913

L7 Ed Lieske  
4-9-1914

LAY L. B. Lay  
7-6-1914

L S. W. Lindsey  
7-6-1914

L W. F. Maxey  
1-14-1915

LL G. W. Barker  
3-24-1915

L-D S. D. Ellis  
5-5-1915

L Lester Cowan  
7-22-1916

LZ G. L. Zinn  
8-7-1916

LR L. R. Bird  
9-16-1916

JL J. L. Bird  
9-16-1916

L W. A. Stearns  
1-25-1917

L L. A. Stearns  
1-25-1917

- L. A. Stearns  
1-25-1917

J J. C. Lewis  
6-12-1917

F Mrs. Lucille Edge  
4-3-1933

L= R. B. Loflin  
2-2-1934

L.O. Lockwood Bros.  
3-23-1942

LL N. K. Dupree  
2-22-1943

M2 Jim Tierce  
10-5-1887

M J. M. Bird  
5-15-1889

MH M. L. Hadley  
8-6-1889

MH C. A. Hadley  
8-6-1889

Y Jo Sherman  
10-12-1889

MV V. W. Allen  
11-20-1889

MA W. R. Tilson  
6-5-1890

CS C. E. Scott  
10-22-1907

C W. J. Collier  
6-6-1910

CE Cap Ellison  
4-27-1911

C- L. C. Chote  
5-22-1912

C Irl Robertson  
4-26-1913

C+ Charley Benton  
11-17-1913

N C. K. Wilmeth  
2-7-1914

X R. C. English  
9-30-1914

C G. W. Lee  
9-1-1915

P Paschall Co.  
10-25-1915

CL C. L. Travis  
3-4-1916



C.H.	C. H. Heim 3-27-1916	D	J. D. Smith 1-7-1914	H	H. S. Smyer 12-4-1893
♀	Mrs. C. I. Cannon 10-5-1943	J	Jno. McDermett 3-14-1914	MFC	M. F. Cannon 10-3-1892
-V	H. L. & G. B. Morris 9-8-1947	Jc	Julian Murphy 10-24-1914	M'	J. K. Millwee 10-7-1895
O	V. E. Davis 11-12-1947	J	J. L. Massingil 11-9-1914	MP	Marcus Phillips 6-20-1898
-C-	A. B. Cash 3-8-1948	J	J. L. Massingil 11-9-1914	JD	J. D. Shelley 10-14-1899
HR	H. L. Starrett 5-11-1948	JJ	John R. Jeaschke 11-9-1914	MC	G. McGill 4-10-1900
-F	Glenford Fowler 10-20-1948	JF	J. A. Freeman 4-30-1915	Ⓜ	M. B. Putoff 5-3-1900
◇7	Jackson Stock Farms 11-16-1949	✓	J. M. Bassett 7-10-1915	H	W. T. Massingill 5-9-1900
-Λ	Robert Cannon 7-25-1950	F	J. M. Harder 12-20-1915	M	A. M. Miller 11-30-1900
▽	R. C. Wood 9-26-1950	HK	Charles Holmes 12-26-1899	M-M	Mrs. Mirtie Ishmael 3-4-1901
X	Bill Romane 12-6-1950	H	T. H. Lewis 6-11-1890	HC	J. H. Collett 4-17-1894
→	Dr. W. C. Snow 3-28-1951	H-S	Henry Schweitzer 7-9-1890	HIL	C. E. Hill 7-20-1894
-L	Dennis Taylor 4-9-1951	HO	T. N. Wilmare 8-26-1890	HUE	H. H. McDermett 8-4-1894
W	Walter Ellis Gillon 8-8-1951	HA	Jno. W. Murray 12-5-1890	H	J. H. Connell 9-29-1894
C	J. H. Damron 6-25-1913	H5	J. L. Holland 12-17-1890	H-U	Mrs. S. F. Harris 3-11-1895
Jl	Tom Assiter 7-3-1913	Ⓜ	W. H. Dedson 11-23-1892	I	Briton Davis 12-16-1896
JS	W. F. Cowan 7-5-1913	HL	H. L. Sasser 4-6-1893	H	Kansas City Live Stock Com. Co. 12-16-1896

HC

H. C. Wills  
1-29-1898

H  
B

H. B. Byers  
7-6-1898

OL

D. M. Merrill  
10-20-1887

W

M. C. Wood  
4-23-1915

T

John Molesworth  
12-4-1908

2T

W. E. Cross  
1-5-1891

## CHAPTER V

### RELIGIOUS GROWTH

#### *The Church Came to Crosby County with First Settlers*

The religious background inherited by Crosby County is manifested in every community and town in the county.

The Quakers were very devout and industrious and established the first church on the Plains at Marietta, later known as Estacado, the first settlement in the Plains area.

Later settlers of other denominations followed and they had their Bibles in the wagons along with the family and plows. Religion came early to Crosby County and the church has worked with the farmers as upbuilders of a great religious farming land.

A survey made for *Southwestern Crop and Stock* shows that the area can be justifiably proud of its churches — nearly \$500,000 worth of parsonages, pews, steeples, pulpits, bells, and stained glass.

"A total, says the *Crop and Stock*, annually contributed by the members to support of churches, benevolent and missionary activities is \$150,000."

The county has twenty-one congregations, and some five thousand people attend services. Crosby County has a low rate of crime and juvenile delinquency, which can be attributed to the churches, their ministers and their teaching from the Bible.

The Ralls Baptist Church was organized at Emma in 1892, and other churches soon followed.

Thus, by establishing the church and living by the Word of God, the Quakers fulfilled their destiny in Crosby County and passed on to other fields of Christian work.

#### *The Quaker Church*

Soon after the Quakers landed at Estacado, they decided to build a church. Taking their ox teams and wagons, they set out for where they bought the lumber that went into their church building, a very good-sized structure for the times. When the Quakers left the country, they sold the old building. The Quakers always built a wall of adobe between the siding and ceiling of all their buildings, which was used as shiplap. This made them too heavy to move without tearing them down, so the church was torn down and rebuilt into a five-room, modern house on the



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

Temple Ellis ranch about five miles east of Estacado, where it was considered the best home in the county.

It served its purpose as a dwelling as long as the family lived on the ranch. It was then used as a tenant house for many years. The Ellis family's younger daughter, Lesley Opal, now Mrs. Guy McAfee, was the first child born in the church while it was a residence. As time went by, Mrs. Ellis looked the old church residence over, and decided that it had years of service in it yet. She had the building moved, enlarged and rebuilt into a three-unit apartment house, consisting of nine rooms, three to each apartment. It is neat and comfortable, serving three families, has never been vacant a day since it became an apartment house.

The lumber in the building is of the best quality. None like it can be bought today. It is full dimension two-by-four heart pine timber; the nails that hold it together are square, hand hammered. The material in this house was hauled before the T. P. Railroad reached Colorado City in 1883.

The Quaker Church served as a schoolhouse in 1884 as well as a community center. The faithful old church has at last found a permanent resting place at 2304 15th Street, Lubbock, Texas, where it does its part in alleviating the housing shortage.

### *First Methodist Church, of Crosbyton*

by

Rev. E. H. Crandall

### EMMA

The Crosbyton Methodist Church roots back in a church organization at Emma, Emma-Estacado-Cone, to the year 1890, at which time it was a part of the Floyd Circuit, Clarendon District. In 1895 the name of the charge was changed to Emma and remained same to the time the church was disbanded and the membership absorbed in the Crosbyton and Ralls churches. Emma charge became a part of the Plainview District in 1895.

The ministerial service and over-sight of Emma Church and Charge was performed by the following: Bishops: Key, Hargrove, Duncan, Keener, Granbury, Galloway, Hargrove, Candler, Wilson, Hendrix, Duncan, Hoss, Candler. Presiding Elders: M. K. Little, 1890-94; R. A. Hall, 1894-98; G. S. Hardy, 1898-1902; J. M. Sherman, 1902-04; J. T. Griswold, 1904-06; G. S. Hardy, 1906-07. Preachers in charge: W. B. Ford, 1 year; R. M. Morris, 2 years; W. M. Adams, 2 years; J. W. R. Bachman, 1 year; H. A. Story, 1 year; Paul Bently, 1 year; T. W. Sharp, 1 year; J. H. Over-

## RELIGIOUS GROWTH

street, 1 year; A. W. Waddell, 1901-02; W. H. Carr, 1902-03; T. W. Sharp, 1903 to April 1, 1904; J. W. Childress, 1904-06; C. H. Smith, 1906 to April, 1907; J. L. West, April, 1907 to November, 1907; A. H. Hussey, 1907.

The first recorded marriage was James Medlin and Miss Ella Benedict, performed by John P. Kerlin, J. P., in 1891. The infant baptism recorded was Don A. Murray; parents John W. and Rebecca F. Murray, by R. M. Morris May 6, 1893.

## CROSBYTON CHURCH

The history of the Crosbyton Church began in 1910, C. D. Pipkin, preacher in charge, G. S. Hardy, presiding elder, Plainview District, Joseph S. Key, bishop. In addition to Bishop Key, the following have served in order: James Atkins, 4 years; James H. McCoy, 2 years; E. D. Mouzon, 1 year; James H. McCoy, 1 year; James Cannon, 1 year; W. F. McMurray, 4 years; James E. Dickey, 4 years; John H. Moore, 4 years; H. A. Boaz, 4 years.

The following presiding elders have served in order: J. T. Hicks, 1910-13; O. P. Kiker, 1913-15; A. L. Moore, 1915-17; W. E. Lyon, 1917-19; Geo. W. Shearer, 1919-22; E. E. Robinson, 1922-25; D. B. Doak, 1925-29; C. A. Bickley, 1929-33; W. M. Pearce, 1933 —.

The following have served as preacher in charge: C. D. Pipkin, 1909-13; C. E. Lynn, 1913 early in year of 1915; W. M. P. Rippey, the remainder of 1915; Wm. S. Boyd, 1915-16; W. M. Pearce, 1916 to May 1918; I. A. Smith, May 1918-19; R. F. Dunn, 1919-20; W. A. Hitchcock, 1920-21; H. C. Gordon, 1921-23; J. A. Scoggins, 1923-24; J. T. Howell, 1924-26; J. T. Weems, 1926-27; T. M. Johnson, 1927-30; Frazier Smith, 1930-32; E. H. Crandall, 1932 —.

The following are charter members of the Crosbyton Church, received on Aug. 28, 1910: Robert E. Scales, J. W. Spann, S. E. Sanders, Maggie Hines, Barney Johnson, Agnes E. Johnson, C. P. Sanders, Ola Sanders Slaughter, Mead S. Ashford, Anney V. Pugh, Sam E. Stockton, Joseph L. Stockton, James V. Stockton, Anna E. Stockton, William R. Scales, H. E. Smith, Della G. Carmack, James C. Carmack, Condry Carmack, Frank Scales and P. G. Smithee. Received on Nov. 10, 1910: S. B. Perry, Len B. Culwell, Artie Culwell, Caroline E. Meyer, Bessie M. Parrish, Mary M. Botts, John C. Woody, Etta Woody, Walter E. Cranford, Annie Tinsely (Davies), Matthew Q. Owen, Fannie King (Scoggins), Minnie B. Diffendaffer, William Diffendaffer, Della A. Ashford, Oney E. Meyer, J. R. Terrell, Mollie Terrell, Broyles Terrell.

The first building occupied by the congregation was situated in the north part of town until early in the year of 1914.



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

Crosbyton became the head of the circuit, with the church at Cone and Wake being a part. In the year 1915-16 Crosbyton and Ralls were together and were served by W. M. Boyd. That fall Crosbyton was made a station and was served by W. M. Pearce. A church was organized at Big Four and was attached to the Crosbyton Circuit. This congregation moved en masse to the Crosbyton Church under the pastorate of T. M. Johnson.

The First Quarterly Conference of the year 1913-14, dated December, 1913, O. P. Kiker presiding elder, and C. E. Lynn, preacher in charge, adopted a resolution authorizing the trustees to sell the church and parsonage, excepting the tabernacle, the lumber of which was to be used in the church. Funds were secured and E. C. Lynn, preacher in charge; L. B. Culwell; Pink Parrish; Geo. L. Pipkin; J. C. Woody and J. L. Monroe were the committee. This building housed the congregation until 1929, when a new church was built.

Pastors: 1936, W. E. Peterson; 1937-1938, A. W. Gorden; 1939, Melvin Rankin; 1940-1942, L. B. Smallwood; 1943-1946, J. W. Watson; 1947, Elmer Crabtree; 1948-1951, Loyd Hamilton.

The Church now has 268 members and the most valuable church edifice in the county, valued at \$76,000.

### *Ralls Methodist Church*

The town of Ralls was established in 1911, when Emma was divided and part of the people moved to Ralls and part to Crosbyton. The Emma Methodist Church was then attached to the Lorenzo Circuit. In the Fourth Quarterly Conference record of 1911-1912 the name of Ralls first appears in the minutes, no doubt just a preaching point.

On September 5, 1915, Rev. T. C. Willett of the Lorenzo circuit organized the Methodist Church at Ralls with thirteen members as follows: Mr. and Mrs. Will Marr, Myrtle Marr, Lona Marr, Malola Bennet, Mrs. Sarah Criswell, J. W. Criswell, Lee Criswell, Esther Criswell, J. F. Criswell, G. E. Criswell, Dewey Criswell and Polly Criswell. There were several others who intended to join the church the day it was organized, but due to rain were not received until October 3rd. Their names are as follows: Mrs. Clenny Bennet, John W. Schoolcraft, Herbert Schoolcraft, Leonard Schoolcraft, and Ethel Schoolcraft. On October 31st, Mr. and Mrs. H. B. McKinley, H. B., Jr., L. D., Phillip and George McKinley, W. E. and Mrs. W. E. McLaughlin, Eddie McLaughlin, Clara McLaughlin, and Mrs. Lillie Calhoun. During the conference year of 1919-1920 the present church was built at a cost of \$17,500, a parsonage built before that at a cost of \$3,000.



## RELIGIOUS GROWTH

The church and parsonage are built on lots donated by the late John R. Ralls. Mr. Ralls also donated much to the church.

The following pastors have served the Church in succession: T. C. Willett, who organized the church, 1914-15; W. S. Boyd, 1915-17; H. L. Hughes, 1917-19 (Rev. Hughes went from this church to Japan as a missionary and by his life and service has left this church a great heritage); R. N. Huckabee, 1919-20; J. A. Laney, 1920-22; M. S. Leveridge, 1922-27; B. J. Osborne, 1927-29; W. R. Carter, 1929 to July 1931; J. O. Quatelbaum, July 1931 to November 1931; W. J. Mayhew, 1931-32; Uel D. Crosby, 1931 to 1936; Rev. W. B. Hicks, Rev. Ed A. Thorp, Rev. J. E. Kirby, Rev. Hubert Bratcher, Rev. Noel Bryant, Rev. W. R. Beaird and the present pastor, 1951, Rev. W. A. Appling.

### *Victory Class of First Methodist Church of Ralls*

The Victory Class sent telegrams to President Truman, Senators Lyndon Johnson and Tom Connally and Representative George Mahon, urging the leaders of the nation to rely on and seek Divine Guidance as a means of achieving peace in the present world turmoil.

Among the responses was a note from the White House, signed by Matthew J. Connelly, Secretary to the President, who expressed the President's thanks for the suggestion, which had been signed by Will Marr, president of the Victory Class.

Another message was received from General Matthew B. Ridgway, Commander-in-Chief of the Far East Command, who replied through the office of Congressman Mahon:

"I am honored to have a note from you and gratified that your concept and mine are in complete accord.

"The code of Christianity for 2,000 years has been man's best guide and it is today more so than ever.

"It is always my guide.

(Signed) M. B. Ridgway  
General, United States Army."

From Senator Connally came this letter:

"Thank you for your telegram of July 9. It is most heartening to have this expression of your attitude toward world affairs. The American people have always invoked God's blessing upon their great endeavors, and they have never failed. I am confident that this time, too, with the help of divine guidance, we can surmount all our difficulties."

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

From Senator Johnson:

"I am grateful for your telegram of July 9. I agree with you that peaceful settlements of the world complications can be reached only with God's help. In these troubled times we must all turn to the Lord with an humble and contrite heart."

The letter from Congressman Mahon is quoted in part:

"I fully agree with you that the only hope for our nation and for the world is Christianity. It is the one thing that would bring peace and understanding among men. Our churches and all Christian people have a peculiar and special duty to perform at this time in world history. I am very much worried about the world situation, as I know you and everyone else is, and I hope and pray that we may find the right road to peace and happiness for our people and that we may have the wisdom and courage to follow it."

### *Cone Methodist Church*

The church was organized at the Farmer schoolhouse four miles west of Cone with Rev. Paul Bentley in charge. The following were charter members: C. W. Mallard and wife, Bettie; Tommie and Bell Mallard; Mrs. Lucy Noble; Bro. Mizell and wife; J. J. Gott and wife and son Chad; S. W. Wright; Polk and Betty Long; Joe Worden and wife (Worden son-in-law of Mizell); W. H. (Grandpa) English; Em. English and wife; F. (Fount) Crabtree and wife (Pearl Webb); Mr. and Mrs. T. J. Wilson; John Stone and wife and daughter, Mrs. Clement Percer. The presiding Elder at that time was Rev. M. K. Little.

At the request of Grandpa English the church was named Bethel. The church was moved to Cone several years later and is now known as the Cone Methodist Church with some one hundred members.

At first there was a Union Sunday School. In 1910 a church building was erected and Rev. C. D. Pipkin was preacher in charge with half-time with Crosbyton. The church register is not available and some names of early day members remembered are: Mr. and Mrs. Tom Assiter; Mr. and Mrs. J. R. Terrell; Mr. and Mrs. Rube Bowman; Mr. and Mrs. J. J. Spikes; Wilson, Wilma and Wilda Spikes; Mr. and Mrs. Carl Noble; Mr. and Mrs. Chester Parrish and Loretta; Mr. and Mrs. T. J. Davis, children, Roxie, Ruby, Bennie, Gladys, Kermit, Bascom and Hugh Lynn Davis; Mr. and Mrs. John Moore and children, Everett, Bessie, Zora, Corinne Thula and Marion Moore; the W. F. Montgomery's; (Peck) Smiths, Goodloe family; the B. W. Wares and the Parr family.

## RELIGIOUS GROWTH

Several people have gone into special service from the Cone Methodist Church. Rev. H. S. Hughes and wife and son went to Japan as missionaries, where Rev. Hughes drowned while swimming; Ernest Jennings became a Presbyterian minister; Gladys Davis a nurse, who said, "I feel I can do more good as a nurse than in any other service"; Clifford Mayo and wife, Sue, made the decision while at Cone to give themselves to missionary work and left for training. In 1945 a parsonage was built, containing six rooms, hall and bath. C. A. Hartley was pastor and did the carpenter work. Rev. Horace Krebs is pastor at Cone now, half-time with Carr's Chapel.

Pastors who have served Cone Methodist Church: Rev. Paul Bentley, 1899-01; Walter Griffith, 1901-04; G. T. Fair, 1904-07; J. L. West, 1907-09; A. H. Hussey, 1909-10; C. D. Pipkin, 1910-14; C. E. Lynn, 1914-15; W. M. Rippy, 1915-16; M. S. Leverage, 1916-17; W. S. Boyd, 1917-18; H. L. Hughes, 1918-20; J. J. McNeely, 1920-21; M. L. Moody, 1921-22; M. Brotherton, 1922-25; J. N. S. Webb, 1925-26; H. A. Brown, 1926-28; W. H. Strong, 1928-31; A. C. Jones, 1931 to July 1933; L. L. Hill, July 1933-34; Horace Brooks, 1934-35; J. L. Hinson, 1935-36; W. W. Williams, 1936-38; E. C. Armstrong, 1938-42; W. J. Knoye, 1942-45; C. A. Hartley, 1945-47; P. T. Haynes, 1947-48; Clifford Trotter, 1948-49; Clifford Mayo, 1949 to Dec. 1949; Wesley Daniel, 1950 January; L. J. Helm, 1950-51; Horace Krebs, 1951 —.

### *First Baptist Church of Ralls*

By Rev. W. R. Derr

The First Baptist Church of Ralls was first organized at Emma, about five miles south of the town of Ralls. At that time Emma was the county seat of Crosby County. The following were charter members of the organization: Mr. and Mrs. John Allen; Mr. and Mrs. G. D. Jones; Mrs. Hunell; Mrs. R. L. Stringfellow; Mr. and Mrs. Tom Elkins; Mrs. J. W. Dalton; Mr. and Mrs. A. Detwiler; Mrs. Worthington; Mr. and Mrs. Queen; Mrs. John Pugh; Mr. and Mrs. Thornton Jones; Mrs. J. W. Bryant and Mr. and Mrs. Brice Woody. The organization was named the Emma Baptist Church and called Rev. J. W. Winn of Plainview, who served them for ten years.

In 1911, under the pastoral leadership of Rev. T. F. Medlin, the church established a mission at the Ralls schoolhouse and began holding services there on Sunday afternoon once a month. Two years later, July 1913, the Emma church sponsored a revival meeting at the Ralls mission and received four members by letter



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

and eight by baptism. In September of the same year a Sunday school was organized at Ralls with Mr. L. C. Chote as superintendent.

While the Emma church was without a pastor, under the leadership of Deacon L. C. Chote, the church invited the Associational Missionary to come and conduct services for them. After the missionary had preached on Sunday morning February 21, 1914, the body voted to move the organization to Ralls and in the following January under the pastoral leadership of Rev. H. G. Finley, the church engaged in a building program there.

In November, 1915, the Emma Baptist Church voted to change the name of the organization to the First Baptist Church of Ralls. Rev. H. G. Finley was the pastor at that time, and Mr. T. H. Holmes was church clerk.

During the year 1924, while Rev. J. Matt Harder was pastor, the church cleared its property of all indebtedness and then in 1929 under the pastoral leadership of Rev. J. Matt Hale, the church launched another building program at which time the present modern structure was erected. The church property is now valued at \$50,000 and has a membership of some five hundred.

The pastors who have served the church are Rev. Owen and son; Rev. Dick; Rev. J. H. Richards and Rev. T. F. Medlin, all serving Emma Baptist Church. Those serving Ralls Baptist Church were: Rev. H. G. Finley; Rev. A. H. Isbell, Rev. C. M. Dick; Rev. H. R. Long; Rev. J. M. Harder; Rev. Alma Kelley; Rev. J. M. Hale; Rev. A. L. Jordan; Rev. R. E. Harrison; Rev. W. R. Derr; Rev. James Abernathy.

The Baptist Church of Ralls has a fine cabin at the Baptist Encampment Grounds in Floyd County.

### *First Baptist Church of Crosbyton*

Crosbyton First Baptist Church was organized in the year 1909 with the Rev. Land leading the organization. He was at that time a missionary serving the Staked Plains Association. The meeting place was in a hall or business house for the first several months. The first pastor to be called was Rev. Jim Richards, who at that time was pastor of the Baptist Church at Emma, and because the town of Emma was being moved, the church was dissolved. Some members and the preacher, Rev. Richards, came to Crosbyton. Rev. Richards served for several months and resigned to attend school. The second pastor was the Rev. J. M. Rankin, who moved to Crosbyton and served the church about three years. He led the members in building the first church which was a small wooden

## RELIGIOUS GROWTH

building. Rev. Rankin led in perfecting the Baptist Sunday school which had been a union Sunday school in the Presbyterian Church building. At this time the records show that this was the only Baptist home building in the county.

After three years, Rev. Rankin was followed by Rev. Davis. He was a missionary of the Staked Plains Association at that time. He lived at Plainview and came very seldom because of the distance and conditions at that time. The next pastor was Rev. A. H. Isbell, who moved to Crosbyton and the church became self sustaining, going to half-time. The first pastor's home was built at that time. Rev. F. C. Dick was called and the church became full time. The Sunday school went to a graded school; the B.Y.P.U. was organized. Rev. Dick resigned in 1918 and for eight months the church was without a pastor, yet the work went steadily forward under the leadership of a deacon layman, Jno. W. Baker. Rev. J. B. Cole was next pastor. Much work was done under his two-year term. He resigned on account of ill health. In 1921 Rev. B. N. Sheppard was called, then after two years, the Rev. C. E. Dick. Under his ministry the present brick church was built at a cost of \$20,000 and a Standard Sunday school reached in 1930. A W.M.S. was organized at the very start of the church.

Pastors since 1936 have been the following: Rev. R. C. Tennyson (twice); Rev. L. E. Kent; Rev. W. B. Fitzgerald; Rev. Noel V. Guice; Rev. T. M. Gillham and the present pastor, Rev. Carl Grissom.

The church has grown in this manner: In 1936 the Sunday school enrollment was 416; the membership was 495 and the total gifts of the church was \$46,873.00.

The Baptists of Crosbyton are now erecting, in 1951, an annex to the present building, which will cost approximately \$115,000 when completed and the present building remodeled. An organ has been purchased at a cost of \$3,600 and last year a chimes system was added.

They have a cabin at the Baptist Assembly in Floyd County in Blanco Canyon that cost \$1,600 and will take care of twenty-five boys or girls adequately.

### *Cone Missionary Baptist Church*

(Cone, Crosby County, Texas, July 5, 1908)

"After consultation, the undersigned Baptists, holding regular Baptist letters at Cone, Texas, this day, July 5, 1908, and after electing Brother J. H. Richards chairman and Bro. W. H. Shell secretary, resolved themselves into a regular Missionary Baptist

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

Church of Christ, naming the same BETHEL; adopting the Declaration of Faith and Church Covenant, as set forth in Pendleton's Church Manual, and subscribing to the organized work of the Southern Baptist Convention; calling Bro. J. H. Richards, Pastor; S. U. Payne, Deacon; and electing Bro. E. P. Crump, Clerk. Present: Bro. E. P. Crump, Sister Alba Crump, Bro. W. H. Shell, Sister Adna Shell, Bro. S. U. Payne, Sister Eva Payne, Sister Susie Terrell. Adjournment.

J. H. Richards, Chairman      W. H. Shell, Secretary."

July 20, 1908: Bethel Baptist Church of Christ, Cone, Texas

"Approved for baptism: Sister Willie Armstrong, Effie Armstrong, Katy Payne.

"Sept. 2, 1908: Associational letter read and approved. Agreed, pastor's salary \$75.

"Sept., 1908: We were heartily received into the Staked Plains Baptist Association at Emma, as per request.

"Jan. 13, 1912: Bro. Geo. W. Tubbs was unanimously called to the care of this church, and thereupon accepted. Sun., 11: Bro. and Sister P. D. Bartley were received by letter (Bro. Bartley a Deacon).

"Aug. 12, 1920: Name of Church changed from Bethel to Cone Missionary Baptist.

"August, 1920: Rev. Mat J. Harder by unanimous vote became pastor of the church.

"In 1921 a building fund was started. An acre of land was offered by Bro. and Sister P. D. Bartley. Rev. Harder offered a prayer to the Almighty to guide and help build a house for God. The first load of rock hauled for the new church building, Feb. 6, 1922. Sunday evening, May 4, the first service was held in the New Baptist Church of Cone. L. D. Ray, Clerk.

"December 1924. All indebtedness was cleared.

"Rev. R. L. Shannon followed the resignation of Bro. Harder in 1934. He was followed by Rev. F. M. Wiley. During his leadership the church building was remodeled.

"Ensuing pastors: Rev. Gerald Gaddy, Rev. Hardy Stevens, Rev. L. B. Moss. Deacons: H. J. Hillyard, Ragsdale Davis, W. O. Wheeler. Clerks: Zenoba Reed Cumbie, Mrs. Gene Barnhart, Mary Jane Gray."

Interesting notes:

For the first twenty-five years of the Cone Baptist Church, at most every conference, "The Peace of the church was called for." "Members went to the Association." "We invited the Ralls Church to observe the Lord's Supper with us." "We voted to extend to our



## RELIGIOUS GROWTH

Methodist Brethren our sincere thanks for the opportunity of worshipping in their church for these many years."

1950-1951. The present membership is 166. A new educational buildings is near completion. The church carries on a well organized program of the various phases of worship.

"Pastor: R.T. Barton. Deacons: Paul Sparkman, E. D. Morhan, H. J. Hillyard, Ray R. Reed. Treasurer: Edmund Crump. Church Clerk: Mrs. Earl (Margaret) Martin."

(All quoted matter from Church Roll and Record Books.)

### Baptist Encampment Grounds in Blanco Canyon

Down Blanco Canyon about a mile from highway 207 as it crosses the canyon lies a new "city" for the South Plains. It is not a boom town but one in which the population changes from about fifteen hundred persons in the summer to only four permanent residents in the winter.

The name of this new "city" is the Plains Baptist Encampment, and is being built by a cooperative program of some 107 churches in twenty counties in West Texas. Permanent improvements include forty-two cabins, a large tabernacle, a dining hall, and one of the finest swimming pools in West Texas.

Camp Morgan says there are nine cabins under construction this summer of 1951. The First Baptist Church at Lockney is completing a building which will comfortably house fifty persons. It has modern facilities. In addition to the large room which is to be used as sleeping quarters, the building will have a snack bar, a study for the pastor or counselor, and a large indoor fireplace.

In the year of 1950 the youth sessions were the largest of any similar camp in the South; they were attended by 3,554 children, and a number of adult meetings were held. Judson Barnett of Levelland, president of the District Nine Brotherhood, anticipates an attendance this year, 1951, of about one thousand men at the annual meeting of his group in July.

There is a good cover of foliage cottonwood and hackberry on the rugged terrain, with a small stream of water running through, making a lovely setting between the high canyon walls. The canyon also has some historical significance. The camp is located near the place where Col. Mackenzie had his famous skirmish with the Indians in 1870. An adjacent promontory into the escarpment some six hundred yards from the camp was once used as an Indian burial ground. The first camp meeting some sixty-three years ago, was held about a mile lower down the canyon, when people came from long distances in buggies and on horseback to attend.

This camp is in Floyd County about four miles from the Cros-

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

by County line, but the churches of Crosby County are included in the District. The large outdoor tabernacle will seat about twelve hundred persons but plans to enlarge it with a 30x86 building are in progress. Some twelve hundred persons can be fed in the dining room in an hour's time. The swimming pool is one hundred by sixty feet and is supplied with water by a six-inch turbine pump only a few feet from the pool which can be filled in about five hours. A guest dormitory has been completed for visiting ministers. It has, in addition to several bedrooms, a large lobby and two bathrooms. There is also a woman's dormitory.

Rev. L. A. Doyle was one of the pioneers in getting the camp started. E. D. Morgan is the full time manager and custodian. Rev. J. H. Wright, pastor of the First Baptist Church at Levelland is president of the Plains Baptist Assembly, and Rev. Hal Verner of the First Baptist Church at Petersburg is camp business manager. Rev. F. E. Swanner, District Missionary, has been active in the area in promoting all phases of the camp.

### *First Presbyterian Church of Crosbyton*

The First Presbyterian Church of Crosbyton was organized February 24, 1909, by Rev. J. F. Floyd, pastor of the Presbyterian Church of Floydada. Two elders, F. E. White and R. L. Boggs, were elected at that time. Following the organization of the church, a meeting was held by Rev. Gill, evangelist of Dallas Presbytery, and twenty-one members were added to the church. At the conclusion of the meeting, March 15, 1909, an additional elder was elected, W. D. Petzel. The church has been served by the following officers: Deacons: C. C. Cherbonnier, J. W. Boyd, Joseph Freeman, R. L. Little and J. M. Edwards. Elders: F. E. White, R. L. Boggs, W. D. Petzel, N. Y. Bicknell, J. W. Aynes, D. McBride and T. D. Boyd.

The following ministers have served the church, either as pastor or as stated supply: Rev. P. C. Irwin, 1909-10; Rev. W. H. Matthews, and Rev. Sligh, teachers in the college at Floydada, 1911-14; Rev. W. C. Hagan, 1915-16; Rev. H. P. Bates, 1916-17; Rev. J. H. Freeland, 1918-19; Rev. A. E. Miller, 1920-23; Rev. E. P. Buie, 1926-29; Rev. J. W. Gregg, 1929-31; Rev. G. C. Bidwell, 1921. At present there is no congregation, but plans are being made for a church in the future.

### *First Presbyterian Church of Ralls*

On Friday, June 14, 1929, at the home of Mr. and Mrs. Leon Noel, Rev. W. K. Johnston, D.D., superintendent of Home Mis-

## RELIGIOUS GROWTH

sions, El Paso, Texas, Presbytery, organized the First Presbyterian Church U.S. of Ralls with the following officers installed and ordained by Rev. Jack Lewis, pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, Lubbock: Elders F. L. Robbins, C. A. Whitfield, J. W. Gillon; Leon Noel as clerk of the session.

Charter members: J. W. Gillon, Ruby Ellis Gillon, F. L. Robbins, Leon Noel, Mrs. Leon Noel, Endora Noel, C. A. Whitfield, F. J. McClure, W. P. McKee, Luther Floyd, Ruth Floyd, Nolan Floyd, Beran Floyd, R. M. Read, Mrs. R. M. Read.

Sunday school was organized in September, 1929, with F. L. Robbins, superintendent. Inability to secure a pastor and membership moving to other places discouraged the membership and the church was dissolved in 1934.

### *Cumberland Church, Emma-Ralls*

The Cumberland Presbyterian Church was built in the summer and fall of 1916 at Ralls. It was organized at Emma in 1909 with the following charter members: Mrs. C. E. Roy, Mrs. May Roy, and Miss Maud Roy, Mr. and Mrs. W. E. Ragle, and Mr. and Mrs. E. C. Brown and daughter, Nettie. In just a few days Mr. and Mrs. G. J. Ragle, C. E. Roy and several more were admitted. The first elders were C. E. Roy, W. E. Ragle, Matt Davis, G. J. Ragle and E. C. Brown. J. L. Elliott served as first pastor at Emma. After moving to Ralls and erecting the new building, the following have served as pastors: O. A. Mealer, S. A. Berrie, Chas. Bolding, Odell Tarr, B. W. Phillips, G. T. Humphreys, Thomas Campbell, A. A. Collins, H. A. Stovall and S. R. Estes.

This church has been dissolved.

### *Presbyterian Church at Estacado*

The Presbyterian Church at Estacado was organized in the spring of 1898 by the Rev. John W. Murray with the following charter members: Stephen R. Ellis, Jennie Ellis, Nelson Y. Bicknell, Mrs. Kate O. Jones, Mrs. Hank Smith, Mrs. Jennie Bicknell, W. A. Reagan, Mrs. Lucy Holt, Mrs. Rebecca Murray, together with the following non-communicants: Laurel H. Ellis, son of Steve and Jennie Ellis, J. W. and Donald A. Murray, sons of Rev. and Mrs. J. W. Murray. The church grew rapidly under the preaching of most outstanding ministers and the influence of the ruling elders, Stephen Ellis and Nelson Y. Bicknell.

Names of people who joined the church later: M. G. Graham, Mrs. Eliza Graham, Gussie I. Ellis, H. S. Smyer, Della Smyer, Gertie Smyer, Alice Jones, Mrs. M. W. Haynes, Mrs. Elizabeth S. Ellis,



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

Mrs. Dollie Putnam, Hattie Linn, Myrtle Haynes, Donald McKeechan, Mrs. McKeechan, Charlie Ellis, Lesley Ellis, Fred Spikes, Mrs. Lillie Spikes, Ruby Ellis, I. Z. Smith, Ada Smith, A. W. Woodie, Ella Woodie.

It was decided at a meeting on December 18, 1904, to erect a house of worship. The following committees were appointed: Building, S. R. Ellis, N. Y. Bicknell, W. G. Graham, A. W. Crofford; Subscription, Temple H. Ellis, H. S. Smyer, Donald McKeechan, Mrs. M. W. Haynes. The church was under construction when ruling Elder Stephen Ellis died. Soon other members moved away. The railroad came to Lorenzo, a new town, and under the advice of the Presbytery and other officers, the church was moved to Lorenzo on August 25, 1907.

Some of the outstanding ministers who preached at Estacado were J. F. Floyd, A. W. Crofford, J. N. Ivy, E. M. Monroe, F. T. Charlton, W. L. Downing, Thomas W. Currie and P. C. Irvin.

The unsettled conditions of the country at this time were not conducive to a new church, and soon its doors were closed.

### *Church of Christ, Emma*

Way back at the beginning of the history of the Church of Christ in Emma, Brother Joe Day and Brother Charlie Smith preached for the congregation of Emma people in the schoolhouse. Joe Day was from the south part of Floyd County and Charlie Smith was from Lockney. Joe Day often came horseback but sometimes he and Mr. Smith came together in a buggy. It is told that once some boys full of mischief stole the harness and hid it under the schoolhouse, so the two preachers went home with the Bedingfield family in their wagon. The harness was found and the two preachers only laughed about the incident.

The charter members when the church was organized were Mr. and Mrs. J. A. Bedingfield; Mr. and Mrs. J. J. Hammack; Mrs. J. W. Carter (wife of Dr. Carter); and Mrs. E. Luce. The church was organized by Brother Joe Day. Later Jim Witt's family came in; the Frank Jones family; the Bedingfield children, Maude, Rufus, Frank and Paul. G. P. Showalter, a teacher and Church of Christ preacher in the Lockney Christian College, was one of the first preachers. Brother C. W. Smith baptized Mrs. J. K. Milwee in the tank at the Bedingfields, the first person baptized into the church. Kate and Dollie Reagan were baptized soon after.

In 1905 the Travises moved out from Bell County, Big and Little Travis as they were called. Many others began to move to

## RELIGIOUS GROWTH

Crosby County near Emma and the little church began to grow. There were many conversions.

A new schoolhouse was built at Emma and the church bought the old schoolhouse, Major (Buck) W. W. Watts giving \$500 — the church paying the other \$500. When the town of Emma was being moved away, the Church of Christ moved to Ralls, selling the old Emma schoolhouse.

J. F. Matthews and his family lived in Emma a number of years and Brother Matthews preached for the Church of Christ while there. Early Arcenauz, a sixteen-year-old boy preacher from the Lockney Christian College, held a meeting at Estacado that the Emma members attended, recalls Mrs. Maude Scott, who was a member of the congregation at Emma.

### *Church of Christ, Cone*

The Church of Christ was organized in 1937 with the following charter members: Mrs. Jim Thornton; Mr. and Mrs. R. D. Cox; Mr. and Mrs. Frank Robertson and sons, Jack and Bill; Mr. and Mrs. Bob James.

In 1938 a beautiful rock church was built on the east side of highway 207 in the south part of Cone. Brother Charlie Watkins and Brother H. Hall have preached there off and on through the years. There is a present membership of about forty.

### *Church of Christ, Crosbyton*

This church is a beautiful little church, built in 1920, when W. E. Moore was pastor. The Church of Christ was organized in 1910 with ten members. During the first year of its organization they met in the home of the members, and later after the Presbyterian Church was built, they worshiped there for a number of years. Some pastors and preachers who have held meetings are Bros. W. E. Moore, Cledy Wallace, Shultz, Lenwood Bishop.

### *Other Crosby County Churches*

The Assembly of God Church, of Crosbyton, is pastored by Rev. C. H. Strickland, is composed of seventy members, and has \$10,000 worth of property.

The Primitive Baptist Church is nearing completion in Crosbyton. Services were held in the auditorium of the new church with Elder E. J. Norman of Wellington in the pulpit. This is a beautiful brick veneer building.

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

The Emma Church of Christ was named for Emma and the congregation moved to Ralls from that point. It has a membership of 140 and possesses property valued at \$48,000.

The Assembly of God church in Ralls has some seventy members and a property value of \$5,000.

One of the fastest growing churches in Ralls is the Apostolic Faith denomination with a congregation numbered at one hundred. The church was established in 1939 and boasts a \$10,000 plant.

The congregation of the Church of Christ was established in Ralls in 1916. The church property is new and is valued at \$20,000. It is under the leadership of Brother H. Hall.

The third oldest congregation in Crosby County is the Lorenzo Methodist Church, established in 1908. With 180 members and \$45,000 worth of property the church is now under the leadership of Rev. J. H. Bryant. The new church building was completed in 1948 and is a beautiful structure.

The congregation of the Lorenzo Church of Christ was founded in 1911. It has now property valued at \$7,500 and a new parsonage was completed in 1948. The congregation numbers about seventy members.

The Lorenzo Baptist Church is one of the largest churches in the county. It now has four hundred members and a \$20,000 plant. Rev. H. J. West is the pastor.

### *Rural Churches*

Mt. Blanco Church, one of the largest rural congregations, was organized immediately after World War I in 1918. It is composed of approximately one hundred members and has an \$8,000 property value.

The Pansy Baptist Church is an early day organization, formed in 1905. Some one hundred and nine members have built the church to its present \$6,000 valuation.

Fairview Baptist Church, Estacado Baptist Church and the Robertson Methodist Church are all doing fine work.



## CHAPTER VI

### EDUCATION

The schools of Crosby County will well compare with schools in any other locality of like resources. The work in all schools is accepted and approved as standard by the State Department of Education. There are four four-year accredited high schools and seven accredited elementary schools in the county. Children are carried by buses to the schools.

Physical and health programs are carried on by sports and pursued in subjects taught in the schools. A full-time health nurse is employed for the twelve months of the year. This service offers immunization to all school students and to pre-school children, also.

A majority of the schools have lunch rooms, cooperating with the state and federal government in these projects.

Subjects of English, social science, mathematics, and laboratory sciences are taught. Vocational agriculture, home economics are given much emphasis. The fine arts, music, speech, etc., are provided for throughout the school years. Crosby County is rich in historical lore and natural phenomena, and practical and interesting studies of both will be found in all schools.

Textbooks are supplied by the state but the schools have good libraries for reference work.

"Crosby County employs ninety-two teachers in its school system. All operate as rural aid type schools, and as such meet state requirements regarding teachers employed. Despite the scarcity of teachers, all schools are provided with efficient teachers of above average qualifications," says Mr. D. A. Edwards, County Superintendent.

The scholastics of Crosby County in 1950 as reported by the office of the County Superintendent of Crosby County, D. A. Edwards:

Crosbyton	Whites and Mexicans	630	
Crosbyton	Negroes	85	
Ralls	Whites and Mexicans	559	
Ralls	Negroes	55	
Lorenzo	Whites and Mexicans	430	
Lorenzo	Negroes	66	
Rural schools of county	Whites and Mexicans		473

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

Negroes		24
Total for year 1950	2,322	
Scholastics for year	1930-1931	3386
"	"	2442
"	"	2325

### *Crosby County School Land*

An act of the Legislature provided that four leagues of land out of the public domain should be reserved for each county for free school purposes. As a county was organized that county was allowed to select from leagues at any place where sufficient unappropriated land could be found.

Four leagues in Lamb County was given Crosby County. This land was sold by J. W. Carter at one dollar per acre. Carter was county judge at that time. The county was in debt and the judge thought it would be a good business to sell the county school land and pay the debt.

Stephens County had its four leagues of school land in Crosby County. It has been sold and is in a good farming district of the League Four community.

### *First School in the County Located at Estacado*

Not only were the Quakers the first to demonstrate that land at Estacado could be successfully farmed, but were also pioneers in the field of education in all this plains country of Texas. So far as known, the first school ever taught on the Plains was the one taught by Miss Emma Hunt at Estacado in the fall and winter of 1882-83.

The first students in the first school organized in Crosby County, or on the Staked Plains, were Charlie and Oscar Cox, sons of Paris Cox, John and Lizzie Hadley, Winifred and Nora Hunt. These six children comprised the first student body ever assembled in this part of Texas.

The remarkable thing about this school, which was taught in a dugout, was that it ran for nine months. The standards for the school were elementary. The school was moved to the Quaker Church and Miss Elva Lewis, who was an A.B. graduate of Penn College, became Superintendent of the school. The school continued in the Quaker Church until 1890.

The school was raised to the high school class in 1884 and opened for work in the little Quaker Church which was seated with patented school desks. Miss Elva Lewis, daughter of Alistus Lewis, was Superintendent and Miss Emma Hunt, daughter of Dr. Hunt, Principal.

## EDUCATION

The people of Estacado built a schoolhouse separate from the church in about 1890 or 1891. It was a frame building 20x60, one-story, just a little east of the church.

In 1887 Rev. J. H. Moore was president of the Central Plains Academy, junior college rank. He had an M.A. degree from Haverford College, and a Ph.D. from Johns Hopkins.

Several prominent characters came from this early school of Crosby County: the late Dr. J. W. Hunt, founder and president of McMurray College, Abilene; Oscar L. Cox, who became the State Secretary of Y.M.C.A. in Utah and was vice-president of a large bank in Chicago; Dan January, who is a merchant in the Hawaiian Islands, and on Sunday morning Superintendent of the Sunday School, and in the afternoon missionary to the natives; Waldo Lewis heads a large lumber company in South Texas; Claude Holmes, who is a practicing physician in Wichita, Kansas, and stands high in his profession; Irvin Hunt, deceased, a banker in Lubbock. Several others became teachers in higher institutions. As a whole students of this school made useful citizens in the places where they lived.

### *Crosbyton Schools*

The first school taught in Crosbyton was a one-teacher school and opened with six pupils in 1907. The school was taught by Miss Lucille Stallings. In 1908 it was made a three-teacher school, with M. A. Cannon, Principal; Miss Mary Early and Miss Leota Johnson, assistants. In 1910-11, H. E. Smith was principal, Miss Leota Johnson and Miss Leona Safford, assistants. In 1910, Mr. and Mrs. J. K. Burk became the teachers and were here several years. Following the Burks the teachers' initials are not available, nor the years taught but they come in the following order: After Burks, Ferguson was the Superintendent, Clayton Carter, Hutchins, Martin, and Brown. Brown resigned before the end of the session and was followed by Carmack. C. R. Owens was superintendent for four years, J. I. Weatherby, 2 years, D. A. Edwards. These are teachers up to 1936. The Crosbyton School has good equipment and modern buildings.

### *Lorenzo School*

The first school in the new town of Lorenzo was held in a small plank building on Main Street, according to one of the first pupils, Mrs. Fred Maxey, who was Lura Smyer. Viola Ellison was the first teacher, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Ben Ellison, early settlers at Crosbyton. The next year a brick building was put up and Percy Lamar was the second teacher.



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

Through the years there has been a good school at Lorenzo with fine teachers. The 1951 Lorenzo Consolidated School District runs smoothly and morale is high in both student and teacher body. Cooperation is a fact and not just a motto in this school.

As of today there are seventy-three students in the high school and 302 in the grade school. There are six teachers in the high school and eleven in the elementary. Superintendent is W. E. Cherry, Trustees are R. L. Orman, President; Wilson Kittrell, Secretary; Houston Pearson; Willard Pollock; Joe Jenkins; Esto Kelley; Charley Fox. Eight pupils were in the 1951 graduating class.

Early in 1949 there were 54 sections in the district. In October of the same year a consolidation was effected with Estacado, which embraced forty-five sections. Shortly after the consolidation, five sections were transferred to the Petersburg district, leaving a total of 94 sections to the Lorenzo district.

There are seventy-five pupils enrolled in the Negro school, Charles R. Sedbury is principal and teacher, graduate of Huston College at Austin and Leola A. Thornton, B. S. degree from Samuel Huston College and graduate work at University of Southern California.

### *Emma Teachers, 1891 to 1905*

1891-1892	Poyner
1892-1893	Palmer
1893-1894	Naugle
1894-1895	Naugle
1895-1896	Marcus Phillips, <i>Principal</i> ; Kinchen Carter, <i>Assistant</i>
1896-1897	Miss Lillian Brockman, <i>Principal</i> ; Miss Mae Anderson, <i>Assistant</i>
1897-1898	Miss Lillian Brockman, <i>Principal</i> ; Miss Della Martin, <i>Assistant</i>
1898-1899	Mr. P. B. Johnson, <i>Principal</i>
1899-1900	J. C. Woody, <i>Principal</i> ; John Potter, <i>Assistant</i>
1900-1901	J. C. Woody, <i>Principal</i> ; John Eubanks, <i>Assistant</i>
1901-1902	J. M. Glass, <i>Principal</i> ; Mrs. J. M. Glass, <i>Assistant</i>
1902-1903	J. M. Glass, <i>Principal</i> ; Mrs. J. M. Glass, <i>Assistant</i>

### RALLS INDEPENDENT SCHOOL DISTRICT ORGANIZED IN 1912

The first school to be taught in the town of Ralls was the 1912-13 term, and it was held in a small wooden building that belonged to the Baptist church. The same building today is a

## EDUCATION

portion of the S. W. Page home. The first Principal was B. H. Taylor, who only had one assistant teacher, Miss White.

The second year of school was conducted in the new brick building just south of the town section on the east side of the Post highway. The principal was Mr. Guy Harp, who had one assistant teacher.

The third and fourth years of school were taught by Mr. T. H. Holmes, who in 1928 became the first paid Secretary and Business Manager of the District, which position he held for eleven years. During his administration the school went to a three-teacher school.

The fifth year of school was taught by Mr. T. S. Cogdill, which was the last year that Ralls was only a unit of the common school known as District 4, which was the original Emma School District.

The 35th Legislature at its regular session created the Ralls Independent School District in 1917, and Mr. J. K. Wester was employed as the first Superintendent with eleven teachers. During the term of 1917-18 there were 577 pupils enrolled. There were eight in the graduating class of 1918.

Mr. Wester remained as superintendent up to and including the 1922-23 term. The enrollment increased to 951, and there were twenty-two teachers. Eleven pupils were in the graduating class of 1923. Professor Hale was employed two years, Mr. W. L. Wilkins for one term only. During this term the enrollment went to 1,044 and there was a corps of thirty-four teachers with thirty-four in the graduating class.

Mr. W. E. Patty was superintendent for one term, Mr. A. B. Sanders the next four terms. In 1931 a home-town boy, Mr. J. M. Rankin, became superintendent and remained seven years, succeeded by Mr. E. E. Hancock for two years. C. O. Thomas served two years. Because of ill health he was forced to reject the offer of the superintendency of the school again.

There were forty-six in the graduating class of 1951.

### *Pleasant Hill School*

Pleasant Hill School was organized about 1925 and a brick building erected. For several years there was a good school, then it was closed and the building sold. Some of the teachers were, Mr. and Mrs. R. H. Nowlin, Jewel Simpkins, Mr. Headstream, Lois Hall, Mr. and Mrs. Freeman, Mrs. Tommy Bynum.

Mr. and Mrs. B. F. Simpkins donated five acres of ground for the use of the school during its organization.

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

### *Colored School, Lorenzo*

"Take what you have, and make what you want of it," is an old adage that Mrs. Leola Thornton, principal of Lorenzo colored school, and her co-worker, Charles R. Sedberry, Jr., are trying to prove.

Until two years ago this was a one-teacher school. Now there are two, and they have worked together to bring about some of the advantages the children now have that were not available a few years back.

Mrs. Thornton came to Lorenzo three years ago. She worked alone, then when the enrollment increased to the extent another teacher was needed she asked for a male teacher in order to have a full program in health education for boys as well as girls. That year saw the beginning of organized athletics. They have both boy and girl basketball teams. They have paid for basketball uniforms, a piano for the school, and built a concrete porch on the school with money made from several games.

They have been able to install drinking fountains in each room, buy a swing set for four, and install shades at twelve windows. Funds were raised by entertainments, games and cotton given by Mr. Orman and Mr. Lee Mack. A small stove was bought and once a week a hot lunch is served, and three times a week milk is made available.

Last year when the school went to the District League it took two first places, one second and one third place in literary events and three places in track. This year four events were entered and two first places and one second place were won.

Last year's school term was climaxed with a trip to Carlsbad Caverns. This year plans are for an educational trip to Austin.

### *County Agricultural Agents*

L. O. Cox	12- 1-17 — 8-31-18
J. W. Jackson	5-11-22 — 4-30-23
Douglass Burns	10- 1-23 — 11-17-23
S. A. Palmer	1- 1-24 — 1-15-26
C. E. Morris	9- 1-33 — 11-15-34
R. W. Howe	11-16-34 — 9-15-41
W. R. Kimbrough	9-22-41 —

### *County Home Demonstration Agents*

Pearl Carlisle	5- 1-23 — 1-25-25
Pauline Lokey	4- 1-33 — 6-30-33



## EDUCATION

Nancy Carolyn Dixon	10- 1-39 — 1- 4-43
Mrs. Ruth W. Marshall	1-23-43 — 12-31-45
Mary M. Reast	1-21-46 — 7-15-47
Joyce M. Parr	7-21-47 — 2-20-49

### *The First College on the High Plains*

The first college on the Plains was at Estacado in Crosby County, which was built in 1887. The college building was composed of a room on the ground floor with a vestibule of twelve by thirty feet across one end. The main floor was thirty by fifty feet. The second floor was a duplicate of the first, a rather commodious building and sufficient for the needs of the time.

It was used for some years after the Quakers left Estacado as a school building, church and community house.

In 1906 the building was bought by Mr. and Mrs. Nell Bicknell and torn down and rebuilt into an eight-room house on their farm east of Estacado. There was enough material left to build a smaller rent house. These were moved to Emma in 1908, where they remained until 1911, when the county seat was moved to Crosbyton. The old college house was moved to that place, where the house is still occupied in 1951. Mrs. Bicknell, a widow, is now hale and hearty, and makes her home in Slaton, where her only child, Mrs. Iona Simms, lives. Mr. Simms, deceased, was the first brakeman on the spur railroad that was built from Crosbyton to Lubbock by the C. B. Livestock Company.

### *Texas Technological College, Lubbock*

Texas Technological College has become the center of agricultural development of all the Staked Plains region; the farming and ranching interests look to Tech for research in various fields: cotton, grain, livestock, irrigation, defoliation and many other things.

The college opened its doors in the fall of 1925 under the direction of Dr. Paul Whitfield Horn, its first president. In 1933, Dr. Bradford Knapp succeeded him, Dr. Clifford Jones following as president in 1938. The next president was Dr. William Marvin Whyburn in 1944 and was followed by Dr. D. M. Wiggins, the present president.

It is a well balanced school offering work in schools of agriculture, arts and sciences, business administration, engineering, home economics, graduate studies, extension and military science.

Tech has made wide efforts and is known through its efforts to improve cotton staple and production in connection with mechanical harvesting and defoliation practices.

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

In 1925, 1,043 students entered the school. There were six buildings. In 1946 there were 6,095 students, just after the war was over. There are now (1951) thirty-three buildings, some \$6,-000,000 worth.

Many Crosby County young men and women have enrolled in Texas Tech since its beginning. Close by, it has been a wonderful advantage to Crosby County and has done much for the county in developing the future men and women of its region.

### *Crosby County Veterans Vocational School*

Ross Spradling, county coordinator of Crosby County Veterans Vocational schools, outlined the work accomplished by the schools. Night schools are had for the veteran farmers. Much good work has been done in Crosby County by this fine bunch of ex-soldiers. They carry out good farming projects on their farms and coordinate with the County's Soil and Water Conservation problems.

### *Teachers for Rural Schools of Crosby County, 1951-1952*

Kalgary: Mr. and Mrs. W. A. Reeves. The Reeveses taught last year at Caprock.

Big Four: Mr. and Mrs. L. A. Horne.

Farmer: Mr. and Mrs. W. R. Dunlap. The Dunlaps have taught two terms at Farmer.

Cone: Mr. and Mrs. Claude Johns.

Caprock: Mr. and Mrs. David Frost.

### *Farmer Community Votes Funds to Build \$10,000 School Building*

Lumber salvaged from the old school building will be used for certain portions of the new building which will be constructed of pumice tile.

The school has about forty pupils, the high school pupils of the district going to Ralls in a school bus. Another bus picks up all the Farmer pupils.

### *RALLS P.T.A.*

By Mrs. W. W. Wicks

This important organization for parents of children of the community was first begun in 1920. At that time Ralls had only one school building, which was located in the southwest corner of the town section across the railroad tracks. About forty parents, teachers and citizens met there and organized the first Parent-Teachers Association in Ralls. Mrs. Lena Bonine was elected the first president.

## EDUCATION

In the early days, much work was done by the P.T.A. securing adequate laws for the care and protection of children and youth. Sidewalks were constructed from town to school. A lunchroom, which was operated several years, was provided for the children. Trees were planted.

While the organization was still young, it was federated, which made it a part of the state organizations. At a later date the federation was lost but was regained in 1938.

Other presidents of the Ralls P.T.A. between 1920 and 1930 were Mesdames G. H. Nelson, Will Lockwood, Lib Rutherford, Roy Cooper, W. F. Taylor, Percy Ralls, and A. C. Hyatt. Several entertainment features were presented during this time such as art shows, dinner parties, Negro minstrels, box suppers, and community Christmas trees. Clothing and food were given to needy children by the association.

In 1934 a new grammar school was erected west of the high school building. Much work was done beautifying the school yards by the P.T.A. Trees and shrubs were set out. Playground equipment was given the schools and the stage of the auditorium was redecorated by the P.T.A.

Presidents of the Ralls unit between 1930 and 1940 were: Mesdames John Birdwell, F. L. Robbins, Alfred McGee and W. C. Snow. Entertainments during these years were womanless wedding, box supper, tacky party, shows, basketball tournaments, plays and carnivals.

In February, 1940, a band was organized and sponsored by the Ralls P.T.A. and the association provided uniforms. Two radios were purchased.

Presidents of P.T.A. from 1940 to 1950 were Mrs. W. C. Snow, Mrs. W. W. Anthony, Mrs. W. Wicks, Mrs. Randolph Moses, Mr. Randolph Moses, Mrs. John W. Thomas, Mrs. Walter Gillon, Mrs. Earl Tinnin, Mrs. Ellis Henry.

State Life Members are Mrs. W. W. Wicks, Mrs. W. C. Snow, Mrs. O. D. Stephens, Mrs. Emmitt Lynch, Mrs. John W. Thomas, Mr. O. D. Stephens, Mrs. O. C. Thomas, Mr. M. A. McLaughlin, Mrs. Earl Tinnin, Mrs. J. W. Gillon, Mrs. Ellis Henry.

Some of the projects through these ten years have been, namely: expense for football field; public address system installed; rooms wired in grade school; donations for libraries; motion picture and film library; \$1,000 on lunchroom; health program, under Miss Lena Bryles, Public Nurse; Tuberculosis patches; services of doctor and dentist; sick room refurnished at school; x-ray financed; audimeter and Massachusetts vision test. Mrs. Walter Gillon was first vice-president of 14th district.



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

### *Cone P.T.A.*

The Cone P.T.A. is and has been a great help to teachers, parents and children of the community. Projects have been lunchroom equipment, playground equipment and decoration of schoolrooms. The Cone P.T.A. was organized in 1930 with Mrs. H. F. Jackson the first president, Mrs. Chester Parrish the first secretary.

Officers in 1948-1949: Mrs. E. A. Patterson, President; Mrs. Paul Wheeler, Vice-President and Mrs. Alfred Clark Treasurer. Officers for 1951-1952 are: Mrs. Floyd Dunn, President; Mrs. Margaret Wheeler, Vice-President; Mrs. A. L. Galloway, Treasurer; Mrs. M. E. Hickman, Secretary.

### *Robertson Parent-Teachers Association*

The Robertson Parent-Teachers Association was organized September 1, 1944, with an initial membership of thirty parents and teachers. Mrs. R. T. Bowman was the first president. In 1944 the P.T.A. completed one project, that of equipping the playgrounds with adequate swings, seesaws, etc.

The second president was Mrs. Tom Lockwood, who served from 1946 to 1948. Velvet curtains for the stage, a 16 mm movie projector, blackout shades for the auditorium, and helping a health project were the projects for that period.

The third president was Mrs. M. C. Aycock, 1948-1949. The P.T.A. in stressing its themes has brought to the community interesting speakers on home and family life. Its material aid includes motion pictures, lunchroom equipment, chairs for the auditorium, electric cold drink machine and a time clock for the gymnasium. Money for various projects has been raised in many ways: Halloween carnivals, plays, annual basketball games, and suppers.

## CHAPTER VII

### ORGANIZATIONS

#### *Masonic Lodge*

Estacado Lodge was granted a dispensation to form a new Lodge on the 16th day of June, 1900, with W. G. Graham to be first Master, W. E. Bledsoe to be first Senior Warden, and J. K. Fullingim to be first Junior Warden. The dispensation was granted by R. M. Lusk, Grand Master. The Lodge was set to work on July 14, 1900, by R. C. Andrews, District Deputy Grand Master of the 62nd Masonic District. The Lodge was named Estacado Lodge No. 842. The following were members who signed the petition for dispensation: J. W. Carter, W. E. Bledsoe, J. K. Fullingim, W. G. Graham, E. B. Covington, E. Graham, D. M. Jay, Joe P. Brown, Marcus Phillips, J. A. Noble.

The charter was granted on December 6, 1900, by Grand Master N. W. Washer. The Lodge was never moved, remaining at Estacado, Texas, until time of demise in 1925.

Emma Lodge (the "Blue Lodge") was granted a dispensation to form a new Lodge on February 20, 1906, by S. M. Bradley, Grand Master. J. Wilson Boyle was to be first Master, E. J. Moores, first Senior Warden, and W. W. Sylvester, first Junior Warden.

The following were members who signed the petition for dispensation: J. Wilson Boyle, E. J. Moores, W. W. Sylvester, W. O. Lockwood, F. M. Reed, J. C. Woods, A. Detwiler, S. M. Walker, E. B. Covington, Jon K. Fullingim, J. C. W. Neill, W. F. Montgomery, M. F. Handcock, Will F. Ezell, J. I. Tipton, J. W. Carter, D. H. Burton, J. L. Burton, R. E. Chapman, W. H. English, H. C. Pearson, P. L. Parrish, C. W. Reynolds.

The Lodge, No. 83 A.F.&A.M., was granted charter on December 6, 1906, and was set to work on January 5, 1907, under charter by R. C. Andrews, District Deputy Grand Master. Charter was granted by Brother John P. Bell, Grand Master. The Lodge was held at Emma, Texas, from 1906 to 1910 and was moved to Ralls, Texas, in 1911.

The Crosbyton Masonic Lodge No. 1020, A.F.&A.M., was chartered December 12, 1910, and the three officers were Loyd A. Wicks, W.M.; W. D. Petzel, S.W.; and Frank Edwards, J. W.

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

The present membership, 1951, is 155 and officers are: A. L. Campbell, W.M.; Albert S. Wilson, S.W.; Alvie Ratheal, J. W.; Russell McCurdy, Treasurer; Willard Richardson, Secretary; Willie Smith Tyler and J. T. Parker, chaplains.

Lorenzo Lodge No. 1144, A.F.&A.M., was set to work under charter January 21, 1921. The members were J. F. Proctor, Worshipful Master; J. S. Grant, Senior Warden; E. D. Smallin, Junior Warden; M. C. Kirksey; J.H. Welch; John A. Dillard; A. N. Hart; T. T. Easter; A. N. Dunlap; J. C. Jackson; J. S. Grant; Jack M. Kirksey; J. A. Wright; W. D. Brisco; C. C. Shirley; R. G. O'Rear; H. C. Pearson; W. W. Anderson; Emzy Pieratt; Geo. J. Catching; D. M. Pipkins; J. L. Baringer; C. E. Stevens; H. F. Pearson. The present membership is 141.

### *Eastern Star*

Ralls Chapter of the Eastern Star, No. 169, was instituted in 1918 with Addie Kirksey as Worthy Matron; L. A. Wicks, Worthy Patron; Eula Detwiler, Associate Matron. The 1951 Worthy Matron is Delma McEachern and the Worthy Patron is Finis McEachern. The Ralls chapter sent funds for a Chinese orphan for three years and is now supporting a Japanese orphan.

Lorenzo Chapter of Eastern Star, No. 680, was granted the 26th day of October, 1922. Mrs. Pearl Duncan was elected Worthy Matron, J. F. Proctor, Worthy Patron. There are twenty-four members.

### *Crosbyton Lions Club*

Crosbyton Lions Club was organized January 29, 1937, Emzy Pieratt, President. Charter members: J. L. Adams, Olen Littlefield, Chas. Brock, Fred Littlefield, Odie Karr, Russell McCurdy, Hubert Curry, F. A. Green, Robert McKee, Ralph Howe, Clay Henry, J. L. Williams, Emzy Pieratt, D. A. Edwards, John Cocanagher, Hugh Nation, Herman C. Oldham, Joe W. Boles, H. W. Roberts.

Present officials, 1950-51, are: J. W. Carter, President; Fred Dines, First Vice-President; Fred Cunningham, Third Vice-President; Olen Littlefield, Secretary and Treasurer.

This organization has been very active and has sponsored many worthwhile things for Crosbyton and territory. Among those are the following: Marked streets and numbered houses; raised thousands of dollars for civic purposes; bought playground equipment for schools, also a projector; sponsored street lighting arrangements at Christmas holidays that are considered the "best



## ORGANIZATIONS

from Ft. Worth to Lubbock"; built Boy Scout brick hut; purchased eye glasses for all school children that needed them and did not have the money for them; during the war sponsored a "scrap" drive; businesses practically closed up for two or three days. The amount of scrap raised was valued at \$2,000.

### *Ralls Jaycee Club*

The Ralls Jaycees have only been in operation for about a year, but in that time they have accomplished much. They helped the PTA with the work of furnishing the school auditorium, beautified the grounds at the city auditorium, helped in the street lighting projects and many other projects.

This summer of 1951 they have taken on the project of entertaining the Ralls teen-agers. They do this twice a week with various entertainments. They go on swim parties to Lubbock, have square dances, watermelon feasts, hayrides, skating parties, etc., going to towns around for different entertainments. All these are carefully supervised by the Jaycees and some 175 youths find pleasure and recreation.

Buran House was the first president, 1950. Bill Mayes is president now, 1951.

### *Jaycee-Ette Club, Ralls*

Sixteen wives of Jaycee members attended the organization banquet at Ralls Inn, and the following were elected: Mrs. Odell Heathington, president; Mrs. James Logan, first vice-president; Mrs. Roy Pierott, second vice-president; Mrs. Ross Spradling, secretary; Mrs. T. H. Holmes, treasurer; Mrs. Harvel Littlefield, reporter-historian; Mrs. R. L. DeBusk, parliamentarian; Mrs. Charles Gray and Mrs. Bill Mayes, executive board members.

### *Crosbyton Garden Club*

The Crosbyton Garden Club was organized on December 20, 1931, with Mrs. J. I. Sieber, President; Mrs. Frank Corn, Vice-President and Miss Louise Corn, Secretary and Treasurer. Charter members were Mesdames J. I. Sieber, Frank Corn, W. M. Curry, C. L. Hifley, W. M. Romaine, L. C. Meharg, J. Frank Smith, G. E. Huddleston, C. E. Roy, C. M. White, W. H. Nickson, Ernest Wood, G. C. Bidwell, Albert Lieske, John N. Neindorff, John S. Neindorff, Frazier Smith, V. R. Haltom, S. H. Scott, W. T. Dunn, W. R. Davis and R. P. Parker.

The bylaws and constitution were modeled after the Texas Federation of Garden Clubs. The club became a member of the

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

Texas Federation in 1933. In 1933 the club began their highway beautification project. Three hundred trees were set on the highway east of the city. In January of 1934 trees were set east and four miles west on highway. In 1934 the city commission with C. M. Huddleston as mayor, O. W. Young and F. M. Dunn commissioners and Ben Roy, city secretary, at the instigation of the Garden Club, secured a part of three blocks at the east entrance of the city for a municipal park. George Sampson, chairman of the highway beautification work of this district, landscaped the plot for the club and holes for 150 Chinese elm trees were dug by labor relief. These trees were planted in the spring of 1935, as were one hundred shrubs and many other plants.

In both the cemetery and park projects the city has assisted the Garden Club in securing PWA projects, furnishing an overseer and giving help in the way of used pipe and free water for both park and cemetery.

The most outstanding work of the club was raising funds to pipe water to the cemetery, more than a mile east of the city. A campaign of "Buy a joint of pipe" and letters to people interested in the cemetery and the funds were secured. The cemetery was then planted with shrubs, trees and flowers making it a beauty spot of the county.

### *Banks of Crosby County*

From the organization of Crosby County in 1886 there was no bank in the county until October 6, 1905, when the First State Bank of Emma was organized. The nearest bank when the county was organized was at Colorado City. Then Amarillo started up and a bank was opened. Then Canyon City got a bank, then Plainview and Lubbock; still Crosby County lagged behind. At Emma all the money in the county, the silver and greenbacks were kept by the merchants to be used as needed by their customers. John Witt of Witt and Spikes kept a small sack of money, taking it to his home every night and keeping it on top of the dresser. It never was more than one-fourth full at any time.

Men ran out of checkbooks; it was a long way to the banks. Many used papers and once J. K. Milwee wrote a check on a shingle. The Amarillo bank cashed the shingle check but Milwee was mailed a checkbook. Sometimes a check was almost worn out before it got to the bank, being passed from hand to hand, the back often covered by signatures of the endorsers. The checks were handled like money; little ones were passed out like small change today. It took a long time for small checks to get to the bank as they were needed as change. There were no pennies except

## ORGANIZATIONS

souvenirs in the county and they were called coppers. Little boys traded tobacco tags for pieces of candy; these were carefully taken from the chewing tobacco and cashed in as premiums by the storekeepers. Everything was marked up even, a dollar was a dollar, not ninety-eight cents. If anything figured out uneven like three cents over, you paid the nickel; if it figured out as two cents over, the merchant let you have it at the even figure.

The banks of Crosby County have shared the responsibility with other institutions in bringing the county to its present status. They need credit as pioneers in the development of the towns and the county.

### *First State Bank of Emma*

The first bank in Crosby County was organized October 6, 1905, at Emma, Texas, by the following persons: L. T. Lester, President; Jas. B. Posey, Vice-President; Wright Gunn, Cashier; W. W. Nelson; E. B. Covington; J. C. Woody; J. W. Carter; J. Wilson Boyle.

All were directors with the exception of W. W. Nelson. Capital stock was \$10,000.

In 1907 it became the First National Bank of Emma and the capital stock was raised to \$25,000.

In 1911 the bank was moved to Crosbyton and as there was a First National Bank there the name of the Emma bank was changed to Citizen's National. John Woody was President when the bank moved to Crosbyton and Edgar Allen was Cashier. In 1951 the officers include R. A. Jeffries, President; Russell McCurdy, Executive Vice-President; John Hughes, Vice-President; Jack Beeson, Cashier; James E. Reed, Zinar Lamar and Russell McCurdy, Directors.

All modern equipment is used, including a Recordak to photograph all work. Deposits at close of business April 9, 1951, total \$2,684,845.50.

### *The Security State Bank and Trust Company of Ralls*

The Security State Bank and Trust Company, located in Ralls, was organized by W. E. McLaughlin in January, 1912. It was an unincorporated, private bank, operating under the name of W. E. McLaughlin, Banker, until 1918. It was started with a capital of \$11,000. He is still president of the bank but is inactive. The first employee of the bank, outside the family, was Carl D. Lewis, who is still with the institution and holds the position of cashier.



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

Facilities and equipment are a far cry from the ones used at the opening of this institution. The bank has nine employees. The latest type of posting machines and a national proof machine are used. A Recordak machine is used which makes pictures of all work of the bank. The institution is a member of the Federal Reserve System and of F.D.I.C.

The present officers are: W. E. McLaughlin, president; vice-president, J. Edd McLaughlin; vice-president, M. A. McLaughlin and Carl D. Lewis, cashier. Deposits at the end of year, December 31, 1950, total \$3,674,527.50.

### *Lorenzo State Bank*

The Lorenzo State Bank was organized and operated under the name of W. E. McLaughlin, Banker, with his son, Frank McLaughlin in charge. He sold out in 1918 to Carl Goodman and N. L. Green.

The bank is called now the Lorenzo State Bank. Capital stock is \$50,000. All modern equipment is used and a Recordak to photograph all work has been in operation several years. It is a member of Federal Reserve System and F.D.I.C. At close of business, 1951, the deposits total \$3,673, 828.08. Present officers are H. F. Pearson, President; H. E. Fullingim, Vice-President; Fred Weise, Vice-President; A. W. Lott, Cashier; Helen Ponder, Assistant Cashier; Leslie Huckabay, Assistant Cashier; Leon Williams, Assistant Cashier. Directors are H. F. Pearson, Fred Weise, A. W. Lott, Ralph Weise and H. E. Fullingim.

### *Boy Scouts of Ralls*

Lloyd A. Wicks has the honor of working with the Boy Scouts longer than twenty-five years. This organization has been very active through the years. Scouting committee: Al Cooper, chairman; Jack Robertson, Vance Cypret, Kendall Young, Bruce Thornton, Buran House.

The Eagle Award of 1950 in the district meeting was to Bobby Taylor, son of Oliver (deceased) and Iva Taylor of Ralls. It was the highest award. Sydney Earl Tinnin, son of Mr. and Mrs. Earl Tinnin of Ralls, won the Life Award, as did Clyde McLane, son of Mr. and Mrs. Clyde McLane of Ralls. Second highest award went to James Taylor, son of Guy Taylor of Ralls. These were presented by L. A. Wicks, District Governor 183rd District, of Rotary International.

## ORGANIZATIONS

### CROSBY COUNTY STAUNCH SUPPORTER OF AMERICAN RED CROSS

By A. L. Winfrey, Secretary Crosby County Red Cross

The records, if any, of the organization and early activities of the American Red Cross have either been lost or misplaced, but it is a well known fact that the Ralls Chapter has been functioning for a good many years, probably more than twenty-five. Practically all funds of the organization come from the Annual Roll Call taken in the fall of the year, usually in the first part of November and the largest part of the assistance given is confined to the purchase of medical supplies, the emergency operations and treatment to those who are unable to get such assistance from other sources. During the dark days of 1930-1933, when we were in the midst of the world-wide economic depression, our local chapter (Ralls) distributed to the needy a large supply of commodities furnished by the government and helped in many other ways to relieve the suffering of those unfortunate families who had no other source of support. Again in June of 1935, when this section of the state was visited by one of the worst tornadoes of its history, the National Order of the Red Cross, operating with and through our local chapter, got on the job in very short time and distributed clothing and household necessities throughout the Ralls trade territory where so much damage was done. Our records show that between \$1,500 and \$2,000 was spent within a few days time relieving a situation that, had it not been for the Red Cross, would have been a serious financial burden to the citizens of Ralls and its trade territory.

### PAULINE WATKINS ENDS NINE YEARS RED CROSS SERVICE

Crosby County lost its most indefatigable Red Cross Home Service Chairman with the resignation of Pauline Ralls Watkins of Ralls, Texas.

For nine years, Mrs. Watkins served without pay. She used a personal car, without reimbursement, to carry on Red Cross work that averaged fifty cases a month for nine years. In her files are approximately 1,400 cases, representing every service the Red Cross provides. The War Department laid down regulations, supplemented by Red Cross headquarters, that put Mrs. Watkins in the front line during World War II. She handled the complications of boys killed in the service, the innumerable cases of furlough investigations, dependency discharges, family problems, family allowances, and a consultation and guidance program with

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

understanding, tact and efficiency. For seven of those nine years Mrs. Watkins worked alone without assistance. The last two years of her crowded volunteer work she had Miss Rena Kerr as assistant, as the Red Cross sought to better fulfill its responsibilities to the families of veterans.

"This work has been a valuable experience to me," she said. "It was made easier and more pleasant by the cooperation of all Crosby County citizens, especially Joe Parks, Red Cross County Chairman, who has done a wonderful job."

Mrs. Watkins found that most cases were of a deserving nature but that there were a few that were not. "Mostly," she laughed, "were those homesick veterans who wanted to get home to their wives and families."

For two years she served as production chairman in charge of sewing and knitting. She did not conduct regular knitting classes, but held little gatherings in her home where problems were ironed out. "You would be surprised and amazed to know how many telephone calls I had asking how to untangle a knitting problem."

Mrs. Watkins does not know how many thousands of miles she drove her car on duty. Her duties were hard and like everyone else working under rigid regulations, she sometimes found her duties unpleasant, even heart-breaking.

"But I loved the work, and it was worthy. It was a duty owed to those who gave more than I. It would not have been right to have taken money for it."

This record of faithful and unselfish service to the nation at war, should be the pride of Crosby County and to the entire nation.

### *Welfare Agency*

From the organization of Crosby County to August 24, 1933, the county had never had a Welfare Agency. On the above date the commissioners court met in regular meeting with a full quorum: Judge Bond, County Judge; Commissioners R. L. Travis, C. J. Wren and R. M. Wheeler; Claudia Johnson, County Clerk, and appointed the following citizens to constitute a Welfare Employment Committee: W. M. Romane, Dr. George Parkhill, A. K. Lackey, W. E. McLaughlin, and R. L. Durham.

After the appointment of this board, the county entered into an agreement with the Federal and State Agencies, organized to aid the unemployed and needy and through cooperation with the Federal Employment Relief Administration, many thousands of dollars were brought into the county. The Relief Committee pro-



## ORGANIZATIONS

moted many relief projects in the form of work relief: A canning factory, sewing rooms, road repair and construction in the form of repair on school buildings and other worthwhile enterprises were authorized and sponsored by the commissioners court during the hectic days of the depression.

On December 14th the Court passed the order approving a sanitary project under CWA. Assistance was provided to the hardy pioneer people who, through no fault of their own, were caught by the tidal wave of depression. By order of the Commissioners Court on February 12, 1936, Mrs. R. P. (Clarissa) Nicholson was employed by the County to serve as commodity clerk to investigate and distribute surplus commodities as long as the county deemed it necessary or as long as commodities were furnished by the Federal Government. The County continued to employ a case worker until September 11, 1941, when the State Department of Public Welfare assumed the salary of the case worker, the county continuing to furnish office space, supplies and equipment and allowing a certain amount for travel of the worker. During those days when Federal, State and County governments were utilizing every resource for the betterment of their people, Crosby County alone registered approximately fifteen hundred persons for work, commodities and special care.

In this period Mrs. Nicholson served first under the Civil Works Administration, then as investigator under the Federal Employment Relief Administration, before being appointed by the county as County Case Worker, in which office she served until March, 1943, when the distribution of surplus commodities and general welfare work ended. In 1936 the Old Age Commission was organized and began to function throughout the state in cooperation with Social Security Agency in giving assistance to the aged, the needy blind and the dependent children.

In 1946 an office was set up in Crosby County and Mr. A. D. Richardson was the first Field Worker assigned to this office. In February, 1947, he was succeeded by Mrs. Clarissa M. Nicholson, the present Field Worker. At the present time the State Department of Public Welfare is rendering service to approximately three hundred persons in the county and pays into the county, from Federal funds, approximately \$120,000 annually.

The various towns and communities in the county played an important role in the development of welfare services in Crosby County. The school lunchroom project, inaugurated under the cooperation of the local school boards with the Texas Relief Commission and Works Projects Administration, was of great service at that time and still functions, rendering valuable service

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

to the communities by furnishing free lunches to children whose parents are unable to pay the nominal charge made for lunches; besides it is serving its chief object of hot lunches at a nominal cost to all who wish to take advantage of the opportunity.

### *Ralls "Texas" Defense Guard, Company "D" 39th Battalion*

By C. W. Mann, Co. Clerk, Company "D," 39th Battalion

"In 1940 the National Guard was called into Federal Service, leaving the State of Texas without protection on the home front. By subsequent act of the State Legislature, and upon the Governor's authorization, the Ralls "Texas Defense Guard" Company was asked for by the local organizations, and was granted. Requests were made in compliance with the endorsement made by the Mayor of Ralls, the presidents of the Rotary Club and Ralls School Board, together with other civic leaders, under the sponsorship of the Ralls Chamber of Commerce.

"On October 23, 1940, the sponsor recommended the three following names for commission officers of the unit: M. A. McLaughlin as Captain, Carl D. Lewis as 1st Lieutenant, Leroy Land as 2nd Lieutenant, and upon October 25, 1940, commissions were granted for the three named above. (The unit has sixty members.)

". . . The Ralls Texas Defense Guard Unit is known as Company "D," 39th Battalion Texas Defense Guard, Lubbock, Texas, is made up of Company "A," 39th Battalion, Lubbock, Company "B," 39th Battalion, Crosbyton; Company "C," 39th Battalion, Slaton; Company "D" Battalion, Ralls. The Ralls Unit was officially mustered in by inspection on July 31, 1941, by Major Arthur B. Knickerbocker, Inspection Officer of Odessa, Texas, and Major Chester A. Hubbard, and other officers from Lubbock, Headquarters Company.

"We have 26 United States Rifles, Caliber .30, Model of 1917. Other equipment all of which have seen service in World War are bayonets, belts, cups, canteens and first aid kits. Both officers and enlisted men are suited out in regulation army uniforms."—*Ralls Banner*, December 4, 1941

### *Veterans of Foreign Wars*

The Veterans of Foreign Wars of Crosby County have an Americanization program. The best service they render is promoting athletics and recreation. They also sponsor eye glasses for school children.

The J. M. Brooks Post, 188, of Crosbyton, was established

## ORGANIZATIONS

about twenty years ago. It has about 120 members today, with Commanding officer, Clyde Hundley, in charge.

Ralls Post, 255, was chartered in 1945. The commanding officer is Roy Abell, Jr. There are 150 members. The members are very proud of their hall. It is available for public meetings. The art exhibit of Ralls Study Club is held in it, and the square dance club has its dances there.

The Lorenzo Post was organized after World War II, about 1946.

### *Crosby County Parent Teacher Council*

The Crosby County Parent Teacher Council assists and encourages the P.T.A. in the schools of the county. Serving as the coordinating agency for P.T.A. efforts, the council has, among other things, sponsored school health programs in schools throughout the county, and was instrumental in helping to secure a school health nurse.

The Council sponsored a project of an iron lung for the county's use. Each P.T.A. unit paid proportionately and a \$1,500 iron lung was purchased. Projects in view for the P.T.A. are promoting a project for better picture shows and entertainment for the young people; working with the Study Club to have parliamentary laws taught in the county.

Officers for the Council for 1949 were Mrs. Paul Fowler of Ralls, President; Mrs. Cory Lodal of Crosbyton, first Vice-President; Mrs. Tom Lockwood of Ralls, second Vice-President; Mrs. W. R. Dunlap of Caprock, third Vice-President; Mrs. Paul Wheeler of Cone, fourth Vice-President; Mrs. F. A. Greene of Crosbyton, fifth Vice-President; Mrs. Olin Bryant of Cone, Secretary. Mrs. D. C. Rainwater of Ralls, is President in 1951.

### *Crosby County Sheriff Posse*

The Crosby County Sheriff Posse is one of the county's newest organizations. R. C. Woods is President and Don Anderson, Secretary-Treasurer. One of their undertakings is to raise funds for purchase of three purebred heifers to be donated to Girlstown, located near Whiteface, Texas.

The Posse was organized in June, 1951, and has about sixty-five members. Darlene Bryant of Floyd County is the Sweetheart of the Club. She is the daughter of Olin and Georgia Bryant, granddaughter of Mrs. Arthur Bryant of Lorenzo. Her great-grandfather, J. W. Bryant, and family settled at Estacado in a very early day.



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

About thirty members of the Crosby County Posse went to Santa Fe, New Mexico, where Darlene won second place and brought home a silver loving cup. Miss Bryant was entered in the Cowboy Sweetheart Contest.

### *Jersey Cattle Club*

One of the farm organizations in Crosby County is the Jersey Cattle Club, organized in July, 1945, for the purpose of promoting dairying in the county. Charter members include Lester Bownds, W. F. Seller, T. G. Herring, Joe Lindsey, W. O. Wheeler, C. P. Guess, Allen Mize, H. J. Cornelius, L. C. Berry, W. R. Kimbrough and John Mitchell. Officers of June, 1949, were: President, W. O. Wheeler; V. P., T. G. Herring, Jr.; Secretary John Mitchell; Directors, Allen Mize, Herbert Hoover, T. G. Herring, Sr., and W. R. Kimbrough.

A United States veterinarian was sent to Crosby County and the Jersey club gave him assistance in the drive against Bangs disease. Over 1,400 head of cattle were tested, starting in 1946.

All Jerseys in the county were classified officially by a judge of the American Jersey Cattle Club. This was held in 1946 and forty registered Jerseys were classified.

The club lent its assistance to help FFA and 4H Club boys become established in the dairy business and breeding of Jerseys. A gold trophy was given to each member of the club who showed a grand champion Jersey at any major dairy show. This was won by T. G. Herring, Jr., in 1946.

### *Crosby County Farm Bureau*

The farm Bureau has been organized a little over a year, this being done in 1950. It has a present membership of over three hundred and most of the directors are young farmers from the veteran classes. In fact, Crosby County has the reputation of having the youngest group of directors in the state. They are Dallas Smith, Aubrey Smith, Tom McIntyre, Mac Tarleton, Vance Cypret, Edmund Crump, T. S. Parks, Jr., George Poulson, Glenn Bundy, Swann Phillips, Brice Allen, Billie Cornelius, Don Anderson, Darrell Fisher and R. H. Farris, Jr. Dewey Wells of Ralls is the service officer.

### *Ralls Chapter Future Farmers of America*

This is the largest chapter in the county and is proud of having had the honor of producing the Star Dairy Farmer of the Southern Region in 1948, T. G. Herring, Jr. Herring's supervised

## ORGANIZATIONS

farming program was based on purebred Jersey cattle.

This chapter has about sixty-two members. They are attempting to set up and carry out a program of work that will set them up in farming by the time they are out of high school.

T. G. Herring, Jr., nineteen-year-old dairyman of Crosby County, won the dairy achievement of three hundred dollars for eight years outstanding 4H dairy work, at All American Dairy Show in connection with the State Fair. He was a member of the national winning Crosby County 4H dairy judging team of the Junior division. He was also high individual in the entire contest.

Young Herring has four cows, three heifers, two bulls and two tractors. He has a show barn and a bull pen.

He has received a gold watch for State award and an all-expense trip to the 4H Congress at Chicago.

### *Crosbyton Future Farmers of America*

The Hank Smith Chapter is giving valuable assistance in setting up the facilities of the Crosbyton Livestock Show. This is called "Community service." The pens for the show have been built and set up by the chapter for several years. The Hank Smith Chapter has about forty-five members. They take an active part in all State Shows and have won many honors and top placings with two grand championships.

This chapter is carrying out a program based on a national plan but adapted to fit the needs of the community. The plan includes supervised farming, thrift, leadership, community service and cooperative activities.

## CHAPTER VIII

### MONUMENTS AND CEMETERIES

#### *Historical Markers*

Crosby County has three historical markers. The County rightly deserves this recognition by the state of Texas, for Crosby is one of the outstanding counties of the State, as the first county to be organized, and the first to be settled on the Plains, a region which comprises one-fifth of the State.

A large impressive marker has been erected at the site of the Rock House in Blanco Canyon, the home of Crosby County's first settlers, the Hank Smith family. The monument is a sculptured likeness of a man and woman — he with his arm about her shoulders, a staff in his hand; she with letters in hers, representative of her office as Postmistress at Mt. Blanco. They walk across the new land, while in the distance is a replica of the old house as it stands today in a state of good repair. The inscription reads:

#### "CROSBY COUNTY"

In memory of Henry Clay Smith "Uncle Hank," born in Germany August 15, 1836, Died May 20, 1912, and Elizabeth Boyle Smith, born July 12, 1848, Died June 5, 1925.

Pioneers, builders of the Rock House 1877, a monument to frontier hospitality.

Erected by the State of Texas

1936

The second monument is located at Silver Falls and it commemorates the first county on the Plains, Crosby County.

The historical site of Estacado has a gray granite marker placed there by the state of Texas to designate the place where the first settlement was made on the Plains. The inscription reads:

Site of Estacado, a town founded 1879 by a colony of English Quakers under the leadership of Paris Cox who purchased 82 sections of land from the State of Texas for the settlement.

The town was Marietta in honor of Mary Cox, wife of the leader, was named Estacado 1886 when Crosby County was organized. By 1893 the Colony had disintegrated, moved in 1895 to Galveston County.



## MONUMENTS AND CEMETERIES

Erected by the State of Texas

### *Memorial on Monument of the Hank Smiths in Emma Cemetery*

#### Mother

Elizabeth Smith  
Born in Delray, Scotland  
July 12, 1848.  
Died in Mt. Blanco, Tex.  
June 5, 1925

#### Father

Henry C. Smith  
Born in Germany  
Died in Mt. Blanco, Tex.  
May 19, 1912

Affectionately known by everybody as "Uncle Hank" and "Aunt Hank" Smith.

He came to Crosby County in 1876 and built the Rock House in Blanco Canyon in 1879.

The lumber in the house was hauled by ox wagons from Ft. Worth. Aunt Hank came in the fall of 1878.

Here the first post office in the Panhandle of Texas was established in 1879, Aunt Hank serving as postmistress from that date until 1916.

The house Uncle Hank built so well is standing today in good shape and is known as the old Rock House. Here Aunt Hank had a spare room for the sick cowboys or the weary traveller. She was nurse, doctor and teacher to most of all who came that way.

This memorial erected by their children in loving remembrance and appreciation of a good father and mother.

1927

### *Emma Cemetery*

It seems that tragedy has been the founder of both the Estacado and Emma cemeteries. Irony of fate played a part in the Emma burying-ground. Levi Jones, son of Mrs. Katie Jones who ran the Jones Hotel, said to Jeff Spikes and others standing by, "We have everything now but a cemetery. I guess we are going to have to kill off some old codger and start one since the country is so healthy no one is going to die." Levi was young so he knew he was not the "Old Codger."

It was summer time; wild red plums and purple grapes in the breaks were plentiful. Levi's mother needed the fruit to make jellies and jams for her hotel guests. He took his gun, a two-horse wagon and headed for the breaks for a jag of wood and the wanted wild fruit. He got both and was unloading his wagon. In some way when he lifted his gun from the wagon, it went off and shot him in the heart, killing him instantly.

Levi's brother-in-law, J. W. Holt, donated five acres for a

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

cemetery so his brother-in-law could be buried, so the Emma graveyard had its first occupant and he was shot just as Levi had said it would have to be done.

Soon the next spring, John Wesley Spikes, father of the writer of this story (Mrs. Temple Ann Ellis), was buried there, also the result of tragedy. His death was caused by the kick of a vicious horse.

The Emma cemetery is honored in that it is the resting-place of Crosby County's first settlers, the Hank Smiths.

The burial that almost caused a riot was that of a Negro who got shot accidentally on the Z-L ranch. The usual thing when a cow hand got killed on a ranch, he was buried there. Green Igo, manager of the Z-L, was a very superstitious man, and refused to let the Negro be buried there, so he ordered the cowboys to take the body to Emma cemetery for burial, which they did. When the news got around, the citizenry all but dug the body up to take it back to Green. However, the more sensible people of the time prevailed, and the body still lies in the northeast corner of the graveyard, away from the settlers. But the ones who dug the grave for Old Uncle Billy Weatherby, a Yankee soldier, saw fit to place Uncle Billy in the same corner.

The people of the Emma cemetery, like those of Estacado, had never legally owned the ground upon which they were buried until R. L. and R. R. Travis bought the land upon which the cemetery was located and, out of the goodness of their hearts, these outstanding citizens of the pioneer days, deeded the cemetery grounds and a road leading up to it from the public road, to the Commissioner's Court and their successors in office.

### *Estacado Cemetery*

The cemetery at Estacado was started by the tragic death of Mary Ellen Cox. She died of a snake bite. Many of the pioneers are buried there, including Paris Cox, who died rather young from cancer of the throat.

Although the cemetery was used for many years, the city of Estacado did not actually own it. Through neglect, there had never been a deed made. In 1939 the citizens formed an association to clear the title and to care for and beautify the cemetery. It was found that the land actually belonged to A. J. (Arthur) and Hattie Linn Bryant, Estacado pioneers. When the association wanted to buy the land, Mr. and Mrs. Bryant offered to donate it if the Federal Land Bank would release their first lien. The bank removed the lien and a deed was executed, making the city of

## MONUMENTS AND CEMETERIES

Estacado rightful owners of their cemetery. The association has made a beauty spot of the dejected old resting place.

The first officers of the association were A. J. Bryant, President (deceased); Mrs. Aubrey Bledsoe Jones, Vice-President (deceased); Mrs. Ellis Wingo, Secretary-Treasurer. First directors elected were Robert Brown, John P. Kerlin, Walter Gillon, Frank Bledsoe, Charlie Fox. Elmer and Ella Kelsey have done outstanding work in preserving and caring for the Estacado Cemetery.

On a headstone of a grave in the old Estacado cemetery is this inscription:

Isaac Paris Cox  
Founder of Estacado 1879  
Born in North Carolina  
Oct. 17, 1846  
Died Nov. 2, 1888  
In loving remembrance

Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth, yea, saith the scriptures that they may rest from their labors, their works do follow them.

### *Crosbyton Cemetery*

The Crosbyton cemetery lies to the north of highway 82, a little over a mile east of the city, in a grove of shade trees, pines, arborvitae and spruce, hedged around with borders with flowering shrubs and plants. From the highway it looks clean and well-kept, a good recommendation for the people who live in the community. It is to the Garden Club ladies that Crosbyton owes much for their interest in beautifying and upkeep of their City of the Dead.

It, like the other burying places in Crosby County, holds the last remains of many of the pioneers of the county, people who did much for their county and their town.

The father of Crosbyton, Julian Bassett, who spent much money and time to secure the best for the citizenship of Crosbyton, by his own request, was buried in the cemetery, which he had given for the benefit of the town. It is fitting that he should lie at rest in this beautiful cemetery.

Like the other towns in Crosby County, Crosbyton is on its way, and as time passes, and those who are now working so diligently to keep the cemetery a beautiful place will, too, pass on and others take their place, and Crosbyton's dead will share a place in a well-kept spot.



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

### *Lorenzo Cemetery*

The Lorenzo Cemetery Association has done and is doing a wonderful job in beautifying the cemetery. Since Lorenzo is a growing town and from every viewpoint will remain so, the people whose loved ones are buried there will see to it that their graves are not forgotten, and that the cemetery will always be the center of a civic pride, that will grow as time passes. Many pioneers are buried here. The Henry Smyer family has a burying place in the Lorenzo cemetery. Henry gave of his time and money to the up-building of the town of Lorenzo.

### *Ralls Cemetery*

The Ralls Cemetery lies on a beautiful hillside west of the city along highway 82. It is well-kept, and always looks fresh and clean. A. L. Winfrey has been the secretary for years and to him and the members of the Ralls Cemetery Association should go much of the credit for the condition of the resting-place of those who did so much for the founding and building of the town of Ralls.

The tomb of John R. Ralls, its founder, is a fitting memorial to the man. Big and Little Travis, their wives and other members of the Travis families and many other pioneers are buried in the Ralls Cemetery.

Since there will always be a Ralls, there will always be a Ralls Cemetery Association, which will see to it that the graves of those buried there are kept in good condition.

### *Cone Cemetery*

One of the most beautiful resting-places for those who have fought the good fight of life, and now rest in peace, is beside the highway that runs west of Cone to Farmer. In writing of the ones who lie there, we like to think how they are still a part of life since they are near the center of such a busy world. Many pioneers, including the families of Noble, Sawyer, English and Hammack, are buried in the Cone Cemetery.

## CHAPTER IX

### DOCTORS AND HOSPITALS

#### *Dr. J. W. Carter, Emma*

The history of Crosby County could not be written without the story of one of her first and most beloved doctors, J. W. Carter, M.D., who came to Crosby County in the very early nineties and remained as one of her citizens until his death in the early years of the twentieth century.

Dr. Carter was never one to refuse to answer the call when his presence was required, in rain, or snow or storm.

Dr. Carter came to Crosby County fresh from Louisville, Kentucky, University Medical School, bringing with him his wife and son Stanley. Two sons, Russell and Clayton, were born to them on their little ranch in Crosby County. Olga, the youngest of the four children, was born in Emma where the Carter family moved from their place some five miles north of the town. It became necessary for the Carter children to enter school. The Carters reluctantly gave up their home in the country and moved into town.

Olga developed into one of the county's most beautiful daughters, and made the county her home until her marriage. She has two lovely married daughters, who live near her in Amarillo.

The wife and mother, Mrs. Julia May Coons Carter, numbered her friends by her acquaintances, a very lovable person who never tired of doing good.

Dr. Carter was not only connected with the history of Crosby County in a medical capacity but politically as well. He served for four years as her County Judge. Financially he was a stockholder and director in the Emma State Bank organized in 1905. He also owned land in Crosby and adjoining counties.

Never downhearted, he could always see the sunny side of life. Not keeping his pleasures to himself alone, he liked to scatter his joys along the way. He was a fastidious dresser and his derby hat was a familiar sight among the big hats of the western men. If he ever had sad moments, the doctor was the one and only one who knew of them.

#### *Dr. Jim Ferguson, Estacado*

Dr. Jim Ferguson came to Estacado when it was on its "way out," soon after the moving away of the Quakers. However, he did

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

hold the community together, until the railroad missed Estacado by nine miles in 1910, when so many residents left for Lorenzo, the new town on the railroad.

Dr. Ferguson fostered the wire-fence telephone, one of the outstanding achievements of that time.

He was married when he came to the Plains in about 1896, and they had no children. He was at first a farmer and stock farmer, but after living here about two years, he left and studied medicine. When he came back to his place five miles east of Estacado, he built a two-story house for a home and sanitarium.

Dr. Ferguson wore a white coat when he was in his office, the coat reaching to his shoe tops. He talked with a lisp or, as the cowboys said, "he put on a lot." His clients were amazed when he would put on his long gray coat that reached to his ankles when he had a contagious disease to handle or an operation, a thing unheard of in the West at that time. His wife assisted with the operations, also wearing a long, loose gray coat.

This was the first hospital in Crosby County, although Dr. Hunt took care of O.B. cases in his home.

Dr. Ferguson and his wife left the Plains about 1903.

### *Dr. T. J. Laird, Lorenzo*

Thomas Jefferson Laird was a resident of Lorenzo for many years, coming to the town in 1915. He was a very successful doctor and surgeon during his practice at Lorenzo. By his loving kindness he made himself an indispensable citizen, one loved and honored for his usefulness and service.

Dr. Laird was born in Newton County, Mississippi, September 1, 1858, son of Jefferson and Amanda Flannagan Laird. His father was a farmer. He lost both parents when he was a child and for many years he had to struggle to maintain himself. One means of getting an education was digging stumps at five cents each. His schooling was obtained in an old log schoolhouse in Jasper County, Mississippi. He studied medicine in Dallas, graduating in 1906. He entered medical school without money. He bought a cot and rented a space in a hall for five dollars per month and ate one meal a day for the first two years that he attended college. He bought two cheap suits from a pawnbroker which lasted him through his graduation.

Dr. Laird never sent out statements to his patients; they could pay him what they believed his services were worth. From those he believed unable to pay, the widow, and the poor, or the oppressed, he refused to accept anything for his services.

Dr. Laird married Miss Rosa Ladner, May 1, 1879; to them



## DOCTORS AND HOSPITALS

were born ten children. He voted for the man, not the party, though he was affiliated with the Democratic party. He was a Baptist, a Mason and a Woodman.

He practiced for several years in Erath County, coming to Crosby County in 1915. His untiring efforts with the flu epidemic will never be forgotten. He went day and night, sleeping in his buggy as a man drove for him, giving his famous flu remedy. Though it was the worst epidemic ever known, Dr. Laird was said to have never lost a case. Out of their appreciation, the people of Lorenzo bought him two Ford cars.

### *Dr. E. L. Haney, Ralls*

Dr. Haney and wife came to Ralls in the town's infancy. They have established beautiful homes in both Ralls, where they have their winter home, and in Ruidosa, where they have a lovely summer home, and Dr. Haney fishes and loafs to his heart's content.

Dr. Haney was never known to refuse a call he could possibly make and was physically able. He is a very conscientious doctor and now that he is trying to retire from much of his practice, he can hardly refuse the appeal of the many friends who call for him when their families needs a doctor.

Dr. and Mrs. Haney can truly be listed among the Ralls outstanding citizens. Mrs. Haney is quite prominent in the social affairs of Ralls. Dr. and Mrs. Haney like the square dances and more often than not, when at their summer home in the mountains, take a leading part in this recreation.

They have amassed a sizable fortune in lands and other properties and are in a financial position to rest from their labors.

### *Dr. M. C. Overton, Lubbock*

When Dr. Overton first came to Lubbock, he was called over in Crosby County on many calls. As time went on, more and more people went to see the doctor instead of calling him. Dr. Overton has had thousands of patients in the years he has been in Lubbock from Crosby County and it is fitting that he be included in the history of the county.

Opal Dixon says in her column in *Avalanche-Journal*:

"I like to think back over the fifty years. I've made a few friends, had a good time, and tried to do a little good as I went along.

"About three o'clock in the afternoon of April 16, 1901, Dr. Overton alighted from a mail hack in front of the old Nicolette Hotel, wearing a top hat and a split-tail coat. He had side burns and a mustache.

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

"Soon the Prince Albert coat, the sideburns and the mustache disappeared. The young physician, busy in the young pioneer community and surrounding area, received calls brought in by cowboys, from as far away as ninety to one hundred miles.

"He performed the first operation for appendicitis in Lubbock in 1907 — on a kitchen table. Patients sometimes went to Fort Worth or Dallas for surgery but this was an emergency; the appendix had ruptured.

"The Overton School in Lubbock is named for him. He has been active in school and church work, belonging to the Methodist church. The Overton Addition is named for him. The Methodist Student Center, the 'Home away from Home,' was built and furnished by gifts from Dr. and Mrs. Overton."

### *Dr. William Hunt, Estacado, 1882*

Dr. William Hunt, who came from the Indian Territory at the insistence of Paris Cox to be with Mrs. Cox in childbirth, stayed for about a month before the child was born. He liked the new land and sent for his family and after they moved to Estacado, Dr. Hunt prepared a room for caring for O.B. cases, a much needed service. Dr. Hunt was faithful to his calling and though greatly handicapped because of the thinly settled population, it was a satisfaction to the people to have him in their midst.

Dr. Hunt moved to Lubbock and then to Plainview, Texas.

### *Dr. Marshburn, Estacado*

Dr. Marshburn was a rather retiring person of Quaker belief. He lived three miles west of Estacado in a one-room house with a side room. He set out a big orchard. He was greatly admired, especially by the Gentiles, as the Quakers called all other settlers. He was younger than Dr. Hunt and could extend his practice. When the Quakers left Estacado, Dr. Marshburn moved to California, where he later died.

### *Partial List of Medical Doctors of Crosby County*

#### ESTACADO:

Dr. Wm. Hunt  
Dr. Marshburn  
Dr. Jim Ferguson  
Dr. O'Dell  
Dr. Taylor

#### EMMA:

Dr. J. W. Carter  
Dr. A. D. Ferguson  
Dr. Chas. E. Fowler  
Dr. Guyton

## DOCTORS AND HOSPITALS

LORENZO:	Dr. Jim J. Roberts
Dr. Laird	Dr. Edge
Dr. Minyard	Dr. Guest
Dr. Crawford	Dr. Parkhill
Dr. Stone	
Dr. McCoy	RALLS:
Dr. Curry	Dr. W. R. Pressly
Dr. Harrison	Dr. Wm. Fulbright
	Dr. Lattimore
CROSBYTON:	Dr. Thomas
Dr. Cagle	Dr. E. L. Haney
Dr. Albert Green	Dr. J. C. Dial
Dr. Frank Harrison	Dr. W. C. Snow
Dr. Snodgrass	Dr. McGuire
Dr. Rhodes	Dr. L. W. Spikes
Dr. Clifford E. Fisher	Dr. T. H. Holmes

*Miss Lena Bryles, Health Nurse, Crosby County*

In the early part of 1949 P.T.A. units of Crosby County cooperated to obtain the services of a health nurse to work with schoolchildren. On November 1, 1947, Miss Lena Bryles, Registered Nurse, started her important job of improving child health in the county. Her office is located in the High School at Ralls, but she makes regular visits to the other ten schools in the county and works with approximately 1,500 students. The expense of the service is borne jointly by the schools and the County Commissioner's Court.

Every schoolchild in the county was given the patch test for tuberculosis. Children showing a reaction were asked to report to the doctor of their choice for an x-ray and complete chest examination.

A Massachusetts vision test is made by an instrument for screening of schoolchildren for defects in vision. A smallpox immunization before the beginning of school is also given.

### *Spikes Clinic*

*T. H. Holmes, Jr., M.D. — L. W. Spikes, M.D.*

W. C. Snow, M.D., and his wife built the clinic in Ralls. Scott T. McGuire, M.D., bought him out. In May, 1947, L. W. Spikes, M.D., purchased the clinic from Dr. McGuire. This clinic has seven beds and is completely equipped for the care of general medical and maternity cases.

Dr. Spikes is a graduate of the University of Texas, Medical



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

Branch. Dr. T. H. Holmes is a graduate of the University of Tennessee at Memphis, Tennessee. Personnel: Mrs. Katie Graham, desk clerk; Nurses, Mrs. Naomi Terry, Mrs. Elmerene Shook, Mrs. Nell Poteet, Mrs. Frank Creed, Mrs. Ed Terry. Mrs. Marjorie Spikes is Business Manager.

### *L. W. Spikes, M.D.*

Lowell Wilson Spikes was born in 1908. His parents, Jeff and Nellie Spikes, lived four miles north of Farmer School, where Wilson grew up, attending school at Lubbock, Farmer, and at McCoy, four miles north in Floyd County. He finished high school in Lubbock with honors and went to Texas Technological College for his pre-med work, receiving his degree in 1932. He interned with Scott and White Hospital at Temple. He spent three years at Sanitorium on the staff, going from there to Memphis, Tennessee, where he was on the staff at a hospital for some four years. He returned to Lubbock, Texas, to establish private practice. He was in Lubbock only a few months when he volunteered, October 13, 1942, and after three months in the U.S., he was sent to England. He was there for over a year, then was located at Versailles, France. He was a captain while in the Army, but on his return to the United States in 1946, he was commissioned as major. On July 16, 1951, he received his honorable discharge from the Army.

In August of 1946, Dr. Spikes entered private practice in the upstairs room over the Security State Bank of Ralls; later in the year he bought the Paul Bedingfield home west of the business district in Ralls and made it into a small clinic; in 1946 he bought the hospital from Dr. McGuire.

He met his wife in England and in the winter of 1947 she came from England and they were married in Dallas. Dr. Spikes has two children by a former marriage, Anne, aged 18, and Carey, aged 13.

Ralls has the distinction of having two doctors who were born in the county, sons of pioneers and both have attended the Crosby County Schools.

### *T. H. Holmes, M.D.*

T. H. Holmes was born in Crosby County; his parents were Mr. and Mrs. Theo Holmes. He attended school in Ralls and got his degree from the University of Tennessee in Memphis. He married the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Russell Carter and granddaughter of Dr. J. W. Carter, early day doctor at Emma. The Holmes have two children.

## DOCTORS AND HOSPITALS

### *History of the Crosbyton Clinic Hospital*

In 1945 the need for a hospital in Crosbyton became very urgent, but the mode of collecting money for such a venture was an almost insurmountable problem. A group of civic-minded citizens called a meeting to discuss the possibilities. It required many months to reach a decision as to how it could be financed.

A Board of Directors was formed, including such men as G. E. Huddleston, C. A. McClure, Russell McCurdy, Bill Dunn, D. H. Cornelius, Pete Marsh, O. J. Edler, Foster Pearson, Sam Covington, Hugh Nation and Jim Reed. The plan was to organize it into a Cooperative Hospital. Each of the Board members donated \$1,000 and a few others did likewise, making the total from this source come to \$18,000. Memberships were then sold to about three hundred families. A great deal was still difficult, due to the war.

The new Hospital finally was completed at a total cost of \$118,000 being financed as stated above plus a loan of \$40,000 from the Amicable Life Insurance Company.

In the spring of 1947 the Board contracted Dr. M. R. Snodgrass of Michigan City, Indiana. Dr. Snodgrass is a general surgeon, having graduated from the University of Michigan, and then took three and one-half years of post-graduate work in surgery. He was appointed as superintendent of the hospital.

Actually the hospital did not open until August 25, 1947. The staff then was composed of Dr. Snodgrass; two registered nurses, Mrs. Leon Harkins and Miss Opal McEachern; a laboratory technician, Miss Emaloyce Huggins; two nurses' aids, Mrs. Ed Ballard and Mrs. Ruby Smith. The kitchen was managed by Mrs. Ada Peel and the office was managed by Mr. Keltz Garrison.

On the day of the opening Mrs. Robert Work was operated on, thus gaining the distinction of being the first surgical case.

On September 13, Dr. Dale R. Rhoades was employed. He graduated from the Medical School of the University of Texas in March, 1946, and had completed a one-year rotating internship at the Philadelphia General Hospital, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. Dr. Rhoades took over the Obstetrics and Pediatrics.

As stated above, the hospital was originally conceived as a co-operative hospital. In a few months it was clear that it was rapidly going into bankruptcy, in fact at the rate of about \$1200 a month. This situation, and the efforts of the Medical Staff to change it into a general hospital, proved to be a difficult task.

The Board of Directors was very anxious to see it succeed and finally all was ironed out. From this time until the present

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

writing there has been no difficulty between the Board and the Medical Staff.

The hospital immediately began to make money under the new business manager, Mr. Fannin Dunn, who remained about two years, and was succeeded by our present manager Mr. T. J. Taylor. Within a year from the opening, patients from the Crosbyton trade area, McAdoo, Spur, Calgary, Ralls, Dickens and Cone were being treated. The original personnel of nine has now increased to twenty-six.

The indebtedness of \$118,000 has been reduced to \$34,000 in three and one-half years: The number of patients hospitalized has increased from 1,016 the first year to 1,465 the third year. Obstetrical patients from 105 the first year to 205 the third year. Major Surgical patients from ninety the first year to 196 the third year. The first year 9,724 patients went through the Clinic, the third year 13,000 clinical patients were seen.

The hospital has been approved by the American Medical Association, and Texas Hospital Association. There is a full time Anaesthetist, Mrs. James Flemmons. The hospital has the most modern equipment available. In the three and one-half years of its existence it has fulfilled its purpose satisfactorily. Much praise is due the originators for their persistent efforts. In the face of opposition and war time difficulties in getting materials, they have done a magnificent job. The success of the hospital has, we hope, repaid them for their efforts.



## CHAPTER X

### JUDICIAL HISTORY

#### *Formation of Crosby County*

Reg. term of Co. Com. Court, Aug. 9, 1886

Be it remembered that Hon. County Commissioner's Court of Baylor County, Texas, convened at the Courthouse thereof in the town of Seymour this the 9th day of August, 1886, with the following officers present presiding to-wit: Hon. I. R. Darnell, County Judge, presiding, J. S. Shultz, Esq. Com. Precinct No. 2, J. W. Stevens, Esq. Com. Precinct No. 3.

Joe Woodyear, Clerk, and A. L. Board, Sheriff, present the following proceedings were had to-wit: In the we of the petition of the Citizens of Crosby County, Tex., praying for the organization of said Crosby County. It appearing to the satisfaction of the court that said petition in due form of law, signed by the requisite number of legal voters of said Crosby County. It is ordered by legal voters that an election be held in the county of Crosby, State of Texas, on Sat., the 11th day of September, 1886, for the purpose of electing County and Precinct officers in said Crosby County and for the purpose of locating the Co. seat of said Crosby County. It is further ordered that said Crosby County be divided into Comm., Judge, and election precincts as follows to wit:

Precinct No. 1: Beginning at the N.W. corner of Crosby County, Texas, thence east with the north line of said county to the west line of section 27 BEB block 2, then south to the N.W. corner of sec. 32, block 2, W. C. Railroad Co., thence west into the east line of Lubbock County, thence north with the said Lubbock Co. line to the place of beginning. Precinct No. 2: Beginning at the west line of sec. No. 27, BEB block 2, on the north line of said Crosby County to the N.E. corner of said county, thence south with the east line of said Co., to the north line of sec. No. 3, Block D13, DEW RyCo., thence west to the S.E. corner of Precinct No. 1, to wit: The N.W. corner of sec. 32, block 2, W.C.Ry.Co., thence north to the place of beginning. Precinct No. 3: Beg. at the N.W. corner of sec. 32, block 2, W.C.Ry.Co., thence east to the north line of sec. No. 3, block D 13, DEW Ry. Co., thence south to the S.E. corner of said Co., thence with south line of Co. to the S.W. corner of the section 1109, JTR R Co., thence north to the N.W. corner of section 1013, SEV, thence east 3 mi, there north to the place of beginning. Precinct No. 4: Beg. at the N.W. corner of section 32, block 2, W.C.Ry.Co., thence west to the Lubbock Co. line, thence south to the S.W. corner of Crosby County, thence east to the S.W. corner of section 1109, T.T.R.R.Co., thence north to the

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

place of beginning, and it is further ordered by the Court that the following named persons be and one each hereby appointed presiding officer of election in their respective precincts with voting places as follows, to wit: Precinct No. 1: Paris Cox, presiding officer, voting place the town of Estacado; Precinct No. 2: H. K. Smith, presiding officer, voting place Mt. Blanco; Precinct No. 3: Felix Franklin, presiding officer, voting place, Headquarters Ranch 22; Precinct No. 4: Walker Moor, presiding officer, voting place Gholson Sta.; ordered by the Court that the report of Jo Woodyear as clerk of the Co. of District Court of Baylor Co., Texas, be and are hereby approved and ordered by the court that the following amounts be and are hereby allowed on the 3rd class fund to wit: Jo Woodyear, ex-officio, serve as clerk of common court, \$25.00; Jo Woodyear—express and paid acknowledgement of cost of suit, \$11.30; Clara E. Courts, stationery, \$5.98; I. R. Mitcalf, Board of Prisoners, \$13.95; Geo. D. Barnard and Co. stationery for survey, \$16.25. Court was then ordered adjourned.  
Attest Jo Woodyear  
CCC Baylor Co., Tex.

Examined and Approved,  
I. R. Darnell,  
Co. Judge, Baylor Co., Tex.

Special term of County Commissioners Court, Sept. 20, 1886

Be it remembered that the Hon. County Commissioners Court of Baylor Co., Texas, convened at the courthouse of thereof in the town of Seymour this the 20th day of September, 1886, of 11 o'clock A.M. with the following officers present and presiding to wit: Hon. I. R. Darnell, Co. Judge, presiding, Charles Humphries, Esq., Commissioner, precinct No. 1, I. H. Bussell, Esq., Commissioner, precinct No. 4, A. L. Board, sheriff and Jo Woodyear, clerk, present and the following proceedings were had to wit:

Order by the Court after examining returns of the election in the matter of the organization of the co. of Crosby, state of Texas, that the result of the election in the org. of Crosby County, Tex., be and is hereby declared as follows, to wit: Maryetta for county seat, election of a majority of 15 votes—G. W. Swink for Co. Judge, elec. of a maj. of 42 votes—Frank Lester Co. Att., elec. of a maj. of 46 votes; Paris Cox for Co. Dist. Clerk, elec. of a maj. of 44 votes, T. H. Lewis for Co. Treas., elec. of a maj. of 50 votes; F. S. Franklin for Sheriff and Tax Col., elec. of a maj. of 59 votes; H. C. Smith for Tax Assr., elec. of a maj. of 6 votes; J. F. Leonard for Hide and Animal Ins., elec. of a maj. of 12 votes; G. M. Hunt for Surveyor, elec. of a maj. of 6 votes; M. Hellills for Cos. Com. Pre. No. 1, elec. by a maj. of 28 votes; Alpheus Dyer for J. P. Precinct 1, elec. by a maj. of 22 votes; Robert Linn for Constable, elec. of a maj. of 27 votes; C. M. Tillford for Co. Com. Precinct No. 2, elec. by a maj. of 13 votes;

## JUDICIAL HISTORY

J. P. Brown for Co. Com. Precinct No. 4, elec. by a maj. of 6 votes;  
R. W. Hester for J.P., elec. by a maj. of 6 votes;  
Jno. F. O'Harrow for Constable, elec. by a maj. of 6 votes;  
J. A. Stokes for Co. Comm. Precinct No. 3, elec. by a maj. of 8 votes;  
Court was then ordered adjourned.  
Jo. Woodyear  
CCC Baylor Co. Tex.

I. R. Darnell Co. Judge  
Baylor Co., Tex.

### *The First Crosby County Courthouse*

The courthouse was the scene of many activities of the pioneers at Emma, and the big courtroom on the second floor was used for many purposes. Christmas trees adorned with strings of white popcorn and laden with gay and beautiful gifts graced the room, and the smell of freshly-cut cedar from the cedar breaks blended with the hot wax the men were smoothing on the floor in the back of the room for dancing later on in the night. As soon as mothers and fathers left with sleepy children and loads of presents, gay fiddle music began and the sound of happy dancing feet kept time to the music.

Weddings were held here; all three of the Elkin sisters plighted their troths at different times. Lu, dressed in satin and with orange blossoms in her filmy veil, was married to O. B. Kelly. Some years later Susie stood by Ed Kelly while the preacher read the vows. Rene Elkin was married here to Hal Murray, and the room was lightened with the white of wedding garments, and the floors were trod by small feet in white kid slippers.

Preachers held protracted meetings in this room. Rev. Paul Bentley's some three hundred pounds shook as he sang, "When the Roll Is Called Up Yonder." John Witt held writing schools here and his pupils emulated his fine handwriting in their copy-books, using the long baize-covered tables used by the lawyers for thier desks. They used the sober juryrooms for play at recess time. Some of them wrote on foolscap paper with Spencerian pens.

Picnics were held here. Orators spoke to the older ones in the big courtroom, and their voices carried to the children playing outside and scared the twittering mud-dauber birds from their mud nests built close under the eaves.

Men unloaded big tubs of prepared food from the wagons, and women spread it on their best white linen tablecloths, laid end to end on the ground under the shade of the locust trees, while barbecued beef in rich gravy was brought in big dishpans from the pit where it had been slowly roasting since the night before. Babies



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

slept in the county office rooms; children ran up and down the stairs; young boys and girls went around making love as they do today.

Lawyers and judges of note tied their horses to the fence near the broncs of the cowboys and the plow teams of the nesters. Big rich ranchmen got out of buckboards and watered their horses at the watering trough. Little boys and girls with big square cans set in little red wagons hauled water from the public well to homes nearby.

This courthouse should have stood proudly somewhere in the county of Crosby. It should have been a memorial to the pioneers, where the children of yesterday, today and tomorrow could have gone and viewed the things left by the first settler: the first shackles and the big oak desk from the courthouse, the printing press of the *Crosby County News*, the shoe shop machine, the iron kettles and the big black pots, the thick black veils of the women and their lace mitts, the buggy whips and the rawhide hobbles, quirts and blacksnake whips, the wooden bread tray, the coffee mill, the mastodon bones found in the county and the buffalo and antelope hides, the bachelor stove with its cap-lifter and its damper, the papers and the books. These should have been preserved as things really used by pioneers of a new land making history and setting traditions of faith and honesty and of Christian living in a new undeveloped country.

But the proud old courthouse was moved to Cedric and used for a short time for a depot, then it was sold and torn down, its lumber put into the building of barns. The relics are now in other counties instead of Crosby County.

### *Marriages, 1886-1895*

NAMES	DATE	MARRIED BY:
Oliver G. Cox		Anson Cox
Cynthia Arwilda Janeway	Sept. 27, 1886	Minister
M. H. Moore		F. M. Lester
Miss Edith Clark	Oct. 15, 1887	Jus. of Peace
Virgil Allen		Anson Cox
Miss Emily Johnson	Nov. 15, 1887	Minister
V. A. Leonard		Anson Cox
Miss Emma Mitchell	Nov. 16, 1887	Minister
Joe Sherman		Anson Cox
Perlina A. Underhill	Dec. 29, 1887	Minister

## JUDICIAL HISTORY

NAMES	DATE	MARRIED BY:
James E. Overhuls		Anson Cox
May J. Lewis	Jan. 3, 1888	Minister
G. A. Brown		G. M. Swink
Miss C. L. Milliron	Jan. 24, 1888	Co. Judge
A. A. Anson		Anson Cox
Miss Ruth Emma Hunt	Feb. 25, 1888	Minister
Mr. Henry Schwitzer		Anson Cox
Miss Octavia Overhuls	Oct. 22, 1888	Minister
G. L. Lee		Geo. M. Hunt
Miss Custis Brown	Jan. 10, 1889	Jus. of Peace
J. W. Standefer		W. C. Dockum
Miss Annie L. Cross	Jul. 28, 1889	Co. Judge
Lovell T. Askins		W. J. Gates
Mrs. Bettie May Batts	Oct. 24, 1889	Minister
J. P. Lovelady		W. J. Gates
Miss Eunice Hale	Dec. 15, 1889	Minister
E. C. Fullingim		R. M. Morris
Miss Della M. McClain	Apr. 3, 1890	Minister
J. W. Hamilton		W. J. Tidball
Miss Ida May Farmer	Mar. 7, 1890	Minister
Frederick Horsbrugh		E. E. Terry
Miss Mary Margaret Michel	July 10, 1890	Minister
J. T. Osborn		Anson Cox
Mrs. Mary C. Cox	Aug. 22, 1890	Minister
S. Haworth		Anson Cox
Miss Emma M. Lewis	Aug. 26, 1890	Minister
John E. Day		W. J. Gates
Miss Lura E. Gilmore	Nov. 7, 1890	Minister
A. M. Sowell		W. J. Gates
Miss Emma A. Moore	Nov. 22, 1890	Minister
W. E. Saunders		E. B. Covington
Miss Mattie McNeill	Jan. 21, 1891	Co. Judge
Joe P. Brown		E. B. Covington
Miss Mary C. Ellis	Feb. 18, 1891	Co. Judge
George M. Boles		E. B. Covington
Miss Laura P. Brown	Apr. 20, 1891	Co. Judge
E. B. Covington		W. R. McGill
Miss Ella Bird	June 17, 1891	Dist. Judge

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

NAMES	DATE	MARRIED BY:
W. A. Elliott Miss Anna Eliza Thornton	Sept. 4, 1891	Thos. G. Nance Minister
J. M. Medlin Miss Ella Benedict	Sept. 28, 1891	John P. Kerlin Jus. of Peace
M. M. Cox Miss S. Elva Lewis	Oct. 20, 1891	J. T. Moore Minister
James B. Martin Miss Alice V. Nored	Dec. 31, 1891	E. B. Covington Co. Judge
Henry P. Dale Miss Martha A. Ellis	Jan. 26, 1892	Anson Cox Minister
Jack Brochoro Lorra Cousineau	Feb. 6, 1892	E. B. Covington Co. Judge
Temple H. Ellis Miss Lizzie Spikes	Jun. 11 1892	Anson Cox Minister
U. G. Moore Miss Lydia E. Cox	Jun. 16, 1892	J. H. Moore Minister
L. F. Farmer Miss Buena V. Johnson	Aug. 26, 1892	John P. Kerlin Jus. of Peace
A. F. May Miss Mattie A. Reagan	Dec. 24, 1892	E. B. Covington Co. Judge
D. B. Jackson Miss Mary Ella Vaughan	Jan. 4, 1893	J. H. Moore Minister
John Sweek Susie Hawks	Jan. 4, 1893	E. B. Covington Co. Judge
W. L. Eddy Miss Lula McAdams	May 1, 1893	E. B. Covington Co. Judge
J. S. Eddy Miss Ellen Littlefield	May 1, 1893	E. B. Covington Co. Judge
Jeff S. King Miss Gertrude Annia	May 13, 1893	Anson Cox Minister
H. S. Sanders Miss Minnie Tubbs	Jun. 10, 1893	T. H. Stamps Minister
J. W. Standefer Miss Alice Lamar	Oct. 17, 1893	Anson Cox Minister
J. F. Littlefield Miss Annie Mary Peterson	Oct. 23, 1893	J. P. Kerlin Jus. of Peace
Merit J. Barker Miss Lydia J. Cox	Nov. 1, 1893	Anson Cox Minister



## JUDICIAL HISTORY

NAMES	DATE	MARRIED BY:
George H. Overhuls Odie V. Linn	Nov. 29, 1893	J. P. Kerlin Jus. of Peace
J. C. Dalton Miss Orlen Shipp	Dec. 6, 1893	E. B. Covington Co. Judge
C. A. Dockum Miss Katie Conarroe	Dec. 7, 1893	Jesse H. Moore Minister
Fred G. Browning Miss Eva B. Carmack	Jan. 17, 1894	R. M. Morris Minister
H. J. Sevall Miss Beatrice Stringfellow	Mar. 15, 1895	M. M. Adams Minister
John P. Kerlin Miss Una Thornton	Apr. 8, 1895	J. U. Winn
John J. Spikes Miss Lillie Carter	Sept. 23, 1893	J. U. Carter Jus. of Peace
Thomas J. Morrison Miss Emma Reagan	Dec. 28, 1895	J. U. Carter Jus. of Peace

### *First Commissioners Court*

Crosby County was organized August 21, 1886, from Young County. These records are kept in the files of Baylor County, to which Crosby County was attached for judicial purposes.

The first Commissioner's Court of which records are kept was held in Estacado in a called session November 20, 1836.

Present at the meeting were: Geo. M. Swink, County Judge presiding; Milton M. Miles, Commissioner Precinct No. 1; Joe P. Brown, Commissioner, Precinct No. 4; and Paris Cox, County Clerk.

The first official act of this court was to canvass the returns of the general election held November 2, 1886, and to declare the following officers elected: Geo. M. Swink, County Judge; Paris Cox, District and County Clerk; E. B. Covington, County Attorney; Thomas H. Lewis, County Treasurer; Felix S. Franklin, Sheriff and Tax Collector; H. C. (Uncle Hank) Smith and Henry Gray tied for Assessor, each receiving 29 votes; J. F. Leonard, Animal Inspector; H. C. Knight, County Surveyor; County Commissioners: Alvis W. Lewis, No. 1; C. W. Tilford, No. 2; Joe Sherman, No. 3; Joe P. Brown, No. 4. Geo. M. Hunt and Alpheus Dyer tied for Justice of Peace, Precinct 1, each receiving 15 votes; Robert Linn, Constable, Precinct 1; William Sanders, Justice of Peace,

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

Precinct 3; Harry B. Smith, Justice of Peace, Precinct 4; John F. O'Harrow, Constable, Precinct 4.

After approving bonds presented by the newly elected officers, court adjourned to meet on November 26, 1886.

A special election was held December 18, 1886, to decide the tie vote for County Assessor. H. C. Smith was elected, receiving 20 of the 41 votes cast. Eric C. Lee received 14 and R. W. Hester 7. Mr. Dyer was chosen Justice of Peace.

The tax rate was set at 25c on the \$100 valuation.

Other business coming before the court was dividing the county into four school districts.

The Court declared the residue of the prohibition was 21 for prohibition and 3 against.

The result of the first general election was that A. W. Lewis was elected to take the place of Milton M. Mills, who ran for County Judge against Geo. M. Swink. Result of election: Mills received 14 votes, Swink 55 votes.

"March 1888, Lawlessness of every sort was investigated and twenty-eight misdemeanors and two felonies were reported." — "Report of Attorney General of Texas, 1887-88"

### *Case No. 1 held in County Court, Crosby County*

Be it remembered that on Monday August the 1st A. D. 1887 there came on and was held a regular term of the Hon. County Court of Crosby County, Texas, at the temporary Court House in the town of Estacado, Hon. G. M. Swink, County Judge, presiding. Present Paris Cox, Clerk, and Felix S. Franklin, Sheriff.

Court being opened according to law the following proceedings were had:

The Civil Docket being called, the following case appears therein: Cause No 1

Dinkle Handy Bros. and Co.

Vs.

Paris Cox

The defendant in the above case announced that he would file his answer on Wednesday, the 3rd inst.

It is ordered by the Court that Saturday, August the 6th, at 10 o'clock A.M. be set for Probate business.

There being no further business before the Court, it is ordered that the Court do now stand adjourned until Wednesday Morning, the 3rd inst., at 9 o'clock A.M.

August the 3rd, 1887, the foregoing minutes have been read in open court as the law directs and are hereby approved.

G. M. Swink, Co. Judge.

## JUDICIAL HISTORY

Wednesday, August the 3rd, 1887. Court met pursuant to adjournment, the Hon. G. M. Swink, County Judge, presiding. Present Paris Cox, Clerk and F. S. Franklin, Sheriff.

Court being opened according to law the following proceedings were had. The defendant in cause of Dinkle Handy Bros. & Co. Vs. Paris Cox filed his answer. Then came the plaintiffs by their attorney and filed a demur which was overruled by the Court. Then came the Defendant by himself and filed an application for continuance, which the Court grants. The Court appoints the following as jury commissioners to wit: Andrew H. Underhill, W. C. Dockum and Geo. W. Lee.

It is ordered that the court do now stand adjourned until 10 o'clock Saturday, August the 6th, 1887.

August the 6th, 1887, the foregoing minutes were read and approved in open Court.

G. M. Swink,  
Co. Judge.

Saturday, August 6th, Court met pursuant to adjournment, Hon. G. M. Swink, County Judge presiding. Present, Paris Cox, Clerk and Robert Linn, Constable. Court being opened according to law the following proceedings were had.

The minutes of last day's proceedings were read, approved and signed by the County Judge.

Then came calling of the Probate Docket.

The jury commissioners having delivered the list of petit jurors to the Court according to law, the judge administered the necessary affidavits to the clerk and delivered to him in open court the envelopes containing said list of petit jurors, one for the fourth term of the Court and one for the jury commissioners of the District Court at the October term, next.

There being no further business to come before the Court, it is ordered that the Court do now stand adjourned until next regular term. The foregoing minutes have this day August the 6th, 1887 been read, approved and signed.

G. M. Swink, Co. Judge.

Be it remembered that on Monday, November the 7th, A. D. 1887, there was began and holden a regular session of the County Court of Crosby County at the Court House of said County in the town of Estacado. Present, Paris Cox, Clerk, F. S. Franklin, Sheriff and J. W. Murry, County Attorney.

Court being opened by the sheriff, and the judge of said court not being present, it is adjourned by the sheriff until tomorrow morning at 9 o'clock.

Tuesday, November the 8th

Court met pursuant to adjournment. Present and presiding the



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

Hon. G. M. Swink, County Judge, Paris Cox, Clerk, F. S. Franklin, Sheriff.

Whereupon the following proceedings were had to wit:  
the calling of the Civil Docket

Dinkle Handy Bros. & Co.  
No. 1 Vs.  
Paris Cox

being taken up. Then came the plaintiff in the above numbered and entitled cause and moved the court that whereas the clerk of the Court is a party to said suit, that a special clerk be appointed, but after further consideration said plaintiff withdrew said motion and the clerk is allowed to proceed.

Then came the plaintiff by their attorney and made application in open court for a jury in said cause No. 1 and made the deposit of \$3.00 as a jury fee.

It is ordered that the Court do now stand adjourned until tomorrow morning at 9 o'clock.

Wednesday November 9th, 1887.

Court met pursuant to adjournment. Present and presiding as yesterday, whereupon the following proceedings were had:

Dinkle Handy Bros. & Co.  
No. 1 Vs.  
Paris Cox

9th day of Nov. 1887

This day came the parties by their attorneys, and came on to be heard the defendants exception to plaintiffs (amended) Original petition filed Nov. 9th 1887, and the argument of Counsel thereon being heard, it is the opinion of the Court that the Law is for the defendant. It is therefore considered by the Court that the exception be sustained and that the Defendant recover of the Plaintiff the cost of said exception. And the plaintiff now here prays the court for leave to file this seconded amended original petition, which is accordingly granted.

Dinkle Handy Bros. & Co.  
No. 1 Vs.  
Paris Cox

9th day of Nov. 1887

This day came the parties by their attorneys and thereupon, came a jury of good and lawful men, to wit:

J. K. Milwee and five others who being duly impaneled and sworn upon their oaths that they find for the defendant. It is therefore considered by the Court that the defendant Paris Cox go hence without delay and that he recover of the Plaintiffs, George J. Dinkle, H. A. Handy, O. G. Handy and J. S. Pishon his Cost in this behalf expended and that he have his execution.

Ordered that Court do now stand adjourned until tomorrow at 9 o'clock.

## JUDICIAL HISTORY

Thursday, November 19th, 1887

Court met pursuant to adjournment, present and presiding as on yesterday. Whereupon the Probate Docket was called and the Court proceeded to probate matters. After which the following proceeding was had, to wit:

Dinkle Handy Bros. & Co.

No. 1 Vs.

Paris Cox

Then came the plaintiffs by their attorney and gave notice in open court of an appeal. Ordered that this court do now stand adjourned until Saturday next at 9 o'clock A.M.

Saturday, November the 12th, 1887

Court met pursuant to adjournment. Present and presiding as on Thursday.

Dinkle Handy & Bros. & Co.

No. 1 Vs.

Paris Cox

Then came the attorneys in the above named and numbered cause and presented in open court a statement of facts as agreed upon by each of said attorneys and which had been signed by both the attorney for the plaintiffs and the attorney for the defendant which said statement of facts has been examined, and approved by the Court and ordered filed.

Then came on to be heard the clerks report to wit:

Clerks Report

To the Honorable County Court now in session:

I, Paris Cox, Clerk of the County Court submit the following report of jury fees received during the term, \$3.00 paid by H. A. Handy a member of the plaintiffs in cause No. 1 Dinkle Handy Bros. & Co. Vs. Paris Cox.

The following named jurors have been in attendance and served the present term of Court, with the time they have served and the amount due each opposite his name respectively, to wit:

J. W. White	three days	\$6.00
J. K. Milwee	three days	6.00
Cyrus Barker	three days	6.00
J. E. Overhuls	three days	6.00
Robert Linn	one day	2.00
J. J. Hammack	one day	2.00
H. E. Hume	one day	2.00
E. C. Lee	one day	2.00

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

This November the 12th, 1887.

Paris Cox, Clerk

Examined and approved by me this November the 12th, 1887.

G. M. Swink

Judge of the County Court of Crosby Co., Texas.  
Ordered that Court do now stand adjourned until next regular term thereof.

G. M. Swink,  
Co. Judge.

### *Judicial Districts*

The 34th Judicial District was fixed by an act of the 18th Judicial Legislature March 27, 1883. At this time the judicial districts were reorganized and twenty-two counties, including Crosby County, were placed in the 34th Judicial District. At this time Crosby County was attached to Baylor for judicial purposes pertaining to all legal and land affairs. In 1884, by an act of the 18th Legislature, the 31st Judicial District was reorganized, which became effective on April 9, 1884. This Act placed some of the counties to the north of Crosby County under the jurisdiction of the 31st Judicial District.

The 32nd Judicial District was organized out of 32nd and 33rd, 35th, 39th and 42nd districts by an act of the 20th Legislature approved March 31, 1887.

Crosby County, together with twenty-four others to the west, east, south and north, were placed in the 32nd district. Crosby County having been organized in 1886 and being the only county organized at that time, these other counties were attached to it for judicial purposes. All district courts were held at Estacado from 1887 till the organization of some of the attached counties including Hale, Floyd, and Lubbock.

On February 18, 1889, the 47th Judicial District was created by an act of the 21st Legislature in which the 31st, 32nd, and 39th were reorganized for the forming of the 47th district.

By an act of the 23rd Legislature approved May 13, 1893, the state of Texas was divided into five Supreme Judicial Districts, and a Court of Appeals was established in each of the five districts. There were eighty-four counties, including Crosby, placed in the second Supreme Judicial District, and the appeals were made returnable to Ft. Worth.

The Supreme Judicial Districts were reorganized by the 32nd



## JUDICIAL HISTORY

Legislature by an act approved March 11, 1911, at which time the Seventh and Eighth districts were created. Crosby County was placed in the Seventh Judicial District.

Judge H. C. Randolph of Plainview was appointed to the office of Chief Justice of the Court of Civil Appeals of the Seventh District and served until his death April 19, 1932. Judge A. B. Martin of Plainview succeeded Judge Randolph in that capacity and served until March, 1937, when he resigned.

Present judges of Civil Court of Appeals, Amarillo, Texas, are Chief Justice, Judge E. L. Pitts; Associate Justice, Herbert C. Martin; Associate Justice, James G. Lumpkin.

### *Time Set for First District Court*

State of Texas

County of Crosby. Be it remembered that by an act of the 19th Legislature the 39th Judicial District of the State of Texas was formed and that by virtue of said act the County of Crosby was attached to the County of Baylor for Judicial purposes and that Baylor County is a part of the 39th Judicial District. And it having come to my knowledge that said County of Crosby has been properly organized as required by law and the act creating said District had fixed no time for the holding of the District Court in said County, Therefore I, J. V. Cockerell, Judge of the 39th Judicial District of the State of Texas by virtue of authority vested in me by law now fix the time of holding said court in said county as follows to wit: At the town of Estacado on the (16) sixteenth Monday after the first Monday in February, and August of each year and may continue in session for two weeks.

The Clerk of District Court of said County of Crosby will make all process returnable at said times and that all process of any character required by law to be returned to the District Court from any of the inferior Courts of said County to be made returnable at said time, that all criminal bonds for the appearance of any one charged with the violation of any criminal law in said County shall require the appearance of said parties at said times of said Court as above specified and that the Clerk of the District Court of said County will enter this order on the minutes of said County— Given under my hand and official seal at the town of Snider in the County of Scurry on the 13th day of November A.D. 1886.

J. V. Cockerell  
Judge 39th Judicial District Texas

Seal

Minutes of Crosby County — District Court No. 1

### *From Minutes of First District Court Held in Crosby County*

Be it remembered that on Monday October the 10th, 1887 there

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

was begun and holden a Regular Session of the Honorable District Court of Crosby County at the Courthouse of said County in the town of Estacado, present Paris Cox, Clerk, and F. S. Franklin, Sheriff. Court being opened by the Sheriff and the Judge of said Court not being present, it was adjourned by the sheriff until tomorrow morning at 9 O.Clock.

Tuesday October the 11th, 1887

Court met pursuant to adjournment. Present Honorable Wm. Kennedy, District Judge of the 32nd Judicial Dist., presiding Xavier Ryan District Atty. of the 32nd Judicial Court, Paris Cox, Clerk and Felix S. Franklin, Sheriff. Whereupon the following proceedings were had to wit: It appearing to the Court there had been a failure to select and summon a grand jury for the present term of this Court it is ordered and directed that the Clerk of this Court do issue a writ to the Sheriff of this County commanding him to summon twelve persons to appear before this Court forthwith to serve as grand jurors having appeared in the Court and having been tested by the Court as to their qualifications and found qualified to serve as grand jurors in the manner prescribed by Law to wit: J. H. Bryant, D. W. Owens, M. H. Moore, Horace Griffin, R. A. Roberts, Malin Marshburn, E. C. Lee, J. J. Day, Jno. V. White, C. H. Harlin, W. C. Dockum, L. J. Hicker-son. And the Court appointed J. H. Bryant of said jurors, foreman of said jury, and instructed said jurors as to their duty. And placed them in charge of a duly qualified baliff and they retired to enter upon the discharge of their duties.

Wednesday October 12th, 1887

The foregoing minutes read and approved in open Court and then, being no further business, this the First Term of District Court of Crosby County was adjourned on this Saturday the 15th day of October A. D. 1887 to the next regular term of Court.

Wm. Kennedy  
Judge 32nd Judicial Court

Attest  
Paris Cox, CCC  
Crosby Co. Texas.

14th Day of October, 1887

Case No. I  
Edith Clark

vs.

M. H. Clark      Decided in favor plaintiff

## JUDICIAL HISTORY

It is ordered by the Court that Oliver G. Cox, L. W. Gordon and Robert Trice and William Sanders be and they are hereby appointed bailiffs of the Grand Jury to serve as such during the present term of Court: Whereupon the Oath prescribed by Law for Bailiffs to take was duly administered to the said, Oscar Cox, L. W. Gordon, Robert Trice and Will Sanders by the Court.

It is ordered that Court do now stand adjourned until tomorrow morning at 9 O.Clock.

### *Bloody Grand Jury*

In the Spring term of District Court, the second held in Crosby County, March the 12th, 1888, There was begun and holden another court with the following grand jurors, which became to be known as the Bloody Grand Jury: W. L. Browning, Arthur Duncan, Robert Linn, Y. L. Maxwell, A. B. Cooper, Geo. W. Lee, S. T. Pepper, S. S. Gholson, Bennett Howell, Rufe O'Keefe, J. K. Milwee, Lewis Lester.

### *First Murder Case in Crosby County*

State of Texas

vs.

T. J. Fulcher

Changed to Mitchell County

Wm. Kennedy, District Judge 32nd Judicial Court

Felix S. Franklin, Sheriff

Paris Cox, Clerk

### *County Officers*

#### COUNTY ATTORNEY

1887-1888 — E. B. Covington  
1889-1890 — J. E. Rosson  
1891-1892 — W. F. Hendrix  
1893-1894 — D. B. Baker  
1897-1898 — Tom Burleson  
1901-1902 — Frank Dillard  
1903-1904 — H. B. Murray  
1909-1910 — Hugh Metcalfe  
1911-1912 — W. E. Crawford  
1915-1916 — Green Harrison

1917-1918 — R. E. Wallace  
1919-1920 — Green Harrison  
1921-1922 — Parke N. Dalton  
1923-1928 — Green Harrison  
1929-1930 — N. C. Outlaw  
1931-1934 — W. Jarrett Martin  
1935-1938 — Robert M. McKee  
1939-1946 — E. A. Watson  
1947-1952 — Lloyd A. Wicks, Jr.

#### TAX ASSESSOR

1887-1888 — H. C. Smith  
1889-1890 — J. P. Brown  
1891-1892 — F. S. Franklin

1893-1894 — Joe P. Brown  
1895-1898 — S. C. Spikes  
1899-1900 — S. R. Ellis



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

1901-1902 — E. English	1921-1922 — R. E. Smith
1903-1906 — Thos. J. Wilson	1923-1924 — Ernest Smith
1907-1908 — T. A. Cartwright	1925-1928 — W. T. Dunn
1909-1912 — F. M. Reed	1929-1932 — George E. Mayes
1913-1916 — C. C. Cherbonnier	1933-1934 — M. H. Thomas
1917-1920 — W. F. Montgomery	

### TAX COLLECTOR

1931-1934 — John A. Dillard

### COUNTY SURVEYOR

1887-1894 — Henry C. Knight	1921-1924 — W. T. Dunn
1895-1898 — W. E. Jones	1925-1930 — Will F. Ezell
1899-1900 — H. C. Smith	1931-1932 — Andy Wooten
1901-1908 — W. H. Orand	1933-1936 — Will F. Ezell
1909-1910 — H. C. Smith	1937-1938 — O. O. Scott
1911-1914 — W. H. Orand	1939-1952 — George E. Mayes
1915-1920 — Moore C. Hess	

### COUNTY JUDGE

1887-1888 — G. M. Swink	1921-1922 — Pink L. Parrish
1889-1890 — W. C. Dockum	1923-1928 — Jake M. Mabe
1891-1894 — E. B. Covington	1929-1932 — Edgar Hutchins
1895-1896 — H. C. Knight	1933-1936 — George S. Bond
1897-1900 — J. W. Carter	1937-1942 — Ben F. Hicks
1901-1908 — E. B. Covington	1943-1946 — Warren V. Hames
1909-1918 — Pink L. Parrish	1947-1950 — Emzy Pieratt
1919-1920 — B. H. Howard	1951-1952 — J. M. Rankin

### COUNTY TREASURER

1887-1888 — T. H. Lewis	1929-1932 — Mrs. Parke N. Dalton
1889-1900 — T. J. Wilson	1933-1936 — Robert C. Harkins
1901-1906 — J. I. Tipton	1937-1940 — J. F. Garber
1907-1912 — C. R. Ramseur	1941-1944 — Lewis H. Benton
1913-1914 — S. D. Ramseur	1945-1946 — Mrs. Lewis H. Benton
1915-1922 — Ella L. Young	1947-1950 — E. H. Flournoy, Jr.
1923-1924 — Zada Jones	1951-1952 — H. W. Anderson
1925-1928 — Myrtle Cheyne	

### SHERIFF\*

1887-1888 — F. S. Franklin	1907-1908 — J. P. English
1889-1890 — Wm. Standefer	1909-1914 — C. E. Roy
1891-1894 — J. W. Standefer	1915-1922 — B. W. Mitchell
1895-1900 — J. C. Murphy	1923-1926 — John D. McDermett
1901-1906 — John K. Fullingim	1927-1932 — Elmer Reed

## JUDICIAL HISTORY

1933-1936 — V. A. Johnston  
 1937-1940 — J. L. Williams  
 1941-1946 — Roy E. Hillin  
 1947-1948 — J. J. Pierce  
 1949-1950 — Foy Addison

1951-1952 — Roy E. Hillin

\* Sheriff and Tax Collector combined until 1931. Sheriff and Assessor-Collector combined in 1951.

### TAX ASSESSOR-COLLECTOR\*

1935-1936 — M. H. Thomas  
 1937-1942 — Clay Henry  
 1943-1946 — Earle Florence  
 1947-1950 — Roy W. Karr

1951-1952 — Roy E. Hillin

\* Tax Assessor - Collector and Sheriff combined in 1951.

### COMMISSIONERS OF COUNTY COURT

#### (Precinct No. 1)

1887-1890 — A. W. Lewis  
 1891-1892 — J. C. Ferguson  
 1893-1894 — R. N. Martin  
 1895-1896 — J. W. Carter  
 1897-1898 — J. K. Millwee  
 1899-1900 — C. O. Thomas  
 1901-1908 — A. A. Kidd  
 1909-1918 — W. E. McLaughlin

1919-1922 — Nyles N. Morris  
 1923-1924 — E. B. Long  
 1925-1926 — T. Holmes  
 1927-1928 — E. B. Long  
 1929-1936 — R. L. Travis  
 1937-1940 — E. H. Jones  
 1941-1952 — R. N. Keith

#### (Precinct No. 2)

1887-1888 — C. M. Tilford  
 1889-1890 — J. E. Overhuls  
 1891-1892 — M. C. Potter  
 1893-1894 — H. C. Smith  
 1895-1896 — Geo. W. Johnson  
 1897-1898 — H. H. McDermett  
 1899-1900 — C. Hawes  
 1901-1902 — D. B. Jackson  
 1903-1904 — V. A. Leonard  
 1905-1908 — S. C. Hickman

1909-1912 — J. V. Leatherwood  
 1913-1918 — John K. Fullingim  
 1919-1920 — T. C. Mathais  
 1921-1924 — Andy Wooten  
 1925-1932 — J. Amos Ellison  
 1933-1936 — C. J. Wren  
 1937-1938 — Carl Wren  
 1939-1942 — Ernest Smith  
 1943-1946 — John G. Harvey  
 1947-1952 — Cecil Berry

#### (Precinct No. 3)

1887-1888 — Joe Sherman  
 1889-1890 — W. T. Gates  
 1891-1892 — J. W. Allen  
 1893-1896 — Robert Linn  
 1897-1900 — J. K. Fullingim  
 1901-1904 — C. W. Mallard  
 1905-1908 — A. J. Botts  
 1909-1914 — J. A. Noble  
 1915-1920 — L. W. Tomlinson

1921-1922 — E. King  
 1923-1924 — G. D. Ellis  
 1925-1932 — L. W. Tomlinson  
 1933-1934 — Carl J. Noble  
 1935-1936 — C. J. Noble  
 1937-1940 — Carl J. Noble  
 1941-1946 — L. M. (Les) Tomme  
 1947-1950 — Joe M. Jackson  
 1951-1952 — Paul Ely

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

(Precinct No. 4)

1887-1888 — J. P. Brown	1909-1916 — R. M. Wheeler
1889-1890 — H. B. Smith	1917-1920 — T. J. Morrison
1891-1892 — D. B. Jackson	1921-1924 — Roy J. Terrell
1893-1896 — J. K. Millwee	1925-1926 — J. H. Gilmore
1897-1900 — J. T. Beal	1927-1938 — R. M. Wheeler
1901-1904 — E. J. Moores	1939-1944 — A. J. Brandon
1905-1906 — R. M. Wheeler	1945-1952 — Leilan Caddell
1907-1908 — J. O. Wooten	

### COUNTY CLERK\*

1887-1888 — Paris Cox	1935-1946 — Emzy Pieratt
1889-1892 — Sid B. Swink	1947-1950 — Lewis H. Benton
1893-1902 — Jeff S. King	1951-1952 — E. H. Flournoy, Jr.
1903-1908 — J. C. Woody	
1909-1914 — Will F. Ezell	
1915-1930 — Edgar Allen	* District and County Clerk Of-
1931-1934 — Claudia Johnston	fice combined until 1931.

### *District Officers*

#### DISTRICT CLERK

1931-1932 — Edgar Allen	1943-1944 — John Haney
1933-1936 — J. A. Odom	1945-1950 — Will F. Ezell
1937-1942 — Warren V. Hames	1951-1952 — Mary Lee Chance

#### DISTRICT JUDGE

1887-1888 — William Kennedy (32nd)	1901-1902 — Jo A. P. Dickson
1887-1890 — J. V. Cockerell (39th)	1903-1904 — J. M. Morgan
1891 — W. R. McGill (50th)	1905-1908 — Charles E. Coombs
1891 — W. M. Perrill (50th)	1909-1910 — Jo A. P. Dickson
1893-1896 — W. R. McGill	1911-1923 — W. R. Spencer (72nd)
1897-1901 — S. I. Newton	1923-1926 — Clark M. Mullican
	1927-1936 — Homer L. Pharr
	1937-1951 — Dan A. Blair

#### DISTRICT ATTORNEY

1887-1890 — J. F. Cunningham	1913-1918 — G. E. Lockhart
1891 — W. T. Henderson	1919-1924 — Gordon McGuire
1893-1896 — L. S. Kinder	1925-1926 — W. D. Witcher
1897-1901 — Jo A. P. Dickson	1927-1932 — Durwood Bradley
1901-1902 — C. E. Coombs	1933-1936 — Dan A. Blair
1903-1908 — R. M. Ellerd	1937-1942 — Burton S. Burks
1909-1910 — B. D. Glasgow	1946-1950 — Croslin
1911-1912 — J. E. Vickers	1951 — Travis B. Shelton



## JUDICIAL HISTORY

### *R. B. Smith's First Tax Bill*

R. B. (Bob) Smith kept in his possession a tax receipt, the first he ever paid. It was for eighty-seven cents and was signed by J. W. Standefer, tax-collector at Estacado. The payment was on a rendition of \$110, for a group of mustang ponies, captured on the Plains, which had come into the possession of Bob Smith.

### *Lawyers of Crosby County*

#### *Estacado:*

E. B. Covington

Joe E. Rosson

#### *Emma:*

E. B. Covington

D. B. Baker, from Louisville,  
Ky.

J. Wilson Boyle, from Scotland

L. A. Wicks, from Chicago

Walter Cranford

Hugh Metcalf

#### *Ralls:*

L. A. Wicks

L. A. Wicks, Jr.

#### *Crosbyton:*

N. C. Outlaw

Geo. S. Bond

J. W. Burton

Green Harrison

E. A. Watson

W. F. Hendex

S. A. Mabry (Afterwards gov-  
ernor of New Mex.)

W. P. Walker

W. Jarrett Martin

H. E. Crawford

Robert M. McKee

W. D. Petzel

## CHAPTER XI

### TRANSPORTATION AND COMMUNICATION

#### *Transportation*

Transportation has always stood at the helm in the development of any country, more especially a new one. Progress is determined by the mode of travel, as in the beginning of things when we used the horseback and the oxcart, civilization moved at that rate of speed, slow but sure; it progressed with a foundation that was built upon patience.

Then came the horse and buggy days, when transportation moved a pace faster, with the buggy among the farm necessities.

Then trucks came into being and general use. Instead of the trail herd that was the former mode of transportation for beef, as cattle literally walked themselves to market, today trucks pick the cattle up at the ranches and farms and transport them to markets both near and far. Horses have almost lost their usefulness. If it becomes necessary to use them in a remote pasture, or if the sheriff's posse is to ride in a parade, their horses are transported back and forth in the individual's own trailer made especially for the purpose with a shield in front to turn the wind, a face cover, a mosquito blanket and other comfortable equipment. The animals are sprayed with D.D.T., so that the flies will not disturb them.

With the horse and buggy came riding plows. Merchandise came to us more quickly; we cultivated more land with greater ease. By degrees the railroad came farther west, with an outlet for our products. We got better plows, better roads, then the automobiles with the high speed of twenty-five to thirty miles per hour, their canvas curtains flapping like flags in the breeze, and it seemed that they flapped in more cold than they kept out. Soon gas engines were hitched to massive plows; more and more acreage was put into the farm. Ranches went; cotton came and was crowned King of Crosby County.

Today a person can fly to Dallas, attend to business and return home the same day. Produce is bought and sold by carload lots and shipped to the ends of the earth.

At this moment, June 20, 1951, four big tractors can be seen in a nearby field as they plant cotton, while in another field the go-devil is knifing maize. At the same time water from an irriga-

## TRANSPORTATION AND COMMUNICATION

tion well is turning this land, which was once termed a desert, into the most productive land on God's green earth.

Crosby County's twenty gins stand with the machinery all ready for the cotton that is now in its earliest stage, that barring hail will soon be ready for the saws.

Truly the beast of burden, the tried and faithful horse, which was the pioneer's right hand, has in 1951 become a sissy, a show thing almost extinct.

With World War II, transportation by air became a fixture. The automobile caught the step of speed, more and more speed. A person can get into his car in Crosby County today, drive to Amarillo and back in a day's time, and while there attend to several hours business, visiting or shopping. In the pioneer days it took ten long days of jostle and push in order to make the same trip.

The grain crop that was once gathered by hand is now cut and threshed and hauled to market in less time than it takes to tell the story of the former method with its sweat and toil, when a man had to work hard to cut two wagon beds of maize heads in a day.

Today, much of the world's food and clothing is produced here on the High Plains.

When one begins to think and compare the advancement in transportation in the short life of Crosby County, the beginning with the present, we stand in awe, as we are forced to exclaim "What Hath God Wrought?"

The cowboy spent days and nights in the saddle to get the ranch herd ready for the trail. It was a colorful, happy, though weary, life. The old dear departed cowboy (let no one call him a cowpoke) had a place in the development of this great land. The transportation that he provided fed millions. The railroad and the truck got his job. The cowboy, like his horse, has attempted through the rodeo, to keep the old spirit of the West alive. But the life of a cowboy was more than a six-shooter, spurs and a bucking horse. It was eighteen hours in the saddle — come rain, come snow; he was there, night or day.

So say in a most reverent way, COWBOY, for to one who knew them and loved them they were the salt of the earth.

### *South Plains First Road Marked with Bones of Buffalo*

The first road ever to be laid out on the Llano Estacado, or Staked Plains, was laid out by H. C. Smith and Charlie Hawse between Mt. Blanco and Estacado in 1879, according to Bob Smith, son of the late "Uncle Hank" Smith.



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

There was always grave danger of being lost on the wide expanse of Plains country where there were no hills, trees or rocks to guide the traveler. The danger was exceedingly great should one happen to get caught out in a blinding snow storm on the Plains.

So in 1879, the year Paris Cox and a few of his Quakers first settled at Estacado, Mr. Smith decided to lay off a road from his home to the Quaker settlement. This was done in the following fashion:

Taking Charlie Hawse, his assistant with him, they started out one morning in an ox wagon. They gathered buffalo bones, which at that time were scattered all over the Plains and the canyon, as they went, and coming out on top of the Cap Rock near Mt. Blanco, they made a pile of the bones, which were easily visible for several miles in clear weather. Then they traveled another mile in a westerly direction, picking up bones as they went, and made another mound of about the same height.

This process was repeated until they reached Estacado and thus a well-marked road was established between the two communities.

### *Registration of Motor Vehicles*

The first two cars in the county do not show to have been registered. The ones registered in 1909, the first year, are as follows:

NO.	NAME	TOWN	CAR
3	J. C. Woody	Emma	Reo
4	R. R. Travis	Emma	Rambler
5	John Bedingfield	Emma	Rambler
6	Earl Botts	Emma	Rambler
7	J. W. Carter	Emma	Reo
8	L. L. Garrison	Emma	Ford
9	R. Linn	Estacado	Ford
10	W. E. McLaughlin	Emma	Ford
11	C. B. Livestock Co.	Crosbyton	Stephens
12	C. B. Livestock Co.	Crosbyton	Duval
13	Wright	Amarillo	Cadillac

The number of cars registered in 1951 in Crosby County were 2,623 passenger cars; 325 trucks and commercial vehicles; 800 farm trucks. In 1909 the registration fees are marked paid, but did not state the cost for registration.

### *Telephones*

It was near the beginning of the twentieth century, in 1902,

## TRANSPORTATION AND COMMUNICATION

that a telephone line was brought into Emma from Floydada and in 1903 Jeff Harkey built up a line from Dickens to Emma, giving a through way from Dickens to Amarillo. These lines were built on posts not tall enough for a man to ride under. It ran straight across the prairie making a hazard that was a handicap to the cowboy of the country.

It has been said that many a cowboy has "cussed" black and blue when he caught his chin under the wire, hurling him none too gently to the ground.

The telephone was considered at that time the greatest achievement that had ever come to any people anywhere. It gave the citizenship of the county at that time an outlet, whereby they felt that they were a part of the world at large. And since wire fences were strung all over the country by then, it was not long before private lines were strung on them and a private ring set out for each party on the line.

The women who had been so isolated, because of distance and poor transportation, were overjoyed, when their housework was done, to sit down and visit over the telephone with neighbors they had only known by name. The men saw to it that the line was kept in good repair. According to the agreement of the users, each one was responsible for the line on his own fence.

Temple Ellis, who had quite a lot of business to discuss with Emma, and his wife who had many friends on the Estacado line, put in two telephones, one with Emma, the other with Estacado. For long distance calls the two could be connected in the Ellis home by means of a short wire which afforded connection with either place. On one occasion a party in Estacado was trying to get connection with long distance at Emma. So he rang the Ellis number, one long and two shorts. Temple took the receiver down and tried to make the hard of hearing party in Estacado understand and when he kept asking what place was talking to him, Temple called out very loudly, "This is Temple, Temple, Texas." The man at Estacado got disgusted and gave up. Naturally those on the Estacado line knew each other by name and anyone on it would have readily recognized who was talking when a party called his name.

At Witt and Spikes store at Emma, the two boxes on the wall were connected also with a short piece of metal when one from Floydada or farther away wanted connections with Dickens. Once a clerk answered the Floydada call to make connections with Dickens. He put one receiver to one ear, took down the other, put it to his other ear and said, "All right, go ahead." Out of one ear into another must have been in his mind.

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

The rural telephones of today, established on the electric lines are only the wire fence phones revived, but they can never bring such joy to the housewife as did barbed wire line of the closing years of the century.



## CHAPTER XII

### NEWSPAPERS

#### *Crosby County News*

In 1887 John W. Murray moved his printing press from Margaret, Hardeman County, to Estacado and started printing the *Crosby County News*. The first issue came to press October 11, 1887. So far, the editors have not been able to find the first copy but we have the second, Vol. I, No. 2, October 18, 1887. At that time Estacado was the only settlement in the county except Hank Smith's place at Blanco Canyon. There was a post office in his home. The *News* was the pioneer paper for the entire Plains country. At that time there was not a newspaper published on the entire Plains north of the Texas and Pacific Railway, and only two papers along the TP between Colorado City and El Paso. Murray made wagon trips to Amarillo 125 miles distant and Colorado City, 140 miles, to get advertisements. He sent out several hundred copies of the paper each week giving glowing descriptions of the new country; these were sent to all parts of the United States. The second copy of the *News* advertised for the following long-distance advertisers: Duncan C. Smith, Attorney At Law, Margaret, Texas; Hankins and Ferguson, Lawyers, Margaret, Texas; Luther Hickerson, Plainview, Contractor and Builder; Arthur B. Cooper, Gen. Merchandise, Teepee, Texas; Wichita Falls Nursery, Wichita Falls, Texas; A. D. Goodenough & Co., Land and Loan Agents, Henrietta, Texas; *The Dallas Daily News*, Dallas, Texas; *The Texas Siftings*, New York City.

In 1890 Murray moved his printing press and his house and family to the new townsite of Emma and printed the *Crosby County News* and mailed it at Estacado until the post office was established at Emma. He started a movement to move the county seat from Estacado to Emma, which was done in 1891. Murray sold the *News* to Dr. Carter and Ed. Kelly in the early part of 1904. Charles W. Watkins bought the *News* from Carter and Kelly. When the county seat was moved to Crosbyton in 1911, the *News* was sold to Frank E. White and moved to Crosbyton, where it was merged with the *Crosbyton Review* and lost the name of the *Crosby County News*.

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

*Crosby County News*  
Nov. 28, 1887, Vol. 3, No. 1

### A NEW TOWN

Last week we called attention to Hank Smith's recent trip to Swisher County, where he selected the site for the future county seat of that county, and located on the ground of the Price lands. Hank says the site of the future Swisher County town is a splendid one, where water will be abundant and fuel convenient. Swisher is a county of very fine lands, well watered, and it is rapidly settling. All who desire further information touching on this matter, that is, the new town, can be accommodated by addressing Hank Smith, Mount Blanco, Texas. The *News* can guarantee Mr. Smith as being an honorable, trustworthy man and well informed as to the land on the Central Plains. He is the pioneer of this county.

### HALF SHEET

Never was a disappointment more keenly felt than the failure of our paper to arrive this week. We had thought that there was no chance for failure but it has come. All that we can say is that we have plenty of material on the road and when it comes we will make up for lost time. Remember, we do not count misses in your year's subscription, and also bear in mind that we intend hereafter to keep enough supplies on hand to prevent such occurrences.

Our grand jury found five misdemeanor bills and three felonies. This is a large district of honest, law-abiding people.

Col. R. P. Smyth paid us a short hurried visit last week on business, carrying back his stove and other traps that he had left at the Llano House. Col. we wish you well in your new home and hope you may meet with abundant success.

### A BALL

We acknowledge with many thanks to the young men of Amarillo an invitation to attend their Thanksgiving ball at the Amarillo House tonight, Nov. 28th. Although over forty years of age and the proud parent of three strapping West Texas boys and a daughter (and all born in the conventional frontier palace) yet we are sorry we could not attend that ball, for it will be a grand one. Do we dance? We did until recent years, and it would have broken the heart of a dancing master to have seen us dance. When that preliminary command, "balance all," rang out you ought to have seen us balance and salaam, etc. A spring chicken in a hot skillet is nowhere. But alas, those happy days are gone never to return. But young gentlemen, our old heart is with you, for well we know that it is the spirited, fun-loving young men that make our best soldiers and most brilliant statesmen and best citizens by and by.

Miss Stella Paxson of Bristol, Indiana, is on a visit to her relatives,

## NEWSPAPERS

the Adams, in Hale County and her friends in Estacado. Last week Miss Lida Cox, one of the loveliest young ladies of our town, and Miss Paxson were sketching the neighborhood and as the day was rather chilly we sent for them to come in. A look at their work showed that each one had a talent for drawing and we hope Miss Lida will continue it. Everyone should be able to draw.

Last week Col. McLain, of Floydada, was in Estacado on business for his town, Della Plain, and Floyd County. Another effort to organize that county has met with failure, and we are sorry to see the hard feeling got up now existing between Floyd and Crosby County. It is doubtful if the policy pursued by the Commissioner's Court in the matter is a wise one. But it is the power. Its will is law, and complaint is useless. If, however, all four Commissioner's Courts of Western and Northern Texas had been so particular, or honest, or whatever it is, the settlement of Western Texas would not now be west of Graham and the Panhandle and the Plains would still be black on the map. Good motives and good intentions are not doubted, but even our commissioner's court should be very glad that former courts and especially Baylor County's Court were not such fine judges of law, or whatever it is.

Mrs. W. C. Dockum and her daughter, Gracie, returned home from New York last week. Mrs. Dockum had a long visit and is glad to be at home again.

Luther Hickerson is engaged in the Photographic business here and is now ready to serve all who want pictures. His ad will appear soon.

Author's note: The above items were taken from the *Crosby County News* published at Estacado and later moved to Emma. No other copy of this paper has been found, as the files of this paper have been destroyed. This copy belongs to George Smith, son of the late H. C. Smith. Some of the advertisements appearing in this paper are: Charles Holmes, Gen. Merchandise, Estacado; J. J. Hammack, Manufacturer and Dealer in Fine Boots and Shoes; Rosson and Montgomery, Law and Land Business; Cox and Hunt, Dealers in fancy and plain groceries. Other ads are from Plainview, Colorado City and Amarillo.

### *Items from Crosby County News*

"Lands are worth from \$2 to \$4 per acre." — January 28, 1904

Signifying that there really was once, "the good old days," the following ad appeared on January 14, 1909: "For Sale or Trade: 2 lots and house, 5 rooms and hall downstairs, and 2 rooms and hall upstairs, good mill, barn and outhouses, young trees and nice shrubbery, 5 blocks west from Square, Plain view, nicest residence portion of city, \$42.50. Will trade for land and pay difference, would prefer one-half section. Lattimore Land Co."

"Zephyr, a small town in Brown County, near Brownwood,



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

was blown away by a cyclone last week, resulting in the immediate death of thirty persons with twenty others seriously if not fatally injured. Among the number killed was the County Clerk of Brown county, his wife and child, who were in Zephyr on a visit." — July, 1909

"The noise of autos is heard now all over the land and at night headlights may be seen darting in and out about Emma looking like ghost dances or a wandering locomotive looking for a railroad." — August 19, 1909

"A new land firm has been organized in Emma, known as the Cranford-Botts Abstract Company with Walter E. and John Cranford and Sam Botts as members of the firm." — August 19, 1909

"We are informed that several new concrete buildings are to be erected in Lubbock in a short time. Some of them to take the place of wooden buildings now being used." — October 14, 1909

### *The Crosbyton Review*

Frank E. White bought the *Crosby County News*, the first newspaper on the Plains, and moved it to Crosbyton in 1911 and merged it with the *Crosbyton Review*, by which name it is still known.

J. T. Buck edited the paper for a time. R. B. Boyle owned it when he sold to W. M. Curry in March of 1924. Mr. Curry was a fine editor and put out a paper that did much for the development of Crosby County. His Centennial edition of historical events in Crosby County, issued in 1936, was a paper of much value and interest to all the West. This was the outstanding work done under Mr. Curry's twenty years as publisher.

He sold out to his son Hubert and Captain Nugent Brown. Brown sold to Curry, who is now editor and publisher. Hubert Curry was born in Scurry County, Texas. He graduated from Crosbyton High School and attended McMurray College at Abilene and the school of journalism, University of Missouri.

The *Review* under Curry's able management has been active in getting the Crosbyton Clinic Hospital, the Crosbyton Rodeo Association, the Crosbyton Livestock Show and various other projects.

The paper is published weekly on Thursdays. One of its features is the column called "Trend" by the editor.

## NEWSPAPERS

### *Ralls Banner*

The first edition of the *Ralls Banner* was published October 5, 1911, with W. H. Morris and N. H. Morris, publishers. The following items appeared in this edition:

"Ralls has been transformed from an open prairie to a live, bustling little town. In thirty days it is going to be one of the substantial towns of the Plains. There are excellent business opportunities here now for progressive business men."

"Ralls has the finest climate in the world; the winters are short and mild and the summers are most pleasant, the nights being always cool. The elevation here is about 3,000 feet, the air is light, pure and bracing, and diseases produced by malaria are unknown. The country is perhaps the healthiest to be found anywhere, and the pure air is a specific for many of the ills to which the flesh is heir."

"Ralls is now connected with the outside world by telephone, the Crosbyton and South Plains Telephone Company having put in a box this week. Our local exchange will be built in a short time."

### *Lorenzo Tribune*

#### In the Heart of the Irrigation District

S. E. Joiner is the present editor and publisher of the *Lorenzo Tribune*, an independent newspaper published each Friday morning. The *Tribune* is a good newspaper and has many fine features: pictures and write-ups each week of Lorenzo people; column by the editor titled, Once Over Lightly and Lipstick Logic by Louise Callan; As a Farm Woman Thinks by Nellie Witt Spikes and Becton-Heckville News by Mrs. Mary Waters.

One-time owners and publishers of the *Tribune* are: Stockton Henry and his wife, W. L. Garner and D. E. Mitchell, Capt. Zeke Brown, and others whose names we were unable to find.

S. E. Joiner and wife are able newspaper editors and Mrs. Lutie Ellis is on the staff. She is a pioneer of this county.

## CHAPTER XIII

### VETERANS

There are many from Crosby County who have served our country. Here is a list of them, including their branch of service:

#### 1898-1937

- Abell, Robert Roy  
9-26-18 to 12-19-18; Army
- Adams, Bluford R.  
5-27-18 to 1-20-19; Army
- Artley, Rollin F.  
10-16-17 to 7-8-19; Army
- Ash, William A.  
1-4-36 to 6-17-36; Army
- Aycock, Eugene M.  
5-29-18 to 5-17-19; Army
- Beauchamp, Emmett W.  
2-19-18 to 5-5-19; Army
- Bedingfield, Paul  
9-5-17 to 7-2-19; Army
- Binder, Carl John Arthur  
10-8-17 to 7-31-19; Army
- Benton, Lewis H.  
9-5-36 to 9-14-37; Army
- Bounds, Lester T.  
7-24-18 to 11-5-18; Army
- Bowling, Bobby H.  
1-6-37 to 5-15-37; Army
- Bridges, James Robert  
8-26-18 to 4-26-19; Army
- Brown, Wood K.  
5-26-18 to 12-14-18; Army
- Bullock, Lanford B.  
8-5-18 to 3-31-19; Army
- Burrous, Elvis O.  
9-19-17 to 6-24-19; Army
- Burton, Fred Jack  
9-5-18 to 1-11-19; Aviation
- Caddell, Elmer E.  
9-19-17 to 6-16-19; Army
- Caldwell, Samuel E.  
5-16-18 to 12-2-18; Army
- Caskey, John H.  
10-8-17 to 6-24-19; Army
- Castleberry, John T.  
7-12-17 to 2-2-19; Army
- Coleman, Clarence  
4-30-18 to 7-16-19; Army
- Collier, William D.  
7-23-17 to 1-12-18; Army
- Collins, Elbert H.  
5-8-17 to 3-25-19; Army
- Cowan, Lester Ezekiel  
8-26-18 to 1-18-19; Army
- Crump, Thomas O.  
8-26-18 to 9-2-19; Army
- Cummings, Earl  
5-29-18 to 6-16-19; Army
- Dickerson, Henry  
9-6-18 to 12-16-18; Army
- Dillard, William Berkley  
8-26-18 to 1-12-19; Army
- Edwards, Dock L.  
10-16-17 to 5-21-19; Army
- Edwards, Roscoe  
? to 11-22-18; ?
- Ellison, Huey E.  
10-1-18 to 12-16-18; Army
- Elmore, George W.  
7-6-17 to 9-29-19; Army
- English, Anslum Marcus  
10-8-17 to 8-1-19; Army
- Evans, Elmer T.  
4-19-34 to 3-31-35; Civilian Conservation Corps
- Evans, Elmer T.  
10-2-36 to 9-23-37; Civil Conservation Corps
- Florence, Earle O.  
10-26-27 to 9-3-29; Army
- Flowers, De Witt Dow  
7-10-17 to 11-7-19; Navy
- Foster, Hugh Aubrey  
8-26-18 to 2-12-19; Army
- Fowler, Loyd A.  
9-4-18 to 12-7-18; Army
- Freeman, Clarence L.  
4-26-18 to 7-6-19; Army
- Garmon, James S.  
8-2-17 to 8-27-17; National Guard
- Garmon, James S.  
8-2-17 to 8-27-17; Army
- Goggans, Jefferson Neil  
8-26-18 to 12-24-18; Army
- Gordy, Merrill W.  
5-27-18 to 8-7-19; Army



## VETERANS

- Gray, John R.  
12-24-17 to 12-21-18; Army
- Green, Cecil C.  
12-19-17 to 2-5-19; Army
- Green, Flavius A.  
12-19-17 to 7-18-19; Army
- Green, Flavius A.  
12-11-17 to 12-19-17; Army
- Grizzle, Samuel E.  
10-8-17 to ?; Army
- Grizzle, Joe W.  
9-19-17 to ?; Army
- Hames, Quincy L.  
7-12-17 to 1-7-19; Army
- Haney, Edward L.  
? to 8-9-19; Army
- Harder, James C.  
3-28-18 to 5-31-19; Army
- Harp, Thomas E.  
9-22-17 to 7-25-19; Army
- Harvey, John Guy  
9-4-18 to 5-21-19; Army
- Haygood, Homer  
9-3-17 to 7-8-19; Army
- Haywood, Archie W.  
8-23-18 to 8-8-19; Army
- Heard, John N.  
7-23-18 to 6-14-19; Army
- Hetner, Oran B.  
9-19-17 to 3-31-19; Army
- Hogg, James M.  
3-30-18 to 12-24-18; Army
- Holley, Walter C.  
7-22-18 to 7-23-19; Army
- Holmes, Olliver C.  
7-22-17 to 4-17-19; Army
- Huddleston, Claude T.  
6-30-18 to 12-30-18; Army
- Johnson, Leslie Borden  
8-28-18 to 2-8-19; Army
- Johnson, Tutt  
6-19-18 to 7-30-19; Army
- Kimbrough, James K.  
6-24-18 to 5-8-19; Army
- Knight, Jesse F.  
2-23-18 to 4-15-19; Army
- Laird, Robert  
9-19-17 to ?; Army
- Lamar, William Percy  
9-19-17 to 10-10-17; Army
- Lansford, Louis C.  
6-16-17 to 4-10-19; Army
- Latta, Sidney J.  
10-8-17 to 6-24-19; Army
- Lee, Andy R.  
9-19-17 to 6-16-19; Army
- Leonard, Reuben E.  
9-6-18 to 3-11-19; Army
- Lewis, Carl D.  
8-26-18 to 12-5-18; Army
- Littlefield, John M. O.  
7-12-17 to 6-17-19; Army
- Lowe, Virgil H.  
5-7-18 to 3-21-10; Army
- Marsh, John W.  
5-1-18 to 2-2-19; Army
- Martin, Ackles  
4-16-19 to 7-19-21; Army
- Maxey, Wilson F.  
8-26-18 to 11-24-18; Army
- Merchant, Fayette W.  
8-26-18 to 5-20-19; Army
- Metts, Martin D.  
9-19-17 to 3-11-19; Army
- Millican, Charles Henry  
7-22-18 to 11-18-18; Army
- McClure, Clifton  
7-23-18 to 6-9-19; Army
- McClure, Justice Lester  
5-14-20 to 12-16-21; Navy
- McClure, Marvin  
3-17-27 to 3-6-31; Marine
- McClure, Oscar B.  
6-30-17 to 6-17-19; Army
- McCracken, John C.  
6-24-18 to 3-26-19; Army
- McDonald, John Lawrence  
9-5-18 to 12-17-18; Army
- McKay, Louis  
8-26-18 to 2-2-19; Army
- Nation, Hugh E.  
6-9-17 to 4-17-19; Army
- Nicholson, Robert P.  
8-28-18 to 2-2-19; Army
- Norton, Artie  
8-26-18 to 2-3-19; Army
- Parker, Ira M.  
7-12-17 to 6-17-19; Army
- Parker, Johny L.  
8-26-18 to 1-31-19; Army
- Parker, Will  
5-24-17 to 9-24-19; Navy
- Parsons, Henry Cragg  
8-26-18 to 5-22-19; Army
- Plummer, Victor R.  
5-16-17 to 5-3-19; Army
- Ralls, Percy B.  
5-2-1898 to 3-25-1899; Army
- Rankin, James M.  
7-17-17 to 9-29-19; Army
- Reed, James Henry  
8-28-18 to 2-15-19; Army
- Robb, Fred Andrew  
8-26-18 to 3-12-19; Army
- Robertson, Irl  
8-26-18 to 1-13-19; Army

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

- Rogers, Wayne O.  
4-30-18 to 6-4-19; Army
- Sager, Lewis M. Jr.  
5-5-17 to 8-2-19; Army
- Sawyer, Earl  
8-26-18 to 1-22-19; Army
- Schneider, Carl W.  
8-26-18 to 3-29-19; Army
- Senter, Henry P.  
9-19-17 to 2-28-19; Army
- Sims, Odis Veachel  
10-8-17 to 6-24-19; Army
- Smith, Clifford M.  
6-10-18 to 6-24-19; Army
- Smith, John A.  
6-24-18 to 1-9-19; Army
- Smyer, James Sidney  
6-25-18 to 5-21-19; Army
- Spencer, Don Allison  
1-23-17 to 3-13-19; Army
- Steele, Charlie  
7-21-17 to 9-4-19; Army
- Stewart, Francis Russell  
7-23-18 to 4-15-19; Army
- Stewart, Spurgeon Garlen  
8-26-18 to 4-23-19; Army
- Stockton, Newberry L.  
9-3-18 to 12-24-18; Army
- Tacket, Chester  
6-25-17 to ?; Army
- Tackett, Stephen H.  
8-12-17 to 1-31-19; Army
- Talley, John R.  
8-26-18 to 10-6-19; Army
- Taylor, John Oliver  
9-19-17 to 6-24-19; Army
- Tinsley, Roy L.  
7-12-18 to 6-17-19; Army
- Travis, Oliver W.  
4-26-18 to 6-10-19; Army
- Tucker, Ernest C.  
7-24-18 to ?; Army
- Wallace, Ike I.  
9-19-17 to 6-16-19; Army
- Wann, Wilson  
9-19-17 to 6-18-19; Army
- Warren, Richard R.  
7-23-17 to 6-18-19; Army
- Williams, James L.  
8-26-18 to 1-10-19; Aviation
- Williams, Milton Lathrop  
5-26-18 to 2-3-19; Army
- Williams, Ruffus T.  
10-3-17 to 6-21-19; Army
- Wilson, Albert S.  
7-16-18 to 5-15-19; Army
- Davis, Bascom George  
5-25-18 to 7-3-19; Army
- Fleming, Moses  
7-13-18 to 1-6-19; Army
- Hillin, Lonnie C.  
9-13-35 to 9-28-36; Army
- McCaleb, Fred B.  
9-19-17 to 4-5-18; Army
- Nickson, Benjamin C.  
7-8-17 to 4-2-18; Army
- Pearson, Elmer  
7-25-18 to 1-30-19; Army

## 1937-1950

- Abell, Earl C.  
9-14-42 to 9-16-43; Army
- Abell, George Lyman  
11-29-43 to 1-2-46; Navy
- Abell, Roy R. Jr.  
12-5-43 to 12-20-45; Army
- Adams, Billy R.  
4-4-41 to 8-30-45; Army
- Adams, William R.  
12-10-42 to 2-8-46; Army
- Alexander, James  
12-4-43 to 12-23-45; Navy
- Allen, Jessie  
8-3-42 to 12-11-44; Army
- Allen, William B.  
6-4-41 to 1-15-46; Army
- Anderson, Albert Jr.  
6-11-45 to 11-24-46; Army
- Anderson, Albert E.  
6-3-44 to 2-6-46; Army
- Anderson, Henry W.  
2-16-43 to 9-26-44; Army
- Anderson, Johnnie Wesley  
6-3-42 to 12-15-45; Navy
- Anstead, Wiley H. Jr.  
11-2-43 to 11-8-46; Army
- Arthur, Jack Marcus  
10-2-43 to 11-20-45; Navy
- Arthur, Uel L.  
10-9-44 to 5-6-46; Army
- Ash, Hugh F.  
6-3-44 to 4-16-46; Army
- Ash, J. D.  
9-24-42 to 3-1-46; Army
- Ashcraft, Joel C.  
6-16-44 to 12-5-45; Army
- Ashcraft, William P.  
7-15-46 to 12-1-50; Air Force
- Ashley, Floyd Taylor  
10-2-43 to 5-15-46; Navy

## VETERANS

- Ashley, Leonard M.  
10-24-42 to 2-14-46; Army
- Ashley, Robert L.  
1-14-42 to 7-3-45; Army
- Askew, Woody Terrell  
10-2-43 to 12-13-45; Navy
- Atterbury, J. L.  
1-22-43 to 1-24-46; Navy
- Atterbury, John Weldon  
5-19-43 to 2-23-46; Navy
- Austin, Don B.  
1-27-42 to 7-3-46; Navy
- Autry, Joe Earl  
11-20-42 to 1-19-46; Navy
- Autry, William W.  
4-26-46 to 5-10-47; Army
- Aycock, Lewis Gene  
7-9-46 to 5-25-47; Marines
- Ayers, Henry Thomas, Jr.  
10-24-44 to 6-28-46; Navy
- Baker, Adrian L.  
8-7-42 to 4-2-46; Army
- Baker, Joe B.  
8-27-42 to 10-30-45; Army
- Baker, Henry, Jr.  
6-3-43 to 1-28-46; Army
- Baker, Richard Crates  
6-12-44 to 7-6-46; Navy
- Ballard, Donald William  
8-15-42 to 11-28-45; Navy
- Ballinger, Oliver J.  
2-21-45 to 10-23-46; Army
- Barnett, Carl Garrett  
9-18-43 to 12-2-45; Navy
- Barnett, H. B.  
? to 10-2-45; Navy
- Barnes, Floyd D.  
12-6-43 to 12-17-45; Army
- Bernhardt, Billy T.  
9-26-46 to 4-28-47; Army
- Barrett, Eva N.  
4-7-44 to 4-5-46; Marines
- Barrett, James A.  
9-23-40 to 8-3-44; Air Corps
- Barrett, James A.  
8-4-44 to 10-18-45; Air Corps
- Barrington, Aubrey E.  
10-27-42 to 10-20-45; Army
- Barrington, Freeman A.  
4-18-44 to 4-28-46; Army
- Bartlett, James R.  
11-23-43 to 1-17-46; Army
- Bartlett, John L.  
10-20-43 to 1-18-46; Navy
- Bates, K. J.  
11-4-43 to 3-29-46; Army
- Beaty, Alton W.  
3-20-44 to 4-11-46; Army
- Beaty, John L.  
1-20-43 to 2-4-46; Army
- Beck, Barton Glenn  
2-14-42 to 10-29-45; Navy
- Bennett, Billy Craig  
8-9-44 to 6-8-46; Navy
- Bennett, James M.  
7-17-42 to 10-16-43; Army
- Benton, David Lafayette, Jr.  
1-28-43 to 5-3-46; Navy
- Benton, Lewis H.  
10-2-43 to 2-27-45; Army
- Berry, Cecil W.  
2-20-45 to 10-5-45; Army
- Bewley, Maurice L.  
6-24-43 to 11-4-45; Army
- Binder, Orville L.  
9-18-43 to 1-9-46; Army
- Binder, Raymond C.  
1-25-45 to 8-1-46; Army
- Bingham, Edd J.  
10-27-41 to 11-27-45; Marines
- Bingham, Wilborn G.  
4-29-44 to 6-13-46; Army
- Blackwood, Dorothy M.  
8-28-43 to 1-20-46; Army
- Blackwood, Edd C.  
6-9-41 to 11-1-45; Army
- Blackwood, Syble M.  
9-1-43 to 2-12-46; Army
- Blagg, Harvie C.  
5-18-42 to 2-13-43; Army
- Blagg, Horace A.  
5-23-41 to 10-28-45; Army
- Blagg, Troy O.  
2-16-43 to 10-31-45; Army
- Boatman, Norris Wendell  
7-1-43 to 3-9-46; Navy
- Boggs, Charlie W.  
10-21-42 to 12-18-45; Army
- Boggs, Charlie W.  
12-19-45 to 3-18-47; Army
- Boggs, Lawrence R.  
9-19-44 to 4-20-46; Army
- Boggs, Lawrence R.  
9-18-43 to 3-2-44; Army
- Botkin, Richard Q.  
3-1-41 to 1-13-46; Army
- Bowen, Eugene M.  
3-15-45 to 11-10-45; Army
- Bowen, J. C.  
5-18-42 to 12-5-45; Army
- Bowles, Elbert L.  
6-25-43 to 10-29-45; Army
- Bowles, Joseph H.  
4-9-41 to 11-15-45; Army
- Bowling, Bobby H.  
1-6-37 to 4-28-37; Army



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

- Bowman, Vernon Allen  
10-11-43 to 12-7-45; Navy
- Bownds, Lester W.  
8-22-42 to 9-26-45; Army
- Bownds, Sammie W.  
4-24-45 to 12-23-45; Army
- Bradberry, Clifford Perry  
10-3-42 to 1-22-45; Navy
- Brashear, Temple Keith  
6-13-44 to 6-4-46; Navy
- Brents, Travis L.  
10-30-42 to 12-11-45; Army
- Brewer, David E.  
10-29-42 to 3-18-46; Army
- Brinegar, Alvin T.  
7-17-43 to 12-29-45; Army
- Brixey, Jack Laverne  
6-2-44 to 2-4-46; Navy
- Brogdon, Melvin  
5-13-44 to 11-27-44; Army
- Brown, Alton D.  
11-10-39 to 10-22-45; Army
- Brown, James W.  
2-3-43 to 1-22-46; Army
- Brown, Lillie E.,  
9-1-43 to 11-27-45; Army
- Brown, Raymond D.  
1-6-42 to 11-1-45; Army
- Bruce, Carl E.  
6-11-42 to 10-13-45; Army
- Bruce, Kenneth D.  
6-27-42 to 12-6-45; Army
- Burchfield, Marvin Chester  
9-18-43 to 12-11-45; Navy
- Brunson, Willis W.  
11-22-44 to 7-20-46; Army
- Buck, Billy  
1-24-45 to 5-4-46; Navy
- Buck, John Q.  
3-3-41 to 1-1-46; Army
- Buck, Winard Webster  
7-27-42 to 12-11-54; Navy
- Brunson, Gilbert C.  
8-14-41 to 12-10-45; Army
- Burks, Melvin Lee  
1-6-42 to 2-2-46; Navy
- Burrous, Jack Wells  
2-9-44 to 1-12-46; Navy
- Burrous, Jack Wells  
9-9-46 to 12-30-47, Army
- Busby, William R.  
1-20-43 to 10-31-45; Army
- Byrd, Jessie T.  
9-26-42 to 12-1-45; Army
- Callihan, Orvin Roy  
2-8-45 to 7-29-46; Navy
- Campbell, Chester L.  
11-13-43 to 8-18-45; Army
- Campbell, Johnny V.  
2-16-43 to 6-7-45; Army
- Campbell, Rhea Jay  
4-18-44 to 1-5-46; Navy
- Campbell, Robert E.  
10-2-46 to 9-1-49; Army
- Campbell, Roy L.  
2-16-43 to 9-6-43; Army
- Carpenter, Alton M.  
7-7-42 to 12-8-45; Army
- Carpenter, Harry R.  
8-22-42 to 1-13-46; Army
- Carpenter, R. D.  
12-2-41 to 5-20-46; Army
- Carroll, Robert  
2-23-43 to 9-27-43; Army
- Carter, James W.  
10-29-42 to 2-10-46; Army
- Carza, Luis  
12-18-45 to 1-3-47; Army
- Cash, Aulvie W.  
12-14-42 to 10-28-43; Army
- Cash, Choice Donald  
5-30-44 to 5-15-46; Navy
- Cash, Dee  
2-7-44 to 5-4-46; Navy
- Caskey, Olin Wendell  
10-4-43 to 11-8-43; Navy
- Caskey, Olin Wendell  
6-14-41 to 10-3-41; Army
- Castilleja, Eluterio R.  
10-8-42 to 11-1-45; Army
- Castilleja, Ysidoro R.  
5-5-43 to 3-16-46; Army
- Cate, Warren G.  
8-17-44 to 7-7-46; Army
- Cathey, Robert V.  
11-27-42 to 10-15-45; Army
- Chance, Raymond Randolph  
8-27-42 to 12-8-45; Navy
- Chapman, J. B.  
7-17-42 to 11-20-45; Army
- Chapman, Robert D.  
2-20-45 to 12-1-46; Army
- Chappell, Choice D.  
6-3-44 to 1-19-46; Army
- Chappell, Hoyt L.  
11-22-44 to 8-19-46; Army
- Cheatham, John H.  
8-3-42 to 12-23-45; Army
- Cheatum, Robert L.  
10-5-43 to 11-30-43; Army
- Chote, Nelton D.  
10-17-45 to 12-1-45; Army
- Chron, E. C.  
8-9-44 to 6-5-46; Navy
- Chron, Virgil Allen  
9-8-42 to 1-10-46; Navy
- Clayton, Clarence  
1-8-43 to 9-17-43; Army

## VETERANS

- Cloud, Clayton D.  
2-3-42 to 11-9-45; Army
- Coffey, Romey J.  
2-3-42 to 10-28-45; Army
- Coker, Clayton M.  
2-16-43 to 4-12-43; Army
- Coker, Curtis William  
3-14-41 to 2-28-43; Navy
- Cole, Fromie, Jr.  
6-16-43 to 7-2-43; Navy
- Cole, Garland E.  
8-20-40 to 10-21-45; Army
- Collier, Billy Dee  
6-27-46 to 4-21-48; Navy
- Collier, Isham Wade, Jr.  
9-14-45 to 7-26-46; Navy
- Collier, Marlin L. R.  
6-24-43 to 11-15-45; Marines
- Collier, William J.  
8-22-42 to 11-6-45; Army
- Collins, Dwain E.  
5-30-45 to 12-13-46; Army
- Collins, Felix L.  
3-10-43 to 1-14-46; Army
- Collins, James Addison  
1-22-46 to 11-21-47; Navy
- Colvin, Robert M.  
4-13-44 to 1-10-46; Army
- Cooper, James H.  
10-22-42 to 10-20-45; Army
- Copeland, Sam Monroe  
3-21-44 to 12-22-45; Navy
- Corder, Jack  
1-9-34 to 2-20-40; Navy
- Corder, Jack  
1-10-42 to 11-4-45; Navy
- Cornelius, William T.  
2-20-45 to 10-16-45; Army
- Cornwell, J. L., Jr.  
3-29-45 to 11-27-45; Navy
- Cosper, James Odell  
2-6-43 to 12-10-45; Navy
- Cottrell, Bill L.  
8-27-46 to 6-4-48; Air Corps
- Coward, Alfred Byron  
10-21-42 to 1-28-46; Navy
- Coward, Bernard E.  
1-30-42 to 9-9-45; Army
- Coward, Alvah Eugene  
10-8-43 to 11-24-45; Navy
- Cowley, A. J.  
4-1-43 to 9-22-45; Army
- Cowley, Charles Lawson, Jr.  
3-21-44 to 5-17-46; Navy
- Cox, Leroy  
1-6-42 to 10-23-45; Army
- Cox, William A.  
8-22-42 to 12-6-45; Army
- Crane, Roger William  
6-3-44 to 3-14-46; Marines
- Crausbay, Charlie C., Jr.  
1-20-42 to 7-2-42; Army
- Crausbay, Charlie C., Jr.  
1-25-45 to 6-11-46; Army
- Crawford, Adrian  
8-28-42 to 7-17-43; Army
- Cross, Johnnie Lee  
8-17-45 to 5-14-46; Navy
- Crowley, James O.  
2-16-43 to 12-2-45; Army
- Crowley, Leon Burke  
1-22-46 to 6-13-46; Navy
- Cypert, James M.  
12-23-39 to 10-1-45; Army
- Danner, Derrel W.  
1-25-45 to 2-16-47; Army
- Danner, Robert R.  
3-28-43 to 10-18-45; Army
- Davies, Carl Laverne  
4-22-44 to 1-5-46; Navy
- Davis, Delmas D.  
10-24-42 to 10-3-45; Army
- Davis, Hugh L.  
1-22-41 to 10-31-45; Army
- Davis, Jack W.  
12-12-42 to 4-21-46; Army
- Davis, Orville W.  
4-14-42 to 9-27-45; Army
- Davis, Virgil H., Jr.  
10-31-42 to 11-17-45; Army
- Davis, Will Jr.  
9-15-42 to 2-1-46; Army
- Davis, Willard Jr.  
2-16-43 to 10-27-45; Army
- Day, William M., Jr.  
6-24-43 to 11-3-44; Air Corps
- Day, William M., Jr.  
11-4-44 to 1-11-46; Air Corps
- Dean, Charles R.  
10-26-42 to 11-22-43; Army
- Delgado, Gustave  
4-27-44 to 1-5-46; Army
- Dendy, Edgar M.  
2-3-42 to 12-1-45; Army
- Dewbre, James J.  
2-20-46 to 4-6-47; Army
- Dick, Clarence Elmer, Jr.  
2-4-43 to 12-15-45; Navy
- Dickerson, Gorman E.  
1-20-43 to 10-19-45; Army
- Diggs, Lee G.  
3-20-41 to 9-23-45; Army
- Doss, Lindsey L.  
7-14-43 to 1-19-46; Army
- Dozier, Clifford W.  
9-22-42 to 4-21-43; Army
- Drury, Vernon W.  
9-24-40 to 6-30-45; Army

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

- Dycus, Jessie C.  
11-14-45 to 12-12-46; Army
- Dyer, Carroll L.  
10-29-42 to 2-13-46; Army
- Easley, Wesley H.  
10-18-41 to 12-2-45; Army
- Eason, Clifford A.  
6-11-42 to 2-20-46; Army
- Eason, William P.  
12-14-42 to 2-20-46; Army
- Edler, Gerald G.  
6-11-42 to 12-24-45; Army
- Edwards, Carl E.  
10-31-45 to 12-22-46; Army
- Edwards, James Jr.  
10-2-43 to 9-28-45; Army
- Edwards, Ola  
2-3-42 to 10-30-45; Army
- Edwards, Stanley  
10-26-42 to 1-14-46; Army
- Edwards, David Terry  
8-30-44 to 7-3-46; Navy
- Edwards, Zola P.  
4-18-44 to 1-31-46; Army
- Elam, James C.  
12-18-42 to 2-25-46; Army
- Elliott, Anna E.  
12-4-46 to 9-29-48; Army
- Elliott, Anna E.  
8-5-43 to 11-25-45; Army
- Elliott, William Francis  
8-5-43 to 11-17-45; Marines
- Ellis, Garland D.  
10-9-44 to 7-22-46; Army
- Ellis, Tommie D.  
11-1-46 to 10-19-49; Army
- Ellis, W. C. Jr.  
3-10-43 to 3-16-46; Army
- Ellison, Bobby B.  
2-16-43 to 10-12-43; Army
- Ellison, Elton E.  
8-26-44 to 7-2-46; Army
- Ellison, Haskell V.  
8-22-44 to 11-4-44; Army
- Ellison, James G.  
10-20-41 to 11-2-45; Army
- Ellison, James G.  
9-30-41 to 10-19-41; Army
- Ellison, Lonnie F.  
1-25-45 to 10-23-46; Army
- Ellison, Wayne Kent  
8-13-42 to 8-30-43; Navy
- Erickson, Bernice E.  
8-6-43 to 10-21-45; Army
- Evans, Elmer Troy  
5-30-44 to 8-24-44; Navy
- Evans, Shirley H.  
4-3-44 to 1-19-45; Navy
- Evatt, Elvin E.  
11-22-44 to 11-13-46; Army
- Exum, Harold Eugene  
1-31-44 to 1-23-46; Navy
- Forris, R. H. Jr.  
10-26-42 to 2-8-43; Navy
- Feazelle, James Crawford  
6-2-42 to 11-9-45; Coast Guard
- Ferguson, J. T.  
4-21-44 to 6-4-46; Navy
- Fewell, Garland M.  
10-21-42 to 2-21-46; Army
- Fewell, George R.  
11-3-41 to 10-18-45; Army
- Fisher, Coy E.  
10-26-42 to 7-14-43; Army
- Fisher, Edmond Darrel  
8-25-44 to 2-10-46; Navy
- Fisher, Merton  
2-3-42 to 11-11-45; Army
- Fite, Horace W. Jr.  
8-15-42 to 2-13-46; Army
- Flaniken, Raymond Edward  
3-29-43 to 4-3-46; Navy
- Flemins, Robert M. Jr.  
5-21-47 to 11-4-47; Army
- Flemins, Warren Rudolph  
7-24-45 to 7-17-46; Navy
- Flores, Joe Nichols  
8-18-42 to 8-17-46; Marines
- Flournoy, E. H. Jr.  
3-21-42 to 4-6-47; Army
- Flowers, Dewitt D. Jr.  
1-25-45 to 7-21-46; Army
- Flowers, Lewis  
12-3-42 to 2-8-46; Army
- Floyd, J. C.  
8-16-44 to 12-14-44; Army
- Folsom, Eugene C.  
5-22-45 to 7-2-46; Army
- Forbes, Billy Bob  
6-25-43 to 12-7-45; Marines
- Ford, R. D.  
10-10-42 to 3-25-46; Army
- Foster, Cecil Aubrey  
9-5-42 to 12-18-45; Navy
- Foust, James W.  
9-17-43 to 3-21-45; Army
- Foust, John L.  
10-31-41 to 8-21-45; Army
- Fowler, Dixie A.  
3-11-44 to 2-15-46; Army
- Fowler, Elvis Clifton  
9-4-42 to 3-20-46; Coast Guard
- Fowler, James E.  
3-21-47 to 3-10-50; Army
- Frazier, Roland F.  
2-20-45 to 10-25-45; Army
- Freeman, Charles Loyd



## VETERANS

9-22-42 to 2-16-46; Navy  
 Freeman, Clarence O.  
 4-27-45 to 11-28-46; Army  
 Freeman, John E.  
 4-24-45 to 12-8-46; Army  
 Freeman, Lennie M.  
 1-31-44 to 9-7-48; Army  
 Freeman, Nell Lorene  
 3-31-43 to 12-20-45; Navy  
 Freeman, Willis Melton  
 9-26-42 to 10-2-45; Navy  
 Fuller, Charles E.  
 8-29-42 to 10-29-42; Army  
 Gale, Milton V.  
 10-21-42 to 5-23-45; Army  
 Garner, Nelson Odell  
 4-30-42 to 12-10-45; Navy  
 Gaston, James J., Jr.  
 10-24-44 to 8-2-46; Army  
 Gilbert, Robert Lee  
 2-19-46 to 5-20-46; Marines  
 Gilbert, Raymond Ernest Jr.  
 2-19-46 to 5-20-46; Marines  
 Gillespie, Thelbert C.  
 10-30-39 to 8-2-45; Army  
 Gillham, Verner Noble  
 2-6-42 to 9-15-45; Navy  
 Gillis, Clyde L.  
 2-9-43 to 5-18-43; Army  
 Givens, Joseph R.  
 9-18-43 to 12-7-45; Army  
 Glisson, Adolphus Jr.  
 4-21-46 to 6-8-47; Marines  
 Goodhue, Keith W.  
 8-30-43 to 10-20-45; Army  
 Gowens, Cloyce W.  
 7-17-42 to 10-6-42; Army  
 Graham, Ragsdale B.  
 10-27-42 to 2-8-46; Army  
 Gray, Charles Berry  
 10-17-45 to 6-6-46; Navy  
 Green, Charles E. Jr.  
 4-22-44 to 3-28-46; Army  
 Green, Curtis Truman  
 4-27-44 to 1-31-46; Marines  
 Green, Eugene Lee  
 9-22-42 to 11-29-45; Navy  
 Green, James T.  
 10-2-45 to 7-2-48; Army  
 Green, N. L.  
 6-9-42 to 11-10-45; Army  
 Greene, Alvin Gene  
 1-31-44 to 3-9-46; Navy  
 Greer, Weldon L.  
 3-1-45 to 1-19-47; Marines  
 Gregory, Earl T.  
 12-12-42 to 3-10-46; Army  
 Gregory, George R.  
 8-12-42 to 2-7-46; Army

Griffin, Ruel Wilma  
 5-30-44 to 8-25-44; Navy  
 Griffin, William W.  
 1-24-46 to 1-8-47; Army  
 Grizzle, George W.  
 7-12-40 to 7-26-45; Army  
 Guderian, James L.  
 12-20-45 to 6-19-47; Army  
 Harden, Mildred Laverne  
 4-7-44 to 1-12-45; Marines  
 Halford, James B.  
 1-20-43 to 9-27-43; Army  
 Hall, Robert G.  
 7-17-42 to 2-8-46; Army  
 Haltom, Henry E.  
 10-3-41 to 4-14-46; Army  
 Hamblin, Noel G.  
 10-26-42 to 2-13-46; Army  
 Hamby, Billie Jean  
 6-1-45 to 6-29-45; Navy  
 Hampton, Virgil L.  
 1-25-45 to 5-5-45; Army  
 Hancock, Frank W.  
 9-3-42 to 12-1-45; Army  
 Harden, John O.  
 4-1-42 to 9-24-42; Army  
 Hargis, Clyde W.  
 7-17-43 to 11-25-45; Army  
 Hargis, Eldon L.  
 4-30-46 to 4-29-49; Army  
 Hargrove, Dee F.  
 11-26-42 to 10-24-45; Army  
 Hargrove, Herman O.  
 11-21-44 to 12-15-45; Army  
 Hargrove, Leslie Carroll  
 1-30-46 to 11-10-47; Marines  
 Hargrove, Walter L.  
 11-10-41 to 10-20-45; Army  
 Harkins, John M.  
 6-11-42 to 10-16-45; Army  
 Harkins, Leon D.  
 1-21-42 to 12-28-45; Marines  
 Harkins, Richard E.  
 2-6-41 to 11-7-45; Army  
 Hartsell, Joseph R.  
 2-14-42 to 11-4-45; Army  
 Hash, Jack J.  
 1-25-45 to 12-19-45; Army  
 Hayden, Earnest  
 10-8-43 to 8-4-44; Army  
 Heard, Joe Bailey  
 4-19-42 to 10-8-45; Navy  
 Heathington, John Edward  
 4-17-45 to 7-18-46; Navy  
 Hefley, Bobby Race  
 6-18-46 to 4-15-47; Marines  
 Hefner, Joe Murray  
 7-11-42 to 6-16-43; Navy

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

- Hefner, Roy N.  
8-31-43 to 3-15-46; Army
- Henderson, Charles Aurty  
7-27-44 to 5-18-46; Navy
- Henexson, General C.  
2-18-42 to 7-30-45; Army
- Henry, William C. Jr.  
10-21-42 to 7-28-43; Army
- Herring, Arther O.  
7-11-44 to 9-8-44; Army
- Herrington, Byron  
10-26-42 to 11-3-43; Army
- Hickman, Guinn L.  
10-10-42 to 1-9-46; Army
- Hickman, Howard M.  
2-18-42 to 9-9-45; Army
- Hicks, John J.  
11-19-41 to 9-21-45; Army
- Higginbotham, Henry Jr.  
7-17-42 to 9-21-45; Army
- Hill, Fred L.  
10-22-42 to 1-12-46; Army
- Hill, Melvin T.  
9-24-42 to 11-3-43; Army
- Hillin, Joseph C. Jr.  
1-30-42 to 12-1-45; Army
- Hillyard, Eric William  
3-25-42 to 4-3-43; Navy
- Himmel, Carroll F.  
11-1-42 to 12-2-45; Army
- Hinkle, Isaac B.  
12-14-42 to 12-22-45; Army
- Hinkle, Woodrow W.  
2-13-41 to 7-11-45; Army
- Hobbs, Cleo V.  
10-10-42 to 11-22-45; Army
- Hobbs, Jessie  
12-10-43 to 1-16-44; Navy
- Hodges, Clyde W.  
11-15-40 to 9-18-45; Army
- Hodges, D. T. Jr.  
1-5-45 to 7-16-46; Navy
- Hodges, Harold D.  
9-1-42 to 11-23-45; Coast Guard
- Holder, Amos Edwin  
3-8-37 to 3-7-40; Army
- Holleyman, John E.  
9-18-42 to 10-16-45; Army
- Holmes, J. W.  
5-8-42 to 12-31-45; Army
- Holmes, T. H. Jr.  
6-30-43 to 6-16-46; Army
- Holmes, T. H. Jr.  
7-7-47 to 6-14-49; Army
- Hood, William M.  
2-16-43 to 1-17-46; Army
- Hoople, Harry B.  
11-30-42 to 10-19-45; Army
- Hopper, Geo. Washington  
4-28-44 to 3-24-46; Navy
- Horsley, Charles F.  
2-27-42 to 12-19-45; Army
- Houchin, James W.  
4-10-46 to 4-24-47; Army
- House, Hudman B.  
12-18-45 to 12-31-46; Army
- Houser, Dale F.  
8-27-46 to 2-25-47; Army
- Howard, Jodie W.  
11-5-46 to 3-29-48; Army
- Howe, Chester S.  
1-8-42 to 7-10-45; Army
- Howell, Otha Rae  
8-3-43 to 12-13-45; Navy
- Huckabay, Clifford D.  
2-22-43 to 2-18-46; Army
- Huckabay, Leslie V.  
12-14-42 to 12-29-45; Army
- Huckabee, James L.  
11-27-42 to 2-4-46; Army
- Hudgens, Floyd G.  
9-26-45 to 12-21-46; Army
- Hudgens, Ira D.  
12-14-42 to 12-23-45; Army
- Hudson, Coit W.  
2-10-41 to 7-3-45; Army
- Hudson, Russell A.  
4-18-44 to 2-3-46; Army
- Hughes, Oscar M.  
9-24-42 to 6-2-44; Army
- Hughes, Shannon C.  
5-21-45 to 10-15-46; Army
- Hurd, Guy L.  
5-9-42 to 10-14-45; Army
- Ihnfeldt, Fritz A.  
11-22-44 to 9-29-46; Army
- Ingram, John Overton  
4-24-42 to 11-13-45; Army
- Ingram, Leallen K.  
9-24-42 to 10-7-45; Army
- Ingram, Robert A.  
3-15-41 to 1-4-44; Army
- Irvin, Robert J.  
2-16-43 to 5-31-43; Army
- Isom, Benard  
11-3-42 to 2-14-46; Army
- Ivy, Roy, Sr.  
12-31-43 to 11-14-45; Marines
- Jackson, Joe Marion  
6-5-42 to 10-30-45; Navy
- Jackson, J. W.  
9-26-45 to 10-15-45; Marines
- Jackson, Warren J.  
10-30-39 to 11-6-45; Army
- Jamerson, Lawrence  
1-25-45 to 4-18-46; Navy
- Jester, Clyde H.  
11-21-41 to 8-31-45; Army

## VETERANS

- Jester, Joseph F.  
     6-11-42 to 1-16-46; Army  
 Johnson, Eldeen  
     10-2-43 to 3-18-48; Navy  
 Johnson, John  
     6-14-44 to 2-17-46; Navy  
 Johnson, Paul Edwin  
     3-29-45 to 4-2-46; Navy  
 Johnson, Taylor E.  
     1-25-45 to 11-15-45; Army  
 Johnson, Taylor E.  
     11-16-45 to 1-7-47; Army  
 Johnston, Frank Burke  
     7-29-43 to 12-6-45; Navy  
 Johnston, Louis M.  
     1-31-44 to 12-31-45; Army  
 Johnston, Thomas C.  
     10-26-42 to 1-13-43; Army  
 Jones, Elmer Eugene  
     1-31-44 to 12-3-45; Navy  
 Jones, John W.  
     3-15-43 to 11-4-45; Army  
 Jones, Ollis L.  
     9-18-43 to 2-27-46; Army  
 Jones, Ray N.  
     12-20-44 to 4-15-46; Army  
 Jones, Robert Jr.  
     11-1-45 to 2-5-47; Army  
 Jones, Rodger Weldon  
     6-23-45 to 4-18-46; Navy  
 Jones, Thomas H.  
     10-18-45 to 8-17-46; Army  
 Jones, Will  
     2-28-42 to 1-26-46; Army  
 Justus, Arron G.  
     7-11-44 to 7-17-46; Army  
 Justus, Elmer O.  
     11-19-41 to 10-5-45; Army  
 Justus, Otis  
     2-16-43 to 12-13-45; Army  
  
 Karr, James Travis  
     10-8-43 to 5-8-46; Coast Guard  
 Karr, Maulty B.  
     7-17-42 to 8-2-45; Army  
 Karr, Roy W.  
     1-11-44 to 5-1-46; Army  
 Karr, Teddy Mabe  
     9-1-42 to 12-24-45; Coast Guard  
 Keele, Lloyd F.  
     5-16-39 to 7-7-45; Army  
 Keith, Billy M.  
     1-31-44 to 11-10-45; Army  
 Kendrick, Willie F.  
     3-21-42 to 11-15-44; Army  
 Kidd, Robert L. Jr.  
     1-20-43 to 11-24-45; Army  
 King, Albertus R.  
     9-11-42 to 3-3-43; Army  
  
 King, Galvin W.  
     10-26-42 to 12-16-42; Army  
 King, Sam T.  
     8-10-42 to 6-21-45; Army  
 Kinley, Ancil James  
     9-13-43 to 12-18-45; Navy  
 Kinney, Darrell C.  
     1-31-44 to 9-17-45; Army  
 Kirk, Billy Jr.  
     9-21-42 to 1-9-43; Navy  
 Kirkeby, Marvin P.  
     2-20-43 to 10-6-45; Army  
 Knott, Robert A.  
     5-19-42 to 9-21-45; Army  
 Knowles, Charles B.  
     1-22-43 to 8-9-43; Army  
 Kyle, Billy Ralph  
     1-11-44 to 5-8-46; Navy  
 Kyzer, James F.  
     12-4-44 to 8-12-46; Army  
  
 Laird, James L.  
     6-24-43 to 11-19-45; Army  
 Lamb, Harvey A.  
     8-17-44 to 1-3-46; Army  
 Lane, Harry Cleburne  
     7-9-40 to 7-9-46; Navy  
 Lass, Everett Richard  
     8-13-45 to 10-20-45; Army  
 Latham, Edgar Allen  
     to 11-6-45; Navy  
 Latham, Johnny E.  
     9-17-42 to 10-15-45; Marines  
 Latta, Anthony L.  
     11-22-44 to 8-29-46; Army  
 Lauterdale, Anthony Young  
     6-6-44 to 2-19-46; Navy  
 Lauterdale, Lee Joe  
     5-12-43 to 7-2-43; Navy  
 Lawrence, Erroll B.  
     9-24-42 to 12-18-45; Army  
 Lawson, Campdon E.  
     10-2-41 to 6-5-45; Army  
 Leach, Glen Leon  
     1-10-42 to 10-3-45; Navy  
 Lee, Franklin Washington  
     1-25-45 to 3-24-45; Marines  
 Lemley, Fabian G.  
     4-4-42 to 1-12-46; Army  
 Lemley, J. H.  
     11-22-40 to 1-6-46; Army  
 Lesly, Earnie Virgel  
     4-24-45 to 4-7-46; Navy  
 Lewis, Forrest S.  
     3-29-45 to 12-24-46; Army  
 Lewis, William K.  
     10-10-42 to 9-21-43; Army  
 Lindsey, J. W. Jr.  
     9-16-42 to 12-18-45; Army



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

- Littlefield, Robert Fred  
     8-25-44 to 7-17-46; Navy  
 Lodal, Cary H.  
     10-28-42 to 9-16-45; Army  
 Loftis, Pier  
     3-21-42 to 3-11-43; Army  
 Logan, Gladys Homer  
     4-18-44 to 4-1-46; Navy  
 Lott, Aaron Washington  
     3-28-45 to 3-30-46; Navy  
 Lynch, Monroe  
     2-6-46 to 11-3-47; Marines  
  
 Macon, Earnest Q.  
     6-11-42 to 10-29-45; Army  
 Macon, Thomas O.  
     9-16-42 to 2-14-46; Army  
 Mann, Billy B.  
     9-3-42 to 2-21-46; Army  
 Mann, Charles E.  
     1-27-42 to 12-1-45; Army  
 Marcias, Guadalupe, Jr.  
     2-20-45 to 6-8-46; Navy  
 Marlar, Aubrey J.  
     10-26-42 to 3-23-44; Army  
 Marley, Alvin Roy  
     7-21-42 to 2-9-46; Coast Guard  
 Marsh, John W.  
     11-3-41 to 8-22-45; Army  
 Marshall, John B.  
     12-4-44 to 11-11-46; Army  
 Martin, George  
     8-4-42 to 7-16-43; Army  
 Martin, Glenn  
     1-17-42 to 11-19-45; Army  
 Martin, Johnnie A.  
     5-17-44 to 10-10-44; Army  
 Martin, Samuel Lane Jr.  
     10-10-44 to 6-17-46; Navy  
 Mize, Lawrence M.  
     2-3-39 to 10-20-45; Army  
 Martin, Weldon S.  
     11-21-44 to 2-4-46; Army  
 Mason, Joseph E.  
     10-28-42 to 7-3-43; Army  
 May, Audry B.  
     11-26-43 to 8-23-45; Army  
 Mayes, George T.  
     5-5-43 to 11-26-45; Army  
 Mayes, John B.  
     6-18-43 to 9-29-45; Army  
 Mayes, Lilly G.  
     8-28-43 to 1-30-46; Army  
 Mayes, William E.  
     5-6-42 to 9-4-45; Army  
 Mayes, William Harrison  
     10-4-43 to 12-13-45; Marines  
 Maze, Cleveland B.  
     2-3-42 to 1-18-46; Army  
  
 Meadows, Paul  
     6-5-44 to 10-24-46; Air Corps  
 Meadows, Lucius C.  
     11-21-44 to 6-15-46; Army  
 Mimms, Don S.  
     5-18-42 to 10-28-45; Army  
 Mincey, Arnold F.  
     2-18-42 to 11-6-45; Army  
 Mitchell, Albert Gerald  
     2-8-44 to 5-29-46; Navy  
 Mitchell, Henry H.  
     8-10-42 to 11-4-45; Army  
 Moore, George  
     9-7-42 to 8-19-43; Army  
 Moore, Joe Y.  
     4-16-42 to 10-22-45; Army  
 Moore, Joseph A.  
     8-22-42 to 1-9-43; Army  
 Moore, Reed L.  
     6-25-45 to 8-18-45; Army  
 Morgan, J. T.  
     7-15-40 to 7-11-45; Army  
 Morgan, Roy D.  
     10-5-42 to 11-29-45; Army  
 Mosley, Earnest  
     12-6-43 to 10-19-44; Army  
 Moss, John L.  
     4-28-39 to 1-24-41; Army  
 Moyers, William A.  
     10-26-42 to 3-28-46; Army  
 Mueting, Wallace J.  
     7-26-42 to 11-6-45; Army  
 Murphrey, Don B.  
     10-2-43 to 2-19-44; Army  
 Murphrey, Jarrel H.  
     6-11-42 to 11-8-45; Army  
 McBrayer, Billie L.  
     10-16-46 to 4-17-47; Army  
 McBride, T. V.  
     4-19-44 to 8-1-44; Army  
 McCaleb, Clorpe L.  
     1-13-42 to 1-20-46; Army  
 McClure, James B.  
     1-22-47 to 12-18-47; Army  
 McCrummen, Jessie L.  
     10-28-42 to 2-20-46; Army  
 McCullough, James Franklin  
     8-6-45 to 7-3-46; Navy  
 McDade, William Merchant  
     4-28-43 to 3-14-46; Navy  
 McDuff, Buster G.  
     7-11-44 to 7-27-46; Army  
 McDuff, James R.  
     10-11-43 to 1-29-46; Army  
 McElroy, James Nelson Eugene  
     9-1-44 to 4-17-46; Navy  
 McElroy, John H.  
     8-26-42 to 6-13-44; Army  
 McHam, Bobbie R.  
     1-31-44 to 7-21-45; Army

## VETERANS

- McIntyre, Tom S., Jr.  
12-3-43 to 3-24-46; Army
- McKinnon, Robert L.  
8-4-44 to 4-5-46; Army
- McKinnon, Robert L.  
1-7-43 to 8-3-44; Army
- McLaughlin, Ralph E.  
8-6-45 to 10-25-46; Army
- McLane, Samuel H.  
4-4-41 to 1-11-46; Army
- McNeely, James  
5-21-47 to 3-7-50; Army
- McReynolds, Clinton E.  
10-21-42 to 11-21-45; Army
- McSwain, Marvin M.  
8-3-44 to 6-14-43; Army
- McSwain, Marvin M.  
1-25-45 to 11-9-45; Army
- Nall, Henry J.  
10-16-46 to 5-18-47; Army
- Neagle, Mable E.  
8-30-43 to 1-22-46; Army
- Neagle, Robert Coleman  
12-10-43 to 12-13-45; Navy
- Neagle, Roy S.  
9-18-43 to 1-19-46; Army
- Neely, Roy Allen  
4-5-44 to 4-28-46; Marines
- Nelson, Julian L.  
2-23-43 to 11-23-45; Army
- Nelson, Philden Perry  
6-26-45 to 5-31-46; Navy
- Nelson, William F.  
11-10-43 to 5-21-46; Army
- Newman, Robert J.  
11-13-38 to 4-8-43; Army
- Nicholson, Clyde C.  
8-1-42 to 1-28-46; Army
- Nicholson, Hubert A.  
3-29-45 to 8-4-46; Army
- Nicholson, Reid L.  
12-4-44 to 11-22-46; Army
- Nicholson, R. P.  
8-22-42 to 2-19-46; Marines
- Nichels, Charles A.  
5-26-42 to 11-4-45; Army
- Nipp, Leslie W.  
10-18-41 to 10-27-45; Army
- Nipp, William D.  
7-17-42 to 11-13-45; Army
- Noble, Thomas Edwin  
1-25-45 to 4-19-46; Navy
- Norris, Odie  
7-27-42 to 7-22-43; Army
- Oats, Thomas F.  
8-20-42 to 9-15-45; Army
- O'Bryant, James H.  
10-14-36 to 10-13-39; Army
- O'Bryant, James H.  
12-5-39 to 1-1-45; Army
- Odom, Jessie G.  
10-22-42 to 10-23-45; Army
- O'Rear, James  
12-14-42 to 12-6-45; Army
- O'Rear, Roy D.  
10-1-41 to 12-27-45; Army
- Owens, E. A., Jr.  
3-29-45 to 12-2-46; Army
- Owens, William E.  
12-14-42 to 9-15-43; Army
- Owsbey, William J.  
9-18-43 to 1-1-46; Army
- Pair, Robert Ray  
6-7-46 to 4-9-48; Navy
- Parchman, Alton H.  
12-8-41 to 12-3-45; Army
- Parchman, Richard Dalton  
1-12-44 to 6-4-46; Navy
- Parchman, Roger M.  
6-4-42 to 9-7-45; Army
- Parish, Rex Orval  
1-1-43 to 11-12-45; Navy
- Parker, Jack D.  
1-25-45 to 9-14-46; Army
- Parker, Larry W.  
3-29-43 to 11-19-44; Army
- Parker, Larry W.  
11-20-44 to 1-12-46; Army
- Parker, Leonard C.  
6-30-42 to 11-21-45; Army
- Parker, Weldon Lance  
9-19-43 to 5-13-46; Marines
- Parks, Tenay S., Jr.  
11-22-44 to 8-10-46; Army
- Parsons, Latham R.  
12-20-44 to 4-19-46; Army
- Partin, Monroe J.  
10-8-40 to 9-14-45; Army
- Patrick, Jasper D.  
2-5-43 to 10-23-45; Army
- Patterson, Alvie Lee A.  
1-25-45 to 11-23-46; Army
- Patterson, John Stephens  
2-20-45 to 11-22-45; Navy
- Patterson, Warren D.  
8-22-42 to 10-6-43; Army
- Pearson, Houston C.  
9-19-42 to 6-29-43; Army
- Pearson, Houston C.  
3-30-45 to 6-16-46; Army
- Pearson, James M.  
6-27-41 to 12-16-44; Army
- Pearson, Louis M.  
12-14-42 to 12-27-43; Army
- Perkins, Labon  
11-4-43 to 9-30-44; Army

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

- Perkins, Robert H.  
4-29-42 to 12-29-45; Army
- Pepper, Reno F.  
1-20-43 to 1-17-46; Army
- Pepper, Robert D.  
9-24-42 to 2-4-46; Army
- Phillips, Hubert Aaron  
1-25-45 to 2-9-46; Navy
- Phillips, Kenneth E.  
2-26-46 to 11-29-48; Army
- Phillips, Paul C.  
7-2-49 to 11-16-45; Army
- Phillips, Swan W.  
12-14-42 to 12-7-45; Army
- Phillips, Wesley Orvis  
9-26-45 to 8-8-46; Navy
- Phillips, William D.  
3-23-46 to 3-1-49; Army
- Pieratt, Foy E.  
3-21-42 to 11-9-45; Army
- Pierce, J. C.  
9-29-42 to 10-4-45; Coast Guard
- Pierce, L. G.  
6-3-44 to 7-26-46; Marines
- Pierce, Oscar Q.  
7-11-44 to 8-12-46; Army
- Pierson, Lee Carl  
1-31-44 to 6-29-45; Navy
- Polvadore, John T.  
to 3-7-44; Army
- Porter, Hilton L., Jr.  
1-25-45 to 5-10-46; Army
- Post, Jesse Leonard  
5-30-45 to 11-25-45; Navy
- Poulson, George W.  
9-24-42 to 12-30-45; Army
- Powell, Arthur J.  
3-30-43 to 12-13-45; Army
- Powell, Joseph Blakemore  
6-26-44 to 4-16-46; Navy
- Powell, Louis Veimo  
2-18-44 to 5-25-46; Marines
- Prewitt, J. B.  
11-1-42 to 12-7-45; Army
- Price, A. J.  
1-5-37 to 1-4-40; Army
- Price, A. J.  
1-28-41 to 11-12-43; Army
- Price, James H.  
2-24-42 to 12-7-45; Army
- Price, Wilson D.  
4-24-45 to 11-13-45; Navy
- Proctor, James M.  
5-24-46 to 6-5-47; Army
- Purkeypile, Lester  
6-11-46 to 6-10-49; Army
- Pyle, Earnest C.  
1-20-43 to 2-13-46; Army
- Reed, Avis L.  
6-30-42 to 12-17-45; Army
- Reed, Gene Edward  
11-21-44 to 4-20-46; Navy
- Reed, Harold E.  
3-31-43 to 11-17-45; Army
- Reed, James Dinnis  
2-20-45 to 7-20-46; Navy
- Reed, Joseph M.  
3-30-43 to 7-10-43; Army
- Reed, Norman B.  
6-11-42 to 12-8-45; Army
- Reese, Llanonus H.  
10-17-45 to 3-17-47; Army
- Reeves, Harry T.  
10-19-42 to 9-29-45; Army
- Reeves, Herman Alvis  
5-30-45 to 4-15-46; Navy
- Reynolds, Basil  
3-16-44 to 12-23-45; Navy
- Rhew, Jack  
7-14-42 to 9-24-45; Army
- Richard, Joe Nathan  
4-3-42 to 9-17-43; Navy
- Richardson, Linden D.  
10-26-42 to 2-19-43; Army
- Riley, Balem S.  
9-9-46 to 12-31-47; Navy
- Riley, Balem S.  
3-30-43 to 11-4-45; Navy
- Ritchey, Buell E.  
5-30-44 to 1-11-45; Army
- Roberts, Elvis Leo  
3-21-42 to 11-9-45; Navy
- Roberts, Jesse C.  
9-24-42 to 10-4-45; Army
- Roberts, Verle E.  
9-27-45 to 1-17-47; Army
- Robertson, Emery L.  
7-25-42 to 1-23-46; Army
- Robinson, Paschel E.  
12-8-41 to 1-9-46; Army
- Robinson, Urges B.  
12-20-44 to 4-14-46; Army
- Romane, William M.  
12-8-43 to 8-24-45; Army
- Romane, William M.  
8-25-45 to 9-21-46; Army
- Rowland, Hannie W.  
11-23-43 to 12-29-45; Army
- Rowse, Clarence E.  
2-11-41 to 10-29-45; Army
- Roy, Glenn C.  
10-27-42 to 2-18-46; Army
- Roye, Herschel A.  
1-25-45 to 6-24-46; Army
- Rutherford, Bill H.  
9-18-43 to 5-15-46; Navy



## VETERANS

- Sales, A. J.  
5-14-43 to 2-12-46; Navy
- Sanchez, Ben G.  
8-17-44 to 3-13-46; Army
- Sawyer, Robert B.  
5-29-45 to 7-4-46; Army
- Scales, Samuel I.  
9-18-43 to 10-26-45; Army
- Scott, Aubrey Wade  
to 10-8-45; Navy
- Scott, W. T.  
to 10-16-45; Navy
- Seigler, James Wilton  
12-22-44 to 10-23-45; Navy
- Shannon, J. B.  
3-21-42 to 10-27-45; Army
- Shelton, Leonard Renfro  
9-18-43 to 7-9-46; Navy
- Shipman, Billy Donald  
6-8-45 to 7-23-46; Navy
- Shipman, Wallace Pierce  
9-24-42 to 12-23-45; Army
- Shoemaker, Harold J.  
2-16-43 to 10-20-45; Army
- Shoemaker, Sammie F.  
4-4-41 to 8-14-45; Army
- Shook, Eugene L.  
7-17-42 to 9-15-45; Army
- Shook, Marshel Ray  
4-28-44 to 1-23-46; Navy
- Sikes, Bennie  
4-1-42 to 12-18-45; Army
- Simkins, Benjamin F.  
11-2-44 to 11-20-46; Army
- Simmons, Elmer Clyde  
10-18-45 to 10-7-46; Marines
- Simmons, Milton Cleo  
3-29-45 to 1-30-46; Navy
- Simmons, William Robert  
1-31-44 to 8-17-45; Navy
- Simpson, James M.  
5-23-41 to 9-25-45; Army
- Simpson, Jesse Laird  
5-24-44 to 2-21-46; Navy
- Simpson, Julian M.  
3-10-43 to 12-17-45; Army
- Singleton, John W.  
1-23-42 to 8-7-45; Army
- Smith, Aubray  
1-25-45 to 7-2-46; Navy
- Smith, Billy Jack  
5-26-44 to 1-16-46; Navy
- Smith, Carl  
1-20-43 to 11-3-45; Army
- Smith, Cloford Mack  
10-10-44 to 7-3-46; Navy
- Smith, Clarence R.  
6-3-44 to 6-13-46; Army
- Smith, G. Dallas  
5-7-41 to 9-13-43; Army
- Smith, G. Dallas  
8-16-44 to 3-15-46; Army
- Smith, J. B.  
10-2-43 to 10-23-45; Navy
- Smith, J. C. Jr.  
10-22-42 to 2-9-46; Army
- Smith, Jean Derral  
2-17-43 to 10-10-45; Marines
- Smith, Jesse V.  
12-23-44 to 11-27-45; Army
- Smith, John F.  
2-17-43 to 10-31-45; Army
- Smith, Lynn T.  
5-18-42 to 12-22-45; Army
- Smith, Vernie W.  
1-25-45 to 11-19-45; Army
- Smith, William Roland  
6-18-43 to 10-15-45; Navy
- Smithee, Robert A. Jr.  
1-2-41 to 9-6-45; Army
- Smithee, William Jennings  
11-27-43 to 11-19-45; Navy
- Smyer, Albert Guy  
5-30-44 to 5-25-46; Navy
- Southward, James O.  
1-20-43 to 2-25-46; Army
- Sparkman, Paul N.  
12-14-42 to 11-14-45; Army
- Spence, Virgil H.  
7-27-45 to 11-24-45; Army
- Srader, Walter D.  
9-24-42 to 11-20-45; Army
- Stacker, Willie L.  
2-3-42 to 10-8-45; Army
- Stanley, Ira B.  
11-27-44 to 11-8-45; Army
- Stanley, Ira B.  
11-9-45 to 12-6-46; Army
- Stanton, J. C.  
3-29-45 to 8-6-46; Army
- Steele, Kenneth  
7-26-45 to 8-24-46; Marines
- Steele, Merdith H.  
11-20-40 to 10-1-45; Army
- Steen, Austin Y. Jr.  
9-18-43 to 12-23-45; Army
- Stegall, James N.  
10-21-42 to 12-4-45; Army
- Stephens, George C.  
10-21-42 to 4-6-43; Army
- Stephens, Russell Aubrey  
11-10-44 to 7-3-46; Navy
- Stevens, Douglas Kuteman  
1-25-45 to 3-17-46; Navy
- Stevens, William O.  
6-25-45 to 2-23-46; Army
- Stewart, Leonard David  
3-30-43 to 10-30-45; Navy
- Stobaugh, James E.  
6-11-42 to 1-13-46; Army

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

- Stockton, Charlie E.  
1-31-44 to 12-12-45; Army
- Stockton, Sherrold M.  
11-7-42 to 1-12-43; Army
- Stockton, Tiney W., Jr.  
9-18-43 to 2-13-46; Army
- Stockton, Willis H.  
11-19-42 to 11-20-45; Army
- Stokes, Lonnie Clayton  
10-6-44 to 6-25-46; Navy
- Story, Glen S.  
2-1-44 to 11-22-45; Marines
- Stout, Roy C.  
3-11-41 to 10-29-45; Army
- Sullivan, Eugene L.  
9-18-43 to 2-12-46; Army
- Summerfield, Jack T. P.  
1-26-45 to 7-27-46; Army
- Sursa, Edgar Wilson  
9-18-43 to 5-15-46; Navy
- Sursa, Travis Oliver  
1-31-44 to 12-30-45; Navy
- Suttle, Freelin E.  
9-24-42 to 9-25-43; Army
- Suttle, Howard W.  
2-16-43 to 10-24-45; Army
- Swann, Thomas Macon, Jr.  
10-8-43 to 4-25-46; Coast Guard
- Swetnam, Robert H.  
6-3-42 to 9-11-43; Army
- Tarleton, Malcolm L.  
1-22-41 to 8-14-45; Army
- Terrell, Clinton Marvin  
1-13-45 to 4-5-46; Navy
- Terrell, William A.  
12-6-41 to 10-12-45; Army
- Terry, Edward Earnest  
7-18-45 to 9-4-45; Navy
- Terry, John D.  
3-30-43 to 12-8-45; Army
- Thomas, Charles Ray  
7-26-45 to 10-1-46; Marines
- Thomas, Corliss O. Jr.  
5-24-43 to 10-20-45; Army
- Thompson, Lenard R.  
11-28-39 to 3-13-42; Army
- Tillson, Clovis L.  
7-1-39 to 9-21-45; Army
- Tillson, Raymond Lewis  
? to 12-8-45; Navy
- Titworth, Charles W.  
9-18-43 to 10-20-45; Army
- Tolbert, Curtis Willard  
3-29-44 to 2-11-46; Navy
- Turner, Hubert  
6-24-43 to 12-4-45; Navy
- Turner, L. D.  
3-20-45 to 4-3-45; Navy
- Tusha, Harold E.  
11-4-42 to 2-24-46; Army
- Vanderford, Hubert J.  
3-27-46 to 5-7-47; Army
- Vasquez, Aloysio  
9-18-42 to 1-1-46; Army
- Vaughn, Lee  
8-22-42 to 4-3-43; Army
- Vaughn, J. C.  
6-26-47 to 8-5-48; Army
- Vaught, Billy J.  
8-17-44 to 7-11-46; Army
- Walker, George T.  
4-18-44 to 9-1-45; Army
- Walker, John W.  
6-8-44 to 1-27-46; Army
- Wallace, Orval Wayne  
12-9-44 to 7-9-46; Navy
- Wilson, Harley A.  
10-30-42 to 8-30-43; Army
- Wallace, William J.  
5-24-43 to 9-10-43; Army
- Waller, Harry Gordon  
9-20-44 to 1-30-46; Marines
- Waller, Oliver Daniel  
to 11-2-45; Navy
- Walters, Clarence E.  
9-5-41 to 11-25-45; Army
- Wampler, Troy  
9-24-42 to 10-11-45; Army
- Ward, Wenonah Lowe  
4-7-44 to 1-22-46; Marines
- Ware, Jack B.  
2-16-42 to 11-7-45; Army
- Ware, Melvin D.  
4-10-46 to 5-7-47; Army
- Warren, Doyle B.  
6-11-42 to 10-28-43; Army
- Watson, Millard H.  
9-9-42 to 12-8-45; Army
- Watson, Morris G. Jr.  
10-24-42 to 8-12-45; Army
- Watson, Thomas V.  
5-11-42 to 4-5-46; Army
- Watts, Joe Warren  
5-4-43 to 2-28-46; Navy
- Watts, Merwin A.  
8-16-46 to 1-14-48; Army
- Webb, N. C.  
11-1-42 to 4-3-46; Army
- Webb, Printice Herbie  
7-21-42 to 9-19-45; Coast Guard
- Welch, Joe Frank  
1-25-46 to 12-4-47; Navy
- Welch, Joe Frank  
12-5-47 to 4-4-49; Navy
- Welch, Joe Frank  
4-5-49 to 4-18-50; Army

## VETERANS

- Wells, Dewey E. Jr.  
6-3-44 to 4-13-46; Army
- Wells, Walter Milton  
1-11-44 to 8-30-46; Navy
- Whalen, Loyd Douglas  
3-30-43 to 4-22-46; Navy
- Whalen, Hollis Boyd  
6-28-45 to 7-23-46; Navy
- Whatley, Floyd  
8-25-42 to 7-9-43; Army
- Wheeler, Billy B.  
2-20-45 to 10-27-46; Army
- Wheeler, Billy Ray  
7-30-44 to 7-16-46; Navy
- Wheeler, Curtis M.  
6-10-42 to 11-29-45; Army
- Wheeler, Doyle Thomas  
2-20-45 to 7-19-46; Navy
- Wheeler, J. A.  
2-9-42 to 9-30-45; Army
- Wheeler, Jimmie Shirman  
? to 10-12-45; Navy
- Wheeler, Silas Tom  
1-25-45 to 3-28-46; Marines
- Wheelless, Vernon D.  
1-25-45 to 10-23-46; Army
- Whitchurch, Henry G.  
10-22-42 to 10-18-45; Army
- White, Lonzo Morgon  
9-20-42 to 10-31-44; Navy
- Whited, Henry Augusta  
1-31-44 to 10-20-45; Navy
- Whitehead, James H.  
7-24-45 to 8-10-46; Navy
- Whitfield, James Willis, Jr.  
5-4-43 to 6-2-43; Navy
- Whorton, Billy Bob  
1-12-44 to 4-23-46; Navy
- Wicks, Lloyd A., Jr.  
1-31-44 to 9-18-46; Army
- Wicks, William W.  
1-21-44 to 8-30-44; Army
- Wideman, Morris H.  
3-10-43 to 4-1-46; Army
- Wiggins, Joe E.  
7-1-42 to 10-1-45; Army
- Wiggins, Johnny, Jr.  
11-2-42 to 1-14-46; Army
- Wiggins, Lindsey Clifton  
? to 12-12-45; Navy
- Wiley, Roy S.  
1-20-43 to 7-20-45; Army
- Williams, Albert Lee  
7-20-43 to 5-25-46; Navy
- Williams, Billy J.  
2-15-46 to 8-14-47; Army
- Williams, James T.  
5-29-45 to 7-8-46; Army
- Williams, Lloyd R.  
1-25-45 to 10-20-46; Army
- Williams, Marvin M.  
5-30-45 to 12-21-45; Army
- Williams, Robert L.  
8-25-43 to 3-10-46; Army
- Willis, Lawrence O.  
5-27-42 to 12-22-45; Army
- Wilson, Charlie  
12-3-42 to 3-23-43; Army
- Wilson, Delton A.  
1-22-46 to 7-31-46; Army
- Wilson, Delton A.  
8-1-46 to 8-5-47; Army
- Wilson, Thomas O.  
3-30-43 to 3-13-46; Army
- Wilson, Wayne Elwood  
10-2-43 to 4-4-46; Navy
- Wimberley, Kermit Eugene  
3-18-43 to 2-14-46; Navy
- Winegar, Arlind L.  
12-20-44 to 8-6-46; Army
- Winegar, Thurston  
3-29-44 to 1-3-46; Navy
- Witt, Dee O.  
7-23-40 to 9-13-45; Army
- Witt, Horace E.  
5-18-42 to 10-7-45; Army
- Wofford, Gene Clifton  
7-26-46 to 8-21-46; Marines
- Wood, J. W.  
9-29-45 to 9-29-45; Marines
- Woodard, Frank E.  
3-28-46 to 8-30-47; Army
- Woodard, J. T.  
8-24-42 to 2-5-46; Army
- Woods, Edward  
6-2-43 to 1-1-46; Army
- Worley, William H.  
1-31-44 to 10-7-45; Army
- Wristen, Raymond C.  
9-15-42 to 10-26-45; Army
- Young, Marvin Kendall, Jr.  
5-12-42 to 6-11-46; Navy
- Ziehr, Edwin W.  
2-3-42 to 10-31-45; Army
- Ziehr, Martin H.  
1-23-42 to 9-8-43; Army
- Ziehr, Martin H.  
5-7-41 to 11-10-41; Army



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

### *In Memoriam*

Persons from Crosby County who died in service or who are missing in action:

Bateman, Bruce L.  
Boone, Carl W.  
Brown, Rob Roy  
Carr, John Henry  
Crump, Raymond E.  
Davis, Gladys Evelyn  
Davis, Reese F., Jr.  
De Loach, Billy R.  
Dudley, Herman  
Feazelle, Coy  
Ferguson, Clinton T.  
Fisher, Stanley J.  
Ford, Mart F.  
Grey, Otis  
Harden, John Otis  
Hinson, Wright D.  
Holt, John  
Huddleston, Thomas N.  
Key, Cecil  
Livingston, Bobby

Lowrie, Marvin  
McCandless, Jim  
McPherson, Given T.  
Martin, J. C.  
Mayes, J. B.  
Moore, W. R.  
Patterson, Pat  
Ramseur, Claude  
Ridling, Welborn D.  
Rounsaville, H. T. III  
Schoeph, Charles E.  
Shipman, Clifford E.  
Singleton, Horace P.  
Stavinoha, Arnold B.  
Teston, Weldon (Buck)  
Toney, Willie L.  
Walker, Samuel L.  
Webb, Johnnie D.  
Young, John P.

### *Gold Star Mothers*

Mrs. I. C. Byerley  
Mrs. E.J. Cadenhead  
Mrs. George Strange  
Mrs. R. E. Crump  
Mrs. Kate McCandless  
Mrs. O. H. Carr  
Mrs. Homer Teston  
Mrs. G. E. Ford  
Mrs. Reese Davis, Sr.  
Mrs. M. F. Holt  
Mrs. Lilian Chote  
Mrs. Pearl Mayes  
Mrs. Bill DeLoach  
Mrs. Ola Thedford  
Mrs. Joe Dudley  
Mrs. Z. T. Lowrie  
Mrs. Henry Moore

Mrs. T. O. Ferguson  
Mrs. M. K. Young  
Mrs. S. C. Walker  
Mrs. W. O. Martin  
Mrs. H. T. Roundsaville II  
Mrs. C. R. Patterson  
Mrs. Earl Schoeph  
Mrs. Hamlin  
Mrs. Key  
Mrs. Jennie Simpson  
Mrs. O. B. Buck  
Mrs. O. B. Swindall, Sr.  
Mrs. A. Shipman  
Mrs. Rose Purkepile  
Mrs. Fisher  
Mrs. Ona Ballard  
Mrs. J. T. Singleton

## CHAPTER XIV

### DISASTERS

#### *Sandstorms*

Everyone who has lived on the Plains very long has known many, many sandstorms; they have increased in number through the years, though they have lost some of their velocity and their electricity. While sandstorms are not to be glorified, they are the one thing set apart as belonging exclusively to the Plains area.

Almost every visitor who comes west is anxious and eager to experience at least one sandstorm. Few there be who ask for more than one.

Sandstorms have many and varied ways of approach. The housewife on the Plains learned to foretell their coming, and to prepare herself and her belongings to meet it in force. Sandstorms are always preceded by a cloud, which more often than not rises in the west or northwest. Sometimes the clouds will lay over in that direction for hours, occasionally spending themselves before they reach Crosby County.

However, when the cloud comes up in a hurry, the cloud boils like a seething volcano. Some parts of the cloud look black, other parts red to light tan, sometimes with streaks of brown and red, according to the different kinds of soil they pick up as they pass. When clouds like these appeared, it was time to get started, for all too soon something was going to happen, and that in a hurry. If the housekeeper was alone, she doubled time. Things like wash tubs, chicken coops and little chickens themselves had to be put indoors. Nothing was left out that would roll. Likely the wind had struck by the time the outside job was done. She hurried, if possible, more than ever. She closed, locked and propped the door with a chair, put a heavy rug over the crack in the door, stuffed rags and papers in her windows and waited breathlessly for the worst. Usually her wait was short-lived. Presently the house quivered, then settled itself for the siege that was to follow. The door started rattling, the window screens banging as she covered her nice bedspread with a sheet. She turned to peep out the window; she could not see the familiar windmill that always caught her eyes the first thing. She saw an old hen, her wings caught extended by the wind as she blew across the yard; her prized red rooster was coming on behind also propelled by the

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

wind. A tub she didn't have time to locate rattled out of hiding and rolled across the field; well she knew it wouldn't stop until a fence or other obstruction got in its way.

Turning from the dust obscured window she threw a light cover over the face of her sleeping child to keep out the dust. The woman, accustomed to these nerve-racking phenomena, had herself completely under control until she put some fuel on the fire. In the early days when cowchips were burned, the suction of the wind in the stovepipe has been known to draw burning particles of chips from the stove. Reaching for water with which to extinguish the fire, she beheld streaks of electricity meeting her hand. It was more than the stoutest heart could endure alone; she either paced the floor, hands clasped praying or fell across the bed as she cried her tired heart out. It wasn't over yet; the wind raged on for hours until her courage returned, since the house still stood, and her child was all right, she calmly sat and awaited the end of the storm.

If the little woman were an old-timer, she knew that the sand-storm would stop in its own good time. If she happened to be a newcomer, she knew she was leaving the darned country for sure.

### *Grasshoppers*

In 1893 one of the most devastating catastrophes came to Crosby County pioneers in the form of grasshopper armies. There was enough moisture in the ground to bring up the grain crops, cane, maize and rice corn. Crops had gotten from knee high to waist before the drouth struck. The cane began to twist, and the people watched day in and out for rain. They were dismayed one morning when they looked out upon their crops and discovered an army of grasshoppers had literally covered the field, and were destroying everything in their path. They marched; they flew; they devoured; they climbed the stalks of grain, one behind the other until their weight bent the stalk to the ground, then the headhoppers would move over to another stalk, and in the same manner destroy it. If the hindmost line of hoppers found they were getting too far in the rear, they would rise and fly on ahead, where they would begin anew their devastating job. They set a straight course from east to west, not varying their direction. The year 1893 was a never-to-forgotten year, one that sent many a nester "back home" to his wife's people.

Jeff Spikes tell about the year they hatched out. "Rolla Burns, 10A ranch boss, drove a herd to Amarillo," Jeff recalls. "We saw little grasshoppers in every trail, crawling, as their wings had not grown. They were coming south. When we delivered the herd



## DISASTERS

and started back, the hoppers had grown wings. They were in such swarms, they hit us in the face as we rode. When we took off our saddles, swarms got in their shade. You could not walk for stepping on them. They cleaned up the country as they came, an army of grasshoppers, leaving only scorched earth. The women complained they could not eat the hen eggs as they had too much blood in them. It was paradise for the hens; they only had to sit and eat. The second year the grasshoppers left, all going east, a mighty army, fat and juicy from their pillage of the West Texas territory."

This is an account of the prairie fire that swept the county as told in the *Crosby County News* by Charles W. Watkins, editor, March 25, 1909:

"The big prairie fire which swept Crosby County yesterday, is pronounced by old timers the most destructive fire that has visited this country in many years.

"From the most reliable reports it seems the fire originated three miles east of Estacado, at the home of a Mr. Peacock, by sparks from the flue blowing into his feed stacks, which were completely destroyed.

"A severe windstorm from the west carried the head fire a distance of some twenty miles to the east. The wind suddenly changed to the north, and a head fire twenty miles wide, proceeded to play havoc with everything before it. Much grass and feed was destroyed, and many horses and cattle suffered a severe scorching.

"Every man and woman that was able made a hard fight but for which the town of Emma would have been in ashes. The following damages in and near Emma are reported:

"John R. Ralls lost his fine residence and all its contents; R. L. Travis lost his fine barn, 40x50 feet with 12 ft. walls, with about 5,000 binds of sheaf feed in the loft, some cotton seed, some harness, a buggy, wagon bed, a lot of carpenter's tools, beside a small crib, three plank corrals, 140 feet of plank wind breaks, a pile of lumber, etc., amounting to \$2,500 or more; Rev. Richards lost his crib, feed, meat, fruit, carpets, lots, etc.; S. J. Bennett lost his crib, and his house, feed, hack, harness, etc.; J. C. Woody lost his barn, feed, buggy sheds, and lots; W. N. Bicknell lost a pile of lumber, also some lumber at the jail burned; George Witt and Billy Williams both lost their feed stacks; W. F. Strange lost his sheds, corrals, feed stacks, corn, a wagon and seven head of cattle; S. E. Stockton lost 500 bushels of corn, one horse, and one hog; W. E. McLaughlin lost all of his bundle feed; Mr. Punchard lost his barn, feed, harness, saddles, and a milk-pen calf. Many residences caught fire, and some business houses, but were saved."

### *Prairie Fires*

In the early days and even until very recently, prairie fires

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

were the terrors of the cowmen, the settlers, and especially the sheepmen. The danger periods were during the late autumn and winter, when the grass was dry. Often cattle and horses would be severely burned, but the sheep were more helpless. Their wool is greasy and easy to burn; a sheep could easily become a living torch, burning the whole herd of huddled sheep at one time. One herd of 1,500 head, belonging to Jim Posey, was burned near Emma.

The men learned to fight the prairie fires by back-firing: burning a strip along a road or fireguard, which was a furrow that people had plowed for protection. They used brooms, sacks filled with dirt and even dead animals to beat out the fire.

The women gathered their children near a water tank, where they could get into the water if necessary. Then they helped to supply the fire fighters with food and water.

One of the most disastrous fires in Crosby County occurred in 1879. It originated on the Z-L ranch when a boy started a fire to drive wild hogs out of the brush. The fire swept across thousands of miles through Crosby County and up into the Tule Canyon country. Much cattle and wild game was destroyed. The effects of the destruction of thousands of acres of timber, especially cottonwood and hackberry groves, is still felt in the country today.

The next disastrous fire was in 1898. It began near Eagle Springs in Hale County about the first of November and covered an area greater than four counties. It was started by someone throwing a lighted cigar into high grass. Many acres of feed, hundreds of cattle and thousands of sheep were destroyed.

### *Drouth of 1934*

The year 1934 will long be remembered not only by Crosby County citizens but by many other people of the Plains, especially those who had cattle. The year 1934 followed a long, dry winter; the little feed the cattlemen had was long exhausted before the warm weather began, leaving the cattle in poor condition for the terrible drouth. The drouth continued through the spring and summer. The owners of the cattle sought far and wide for feed. Their funds exhausted, they were forced to appeal to the Government for aid. Late summer came and still no rain. With the Government loans the cattlemen bought cottonseed cake and kept on feeding, hoping to save their cattle. The drouth continued; the Government offered to buy the cattle since the value of them had already been used up in the feed loan. Most owners sold.

Veterinarians and appraisers, killers and other necessary men



## DISASTERS

were sent out over the county to judge and appraise the cattle and sheep. They had a set price according to the condition and age of stock. Grover Hill, son-in-law of Felix Franklin, first sheriff of Crosby County, was over a big district in Texas and New Mexico. Walter Gillon of Ralls, Texas, was appointed appraiser, while a doctor went with him to investigate the condition of the cows. If cattle were down or too poor to be shipped, the owner was paid not more than twelve dollars per head for those killed and they were destroyed. If in condition for canning they were shipped to a cannery or to grass in the East. For this type the owner received not more than twenty dollars per head. The cattle of Crosby County and most of the Plains country was sold to the Government at these disgraceful prices.

There was nothing else left for the cattlemen and small stock raisers, which included most every farmer, since they had already exhausted their credit trying to carry cattle over until another rain and it never rained! However, it broke every man who was forced to borrow money to feed, since the sale of his cattle did not repay the loan he had already spent.

J. W. Gillon of Ralls, one of those caught with a herd of cattle, was hired by the Government to appraise and buy cattle and sheep. He started buying in Crosby County. It was soon discovered that a man could not operate in his home county, so he was transferred to Lubbock County. An immense number of cattle and sheep were destroyed, while thousands went to canneries, others went to eastern states to grass pastures.

Mr. and Mrs. Gillon had fifty-eight head that were destroyed and their carcasses burned, leaving them owing the Government a thousand-dollar feed bill which took more than three years to pay.

### *Storm of 1935*

Following close upon the heels of the 1934 drouth, when so many cattle had to be destroyed, leaving the county in a financial condition from which it had not recovered, Crosby County was visited with the most disastrous hail and wind and rain storm known to its history.

The rains came early that spring; crops never looked more promising or more beautiful. The farmers, trying desperately to stage a comeback from the drouth of '34, had planted every foot of ground that could be put to the plow. The long straight rows of cotton, grain and garden stuff, had been cleaned up to perfection.

It was on June 19, 1935, when the storm struck. It covered a strip of territory completely covering Crosby County from north



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

to south some eleven miles wide. In the heart of the farming section, the storm followed a direct line north and south, not varying as much as a hundred yards as it passed through.

Hail and heavy blowing rain laid the crops waste; many houses were set off their foundations; most of the windmills in the wake of the storm were blown down. The compress at Ralls was unroofed and Mr. and Mrs. N. T. Easter were killed. The Owens schoolhouse was torn down. The ones in the path of the storm were at the mercy of those who had escaped its fury. In good-neighbor fashion they rallied to those who had lost all. As soon as the land could possibly be stirred, they came bringing seed and tractors and teams, and soon the crops were restored to some extent. The Red Cross agency also came to the aid of the stricken part of Crosby County.

### *From Gravestones in Emma Cemetery*

Chas. A.

Son of Silas and Emma Witt

Born

Feb. 19, 1876

Died

July 15, 1896

What this stone does not tell is that young Albert Witt had just come to Crosby County and was to start his first job of helping make fence for a ranch. He was to meet his boss at a certain windmill in the pasture. Not being familiar with the mills, he went to the wrong mill and climbed upon it to see if his man was in sight. The wheel turned, the wind caught and veered it around and Albert was knocked to the ground, paralyzed but conscious. It was in February; the water from the pipe would blow on him at times, freezing as it fell. He stayed there all that bitter night. The next day he was found by his father and brother-in-law who were riding around. He lived until July 15th.

Tommie Harrell

Born July 24, 1876

MURDERED

Jan. 5, 1894

Gone but not Forgotten

## DISASTERS

This does not tell that a young man owned a wagon and a team and another took them from him and left him dead in a canyon. What a cost to this Tommie Harrell far away from home to own a little bit of property someone wanted.

## CHAPTER XV

### "FIRSTS" AND INTERESTING FACTS

#### *Firsts in Crosby County*

The first school, taught in a dugout by Miss Emma Hunt, had six pupils. The first oil test in Crosby County was made by Gulf Oil Corporation — called Gulf's No. 11-C Swenson, in northwest quarter of section 95, block 2. First twins in county were born to Mr. and Mrs. R. E. Chapman, named May and Mattie. May is now Mrs. Mark Day and lives in Lubbock; Mattie is Mrs. Charlie Smith of Fort Worth. First graduate of Texas Technological College was Mary Dale Buckner, born in Crosby County. She received her M.A. degree there, also. First person to be nationalized in the county was James W. Weir, subject of the Kingdom of Great Britain; Dr. William Hunt and Alistus Lewis as witnesses of his good character and worthy to be made a citizen. Hank Smith Family were the first settlers, 1873. Paris Cox started first colony and town, 1879. Marietta was the first settlement's name. Charley Hawse and Hank Smith dug the first well. Charley Hawse and Hank Smith surveyed the first road marked with buffalo bones. Bob Smith was the first male child born in county. Charley Hawse and Hank Smith broke and planted first land, twenty acres for Paris Cox. Bob Linn owned the first well drill, the first broadcast binder and grist mill. This mill was operated by a windmill. Steve Ellis brought the first hogs to the country, hauled from Collin County. C. R. Ellis planted the first Indian corn. Temple Ellis and Nell Bicknell hauled the first two loads of lumber for the Crosby County courthouse. Ernest and Fred Spikes invented the washpan planter. The first grave at Estacado was filled by a little girl, Mary Ellen Cox, who died from a rattlesnake bite. The first grave at Emma was that of young Levi Jones, who met death by accidentally getting his own gun discharged. The first girl was a Cox baby, the first child to be born in the county. The first wire fence was erected by the H ranch, 1884. The first church was the Quaker church at Estacado. The first school was at Estacado, a school started by the Quakers. The first organized Protestant church, the Presbyterian church, was in 1898 at Estacado. The first doctor was Dr. William Hunt. The first post office was at Mt. Blanco, Hank Smith residence. The first livery stable was at Emma, Henry Dale and Burch Jackson, owners. The first saloon was at Emma, J. A. Paschall, owner.



## "FIRSTS" AND INTERESTING FACTS

### *Firsts in Crosbyton*

The General Supply Store was owned by C. B. Livestock Co., and operated by a man named W. A. Craddock. It was located where the courthouse now stands. Joe Parks, now connected with Federal Land Bank, owned the first drug store. Red Russell was the first barber; Carmack and Sons owned the first grocery. Miss Mary McLain was the first telephone operator; Dr. R. P. Stoops the first doctor; Mrs. Barney Johnson the first postmaster. J. J. Pat Murphy opened the first lumber yard; the C. B. Livestock built the first gin, which boasted only one stand. John McDermett was the ginner. Snell put in a grocery and drygoods store; Frank Littlefield moved his drug store from Emma. Ben Edwards opened a grocery; Frank Jones was the blacksmith. Simms had a livery stable and wagon yard. J. E. Johnson put up his sign of Drygoods and Groceries. Wooldridge opened another lumber yard. J. S. Dendy was a barber; J. E. Myers moved his hotel from Emma; R. D. Shaw sold drygoods and groceries. Lloyd Wicks was a lawyer and R. S. M. Carter was a hardware merchant, also coming from Emma. Albert Heinn of Plainview put in the elevator. The first marriage was John McDermett and Miss Ellison. The first adult death was J. R. Davis, a blacksmith who died of typhoid fever. The first auto stage was in Crosbyton in 1909.

### *Plains Mercantile Company*

"To the pioneer who blazed the trail across the prairies of West Texas and endured the bleak and cold winters, drouths, sand and heat of the long summers, the loneliness and privations of the frontier in order that future generations might possess a home unmolested by the crowding, pushing, profiteering of the more populous sections, we render homage.

"Just such pioneers were the owners of the Plains Mercantile Company, who came to the West forty-four years ago and entered the stock farming and mercantile business: S. P. Britt, now of Shamrock; H. E. Sherwood, deceased, and W. T. Romaine, who is manager of the local store.

"In 1917 the company purchased the C. B Livestock Company and Julian Bassett's Mercantile interest and established the Plains Mercantile Company which is located on the west side of the square, in a large commodious building. On the death of H. E. Sherwood, Harry Sherwood became an official in the corporation." — *Crosbyton Review*, March 20, 1936

### *The Saloon of Crosby County*

Saloons were usually popular gathering places for the cowboys when they were in town. Emma happened to have one, owned

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

and operated by a man of very pleasing personality named J. A. Paschall. It was opened in 1891, the first and only legalized whiskey place in Crosby County. The saloon was located on the east side of the Public Square and though there never was any killing in the place, its influence was not good and it was the locale of many near-duels.

The whiskey was kept in two fifty-gallon barrels and was siphoned out by a rubber hose, the operator drawing out the air by his mouth and starting the whiskey to running into a bottle or gallon jug or wherever a man wanted it. Men stood around, always a bunch of "sweaters," or they sat on dry goods boxes as they liked. The house was some sixteen feet wide and thirty feet long, with a bar on the north side. There was no glitter of bright lights in this saloon; a smoky number two lamp lighted it at night. There was never more than two barrels of whiskey at a time on hand and it had to be hauled by wagon team from Amarillo.

The story is that Arch soon tired of his business, and traded it off to a man for a herd of cattle, the owner having only one barrel of whiskey to trade and that the new owner drank that barrel by himself. The citizens of Emma soon tired of the saloon, circulated a petition to bring the thing to a vote, and when the votes were counted, it was declared that the saloon must go. That was in the year of 1893, an election which Editor Joiner, *Ralls Banner*, declared was illegal.

Be that as it may, the Emma saloon sold the first legalized liquor in Crosby County. Other elections have been held in an effort to test the chance of having it legalized again, but the issue has always met with defeat.

### *The Rock House, Blanco Canyon, Crosby County*

"The Rock House is located one mile northeast of Mt. Blanco, the mountain from which this canyon derives its name, ten miles north of Crosbyton. It was at this mountain that a detachment of General Mackenzie's soldiers had a battle with Comanche Indians in 1874 and they buried a soldier at the foot of the White mountain. The old Mackenzie Trail passes out on the Plains about one and one-half miles southwest of the Rock House.

"A young man by the name of Charles P. Tasker came to Fort Griffin, Shackleford County, in 1876 and there met my father, Hank Smith. He was looking for a location for a ranch. My father told him about Blanco Canyon so he bargained with my father to make a trip out to Blanco Canyon and make a location for a ranch. They made the trip in the fall of 1876 and made their location.

"Then in the spring of 1877 they came back and built the Rock House (Hacienda Glorietta). It was built of natural stone, quarried about three miles southwest from the house on the edge of the Plains

## "FIRSTS" AND INTERESTING FACTS

and hauled to the site and there dressed and the refuse burned into lime with which was made the mortar for laying the stones. The mortar today is practically as hard as rock.

"The walls of the house are twenty-two inches thick. The outside dimensions of the house are as follows: forty feet long, nineteen feet wide and eighteen feet high. There are two rooms downstairs and three rooms upstairs, four fireplaces, two upstairs and two downstairs in the west and east ends of the house. The lodgos over and under the windows and doors are sand rock hauled from the Silver Falls, twelve miles down the canyon.

"These lodgos are four feet long, ten inches thick, and twelve inches wide, well dressed. The lumber sills and joists are made of two-by-tens. In the first flooring six-inch material was used on two-by-four rafters, and four-inch laths and shingles. All the lumber is full measurement and the nails used were square and made of iron.

"The house sets to the southeast to give a better view of the canyon. The lumber was hauled from Fort Worth by ox wagons and mules. They would haul buffalo hides down and lumber back.

"Young Tasker was a spendthrift and "blowed" all his money and a part of Father's and left the country. My father came in possession of the Rock House in the winter of 1877 and moved my mother out in the fall of 1878 and she was appointed postmistress in 1879 and served here until 1916, when the post office was discontinued.

"The first post office west of Fort Griffin was at the Rock House. The mail came from Fort Griffin until the Texas and Pacific Railroad built into Colorado City in Mitchell County, then the mail came from there to Mt. Blanco, then on to Estacado, the Quaker Colony, established by Paris Cox twenty miles west of the Rock House.

"My father dug the first well and broke out the first farm at Estacado that was ever put on the Plains.

"Southwest of the Rock House there is a formation in the hills that contains several kinds of pre-historic animals, such as the mastodon, three-toed horse, big turtles and several others."

— R. B. SMITH

Alvin L. Smith, born June 26, 1911, at Bob Smith Homestead, married October 20, 1937, to Charles Gail Oats, born October 9, 1918. Alvin is the youngest son of Mr. and Mrs. R. B. Smith. He lives at the Rock House. The two children are Alvin Choise Smith, born September 3, 1938, and Scarlett Gail Smith born September 18, 1942.

So at this date, 1951, there are children in the Rock House. A great-grandson and great-granddaughter of Aunt and Uncle Hank Smith look ahead to the day when they, too, will carry on the building of Crosby County.



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

### *Uncle Hank Smith's Well*

Several claims have been made that the first well dug at Estacado for the Quaker settlement in 1879 by H. C. Smith (Uncle Hank) was the first one. Substantial proof for this claim is a contract between Paris Cox, head of the Quakers, and Mr. Smith, this contract now being in the West Texas Historical Society Museum at Canyon. R. B. Smith, son of Uncle Hank, also has a copy of this contract at his home in the old Rock House north of Crosbyton.

This well was a dug well, approximately seventy-five feet deep, and although its flow was not as great as deeper wells which were dug later, it furnished sufficient water for the Quakers for several years. This well was the only one on the Plains until 1882 or 1883, when Bob Linn, the first driller came to Estacado and put down two or three deeper wells for the Quakers. These were the first windmills on the Plains.

Mr. Smith was assisted by Charlie Hawse, a Civil War veteran of the Northern Army, who lived at the Rock House for many years.

### *Charlie Hawse Took Big Part in Most of "Firsts"*

"Among the old-timers who deserve special mention in this section is Charlie Hawse, a Yankee and Civil War veteran, who fought in the Northern Army. After the war, Hawse drifted to Santa Fe, New Mexico, and there met for the first time, H. C. (Uncle Hank) Smith, also a veteran of the war, but who had fought for the Southern cause. The two became good friends.

"Later, both drifted into Fort Griffin, Texas, and met again. Charlie had become a buffalo hunter and worked for the Causey Brothers, George and Frank. After the great buffalo slaughter was over he returned to Fort Griffin and met Mr. Smith, who was freighting to the Plains, and decided to return with him. He helped to build the Rock House, and lived there with the Smith family for many years. He assisted in all the "firsts" that Mr. Smith took part in on the Plains. He helped dig the first well at Estacado and break out the first land on the Plains at that place. He helped break out the first farm in the Crosbyton territory, and many other activities in Crosby County.

Mr. Hawse lived to be ninety years old and died at the home of Mrs. Lela Wheeler, daughter of the Smiths, who lived south of Ralls. He was at one time commissioner of Crosby County from the Crosbyton Precinct." — *Crosbyton Review*, Crosbyton, Texas, March 20, 1936

### *The Quakers*

The Quakers who settled in the United States in the middle

## "FIRSTS" AND INTERESTING FACTS

of the seventeenth century were distinguished from other Christian bodies by the special stress they laid on the immediate teaching and guidance of the Holy Spirit, and in their belief that no one should be paid or appointed by human authority. In obedience to this belief they hold their services without any prearranged sermon or service. Sometimes they come together and hold their meetings in total silence; at other times they feel that the Spirit urges them to speak and then they speak. They do not believe that the sacrament of baptism and the Lord's supper should be taken out worldly, but in secret with God. Their dress was very plain and simple. It was a kind of uniform which the Friends adopted more than two hundred years ago.

Their peculiarities of speech in the use of thee and thou, instead of you, marked them from other religious groups. They hoped to establish this religion in its purer form, isolated from other religious sects, so that their children, being associated with none other than Friends, would naturally marry those of like belief, thereby keeping their religion as the original founders hoped that it would remain. So when Paris Cox founded the colony on the Plains far from any other religious group and environment, the more zealous of the Quakers were easily persuaded to cast their lot with him and establish a Quaker colony free from other religious influences. Not counting the other obstacles, they came, bringing their families, their possessions and their religious zeal.

Soon the cowboys on the nearby ranches learned of the settlement with its beautiful daughters. They came courting and won some of the hearts of the fair Quaker damsels, which was one of the disheartening factors that caused the Quakers to disintegrate. However, we are told also that the pioneer colony had exhausted their every resource in an effort to make a living on the high, dry windy Plains. The lack of a market for the little produce they could raise, the distance to the railroad, the death of their leader, Paris Cox, and the blow of losing the county seat, all had their several influences in causing the colony to disband as such, each going his own way. The George M. Hunt family moved to Lubbock; Dr. Hunt's to Plainview; the Holmes to Wichita, Kansas; Mrs. Paris Cox, who had remarried, to Oregon. Others went to South Texas and founded a colony called Friendswood, which was stronger and better located at that time than Estacado. It could be said of the first settlers of Crosby County that they scattered to the four winds of the earth, but like scattered seeds of fine trees, they made beauty spots wherever they went.

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

### *The Mirage of the Plains*

On looking out across the prairie some early morning one is greatly fascinated by the appearance of a town almost in the back yard, or the walls of the Yellowhouse Canyon but a stone's throw from the front yard. These objects they see so clearly that the very color of soil can be accurately described, the streets of distant towns lay out clearly in the picture that the mirage sets before your eyes.

Often animals appear wading in these imaginary lakes of water that shimmer in the sun like real water; the animals look as if on stilts way up in the air, though the feet extend to the lake. Sometimes there appear two animals, one walking on the feet of the other one upside down but keeping step with the right-side-up animal.

The mirages are very deceiving and are accounted for by a layer of dense air lying above a lighter warm air, which acts as a mirror. By this reflection objects that lie completely below the level of the horizon, will be lifted up so that the object can be seen, like the walls of the canyon. Other objects appear to be floating. These mirages were much plainer and were more remarkable in this country before it was settled; they are seldom seen now.

In the early days, the mirage furnished much amusement and entertainment, because of the nearness of the objects at a distance in the early morning and the lakes of water that appeared to lie directly in one's path. But these same imaginary lakes had tragic effects on a man crossing the uninhabited Plains, as he thought they contained water that he was starving for; he left one to stagger on to another until death overtook him.

### *The Salt Flat*

The pioneer did not need money to get salt for his cattle; all he had to do was to hitch his team to a wagon and hit out to the Salt Flat down on the Brazos. It usually took about five days to make the trip.

The Salt Flat covered about a section; it was sandy and a little stream of water ran from the center of it into a larger one. In the summer the river almost dried up, leaving the salt. A man could drive his team down in the flat and, as the salt had formed in crusts of about one-fourth to one-half inch thick, it could be picked up in big slabs and loaded into the wagons. It took a day to get a good load. A man usually got enough at one trip to last him for a year. The cattle liked the salt from the salt flat then equally as well as cattle like the medicated salt now. Sometimes a housewife had to use some of the salt for cooking.



## "FIRSTS" AND INTERESTING FACTS

### *Loco*

Loco is a grayish-green weed with a purple pea blossom native to the Plains. It is a kind of sedative which if eaten by any grass-eating animal causes them to act in a crazy manner. A horse, when locoed, won't lead nor will he stand tied; if he feels a rope or bridle over his head, he sets back until he either breaks the rope or he falls down. If he falls, he won't get up for some time; he acts like the fall shocks him and he stiffens out. He trembles all over. Often a locoed horse will stand all day around a drinking trough that is full of water, stick his head out a foot or so above the water and go through the motion of drinking until he falls exhausted and dying of thirst. Although the horses do not die for a long time, they become poor and useless. Most times stock that get started eating this poisonous weed eat no grass and even refuse feed. Sometimes they are only partly locoed, and once in a great while some horses do not seem to feel any bad effects from eating the weed.

Cattle, like horses, also become locoed and often die from its use, and cows that eat loco never raise a calf. The loco weed puts up every spring before there is any grass, when it is very tempting to the hungry stock and it does not winter kill, but dies back somewhat.

An old-timer says if the big ranchers had spent half the money on the destruction of loco weed that they put out trying to catch cow thieves, they would have had more cattle; that he knew loco killed more cattle than were stolen.

### *Social Activities*

About the first social activity that was established in the county was set up by the first settlers, the Quakers. As soon as there were enough people in the county to get together, socially, they organized a Literary Society. Book clubs, also, came into recognition. Sewing clubs, candy pullings, socials, apron hemmings, and square dances were popular.

Naturally, the cowboys had no sooner met the beautiful Quaker daughters than that they thought of the square dance. The dance was more in keeping with the cowboy, so when he met the young girls of Estacado, his fancy turned to love, music and movement. When they could find a plank floor large enough, there, too, was dancing. If a fiddler could not be located someone was sure to have a French harp.

When Emma was established, singing came into being, since the Jones family who ran the hotel had an organ and a song book.

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

My, how the young folk made the prairies ring each Sunday night! Soon some preachers came out and made a survey of the situation. We had preaching, which for want of a better place was in the store of Stringfellow and Hume's General Merchandise. The audience sat on barrels, boxes, counters, sacks of flour and sugar. Often a long-winded preacher would hold the audience too long; suddenly he would wake up to the fact that his audience was slipping out by way of the back door.

A story is told of a preacher who had talked longer than one cowboy, who sat in the back of the store, wanted him to, and when the preacher saw him polishing off his .45 back and forth across his pant leg, he stopped talking to the audience and addressed the cowboy, and asked him if he "was fixing to shoot him." The cowboy replied "No," and added, "but if I ever find the son-of-a-gun who sent you I'm going to kill him."

The cowboy put his gun in its holster and, as the story goes, the preacher said, "Amen." If true it was amusing to everyone except the preacher.

### *Though Ever So Humble*

Songs have been written and sung with feeling about the "Little Sod Shanty on the Claim" and "Give Me a Home Where the Buffalo Roam, Where the Deer and Antelope Play." But when one sings in ecstasy, "where never is heard a discouraging word," it is proof positive they have never lived in a dugout.

Dugout, as the name implies, is a hole in the ground, and no one has ever been heard to burst forth in song or verse in extolling its virtues.

Most pioneer families have, at the beginning of their frontier days, experienced life in a "dugout." They remember those years, not with any great burst of song, but shall I say, "as an unforgettable nightmare, that haunts them still."

Imagine, if you can, a hole in the ground, covered in such a way that it resembles an enlarged tomb, with rough dirt floor, unplastered walls, puncheon roof topped with dirt. It has a trap door in one gable and an uncovered hole, used for ventilation, in the other gable. With this you have a fair presentation of the dugout proper.

Everytime one indulged in house-cleaning, every piece of furniture and bedding had to be put outside, while the fallen dirt from the ceiling and dust from the floor was picked up and carried out in tubs.

No woman could ever be quite happy in a dugout, and no pio-

## "FIRSTS" AND INTERESTING FACTS

neer man ever intended that his family should be subjected to such housing for any length of time.

Usually, because of finances and long distances that had to be traveled for materials, the dugout became a necessity.

No meal was ever quite safe from the roof dirt; often when least expected, a shower of soil would come through the roof and land on top the table, with no regard as to whether the family was eating the morning, noon or night meal.

The real test for the dugout habitant came when the Plains rattlesnake moved in, or the long centipede lost its footing and landed in the water bucket, milk pail or on the bed covers, could be near your precious baby, whose protection you felt doubly responsible for.

These experiences came as a challenge to the courage of the wife and mother. However, these harrowing experiences were minor, compared to the invasion of the harmless, though repulsive, "water-dog," a kind of cold, slick, slimy lizard, that usually made its appearance in the spring months, especially on damp, cloudy days. They came in droves; often at night one awoke with a start to find one of these cold slimy things crawling under his cover. They came in numbers from some secret hiding place; whence they came or whither they went, no one ever learned. However, their appearance was the real blitz that caused the family to forsake home and possessions until the premises were cleared of their unwelcome presence.

It is befitting, however, to relate that the ever humble dugout played a valuable part in the settlement of the Llano Estacado. The soil was the only material available with which to build a home. The pioneer learned to use the commonplace things at hand in order to offset the things he had not.

By the process of using the material at hand, the pioneers built up within themselves a fortitude that has been unsurpassed. The dugout home stands as a monument to the towering strength of character that is attributed only to a pioneer.

### *The Sod Home*

Many stories have been written about the dugout, which is known as the home of the early Plains pioneers. All pioneers have been recognized as a people of resourcefulness, who have, all down the pages of history, been able to use everything at hand and build the thing they needed most. A few pioneers had a little cash to spare to build a home and since the pioneer woman especially disliked to live in a dugout, the idea of a sod house came into being.

In building a sod house, the builder took his sod plow, selected



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

a place where the sod was thickest, and grass longest. He was careful to set his plow so that it would plow regular, and rather deep, four or five inches. The depth was regulated, not by gadgets, as of today, but by the length of the team's traces, and the certain hole on the end of the plow beam. If one wanted thick sod, as they did when they wanted it for house building, they would fasten the double-tree, the hitch that the horses pulled by, in the top hole in the regulator on the end of the plow beam. After plowing the sod in long rows, he took a spade and cut it in regular length, like enlarged brick, about two feet long. These were put together in brick form using mud for mortar, making a wall about two feet thick, which was a comfortable and substantial house wall.

The floor was dug down to a depth of two to three feet until they reached the caliche, a form of clay that makes a fairly good floor when wet and leveled out. The structure was usually covered with tin or shingles, and was considered a habitation of the richer of the Plains, because it was built principally above ground and had windows of glass.

C. R. Ellis, whose family moved near Estacado in 1887, had such a home. It consisted of three rooms and was considered an outstanding home at that time. It bore a roof of wood shingles, which material was hauled more than a hundred miles, from Colorado City by wagon. The place where the old house stood is plainly seen from Walter Gillon's home today.

### *History of First Bicycle Ever on the Plains From Della Plain in Floyd County to Estacado in Crosby County*

"In 1884 I purchased a wood wheel at Seymour and rode it around town for two years till it was worn out. When I moved to Floyd County in 1887 with my wife and baby I did a great deal of traveling by wagon and on horseback, between Seymour, Estacado, Childress, Amarillo and Della Plain, which was very slow transportation, compared to a bicycle, so I bought a new one; the front wheel was 60 inches high. I could make the trip to Estacado and back (30 miles) after dinner. That was some traveling in those days. The roads were mere cattle trails but I could make ten or fifteen miles an hour, if it were not muddy or slick, in the paths made by the horses in the roads. This wheel was the last word in bicycles, steel wire spokes and rubber tires, silver-plated, and the frame was hollow steel tubing, highly enameled in dark brown or red paint and only weighed sixty pounds. The owner of that 'modern' mode of travel was the envy of the Plains population at that time and one young fellow, Bryant Turner, who boarded with us, was so covetous that he traded me a span of mules for the thing.

"No, I never rode the wheel from Della Plain to Seymour, but I

## "FIRSTS" AND INTERESTING FACTS

did travel over the plains country a good deal, as there were no hills to climb. In going up or down hills it was safer to walk and lead the wheel — it was hard work going up hill and the darned thing had a penchant for tipping over in going down hill, precipitating the rider head first to the ground and then falling on top of him, and it looked like it enjoyed tangling up our long legs in its wire spokes. On one occasion I was showing off by speeding along the street before a long concourse of spectators when the wheel ran over a stick which flew up and lodged in the wheel, back of the fork, and that wheel stopped with such suddenness that I proceeded to emulate a flying squirrel for some forty or fifty feet, before I landed on my face in the gravel, tearing it up like a proverbial 'sow's bed.' It was a great sport if you didn't weaken." — R. E. McLain

### *The Freight Train*

Looking across the trails of yesterday, fifty years ago, taken as time in years go, makes the freight trail look dim, the old ruts across the uninhabited prairie not so deep. But taken from experiences that grow brighter with the years, time floats away, like the dust raised by the wagon wheels, and we see that old freight train lifted up by the mirage of time, until we all but hear the rattle of the traces and the steady hoofbeats of the tired team as they come trailing up to the gates of home. We see again the loaded wagons with the goods piled up higher than the wagon bows; we hear the glad hails as the driver calls to his team to "whoa!"

Ten long, long days have passed since that faithful old wagon and team headed out for the railroad after that big load. Ten days of loneliness and anxious waiting for those who were left at home to feed the little bunch of stock and see that the ice was broken on the water in the winter, and keep those same cattle out of the little sorghum patch in the summer. Ten days with an all but empty larder, the floursack of biscuits and teacakes his wife baked before he left, and now, oh joy, that waiting is past as he sees his little family all safe and well hurrying to the gate.

To him who guided that freight train we would say, "All Hail!" He crossed the lonely prairies, over rough deeply rutted roads, rough in the dry times, but endless bogs in the rainy times. He seldom saw a friendly man or felt a warm handclasp all day long. But sometimes a lonely woman from a little dugout of a house along his road would timidly give him a piece of paper with a little order for some very much needed articles and the saved-up money to pay for them, that the freighter could buy for her at the railroad town.

He drove the wagon with its precious load, a life-giving load for the people of the inland country. He hobbled out his horses

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

to graze, cooked his meal over the fire of cowchips, spread out his bed under the stars, lay down to rest, and was up by the light of day and on the road again.

The freighter never drove less than four horses or mules, to from two to three wagons, one trailing behind the other. He always had a wheel horse that he depended on to start his load. When his lead horse would fall in line, the swing horses would tighten their traces and the heavy wagon was on its way.

If all went well the freighters would make thirty miles a day, a slow and tedious way to bring home the bacon in more ways than one. But the freighter kept going, cracking his whip over the backs of the old freight team.

Every pioneer freighted more or less; when the food was low the man of the house always looked to his freight team for his family's food.

Some of the men who made freighting more or less a steady job were the following: Sam Wright, Marion Reed, A. Detwiler, Henry Smyer, Casper Littlefield, John Noble and John Hudson.

### *Wild Mustangs Furnished Horsepower in 1870's*

Wild Mustangs, which roamed the Plains and canyons when the first settlers came to Crosby County, were both a menace and a help to the ranchers. These mustangs, believed to have descended from the Spanish horses brought into Mexico in the fifteenth century, traveled in bands and lived around the lake basins of the Plains when they were full of water, and around the creeks in the canyons and breaks when the Plains lakes dried up.

The mustangs were a menace to the ranchers in that they would mix up with the rancher's saddle stock and often lead them off to the range. They were a help in that when they were captured and tamed they made fair saddle and work stock.

In the early years, when horses were scarce, several parties of men made their living by capturing these horses and training them. Later, after sufficient horses had been captured or brought into this country to satisfy the needs of the cowmen, the bands of wild horses became such a menace that they were killed or driven from the country into New Mexico.

The manner of catching these horses is interesting. From two to five men would start out with several horses apiece. When they came upon a band of mustangs all the party but one would stop and this one would give chase. The horses usually traveled in a wide circle and would return to the lake or creek from which they started. Then a second rider would give chase without letting the mustangs stop to eat or drink. This was kept up sometimes for



## "FIRSTS" AND INTERESTING FACTS

ten days or two weeks until the wild horses were so worn out that they could be captured with ease. The riders continually changed their own mounts so that they were fresh.

After the mustangs were captured, a clog, which was a forked willow or mesquite limb, was tied to each horse's foot securely. Then when the horse endeavored to run, he would step on the clog with his hind foot and fall. The band would then be thrown in with the extra saddle horses and driven from place to place until they were tame enough to "break."

Before 1880 the only pens in the country were at the Hank Smith ranch in Blanco Canyon, and to these pens came most mustang hunters after they had made their catch. Mr. Smith always kept a drove of jacks and jennets on hand which he brought from the more settled country, and would trade these for mustang mares.

Before the horses were broken Mr. Smith would stake them out to cottonwood logs, which the mustangs could just drag around. After a few days of this they were sufficiently tame to break for either work or saddle stock.

### *Comanche Could Kill with Bow at 400 Yards*

"The Comanche warrior made no effort to achieve individual accuracy with the bow. He fought at long range as a part of a fighting unit in which individuality was submerged. His practice with the bow consisted of shooting for range, or distance, when a squaw was available to retrieve the arrows; or for speed or rapid firing — shooting straight up in the air — when he had to chase the arrows himself.

"The range which could be reached with an arrow is greater than is generally supposed. An act of Henry VIII, of England, forbids any person over 24 years of age shooting at a mark under 220 yards. (These marks were 18x18 inches.) Spanish soldiers, who fought against both, and ought to know, reported the Comanches as being far more dangerous than the English archers. The Comanches could shoot about 400 yards with sufficient velocity to kill. As far as rapidity of fire was concerned, a warrior could keep 4 or 5 arrows in the air at once.

"When a band of Comanches attacked, they sought to surround the enemy in an open plain, galloping around the target in a huge circle just beyond range of the defender's rifles. At a given signal certain warriors from all around the circle advanced at a run, loosed a few arrows and retired. As the first detachment returned to the line, another advanced and fired and so on and on throughout the attack.

"Picture an attack by 1,000 Comanches on an immigrant train. The train quickly forms his wagons into a stockade, covering, say, an area 100 yards square. The 1,000 Indians could, in three or four minutes, fire into it an arrow for every one of the 10,000 square yards in the enclosure. Thus a Comanche attack was quickly over, either definitely

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

repulsed or victorious. The Comanches were never defeated except by surprise or on broken terrain." — Charles Crudgington

### *Last of Buffalo on Plains*

George Causey's killing of the last herd of buffalo on the Llano Estacado probably was the last of them. That was in 1882, north and west of Midland. The hides from that hunt went to St. Louis over the newly constructed Texas and Pacific.

Jim White was the best hunter and shot ever heard of. He was a forage master in the Federal Army in the war; he was wagon-master when the government moved the Navajo Indians from Ft. Sumner back to their reservation. He was killed in 1882 with his whole outfit by Sioux Indians on Milk River in Montana.

When there were no buffalo, White and Collison headed for the Black Hills and Canada but met Jim Carlyle, who was later killed by Billy the Kid at the Greathouse ranch near White Oaks, New Mexico, and he bought up the hunter's hides.

Collison told of one outfit, the "biggest and best equipped cow outfit that ever crossed the Plains." It was fitted up with twenty new Studebaker wagons. All had new mess with full cooking outfits, bows and sheets. There were a hundred good Missouri mules, a carload of flour, bacon, coffee — enough to last for four months. He had fifty special coffee pots with copper bottoms — made to order. The herd was the Jingle Bob herd, and there were 76,000 head in it. Jess Evans was in charge of it as receiver for the John Chisum estate, and he drove the herd to Wyoming.

### *The Last Buffalo on the Plains*

As Told by George Smith, Oldest Son of Mr. and Mrs. H. C. Smith

*"I do not know who saw the first buffalo that ever came to this county, but I do know that I saw the very last one that ever was here. In the year of 1884 a young man came here from Tennessee — it has been so long that I cannot even think of his name. He was crazy about buffaloes and was constantly saying he would like to kill one. We told him they were all gone and that if he wanted to shoot one he would have to go farther west. One day after he had been gone several hours he came riding furiously to the house crying out that he had shot a buffalo up on the Plains and wanted me to hitch up the wagon and go help bring him in. We thought he was funning at first, but he appeared so much in earnest that I at last consented to go with him. Sure enough, when we got a few miles out on the Plains he showed me the black object lying on the ground and when we got up to it, a dead buffalo was surely lying there. It was a great big one, which had got cut off in some way from the herd and no doubt wandered a hundred miles or more away from the herd. The Tennessee boy told me that*

## "FIRSTS" AND INTERESTING FACTS

he had been riding along when he saw this buffalo a mile or more away from him and thought at first it was a cow, but as he got closer and the animal got wind of him it began to run away at breakneck speed. This made him observe it more closely and he became convinced it was not a cow but one of those animals he had been looking for so long. So off he went after it as fast as his cow pony could carry him, gradually gaining on the ungainly buffalo. Two or three times he shot at him, but did not hit him. So finally he rode up alongside of him just as we see in the picture books, and began to shoot him in the side. This enraged the beast and suddenly he turned on the horse and tried to gore him. But the pony had been dodging the long horns of the Texas steers for too many years to be caught napping and he jumped aside as easily as a Spanish matador. The boy put one shot after another into him and proved himself a real game sport. Finally a shot struck the buffalo in the heart and down he went on his knees and then fell over on his side, and the very last buffalo that ever walked or ran in Crosby County lay dead on the Plains. He fell about three miles north of where Crosbyton is now, on the ranch of the C. B. Livestock Company. The boy was certainly proud of this episode. We had a few good meals off this buffalo and the boy took the skin away with him when he left, and I suppose he told the story over and over again." —George Smith

George W. Smith was born in Shackelford County, Texas, in 1876 and came to Crosby County in 1878, so he has lived here in Crosby County longer than any man alive. He came to the county when but an infant and this is practically the first country he ever knew. His companions were the antelope and the cowboys. George Smith has made the county a worthy citizen and his three children follow in his footsteps of hospitality and good citizenship.

We are indebted to Walter Wooley of Brownfield for the above story, which is a clipping from the *Crosbyton Review*, the date not being on the paper. Mr. Wooley lived in Crosby County with his family in the Cone and Farmer neighborhoods. He also lived in the Lorenzo district. He was a good farmer and a fine citizen of this county.

### *Sale Bill, 1849*

Following is the copy of a sale bill 84 years old, sent to J. M. Cockrum of Crosbyton:

#### SALE

"Having sold my farm and I am leaving for Oregon Territory by ox team I will offer on March 1, 1849, all my personal property, to-wit:

All ox teams, except two teams — Buck, Ben, Tom, and Jerry;



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

Two milk cows;  
One gray mare colt;  
One baby yoke;  
One pair of oxen and yoke;  
Two ox carts;  
One iron foot of poplar weatherboard, poly and wood mold board  
800 to 1,000 3-ft. clap boards;  
One 60 gallon soap kettle;  
1500 10-ft. fence rails;  
Ten gallons maple syrup;  
85 sugar troughs made of white ash timber;  
Two spinning wheels;  
30 pounds mutton tallow;  
300 poles;  
100 split hoops;  
One large loom made by Jerry Wilson;  
100 empty barrels;  
One 32 gal. barrel of Johnson Miller Whiskey, 7 years old; 200  
gal. apple brandy, one forty gallon copper still;  
One dozen reap hooks;  
Lot of tanned oak leather;  
Two scythes and two cradles;  
One dozen wooden pitch forks, 2 handle hooks;  
One half interest in tan yard;  
32 calibre rifle made by Ben Mills;  
Six head fox hounds, all soft-mouthed except one;  
At the same time I will sell my six negro slaves — two men, 35 and  
30 years old; two boys 12 and 18 years old; and 2 mulatto wenches,  
40 and 30 years old. I will sell all together to same party as will not  
separate them.

Terms of sale — cash in Hand, or note to draw 4% interest with  
Bob McConnell as security.

My home is two miles south of Versailles, Kentucky, on the Mc-  
Couns Ferry Pike. Sale will begin at 8 a.m. Plenty to drink and eat.”  
— *San Louis (Colorado) Valley News*

The above sale bill is from *Crosbyton Review*, March 20, 1936.

### *Old Settlers' Reunion*

Ralls, Texas, August 1948

Over 2,000 pioneer settlers of West Texas gathered August 26  
and 27 to celebrate the 19th West Texas Old Settler's Reunion.

Cards, telegrams and letters had been sent out notifying early  
day settlers of the meeting. There was a two-day rodeo, carnival,  
square dance, modern dance, old fiddler's contest, and memorial  
services for ones buried in Emma cemetery.

The gathering was held in the city auditorium, the Ralls Band

## "FIRSTS" AND INTERESTING FACTS

furnishing the music. Lee Noble of Floydada, Pioneer of Crosby County, was Master of Ceremonies. Prayer was by Rev. W. R. Baird; Mayor T. D. Lyle extended the welcome. Mrs. W. P. Fullingim of Lorenzo gave the response for the pioneers.

Other entertainment features were given by Coke Fullingim with old-time fiddle music, Sam Ellis of Southland as accompanist. Others in the program were George, Donetta and Janyce Ellis and Fred Myers of Southland, Sydney Earl Tinnin, Doyce Lynch, Mrs. Earl Tinnin and Mrs. Billy Wicks of Ralls.

Carl Lewis of Ralls called the dance for the old-time squares with Delaney Davis' string orchestra making the music. At the American Legion Hall, the younger set had music for dancing by Bailey Ireland's band. Larrymore School of Dance furnished floor shows.

During the afternoon of the second day, Judge Tom Garrard of Lynn County delivered the main address, followed by Rev. J. F. Matthews, early day minister of Crosby County, delivering the memorial address for the early day settlers who are buried at Emma.

Officers are Will F. Ezell, Crosbyton, President; Mrs. Nellie Witt Spikes, Ralls, Secretary; Mrs. Walter Gillon, Ralls, Mr. and Mrs. Ed McLaughlin, J. M. Rankin, Emmitt Lynch, Jeff Spikes, Walter Gillon, C. W. Mann and Earl Elms, directors. New officers elected for 1951 were Ed. McLaughlin, President, Mrs. Walter Gillon, Secretary.

### *Old Settlers' Reunion Draws Old-Timers Together*

Vivid experiences of half a century ago on the plains and in Crosby County as told to Nellie Witt Spikes by the old-timers themselves:

It was a hot day in August — a big reunion of old-timers and new settlers was being held at Hank Smith Memorial Park near the old Rock House in Crosby County, and working in the registration booth gave me an opportunity to see and talk to everyone. Cars poured in from every direction, merry-go-rounds, ferris wheels and merry mix-ups carried loads of shrieking boys and girls. Old people sat in the shade of the bois d'arc trees set out in early days by Hank Smith and given him by the Quakers of the colony at Estacado. Strains of dancing fiddle tunes came from the arbor where men and women danced the old time breakdown, the polkas, shotisches and waltzes of early days. Cowboys and cowgirls rode by dressed in western regalia, advertising the rodeo. But the old-timers who came to register were the most interesting to me, for I came to Crosby County in 1892.

Many of them I had known or known of since childhood;

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

others had that look in their eyes that none acquire who have not lived on the prairies and had their eyes accustomed to looking over wide expanses of country and waving grass. So as they talked I listened. Memories gay and lively as the dancing tunes from the arbor, memories as funny as only the cowmen could recall, memories sad as the fall rain that fell on the white slabs in the little pioneer graveyards and as pure as the white snow that covered them in winter.

"How long have you lived in the West?" I asked as I pinned a button with the picture of the Rock House and the Smith Family.

"Well, lady, my name is J. J. Ryals and I have lived in Floyd County for thirty years. My father came to Texas in early days. He worked a milk cow and an ox from Sabine, Louisiana, to Carey White Prairie, three miles east of Belton," he said, thinking it might be of interest.

And it was. In these days of hurry and long distances driving long miles in only a few hours, we wonder at the plodding gait of cattle and the patient men who walked by their sides and prodded them on, the women and children who sat under the white wagon sheet, so eager for a new life and home.

"And we milked the cow all the way," Mr. Ryals laughed at the memory as he walked away.

W. M. Graham of Matador recalled, "Yes, it was on Christmas Day in 1887 I heard shots of buffalo hunters near here. It was so hazy I could see neither the men nor the buffalo. Yes, ma'am, I killed buffalo on Duck Creek in Dickens County. Old man Jordon had a camp on Cottonwood. Yes, I saw two women in all that time. A man and a woman from California were buying hides for buffalo robes. There was another man and woman camped, sunning their bedding that had got wet. They were going to New Mexico but got as far as Tepee City over in the Matadors. One of their oxen died there and they stayed a year. What was the hide sold for, lady? A leather hide brought \$1.00 here and \$1.00 for hauling. A robe would bring from two to three dollars. I knew Paris Cox." He continued, "I stayed a while on Runningwater Draw. Got my mail at Estacado. Only had to go across country for fifty miles without a compass. Rode horseback. I tell you, ma'am, it was a long ways between drinks. Singer had a store in Lubbock County. Knew a man, Harry Shaw Graves, who had just come out from New York. The lake did not hold water in 1872. Cattle tromping them made them hold water," and he went on.

Mr. Parrack told me about hunting buffalo: "In 1875 I hunted buffalo on Catfish Draw. I was working for wages for Causey and



## "FIRSTS" AND INTERESTING FACTS

White. They hunted buffalo all over the country and there is a hill east of Lubbock named for Causey, for he had a camp there. It is now called Causey Hill."

Mr. and Mrs. Henry Randolph of Floydada were next and Mr. Randolph had also hunted buffalos with Lum Collett, Charlie Woffard and Charlie Kitchen. But it was Mrs. Randolph who told me things of those early days that women like to know.

"I married and moved to Duck Creek in Dickens County in 1826. For three months I never saw a woman. My first home was in a tent, the heavy duck I sewed together with my own hands; heavy work, yes, but then I had a stove under a hackberry tree all summer. In the fall my husband dug a dugout. I went to town one time that first year and that was to Abilene. I rode the prairies after cattle with my husband. One day a strange cowboy kept looking at me and said, 'Excuse me, ma'am, but you are the best looking thing I have seen in two years. I would ride five hundred miles if I knew I could get a wife like you.'

"I was never too tired to get up day or night and fix food for whoever came by for something to eat. Cowboys regarded women highly and would have died for a good woman's sake.

"They brought me little birds and young prairie dogs and many a cowboy came in with his hat or bandana filled with red plums or bunches of purple wild grapes for me."

As I looked at her, I was thankful such women settled the West.

"When I tell you I came west in 1876 you may believe me," said my old friend, Lum Collett. "I came with Henry Randolph and sixteen years later came to the Two-Buckle pasture. You want some unusual experiences? Well, one day I roped a buffalo and he began fighting and it looked like he would get me or my horse before I killed him. That was kinda scarey. The old buffalo hunters found some bars of metal they thought was lead and melted some to mould bullets. Later a Spaniard came through the country and carried some away saying they were bars of silver. The hackberry trees where the bars were lying, was washed away and I never could find the place no more." He sighed as he walked to sit under the trees and talk. Bars of silver, hunters moulding silver bullets to kill buffalo — what an interesting land I lived in. Mr. Collett came back to tell the following story:

"One day Old Man Dockum sent two boys to the Two-Buckle Ranch to borrow an ox yoke. The Indians got one boy and carried him off; the other boy cut his saddle girt and pushed his saddle off. That gave him time to get away, as the Indians stopped long enough to get the saddle. The people followed the Indians to

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

Plainview and met the boy making his way home." I thanked Mr. Collett for his interesting reminiscences and registered Mr. W. R. Wilson.

"I came to White Flat, Floyd County, in 1882. I came right by these reunion grounds one summer with Judge Campbell and two other men. We were going to Quaker Estacado to get a court order from the court to organize Motley County. I was one of the first settlers in White Flat. My well was a dug one, thirty-five feet deep. My adventure was roping a buck antelope on White Flat. He was grazing and I got within 60 or 70 yards of him. Was riding a good cutting horse and gave him his head. I had trained him to stop when I swung my rope the first time. When the rope went over the horse's head and around the antelope's neck, the horse stopped in ten feet and broke the antelope's neck.

"I came to Texas in 1882. Stayed in Dallas 2 or 3 months. There were about half a dozen houses there then. Carried the mail to Vernon by stagecoach then to Clarendon. Helped drive 3,000 head of steers for R. Q. Millirons. Indians stopped us and told us to give them steers or money. We gave them money as we were afraid they would stampede the herd. Those were good old days," he concluded, "but I like these days, too."

Bob Smith came to the booth. He was very busy as he was host to that great crowd and lived at the old Rock House nearby. He was the first white male child to be born in Crosby County. He told me of how his father and Charles Hawse laid off the first road in the county in 1880. The census that year showed 82 people, men, women and children.

"Father and Uncle Charlie Hawse started west by the compass. They went a mile, piled up a mound of buffalo bones, went another and made another mound, another and another, finally reaching Estacado."

### *Crosby's Weather Is Fickle*

There is an old song that says "woman is fickle." And so are the High Plains of Texas. In one mood they seem like a comfortable, loving housewife, the next hour they lash out with a sharp tongue and a long blacksnake whip. To live with these moods a man must be wise and cautious. But the pioneers of Crosby County liked the climate and the country, so they stuck it out, and late comers find the country to their liking.

The climate goes to great extremes. For instance, the years of 1905 and 1941 were as moist as Ohio and western Illinois. On the other hand, the years of 1910, 1917, 1918, 1933 and 1934 were extremely dry and desert-like.



## "FIRSTS" AND INTERESTING FACTS

The absence of sheltering mountains or extensive forests, and the great expanse of plains and prairies, give the wind full play and, as a result, its movement is brisk most of the time. But this is fine, for the windmills turn, giving water for stock and gardens. March is usually the time of the highest winds, resulting in sandstorms.

The altitude of Crosby County is some 3,100 feet at the highest. The climate throughout the year is comfortable, healthful and invigorating. No sultry heat, malaria or semi-tropical diseases abide. Nights are uniformly cool. Most of the year men can work any day. Some years snow falls during the winter months, but high winds carry it off the fields.

The record of the temperature taken at Crosbyton over a period of 39 years averages from 40.2 in January to 79.3 in July. The maximum temperature was 110; the lowest 14.

The average moisture for the 39 years was 2.4. June had the most rain in that period with 2.72, the highest. January showed least with .53. Killing frosts average falling April 9, although one is recorded on May 7, which was unusual, to October 17. In many years the killing is after that date; in some years it came on November 2, making the average growing season some 200 days. Hail is very spotted and the area it covers is not usually large. Tornadoes are rare, but the county has suffered a few small ones.

The climate is hot enough for cotton to do well. Many semi-tropical trees, shrubs and flowers stand the winters. Rain is as reliable as in other farming districts, and the soil retains moisture to a remarkable degree.

### *Minerals and Prehistoric Animals*

Crosby County has few minerals. Caliche is the best known; it forms an underground layer that is found in varying depths and thicknesses all over the Plains area. Caliche is a hard, white, chalky substance, valuable in the construction of roadbeds. It is used almost exclusively for that purpose in Crosby County, where there appears to be an unlimited supply.

Diatomite, a valuable mineral used in ventilation as well as having other uses, is very rare on the Plains. A mineralogist found an outcropping of the mineral, which is a white compressed powder, on land belonging to Percy Ralls near the Cap in Blanco Canyon.

In an effort to locate diatomite, the State University drilled several holes to varying depths of from four to thirty or sixty feet. They were unsuccessful in locating the mineral in large enough quantities to pay to mine it, though the school spent \$2,700 in



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

proving the field. They did establish the fact, however, that in that particular place where they were seeking the mineral they brought up bone structure. They also discovered in that particular place that there was no caliche. It is the only place found where there was no caliche layer underlying the soil on the Plains and that place appeared to be well filled with bones of some nature. It gave rise to the thought in the minds of the University Panteologist that somewhere near there must be material for the study of his particular work.

During the search, the skeletons of two mammoths were unearthed about thirty feet below the top of the Plains on Blanco Canyon. These fossils were lying head upon head. Their heads, according to good authority, Percy Ralls, were about the size of a number three washtub. The tusks of one of the prehistoric animals was four and a half feet long, the tusk of the other was five feet long. The tusks protruded in a straight line from the head. These skeletons were found on the J. S. Bridwell ranch in Blanco Canyon. Since the skeletons were found in the vicinity of the Texas Technological College of Lubbock, Texas, it was presumed they would be the logical ones to notify of the discovery. Mr. Ralls said that the college was told about the skeletons, but for some unknown reason they did not remove them, so the Texas University sent a crew to remove the bones to the museum in Austin, where they are now on exhibit.

### *First Cowboy Romance in County Ends in Elopement*

Cowboy on Two-Buckle Outfit Runs Off with Daughter of One of Bosses, Are Married at Estacado

To Wes Allen, a cowboy on the Two-Buckle Ranch, and a daughter of Major Johnson, relative of the Tillford's and part owner of the Two-Buckle outfit, goes the honor of the first romance on the Llano Estacado, according to R. B. Smith of the Rock House. There might possibly have been a marriage at Estacado before the time of these two, Mr. Smith says, but he knows this to be the first romance among the cowboys and ranchers of this section.

Wes was working for the Two-Buckle outfit, which was the Kentucky Cattle Raising Co., when Major Johnson with his wife and two daughters from Ft. Worth visited at the ranch. It was love at first sight for Wes and one of the daughters, but they, knowing that the social distinction between a cowboy and the daughter of a wealthy owner who was a city man, was too great to gain the parents' consent, decided to elope.

Knowing that they could not leave the ranch together the daughter who was in love inveigled her sister to go with her on a sight-seeing trip to the Mt. Blanco home of Hank Smith. Ladies in those days did

## "FIRSTS" AND INTERESTING FACTS

not travel alone. Wes Allen went on ahead to the H bar L Ranch on up the canyon in Floyd County, and there borrowed a buckboard. Returning to the Rock House he met the girls, and picking up his sweetheart, headed for Estacado to find the nearest preacher or official who could perform the ceremony.

The sister, learning for the first time of their plans, returned with all haste to the —N— Headquarters, the rock house at Silver Falls, to inform her mother what had happened. Her mother immediately had her horse saddled up, with a sidesaddle of course, and started out for Estacado to stop the ceremony if possible. But she arrived too late, for when she got to Estacado her daughter was already Mrs. Wes Allen.

The parents finally became reconciled and Wes continued to work on the —N— for two or three years when he moved to Ft. Worth with his wife. Wes lived until a year or two ago, dying at his home in Ft. Worth. Mrs. Allen is still living to the best of Mr. Smith's knowledge.

Author's Note. The above is from the files of *Crosbyton Review*, date March 20, 1936. R. B. Smith was the youngest son of Uncle and Aunt Hank Smith and was born at the Rock House, the first white boy born in the county of Crosby.

### *Lorenzo Slaying Still Unsolved*

Who killed Irvin Bownds? Today, the 11th anniversary of the brutal slaying of the Lorenzo State Bank cashier, finds the question as far from being answered as it was the day Bownds was found dead, his throat slashed in two places and a bruise on the head, lying in a pool of blood in the bank's vault.

Members of the FBI, Texas Rangers, Texas Highway patrol, Crosby and Lubbock County sheriff's officers and other investigators worked on the case for weeks, months and years, but no evidence was found to identify the killer.

Bownds, who left his home at twelve minutes to 1 p.m., was last seen walking on a street near the bank, about ten minutes of 1 p.m. He was discovered on the floor of the vault only a few minutes after 1 p.m. No trace of any sort has ever been found of the killer. The murder will probably go down in history as one of the South Plains' unsolved crimes.

### *Cane Collection of Percy Ralls, Ralls, Texas*

Champion cane collector of the South Plains is Percy Ralls, a pioneer of Ralls whose walking-stick hobby began 51 years ago in Cuba and grew into a fancy assortment of canes, numbering 106.

In 1898, when Ralls was in Cuba during the Spanish American

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

war, serving as a soldier, he carved a cane from a royal palm, and another from a fence post of mahogany. They were stolen on the boat back home, but Ralls later acquired royal palm and mahogany canes from Cuba. The canes are labeled Guatemala, Peru, Alaska, Canada, Switzerland, Mexico, Venezuela, Columbia, Formosa, Rumania and Germany.

Ralls served on the local draft board, and home-town boys sent canes to him. Nevil Lowe carried a cane for three years of war for Ralls, and brought it home to Ralls. An ivory cane from Liberia is the most valuable. The oldest cane dates back to 1850 and was carried by his father. John R., brother of Percy and founder of the town of Ralls, left a silver-headed walking cane.

### *Crosby County Gets First Oil Test*

"The first test for Crosby County is being made by Gulf Oil Corporation 15 miles southeast of Crosbyton.

"The new deep wildcat test is the Gulf's No. 11-C Swenson, for which location is being made in the northwest quarter of section 95, block 2, H&GN survey. The test is located near the northwest edge of the large Swenson ranch, which the Gulf has leased in units of 95 quarter sections, each. The new test is located in Unit 2.

"The No. 1-C Swenson is approximately 11 miles northwest of the No. 1-B Swenson in Garza County. On last tests, it was reported this well made approximately 100 barrels of oil and 180 barrels of water daily. The well was tested through perforations in casing from 7,327 to 7,334 feet, the plugged back depth." — *Crosbyton Review*, April 7, 1939

### *Do You Remember?*

Do you remember the maize bread; coffee made of parched maize;  
Dumplings in red beans; green coffee you had to parch;

Coffee mill that was nailed to the wall; the churn with a dash;  
The cow chip fires and the tubs of ashes; the cows on the "lift"  
each spring;

The walking plow, horses with chain harness; the belled milk  
cow;

The rattlesnake's hiss; the coyote's howl; the prairie dog's bark;  
The old flatiron; the feel of the rubboard; the curtain across the  
corner of the room; The clothes, shoes, and million of other  
things behind it;

The old sod plow, and oxen yoked to it; the green prairies,  
And antelope on them; the mustang's snort; the quail at your  
door;

The windmill's turning, with cattle around it;



## "FIRSTS" AND INTERESTING FACTS

The horse and saddle, the cowboy on it;  
The prairie fire and fear that was in it;  
The lonely hours, and no one to share them; the sick child, with  
no one to comfort;  
The old dugout with its dirt and its clutter;  
The cold, slimy water dog you couldn't bear to touch;  
The vicious old skunk, and smell that went with them;  
The old wagon bed; the bottom not in it;  
The teams, how they slowly got over the prairie;  
Red beans; sour dough bread;  
The rattle of the freight wagon; the shape of a mirage;  
If you know these things, you are a PIONEER.

### *Western Fun*

#### Sandstorms

An elderly man driving on the streets of a West Texas town on a sandy day offered a number of hitch-hiking college students a ride to town.

One of the students who was seated in the front, attempting conversation said, "We have another of those darn sandstorms."

The driver with eyes flashing anger, immediately retorted, "I'm sure glad to see these 'darn sandstorms,' as you call them. It's the only way we have in this country to weed out the weaklings. If it weren't for the sand, there wouldn't be room out here to cuss a cat! Every year people flock to see the plains, but when the wind starts blowing around, they pack up and pull freight. Yes sir," he added with a grin, "I sure like to see the sand blow."

#### These Treeless Plains

An old man, formerly a buffalo hunter on the Plains, and well known for his tendency to tell "big ones," was regaling a group of women in a hotel one day with tales of his experiences. He said that once while hunting he shot a buffalo bull, wounding it badly. The bull was enraged and took out after him. So close was the pursuit that the narrator maintained he could feel the buffalo's hot breath on his heels every step. Just as he thought the fatal moment had come, he said, he managed to reach a tree and climb it, thus was saved.

One of the women said she had understood him to say a short time before that there was not a single tree on the Plains.

"I did say that," the old man replied, not even slightly embarrassed, "but that time I just had to have a tree."

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

### Indian Fight

The old man who was saved from the buffalo by the tree was again spinning yarns to credulous listeners. On this occasion he was telling of Indian fights he had been through. He said he was once in a fight in which the whites, few in number against an overwhelming army of redskins, were fighting valiantly, as usual. They were surrounded, trapped in a canyon, out of water, food and almost out of ammunition. Indians peeked from behind every rock. Things were becoming so tense, and the old man was prolonging the torture so expertly, that one of the ladies asked in an awed voice:

"What happened?"

"They killed us all!" he shouted fiercely.

## CHAPTER XVI

### STORIES BY THE EARLY SETTLERS

#### *Mustang Catching*

Told to Nellie Witt Spikes by Wilson Jones

"Yes'm, I'll have to admit I was born in Arkansas, Pike County. Moved from there when I was two to Anderson County, Texas, lived there two years and moved twenty miles west of Hillsboro on the Brazos then we moved to Palo Pinto.

"When I was a boy of seventeen and only weighing 106 pounds, I decided to come West. Rode a train to Colorado City and caught a ride in a wagon for a piece of way, then a man leading a horse let me ride his lead horse and we got to a ranch. I stopped at Sam Gohlson's on the Yellowhouse and got a job sheep herding till I could make enough to buy me a saddle. I was willing to work till I could ride. Must have caught the measles there. Sam Gohlson bought me a jug of whiskey from Beach grocery store. I wasn't very sick.

"Bought me a saddle, got a job here and there. Worked for Perry Merrill on the Blanco Canyon in the fall of '87. He wanted someone to keep mustangs away from his horses. Yes, they would run off the gentle work horses. Me and him built a big corral and caught four or five mustangs. He would sell them to cowboys going home. He paid me by cutting out four or five broncs and letting me take my pick. One a month, I broke him, and would get from thirty to forty dollars a head.

"Now, Polk Wes and his brother, Warren, was batchin' up the canyon above Perry Merrill. Polk wanted me to catch mustangs for him but I would not quit Perry. Wes kept on a-talkin to Perry till he let me go. Wes went to Amarillo about the first of April in '88 and bought some chops and oats. We took the saddle horses to the middle Tule and I fed them for a month on the Taylor ranch. The first of May we moved to the corner of Briscoe, Hale, Floyd and Swisher. I think we were in Swisher, tho, as we were twenty miles northeast of Plainview. Yes, Plainview was started. Thornton Jones and Stringfellow had stretched a tent and put in a stock of goods.

"I rode around and hunted up the biggest bunch of mustangs that run solid, that is in one herd. Was two weeks locating one to suit. The morning sun was just coming up when I started after them. Don't know how far I rode that day, no tellin! From a trot to a lope, half-speed all day. They started north, swung back towards Lubbock. Night caught me close to Della Plains with only sixteen head. All day they had kept splittin' off and losing out. I got back to ten or fifteen miles from where I started. Next morning by ten o'clock I had gathered them all together again.

"We went into camp to eat some, changing horses and started out



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

again. Then after that I changed horses and ate when I could. Do you know that every time I went out on a new mount, them mustangs would take a fresh run. After about three or four days the bunch broke out for the Tierra Blanco near Hereford, me after them. There were eleven little colts in the bunch. The mothers kept dragging back with them. A bunch of wild horses came out of a lake and began fighting with my bunch and I let a number of them swing off, but next day I picked them up again. Kept a follerin' and a follerin', changing mounts and eatin' a meal a day.

"For about fifteen days I kept them on a run, letting them drink all the water they could hold in daytime so they would graze and rest at night. Kept a crowdin' them so they could not graze in daytime. About the fifteenth day I left them in a lake and went into camp. The cook's name was Bill Twyman. Wes had been to Estacado, bought some rope, some rivets and got a "sight" of leather from old man Ham-mack, who was a bootmaker.

"The next day I started to bring them in; they turned and run. I was ridin' Old Selam, one of Wes's best horses. I whooped and hol-lered to make them turn. I never carried a gun to shoot to make them turn; I rode light, just had a slicker. All day I kept foolin' with them and at night they was in a mile of the wagon. For three or four days we kept them on the go, a mile or so, then back. Then we put them on the millin' ground and soon that acre or so was nothin' but a dust bed. Then we put ropes on the ground till they got used to them. At first when their feet touched the rope they would jump as far as they could.

"The next thing was to get them used to a man. We put a cedar post about a hundred yards away. Then Wes took his seat by it on the ground. He was a six-foot-three, redheaded feller. A long rope reached from the post to the millin' ground with a small loop in the end. I rode around and around the millin' ground. Hundreds of times the loop was spied, but now and then we got a horse. When the horse was a-standin' with his tail towards Wes and his foot in the loop when Wes jerked the rope, the loop came up nice round his front leg.

"The first horse we caught reared and plunged. I swung a rope on him. The cook saw the herd getting away so he came and held them. Here is where we made our first mistake. Walter Harris, an ole mustang catcher in Kansas and Colorado, had told me how it was done, but he failed to tell me one thing (Walter said he owned most of the little towns in Western Kansas — had traded mustangs for town lots). We threwed the wild horse down and branded him, then put a clog on his foot. What is a clog? It was a chain fastened to the horse's front foot by a piece of leather riveted round his leg. Then we made our mistake. We turned that mustang loose. He run into the bunch and stam-peded them, then got up and run off. It took me 'tween sundown and dark to get them back. I let him go for that time.

"Three or four a day we caught them. The most was seven one day. We got every horse in that bunch — fifty-six in all. Never killed

## STORIES BY THE EARLY SETTLERS

or crippled a one. Just lucky. Walter Harris told me afterwards he never caught a bunch that big; said he never would tell anybody else how to catch mustangs. Of course he was a'jokin'.

"Yes'm, it was a pretty sight. As I was a-drivin' my bunch along, wild bunches would come along out of the lakes and then playing and fighting would begin. Horses rearin' up and running off, herds of antelope following the mustangs. The lakes were blue." (But not bluer than your eyes, I thought to myself as this soft-voiced man talked to me as we sat in our easy chairs and talked of the biggest mustang catch on the plains or perhaps of other parts of the country.)

"Why did you not throw a rope on a woman?" Of course I wanted to know.

"Well, they were not as thick as the mustangs in the West at that day," he replied (and not nearly so interesting, I thought). So this is the story of the mustang catch.

But a man who had this interesting tale to tell must have had other adventures so I went back to the cozy room and as his sister, Mrs. R. M. Parrish (who with her husband was an early settler of Crosby County) drew gay threads in and out of creamy linen, he told me more. The old clock ticked from its mantle on the wall as if to tell that time now would soon pass as the days we were talking of had passed all too soon. The sound of cars passing on the highway outside never bothered us three; we were catching mustangs. "What did you do with the mustangs? And what did you do after you had got the job done?" I asked him.

"I don't know what Wes done with the horses. As for me, I quit working for him then and there. The Plains winters were mighty hard, mighty cold to ride winter line fences. Every winter I would declare I would not stay. Was outside man for Circle C and for Suyder Bros. I was called Little Buddy and Circle C Kid. Then the XIT came in, other ranches started up, more cowboys came in, wages were cut to twenty-five or thirty dollars. Not enough — and the first cowboys began driftin' out to Kansas, to Arizona and Montana. I drifted to the Indian Territory, farmed a little, raised corn. Went to Arizona near Bisbee, worked as assessment man. Gamblers and saloon-keepers would file claims and hire the work done. I would dig the hole on their place ten feet deep at first. Got ten dollars per foot. At the end of five years the hole would have to be fifty foot deep and they would prove up and sell out. I got a hundred dollars a year from one claim. I would drift back and forth from the Territory to Bisbee, raise a little corn in the summer time, work in Arizona in the winter. Then in about 1908 I farmed two years near Goliad where the Texans were murdered by the Mexicans. Decided to go west again, hooked up and drove to Cochise, Arizona. Yes'm, I was batchin' all the time. Home-steaded a claim, lived on it six months and hauled copper ore from the Dragon Mountains to Cochise, a nine mile trip. Hauled freight back up the mountains.

"Yes'm, copper ore is right pretty. When the sun shines on it, it



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

has colors like in a peafowl's tail. Well, I could not make this job pay, so went back to my little farm near Goliad, stayed there till thirty-four. Then I took a holiday at Corpus Christi. Have lived here in Floydada about four years.

"Yes'm, there has been many changes since the day I highwayed it to the Plains. I saw Abilene when there were only three or four houses and a heap of prairie dogs. No, I never had any trouble getting a job. I never saw a fight that amounted to anything. Never saw cowboys carry guns. Never carried one myself.

"I am simply disgusted with the modern way of singing the old songs of the cattle ranges. Wish the moderns would sing their songs and leave the good old cowboy songs as they used to be."

### *Wolves, Lobos and Coyotes*

The coyotes, long the scourge of the Plains country, have about disappeared. From 1887 to 1900 these noisy thieves struck at cattle, sheep and poultry. There was nothing more blood-curdling than the wail of the coyotes when the men-folk were away from home, the wife and babies in some isolated room or dugout; nothing struck more direct to her nerves than that long lonesome wail.

The most destructive of the wolves of Crosby County was known as the Lobo wolf; this big wolf was known to kill and eat grown cows. The old lobo destroyed far more cattle than the coyote; the coyote's chief kill was smaller animals, sheep, calves and poultry. Occasionally, a pack of coyotes could and did get a cow down, and when they did, they almost always killed or ate them alive.

Ranchers used to hire men to hunt wolves; not only the ranchman but the county offered a bounty on wolves. The ears of a coyote would bring the killer \$1, while those of a lobo would bring \$10.

Tom Franklin, brother of Felix, first sheriff of Crosby County, was the official wolf hunter. He owned a pack of wolf hounds that would worry the wolves to death or get them so hot and tired that the wolves would at last all but give up, then Tom would shoot them.

Once in a while, Tom would invite a bunch out to his shack or tent, in some ranch. He knew where he could jump a wolf, and turn his dogs loose. It was fine sport for the untrained wolf-hunter to be in on the chase. Tom Franklin made enough from the sale of hides and the bounty paid to keep himself in the business, and rid the county of the wolves.

Jeff Spikes, a cousin of the Franklin brothers, rode up on a lobo wolf eating a calf. He roped the wolf and the wolf snapped two strands of his rope. Jeff dragged the big lobo into camp, where one of the cowboys shot him.

Lee Noble, also a pioneer, tells the following true story:

"I was about sixteen years old. I saw Uncle Tom Franklin, as he was called Uncle by all, keeping his field glasses on a wolf den in the H pasture; he was waiting for the whelps to come out to play. He soon was rewarded and went to get the wolf and her pups. He cut a willow



## STORIES BY THE EARLY SETTLERS

stick, split the end and lashed a butcher knife to it and he had the knife razor sharp. Uncle Tom was riding Redbird, a horse he loved and was very proud of. We were about a mile and a half below Long Draw. When we got to the den, the mother had gone in with her pups. Uncle Tom tied a rope to his feet and told me when I heard him holler to pull on the rope, and he crawled down into the big hole. He saw the wolf's eyes shining in the dark and he cut her throat with the knife attached to the long stick, then he called me to pull him out. The other end of the rope was tied to the saddle horn on old Red, and I started Red up and pulled him out, bringing the lobo dead. He went back in to get the pups — two trips to get nine pups. It was in the fall and Uncle Tom had on two pairs of pants. He took off the top pair, tied the bottom of the legs and put the pups inside after he had killed them. He put them in front of the saddle and threw the lobo across behind the saddle.

"We ate dinner that day with 'Grandpa and Grandma' Witt. Uncle Tom skinned the wolves, scalped the pups and took the hide and scalps to Emma. The Commissioner's Court gave him \$25. He gave me one dollar for pulling him out."

Thomas J. Franklin was born in Kaufman County. His father died in his early youth. His mother, who was Miss Margaret Spikes before her marriage to Mr. Franklin, moved to Parker County and married Judge Hunter. Tom went to Colorado and worked on ranches, after leaving Parker County, where he grew up in Indian times. He then came to Crosby County, where he was an interesting character as wolf hunter. He was considered one of the finest cooks ever to be in the West and his barbecued meat, sourdough biscuits and cooked dressed heads of beef in a hole in the ground where a hot fire had been made, were the joy of the cowboys who ate his cooking. Uncle Tom never married, but he was the hero of the boys and girls, who loved him.

### *Experiences of an Old-Time Mail Carrier in Crosby County*

By Frank E. Jones

Perhaps a little of my own experiences as U. S. Mail Carrier would be interesting. In the month of February, 1892, my father, G. D. Jones, contracted to carry the U. S. mail from Emma to Espuella, a distance of forty-two miles. There were two post offices between these two points, Mt. Blanco and Pansy; both were on my route. The mail was due to leave Emma at four a.m. I had to get out of bed at three-thirty a.m. cold or hot, I had to get up and be ready by four o'clock. I slept in an old box house that would not have made a good windbreak, but it must have broke it, judging from the sound it made when it came whistling so joyously through the cracks. The refrigerated room that I slept in did not have a spark of fire in it. I would get out of bed, light a cigarette, get my lantern then go to the corral, rope a Spanish mule, tie him to a snubbing post, put the harness on and anchor the two-wheel skeleton cart and mule together. Then I would step over to the

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

post office, slip in very quietly in order not to awaken the postmaster. The post office was never locked; in fact we never needed locks for anything in those days. I would get the mail sack marked for my route, go back to the corral, throw the mail bag on the cart seat for a cushion, untie my mule from the anchor post, get in the machine and head for Mt. Blanco, which was fifteen miles away, just a little to the right of the north star.

I would get so cold that I would be tempted to commit suicide by cremation. This gives you some idea how well I enjoyed the cold reception of the refrigerated wind that came sweeping across the plains in broom-like manner, carrying in its onward march everything that was loose. I would get to Mt. Blanco post office about sunrise; there I would eat breakfast, drink a good hot cup of coffee to thaw out the inward parts while Aunt Hank Smith, as everybody called her, looked through the mail to see if there was a letter or paper addressed to Mt. Blanco. By this time I had become partially normal and ready to start to Pansy, the next post office.

There was only one place of human habitation visible on the road between Mt. Blanco and Pansy. K. J. Mathis, an old-timer of Crosby County, had constructed himself a den in the Cap Rock about two miles east of Mt. Blanco; it was the coldest looking place on the Western Hemisphere.

Pansy post office was twelve or fourteen miles southeast. Nothing of any consequence ever happened at Pansy as far as I know. Father established his mail carrier's camp near Pansy post office and there we changed mules and drivers. To me it was like getting to heaven to reach that blessed mail camp. I don't know what happened on the Espuella end of the route, but nothing every enticing, I am sure.

Father, myself and all concerned soon tired of this mail carrying novelty and sub-contracted it to other parties, Spikes and Dillard. I stayed a few days at the Pansy camp and assisted John Spikes by helping him break in a fresh bunch of Old Mexico Spanish mules to be used on the mail line. No one but him and I will ever know the trouble we experienced; some things occurred that would be almost unbelievable if I were to take time and trouble and space to tell you about them. But I must hurry along and tell of more things of early days. Uncle Tom Franklin, my mother's half-brother, was a famous wolf hunter and lived with me the first two years I lived in Crosby County. Him and I once went on a wolf hunt just a few miles off the plains in the western part of the county.

Finding an ideal place where it looked as if nature had arranged it for a winter camp, we stopped. Close at hand was a fine spring of water and plenty of good, dry wood. The head of a deep gulch a hundred feet from the spring was a cavern-like place, with plenty of room to make our bed, cook and eat. To Uncle and I this was "home sweet home." In this nature's modernized camp we stayed ten days and during this time we shot, trapped and poisoned eighty-six lobo wolves. This many we found and skinned; I am sure we did not get all we killed. Badgers, skunks and bobcats seemed to relish our bait and ate



## STORIES BY THE EARLY SETTLERS

it to their destruction. We found many of them but did not skin or scalp them, as there was no bounty on them, and a very poor market for furs. Now this story may seem a bit wolfish but I am sure most of you have swallowed fishy stories so you had just as well take this one:

While I was working for the Saint Louis Cattle Company, early one morning we started out to make a roundup when we discovered two full-grown lobo wolves and a bunch of half-grown puppies. We got our ropes and caught two puppies but the rest got away. I reported to Dink Logan and he told me to go get Uncle Tom Franklin. We soon got back and the dogs picked up the trail. It was then about noon; Uncle, myself and dogs were suffering for water. The trail on which the dogs were running at full cry soon ended at an old lobo den. The trained dog that Uncle used to go in and bring the wolf out was sick and had to be left at home. We tried to persuade the dogs to go in and bring them out but they refused. Uncle then began to tell me that wolves were not dangerous and would not fight while in their dens. He suggested I go in, put a lariat on the wolf's neck, and he would pull him out.

I had been in some dangerous places but always got out safe and sound. So I decided to try my luck in a wolf's den. Armed with a lariat rope, a limb six feet long cut from a hackberry tree with a forked end, a six-shooter and a few matches. With this equipment I went in to visit the lobo. But on account of having so much baggage I didn't make much time. After getting back about ten feet from the entrance, I began to use my matches extravagantly. I was using plenty of time, looking and listening. Uncle kept coaxing me to go on and I did. Just around a curve eight or ten feet from me I saw two lights that looked like two half-grown moons and I reported it back to Uncle. "Oh," he said. "That's only the wolf's eyes; put your rope on him."

I waited a few minutes for my heart to slow down and then fixed a loop on the forked end of the pole and proceeded to put it around Mr. Wolf's neck. He didn't much like to stick his head in a noose but finally did. I now pulled very gently to set the loop and he appeared to take it good-naturedly. Next I reported to Uncle that I had him roped. As a matter of fact, Uncle had kept one end of the rope so he could assist the wolf getting out.

I began to make my exit and Uncle kept Mr. Wolf unappreciably close to me. Wolf and I got close together and about the same time we got out. Our dogs had become impatient and left in quest of water. Uncle shot the wolf and ended the sport.

There was some religious interest manifested among the pioneers. My father was a preacher of the Missionary Baptist Church and did some appointed preaching at different places in Crosby County. After he had preached and prayed with a small congregation that had called him, the story is that all the pay he received was a can of soap grease and sow cat with kittens.



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

### *Memories*

By Mrs. John Allen, Petersburg, Texas

We were living in a dugout and I was cooking on the fireplace. One day my little girl fell in the fire. I got her out immediately but she was badly burned and did not live long. Another time Ben, my little boy, was bitten by a rattlesnake. We sent for Dr. Carter but he was in Amarillo. Another boy in the county had been bitten by a snake and we used what saved his life, a package of soda kept wet in sweet milk.

One time John was gone a long time up trail, my little children and I at home alone. We ran out of chuck and had no money. It was the Fourth of July. I hooked up the team of locoed horses and went to the plum patch in the breaks. Leaving my baby under the shade of a plum bush I gathered twelve bushels of plums and went home. Next day I drove to Estacado and, as district court was in session, I sold them readily at \$2 per bushel. With this money I bought groceries, some dry goods and even had enough left over to get John a pair of pants.

I was sick with a fever in the home of Dr. Hunt of Estacado for thirty-one days. People laughed and said that Dr. Hunt had killed out a tribe of Indians but he couldn't kill me.

### *Memories Recalled*

By N. Y. Bicknell

In 1891 Felix Franklin was assessor for all these counties attached to Crosby, nine at the time, and I was his deputy. I remember it took me thirty days to assess the counties of Motley and Dickens. These two counties were organized in that year and Hale County drew out in 1888.

In 1891 a county seat election was held and the courthouse was moved to Emma. The courthouse at Estacado was torn down and moved to the new county seat. The Emma townsite company was Stringfellow and Hume, C. A. Benedict and George Benedict and J. F. Moore.

Estacado was headquarters for the cowboys who came there from many miles in every direction. They had their dances in the courthouse. There never was any saloon at Estacado and consequently it was a quiet place. It was different at Emma for there was a saloon there at one time and things got pretty rocky sometimes. I never did miss a dance at Estacado. We danced all night and rode all next day.

We used to have lots of prairie fires during the early days and a prairie fire was something to be dreaded. The biggest one I remember started where Abernathy now stands. There was a strong west wind when the head fire got to about where Becton is now and divided, part going through south of Petersburg. The wind changed to the north when Leslie Ellis and Nat Fox were along the south side of the

## STORIES BY THE EARLY SETTLERS

fire; it caught them between the fire and the pasture fence. They did not have time to tear down the fence or go to the end of it, so they rode their horses on a run toward the fire and just before reaching it leaned over in their saddles and blindfolded their horses with their hands, getting through the fire without getting hurt.

Joe Brown and myself got caught in the fire. We caught the first team we could get hold of; I rode a horse and Brown had a mule hitched to a buggy. We had four miles to get home, and a wall of fire was right behind us. The old mule laid his ears back on his head and left out of there like he knew what it was all about. We managed to stay ahead of the fire. Fox had thirty or forty head of cattle to perish in the fire. In this same fire sixteen hundred head of sheep east of where Cone is now, were destroyed.

About 1877 some of Paris Cox Family got sick and as there was no doctor in the country, he went to Oklahoma and brought back Dr. William Hunt, father of the late Dr. J. W. Hunt. He liked the country so well that he went back to Oklahoma and brought his family back to Estacado in 1888.

In 1910 a county seat election moved the courthouse from Emma to Crosbyton and I was in the regular move. In 1911 I became interested in the First National Bank of Emma. Edgar Allen was cashier and J. C. Woody, president. I was elected chairman of the board of directors in 1911 and have had the place ever since. When the bank was moved to Crosbyton, it was changed to Citizens National Bank.

About 1931 the First National Bank and the Citizens National Bank were consolidated.

### *Entries in General Store Day Book Reveals Early History*

Housecleaning days had come again and I was in the attic at work. I picked up an old day book to dust it and idly I began to turn the pages. Memories came floating in. Gone were the days of depression, motor cars, airplanes, picture shows and wars. I was a little girl again in a little town named Emma for a cowboy's sweetheart. Perhaps you would like to go back with me to those far-away early days at Emma and read this kind of history with me.

Judge J. W. Murray, who was printing the *Crosby County News* at Estacado moved to Emma and set up press even before the new town was begun. Soon the voters moved the courthouse from Estacado to Emma and other businesses and houses followed the county seat. A two-room school was built, which served the community for both church and school until 1905. Well, this history has already been told, so we will see what the day books tell.

The first item in the day book was Monday, August 15, 1898 — "E. B. Terrell, 2 collar buttons, 40¢." Jeff Spikes needed a toothbrush and Walter Blue some fancy half-hose. Imagine modern rip-snorting cowboys buying such articles, when all they need is a gun or so! The



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

old-time cowboy, though, was different. Tues., 8-30-98: Miss Lou Elkin in town buying eight yards of calico, hairpins and braid. Once when the grass was as brown as Marion Reed's good sourdough biscuits, Miss Lou said she was going to buy her horse some green goggles so he would think he was eating green grass. How we all loved Miss Lou, but so did O. B. Kelly, for he married her.

B. M. Woody, J. R. Duncan, Albert Kidd, W. D. Lamar, Will Leo (who worked for the H ranch) and L. C. Wheeler in town all making small purchases. Mosquitos must have been bad, for Clabe Simpson is buying pennyroyal. E. Luce in town, who lived at Tap in Dickens County, moving there from Emma. My! He bought six boxes of pills, \$2.50.

Here is a party. How do I know? Lee Noble is buying 1 pint of bay rum to make his hair smell good and stay pretty, also wax, 5¢. Jim Kidd, cigars; George Smith in town; Annie, Mary and Lela with him. Of course there was a dance. I do not see much profit in the following, but anyway the poultry business was good: S. M. Walker, by  $\frac{1}{2}$  dozen hens, \$1.20; to T. A. Wayne,  $\frac{1}{2}$  dozen hens, \$1.20. Verne Berry, Will Elliott, D. W. Oxford, the blacksmith, buying a few articles.

Rev. Paul Bentley from Canyon City was the preacher in charge at Emma; we find his name as he is in town for his regular monthly appointment. Methodist circuit riders, Baptist ministers, Rev. Joe Day, Christian preacher from Floydada, we wonder if it was not your influence that the saloon only stayed two years?

Summer of 1899: Tom Franklin in town after supplies: 50 lbs. meal, \$2.25, 50 lbs. flour, \$1.50; 7 lbs beans, 45¢; 10 lbs. lard, \$1.00; 5 gal. coal oil, \$1.75; 16 lbs. sugar, \$1.15; 17 lbs. bacon, \$1.70. I see his old white top buggy with Red and Property tied on the west side of the courtyard fence. Uncle Tom was a wolf hunter for the ranches, and lived in the breaks south of Emma. He had a big pack of wolf-hounds, and the sack of meal was to make mush for them.

To H. B. Murray 1 collar, 10¢. Wonder if that was the one Hal had on that time the boys were shooting fireworks and Hal's collar, being celluloid, was set afire, creating quite a sensation before the boys could get it off his neck. Albert Kidd, A. Poulson, J. C. Witt, Sam Wright — their names show they were in the store that day. I can see the old drummer, Mr. Villipege, showing his harness and what was new in sidesaddles.

Oh, how fast my tears fall and what a lonely feeling is in my heart, as I see names of my girlhood friends in the handwriting of my dear father and realize they are gone. Their names have grown dim on the time-yellowed pages but I hope some day to read their names in God's day book and the things they will be credited with will read: faith, loyalty, generosity, love, and courage.

Sept., 1889: St. Louis Cattle Company three gallons lick \$1.75; Crosby County per Billy Weatherby, \$5.00. He had been plowing the courtyard with old Deck, I am sure.

Amos Yates, Joe Simpson, Leslie Smith, H. C. Pearson, Lee Blanchard, names of the ones in Emma that September day of 1899.



## STORIES BY THE EARLY SETTLERS

Horses were cheap; Elijah James, 1 horse, \$12.50; 1 bike, \$10.00; he must have been selling out.

Witt and Spikes let people who were traveling through the country stay in the store on bad nights when they could not camp out. To Bill, the jail-bird, morphine, laudanum and 1 bottle pills and John, the jailboy, tobacco. It seems that John drowned his troubles in tobacco and Bill took laudanum and morphine as medicine, as he was not an addict. These two young men were in jail one year. They had been traveling with a man and his wife, and one night they camped not too far from Emma. In the night, while the man and woman slept, Bill and John hooked up the mules and started back over the road they had traveled the preceding day. Of course they were not hard to catch and after a year in jail at Emma were sent to the penitentiary.

How the names of John Woody and John Eubank bring back school days. Emma had a good nine months school, and on the day this was recorded both teachers had been in the store making purchases.

Christmas of 1899: The big cedar, fresh and spicy from the cedar brakes, stood stately and tall in the north end of the big courtroom. It was gay with presents, as all gifts were unwrapped that day, just hung on the tree. Bright silk handkerchiefs, like a flower garden, curly-haired, sleepy dolls, china dolls, toy pistols with caps, autograph albums and photograph albums — we find them listed as sold. To Condie Carmack  $\frac{1}{2}$  dozen work boxes; how many girls did he have? John Wheeler, 1 writing desk; R. H. Blue, fireworks, \$3.00; Will Simpson, fireworks, \$1.50; to John Wheeler, cologne. I turn to the summer of 1900 — To Condie Carmack wax, 10¢; candy, 10¢; perfume, 25¢; gloves, \$1.25. I turn a few pages. There is Condie's name again, but this time for lace, 20¢; 1 lb. starch, 10¢, 1 paper pins. From now on there are more and more items of dry goods and household necessities, but I do not find more perfume. Condie did not need to buy perfumes and ladies' fancy gloves; he was married to pretty Maggie Wood.

To Wesley Graham, Nell Bicknell, and Stevie Ellis from Estacado, J. W. Boyle, Attorney-at-law, buggy and driver, \$2.50; they must have gone to Lubbock to court.

To George Mayes 1 bottle hair vigor; although the fight was begun early in life, we can see that Mr. Mayes lost out. To R. N. Martin shoe blacking; the picture of Mr. Martin blacking his boots, getting ready to go to Sunday School and Church is clear. He rang the bell for Sunday meetings; he rang it for Wednesday night prayer meetings. This old bell now hangs in the belfry of the Methodist Church in Ralls, but when World War II was over, the boys rang it so hard that it cracked.

Fall is coming on, the fall of 1900. To Lee Clark 1 cane knife; sorghum was the main crop. My goodness look here! To Hank Smith five spittoons; well, Uncle Hank always had lots of company, especially during dull work season. Christmas sales began early. To Bob Smith 1 handkerchief, 85¢; a silk one I am sure; To Marsh Wheeler 5 jew's-

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

harps, 25¢, 7 sticks wax 25¢, Marsh must have organized a jews'-harp band.

Well, the first of the year of 1901 finds Uncle John Noble taking in some eggs for Aunt Lucy, and she bought a pair of gloves for Carl. There was no lightbread then. Freighters would buy some at Canyon City, when they had to, and they called it "gun-waddin." And no wonder; the crust was so tough and the middle like a sponge.

To H. S. Smyer 5 gal. gasoline, \$1.60, 5 gal. coal oil, \$1.60; Hardy Witt 1 pr. boots. There was going to be a dance and Hardy wanted shoes. But Uncle Jim Witt told him he could dance in boots and then he would have them for the new job on the ranch. E. E. Carter, H. B. Egger and Marion and Lee Clark buying necessities.

To "Fiddler" Robertson pneumonia medicine. How he could play a fiddle! 4-5-1901. Big dance in the court room. Albert Burleson, Walter Angel, Lee Blanchard, Joe Lindsay and Fred Spikes buying candy, wax and perfume. But J. I. Tipton did not go to the dance. He stayed at home and gave the baby the colic cure charged to him. J. P. Long (Polk Long), D. C. Littlefield, and R. E. Chapman from north part of county; J. N. Zumwalt by 5770 lbs. freight, \$28.80, fifty cents per hundred and his trip was three hundred miles there and back to Amarillo.

We find on 5-29-1901, that four slickers were sold. Boys were getting ready to go up trail with cattle; Prairie hay was good: To Joe Brown mower and rake, \$70.00.

J. H. Babb, \$5.00 to pay Miss Dorsey for elocution lessons; Jerrold must have learned right there to make the speeches he has made as lawyer; C. R. Ramseur, Dick Jones, L. T. Askins and J. H. McGee buying supplies; A. D. Meyer, V. A. Leonard, Jim McNeill, and Kinchen Carter buying groceries.

Like shadow and sunshine, joy and sorrow follow each other through the pages. 7-16-1901: C. A. Reagan, 120 feet of lumber for coffin. I would watch the carpenters make the coffins in my father's store at night. The plain pine box was covered with black plush for grownups, or perhaps dove-gray, but white for little ones and babies. What a sad little company of people would be standing in the tall grass of the Emma cemetery singing the old songs and listening to the preacher saying, "Dust to dust, ashes to ashes." Cash sales, 12-24-1901, were \$200. Wasn't that a lovely Christmas tree that year?

Spring of 1902 — We have new materials for dresses, most always white, white voile, white organdy and dotted swiss, the colored if we were fortunate to have more than one other than our "Sunday" dress — yards and yards of drilling for undergarments for the menfolk, cheviot, calico, gingham and unbleached and bleached domestic to be made up into clothing of all sorts, and yards and yards of braid, lace and embroidery to be sewed on, oftentimes by hand. Mrs. J. C. Murphy made most of our nicest dresses. So welcome she made us feel, so fascinating her Delineator, and so interesting the stories in them, I fear our stay was longer than our mothers intended. Just to have known



## STORIES BY THE EARLY SETTLERS

Mrs. Murphy and to hear her lovely voice speaking kind words was an inspiration to all of us.

To C. R. Ramseur 1 yard ribbon. Mr. Ramseur ground our corn for meal on his wind-turned grist mill, and Mrs. Ramseur made our hats. We did not walk in, try the hats on, buy one and wear it out as now. No it was a far weightier matter than that. We selected a frame or had one made of chiffon, lace or straw braid. Mrs. Ramseur let us select the trimming, ribbons, fancy pins, flowers and ostrich plumes, bands of fur, brilliant wings of birds, it was so hard to choose, but sweet shy little Mrs. Ramseur helped us and soon we went back for the new hat.

3-12-1902: To J. W. Carter 1 yard cassimere, 1 yard outing, 5 coffin screws, just three items, but they tell of the death of a tiny loved baby. Matt Davis, 1 puff comb. We tangled our hair and used "rats" to make it pompadour and held it in place with a comb. Mrs. J. H. Wheeler in from the Wheeler ranch south of Emma buying supplies; Mrs. H. S. Smyer,  $\frac{1}{2}$  yard all over lace,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  yards ribbon; Mrs. A. Poulson, Mrs. A. Detwiler and Mrs. Jim Witt in Emma trading; To Mrs. Albert Kidd \$5.00 for music lessons; they were for me; To Mrs. Mirtie Ishmael a dress pattern; not paper, but ten yards of material made a dress pattern.

To Will Reagan a watch, \$30.00. What a joy this watch must have been as Will carried the mail from Emma to Clisbie, long hours to himself. R. A. Jones in from Colorado with 4,575 lbs. freight from Colorado City. J. W. Boyle, telephone call to Childress, \$1.45; To E. J. Jones buggy to Z-L dance; new cowboy in the country, Pink L. Parrish, 1 slicker, 1 blanket; To Olin Lewis hat, \$5.00, fan, 15¢ and wax, 5¢; stepping out, Olin? Carl Noble 1 ring; not very long after this I find Carl buying beans, flour and hairpins. J. H. Lewis 1 cape, \$2.50, 1 watch and chain, \$30.00; J. J. Payne 1 drill bit; he drilled many wells. Clothes for my youngest brother Jim. To J. M. Witt 6 yards lawn, four yards cambric, 10 yards cotton flannel, 8 yards embroidery. How mother and Aunt Mirt hid this sewing out from me!

Hides were cheap in 1902. W. W. Watts by three hides, \$3.00. Charlie McDermett by cash \$19.20. A little later on by cash, \$8.50. Charlie had bought a saddle but as cowboys only got from twenty to thirty dollars per month, \$40.00 saddles were very hard to pay for.

W. A. Jones, telephone to Lubbock, \$1.50; the call had to go by way of Plainview. To J. M. Witt lawn, lace, pants for boy. That meant we were getting ready to go to Canyon City for the Cowboy and Old Soldier's Reunion. Some more names are found on day book of 1902: Albert Winn, Cam Hallmark, Odell Cartwright, Ed Gunn and Milton Burleson.

By 1903 farming was getting to be more of a business. 5-28-1903: To J. P. Kerlin 1 cultivator \$25.00; to E. P. Heafner  $\frac{2}{3}$  interest in cultivator, \$23.35; C. W. Mallard, Fount Crabtree, A. J. Botts in from Farmer Community; To Junuis Payne antikamnia; also Tom McDonald bought the same anti-pain headache medicine of that day.



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

Last of 1903 and first of 1904, people had money. To Ernest Spikes 1 suggan, \$1.00; Ernest paid his bill which was \$189.00, Dink Logan by check \$194.00; L. A. Barrow, Jeff King, D. C. Littlefield, S. A. Oliver and Lige King were in town; Pink Keister sold butter; H. D. Rosser, Leslie Culwell, John Taylor, Will Lockwood, the new doctor in Emma, Dr. Guyton — all these names are new to the pages and more folks were moving in; S. S. Thomas, garden seed; no one could make a better garden than Mrs. Thomas; Ed Kelly paid Witt and Spikes \$201.00; J. W. Bonine bought Earl a suit of clothes; Ed Wayne and John K. Fullingim sold the drug store to Ed Kelly; A. K. Lackey had bought the Ed Covington store, which was the first one in Emma run by Stringfellow and Hume; To Miss Belle Farmer 3 hatpins; she was a music teacher from Plainview; To W. H. Hames candy; Charlie Michael and Charlie Roy were in town; Major Dill buying tobacco, an odd character if you ever saw one; J. F. Matthews, the Christian preacher; To J. A. Bedingfield coffin lumber and screws. Oh, how awful! The death of Rufus shocked the town and country. Just as Rufe was learning to be a doctor and come home for the summer vacation, he was killed by a horse.

We have come up to 1905; Fred Jones, 50 lbs. flour, \$2.15; John Hudson by breaking bronc, \$3.00. Tom Martin, by barber work, \$1.50; Charlie Michael of Estacado and J. V. Roy in town. Many changes took place in 1905. Witt and Spikes sold out to J. Garrison. George Witt had bought the hotel from John Witt. J. C. Murphy family moved to California and the C. O. Thomas family sold out and left. The Travis Brothers, Little and Big as they came to be called, moved out from Bell County and many from Bell began moving to Crosby. John R. Ralls and the McLaughlins came soon, John Witt moved his family to Hereford. Where there had been herds of white-face cattle and antelopes in herds, fields of yellow maize and cotton began whitening the prairie like a winter snow. There were growing towns, churches and better schools.

The last item in the day book has been recorded and we know the record they have kept so well is true.

### *My Introduction to the Plains*

By Mrs. Byron Wright of Huntington Park, California  
(formerly Mrs. Arch Paschall)

I have no pleasant memory of the early days on the Plains. As I recall my husband, Arch Paschall, and myself landed there with two babies and without a dollar. One of the first incidents that stands out in a host of other unpleasant recollections is that of the rattlesnake scare. Having the care of two babies in that rattlesnake-infested country kept my nerves forever on edge anyway. For that deadly reptile was everywhere until the heel of the woman bruised his poisonous head. Anyway, Arch and my brother were stepping off the ground for the location of my father's improvements, the house and lots, stak-

## STORIES BY THE EARLY SETTLERS

ing them out and getting ready for the material that father had gone to Amarillo for. Jeff did the stepping; when he stepped so many feet, he would point his finger to the ground to indicate to Arch, who was keeping tab on the distance. Jeff also kept a record by first pointing one finger, then two, then three and so on, each time he would bend over to touch the ground.

Suddenly Jeff jumped back as he almost touched a big rattler. Jeff forgot, of course, how many fingers he had turned down, and the job was all to do over again, but that isn't the point. Arch shot the rattler and found that there were nineteen little rattlers in the den of snakes but they were too small to enter the mouth of the mother for protection as baby snakes do when they are frightened.

Another experience with a rattler was when we were branding our cattle after we had sold them and decided to go to California. Arch was roping; some other fellow was flanking, when Arch caught the snake in the rope. The flanker started to throw the calf when he spied the snake; he broke to run; the yearling took after him. When the fellow got tangled up with his spurs, and fell, he had to crawl on his hands and knees to get away from the infuriated calf and vicious rattler, the yearling snubbing at him all the way out of the pen, and boy, oh boy, how we did laugh!

Another memory is that we drove from Emma to Lubbock in a ten-inch snow in zero weather in open buggies, to attend the first dance in the new courthouse.

My recollections of pioneer days in Crosby County are of hard times, hard work and many disappointments.

### *Portion of Letter from Frank Collison to R. B. Smith*

I can't see how I can be in Blanco Canyon, the 17th and 18th of August. I do not see how I can tell any more than I did in my story, "It Happened in 1877" and "The Fight at Laguna Plata Silver Lake." Captain Lee with part of the 10th Company Cavalry and twenty Tonkawa Indian scouts were in both scraps. Had three privates and one sergeant killed, 7 buck Indians and one squaw killed, several soldiers wounded. That was June, 1877. They were all buried near the southwest end of the lake. At that time there was a fairly good spring and a few hackberry trees there. I read in the papers a few years ago some settlers had dug out some of the bones, said they were horse thieves hung there. The draw had washed out, that was how the bones were exposed. Could not be much left after 62 years.

Our boss bullwhacker, Foster by name, was the first man to be buried near where the rock house now stands. He was just back from Ft. Griffin. Had a case of measles. He drank a tin cup of coal oil, died the next day. Two of Tasker's men were next. They were killed when the canyon was blown to pieces, July 4, 1877. I was camped on the plains between there and the head of Tongue river. If you write me please tell me if Jake Rains is still alive. He went to work for the Spur outfit about the same time Van and Frank Leonard did. Captain



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

Arrington and his rangers moved on the east side of Catfish 1880 from old Phantom Hill. That summer the first dance came off at the rock house. The girls there were Mrs. Creed de Grattenreid, Del and Dine (?) Browning and a cousin of theirs, McCarty. They are all dead now except Del Browning who now lives at Alamo Gordo, New Mexico. I saw your uncle, Andy Boyle, during the Lincoln County War. I believe he died at White Oaks, New Mexico.

Our main camp was at Camp Swan, General Mackenzie's supply camp up to the summer of 1874. Foster was hauling hides from the canyon to that camp three 6-yoke teams, trailer wagons, three whackers. The first time I went up the canyon the old Mexican Buffalo Hunter's Trail just at the head of the canyon there was still standing several Indian hide teepees. One was painted or dyed blue. The Indians had left in a hurry. That trail went up Runningwater Draw by Spring lake, Alamo Mocho Portales spring and on to Ft. Sumner. The Paris Cox Quaker colony located at Estacado the fall of 1879. Charlie Connelly, land locator and surveyor from Eastland located them. He also located the Parson Graves colony at Hale Center, 1877. A party of Indians came near taking them in on the east fork of the Yellow-house draw at Eagle Springs — it's the "Blackwater draw."

This spring I had a letter from the Rev. John Calvin Goddard of Salisbury, Conn., asking me to put him right on the location of Hale Center. He was coming to Texas to lecture on "Four Years in Texas." He was with old Parson Graves when the Indians jumped them. He got so badly scared he did not stop until he reached home in Connecticut. I gave him all the necessary information and he lectured from Houston to Dallas. He is now 88 or 89. I am enclosing you one of his writings, "Pioneering in Texas." Seems like he is a decent old Bible puncher. But that small bunch of Comanches sure put the fear of God in him, turned parson.

Well, I hope you have a nice time at the old camp. August 1884 I crossed the canyon with 4,000 stock cattle. When the lead cattle struck Catfish at the old ranger's camp the tails were still on the Cap Rock west of the old house. I was driving to Salt Fork of Red River.

I knew old Charlie Hawse. He cooked in several buffalo camps. I believe old Charlie came from California with your father, Hank Smith. Your grandfather Boyle raised several fine Collie sheep dogs at Ft. Griffin. — Reprinted from *Floyd County Hesperian*

### *Early Day Fun*

The story goes that Clabe and Foster Pearson lived neighbors to George Carter. Clabe and George were bachelors.

It so happened that George went to Emma and bought a new stove. The Pearsons were rather envious of George and Clabe decided to do something about it. So after George had bragged and bragged about his stove and how good it cooked, Clabe got busy. He caught George away from home one day and slipped over and crammed a gunny sack in the flue of the new stove. George came in late that evening and



## STORIES BY THE EARLY SETTLERS

decided to build a fire in the stove so it would be hot when he came in from milking and gathering up the eggs.

He filled the stove with kindling, doused a cup of coal oil on it and struck a match to light it, but the fire failed to do a thing except smoke. George scratched his head, cussed, did his chores and rode over to Pearsons for supper. The stove business went for some time, George cussing and pulling his hair until Clabe decided it was costing him too much to feed George, so he slipped back and unstopped the stove pipe. He built a fire and to George's great surprise, Clabe had a good hot supper cooked when he came into camp. Well, when George saw the fire going like nobody's business, he cussed and pulled his hair again.

Of course if Clabe had let the cat out of the bag, it would have been too bad for Clabe.

When we used to drive our herds to Amarillo, a cowboy who lived in these parts, and whose name I dare not tell for a perfectly good reason, for that old cowboy lives here still, used to get on a real bender every time he got to where they kept the stuff to get drunk on. The story goes that when he had turned the head of cattle over to the night crew on one of his trips to Amarillo, he rode into town and really tanked up. He had a fellow cowboy with him who kept sober enough to get his friend back to camp. Along in the morning some time these two had to take over the herd.

They threw them on the water in the draw early that morning. As soon as he could, the subject of this story fell off his horse and started drinking right in the draw where the cattle had muddied the water. His pal called to him to come over where the water was clear to get a drink.

"Oh, see here fellow, that water is all right; it's wet ain't it and besides makes no difference, I'm going to drink every drop in the draw any way."

A cowman sat on his heels in a western town and watched a young man come up to him wearing immaculate patent leather shoes. The cowman looked the tenderfoot over from black derby to polished shoes and drawled, "Young feller, what did you say yore maiden name was?"

### *Entertainment of the Late 19th Century*

When Mrs. Lorenza Wirt, daughter of Mrs. Mattie Dale, a former postmistress at Estacado, was asked what the young people did in the early day for amusement she replied, "You see, I wasn't here until in the late 1800's, so I can't answer only for my day. In my young childhood, which was before the horse and buggy day, our only mode of transportation was by horseback and in a two-horse wagon. We spent many happy hours riding horses, helping with the roundups, branding, dehorning and other necessary work that goes with the raising of cattle. We made amusement of it all; we had play parties, candy

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

pullings, singings, all of a get-together nature. However, the one thing that stands out in my memory as the greatest amusement of all was the Mollie Bailey Show. The first time Mollie ventured out to Emma with her show, my uncle, Sam Ellis, said to us, "See here, kids, if you'll be good and not raise a bit of fuss, I'll hitch old Jim and Red to the wagon Saturday afternoon and take you to the show. I was in town today and some fellows were making ready for Mollie Bailey; they do say it is wonderful. All of you must look your best because there are going to be a big bunch of folks there from all the surrounding counties."

Before time to go Saturday afternoon you never saw so many kids as we had rounded up from the Estacado settlement. There were more cousins, the Browns and the Ellis and the Dale children. Aunt Lutie had put quilts in the back of the wagon and were we excited! True to his promise, uncle was ready by mid-afternoon and you have never seen as happy a bunch of children. We sang, we laughed all the way to Emma. We knew better than to fuss or to cry.

No sooner than the horses were tied to the hitching posts around the court yard square and we had received the usual instructions, "If any of you get lost, come to the wagon. So if you aren't in the wagon, I can't be bothered chasing you down. So if you are not in the wagon, it's too bad for you," my sweet uncle would say. Needless to say, he did not worry; he knew we would be in the wagon when it started rolling homeward.

I still remember how gorgeous I thought the girls in that show were dressed, the jewelry they wore, the short wide skirts that flew out in a circle, the glitter of the fans they flourished. My childhood thoughts were that they must have come from the shops in Paris. I had heard my mother speak of Paris as the last word in fashion and style. Mollie, large and buxom, dressed as I believed only a queen could dress, made a lasting impression too. The songs, the acts, the dances, the educated horse, were food for many a childish rehearsal.

How the spangles on the tights of the trapeze performers glittered in the gas torch light as the entertainers swung to and fro, making our hearts catch as we watched the daring exhibition. The clowns, too, were so very funny. Tears of laughter rolled down our cheeks, but we found time to keep our mouths full of popcorn.

As we drove back home under the stars that glittered like the sights we had just seen, we never noticed the roughness of the road; we were even too excited to sleep on the nice pallet that auntie had prepared in the bed of the wagon. We renewed the things that were done and said by the actors in the show.

I am sure Mollie Bailey never knew the joy she brought to our childish hearts with our her glittering pomp. In her effort to support her show, she furnished the West with the first entertainment of the kind. Other shows came with the passing of time, when my generation grew into young men and women. The hack and buggy days, along with the first autos, made transportation easier; distance was not such a barrier. Along with these came better traveling shows. Harley Sadler,

## STORIES BY THE EARLY SETTLERS

our State Senator of today, brought his troop into the towns that could make it profitable for him. His was a clean show, made up, as we thought, of characters that would look and sound good on Broadway. He, too, like Mollie Bailey, brought a happy experience to our amusement hungry lives, an experience that the young folks of today, 1950, can never enjoy.

### *A Cowboy Tragedy*

By J. Lowell Witt, Amarillo, Texas

This is a story as told to me when I was a boy in Crosby County:

The ranches on the Plains were fixing to start the Spring roundup. One outfit was camped near the Collett Springs in the southeast part of the county. Another outfit was coming in to join them that night. The cowboys had arranged a signal of firing when the second outfit got near the camp. Tommie Hunter and Bruce Wilson were in their beds talking, when they heard shots from the incoming cowboys. Bruce Wilson raised up to answer with his gun, just as Tommie Hunter raised up with his just behind his friend. Bruce raised his gun high but a little back and when he shot, it got his friend right through the stomach.

The dying cowboy begged for water, just a drink from the cool Collett spring, but he wanted to drink it from the spring, not in a dipper someone would bring to him. The cowboys made a stretcher and in the night they carried the boy up the gradual slope to the spring on the side of the hill. They carefully turned him over so he could get the precious water on his thirsting tongue at the spring he loved so well and that had given him many a cool drink of water. But this time the water did not refresh, for the cowboy soon died, away from mother and home and away from a doctor. The cowboy was brought to Emma and buried, where he awaits in the little peaceful cemetery with the pioneers of Crosby County the judgment day.

The White River was dammed up just above Silver Falls, east of Crosbyton in Blanco Canyon, and a big lake of water was made, which became quite popular for swimming and boating.

On Sunday afternoon, the 17 of August, 1925, Frank, Virgie and Milton Fawver were drowned from the overturning of a boat. They were children of Mr. and Mrs. George Fawver of Floyd County.

George Fawver came direct from Missouri to Floyd County in 1891; nine families in this group from Missouri stopped off in Childress County but went back to Missouri later. The Fawvers stayed on in Floyd County.

George Fawver says his father was the third buried in the Floyd County cemetery, as he was killed when he fell from a load of wood in the breaks.

Uncle Hank recalls that he put in a lemonade stand at a picnic at Uncle Hank Smith's place in 1893. He hauled the ice from Childress to put in his lemonade, a distance of near a hundred miles. This must



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

have been the first ice ever to be brought into Crosby County in the summer.

John Fawver, brother to George, worked on the Z-L ranch in Crosby County.

### *Recollections of a Presiding Elder*

By Dr. W. M. Pearce, Presiding Elder for the Lubbock District in 1918

I was sent to the M. E. Church at Crosbyton in 1916. It was my second charge; I had served at Bovina after leaving school. Crosbyton before had been on a circuit, and it was made a station when I was assigned there. I remained there for two years and then went into war work in 1918 for the Northwest Conference.

I recall a snowstorm in January of 1918, when I took the train from Lubbock to Crosbyton. The train left Lubbock at noon in the midst of a heavy snowstorm. By night we had almost reached Idalou. Every once in a while the snow would clog up under the engine and we would have to stop. We got to the switch at Idalou and the crew thought it best to stay there for the night. They drew the fire in the engine.

There were twenty-three of us, including the crew, in the one passenger car. All we had to eat was some bologna sausage and bananas. The next morning we got to a work train from Slaton. We pushed on towards Lorenzo and it took fifty-six hours to make the trip from Lubbock to Crosbyton, thirty-eight miles. The railroad men and the company did all they could for us. There were two women in our party.

### *Along Down the Reminiscent Line*

By Uncle Hank Smith

In the early spring of 1876, Charles Tasker, a young rattlebrain and spendthrift from Philadelphia, and one Jamison, an Irish Lord, conceived the romantic idea of establishing a great ranch in the far West. The writer was recommended as the proper man to locate this ranch. In this connection the writer will digress to state that Tasker, whose real name was Pennick, was backed in his scheme by a millionaire uncle, who was a manufacturer in Delaware, while Jamison furnished his own funds.

In the winter of 1876, Judge John Schimerhorn and three other men, one of them a Mexican, came to Blanco Canyon, camping to within a few hundred yards of where the stone house now stands, and put in several weeks prospecting throughout this section of country. It was the result of a rather amusing incident on this trip that Schimerhorn mountain got its name. While near that point Judge Schimerhorn undertook to kill a buffalo bull with an old "pepperbox" gun. The bull resented the insult and Schimerhorn fled to the mountain for refuge and the name of the mountain was bestowed in honor of the refugee.

Returning to Fort Griffin report was made on this particular sec-

## STORIES BY THE EARLY SETTLERS

tion and was recommended as a desirable location for the ranch the parties contemplated. A short time later Tasker and Jamison reached Fort Griffin and started for the place designated. On the way Jamison in some way nearly shot a hand off, and returning to Fort Griffin, remained there for several weeks under medical treatment. In the meantime, Jamison, who was a sensible fellow, became disgusted with the whole project, and especially with Tasker and abandoned the whole project to Tasker. In 1877 the work at Mt. Blanco was really begun; quite a lot of fine cattle and horses were placed on the ranch. The stone house, which now stands as the finest piece of masonry ever done in this section of the country, was nearly completed, and the foundation was laid for what was to be a magnificent residence, a veritable mansion in the western wilds. While Tasker probably entertained the idea of making a great buffalo park in Blanco Canyon, the real purpose was the establishment of a great cattle ranch, and in this particular case it was the beginning of the English and other great cattle ranches in this section. . . .

Tasker was gambling and spending money round Fort Worth and Fort Griffin. Everyone thought his uncle would pay his debts and no limit was put on his credit. The writer furnished him supplies and ready cash to meet emergencies to the extent of more than eleven thousand dollars. When the crash came, Tasker's creditors nabbed everything, the writer getting the unfinished house at Mt. Blanco, but even to do this he had to satisfy the mechanic's lien for several hundred dollars.

In the fall of 1877 the writer moved to the ranch and finished the work on the house. . . . The nearest neighbor was Mr. Pepper, living on Duck Creek and the nearest cow ranch was that of the noted one-armed Jim Reed in Stonewall County. There were a few buffalo camps, George Causey of Buffalo Springs, Dockum and Thompson on Dockum. Ruth and Hartman also had a camp at McKenzie Mountain, where the Emma and Floydada road now cross Blanco Canyon. . . . By 1879 the cow outfits came pouring into the country. Those were the days of free grass. . . .

In 1879 or '80, Will and John Slaughter brought cattle into what is now the Half Circle S ranch. During the next three or four years George and Cass Edwards and W. T. Petty located just east of the Slaughters, Kyle and the Dalton Brothers located in the northeastern part of Crosby County, Kyle having a dugout at what is now Kyle Springs. Geo. Wolffarth, Bill and Van Sanders, Joe Sherman, John Hensley, all from Jack County, located on McDonald Creek and the Salt Fork in Crosby County. Shanklin, Casaway, Tomlinson and Twyman, all from Bell County, located at Mt. Blanco. After Coggins and Wylie left, Watts, Holmes and Herndon of Kentucky located on what is now the Z-L ranch. The IOA ranch was located near Lubbock. Bill Moore, Sam Gholson and a man from Illinois located on the Yellow-house and started the LAN ranch. In 1880 the cattle boom had reached its height and the big outfits slowly began to absorb the little ones. Shanklin, Casaway, Tomlinson and Twyman sold out to the Kentucky

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

Cattle Company and this was the beginning of the Two-Buckle Ranch and at the same time, the 10A's, Matadors, and Espuela Company practically monopolized the cattle business of this section. — *Crosbyton Review*, February 29, 1912.

### *Captain Carter Was Historic Man in County's Life*

Captain R. G. Carter, last surviving officer of the Fourth United States Cavalry that riddled West Texas of raiding Indians from 1871 to 1875, and who surveyed the Mackenzie Trail as a base for the unit's operations, died at Walter Reed Hospital in Washington, D.C., in 1936 at the age of ninety years.

The famous Indian fighter, who had been signally honored twice after his retirement, lived in the Army and Navy Club in Washington many years. With a prismatic compass, Captain Carter laid out the trail to be used by the Fourth Cavalry, Tenth and Eleventh United States Infantries.

In 1928 a statue was unveiled in Spur to commemorate the part played by the armed forces in ridding this section of Indian raiding. Captain Carter was specifically named, because of serious and permanent injuries received in action on what is now Spur ranch.

He was one of the officers of the cavalry unit to receive the official thanks of the Texas Legislature for its successful operations against the Indians. He was retired for disability in 1876 as a result of wounds in the Texas campaign.

The Mackenzie Trail, named for General Slidell Mackenzie, was definitely in evidence when the town of Spur was begun in 1909. Soldier's Mound in Dickens County was another important base on the trail.

Captain Carter was born at Brigeton, Maine, on October 29, 1845. After graduation from the United States Military Academy in 1870, he reported to Colonel L. P. Graham in San Antonio, headquarters of the cavalry detachment. Captain Carter was sent on numerous expeditions and was in the Palo Duro Canyon Battle, when Lone Wolf and his band of redskins were driven from their hiding places. At that time two thousand horses were shot so that the Indians might not get them again.

### *The Promised Land*

When the Society of Friends came to Estacado following their leader, Paris Cox, there were not more than ten or twelve families in a radius of two hundred miles on the Plains. We find their names all recorded in the 1890 census. The Paris Cox family, the Underhills, the Matt Hadleys, Seth Janeway, Isaiah Cox and the little daughter, Mary Ellen, who was the first to be laid away in the new cemetery at Estacado, dying from snake bite. Such a short time these good people lived in our county, yet they left a record of schools and churches, farming and making gardens, and also left some of their children who married with the other settlers. The Friends left; where many of them



## STORIES BY THE EARLY SETTLERS

went we have no record except in a little book called *The Promised Land*, written by Francis Jacob Smith's daughter, Edith B. McGinnis. She says her father came to Estacado with his family in 1888. After Paris Cox died, Frank Brown helped Mrs. Cox with her cattle.

Mrs. McGinnis has this to say: "The Quakers were leaving, but they had fulfilled their purpose. They had led the way in agriculture, and had taken religion and education to the South Plains." Frank Brown wanted a new colony started and was led to South Texas and we find some of our Crosby County Quaker friends enduring new hardships for another beginning, around Alvin, Texas. The Alistus Lewis family, and son-in-law, M. M. Cox, had already arrived. The Quakers, leaving the cold of the Plains for the sunny south, found a two- to three-inch snow, the first in sixty years.

They established their new colony and called it Friendswood. We meet again Matt and Cass Hadley and their two adopted children, Lizzie and John. We hear the Lewis family talking: Nancy the patient little wife saying as they shivered in their newest home, and I am pretty sure Nancy was tired of pioneering by this time, "Does thee think we could go any farther south?" And Alistus laughingly said, "We'd have to jump in the Gulf of Mexico if we went any farther south." T. H. Lewis was there, also with his wife. Had and Emma they were called, and their two children Floy and Glenn. We see them building new houses, a gleam in their eyes as they had back at Estacado; they saw homes and church and school and the land growing with crops. Miss Elva Lewis, whom we knew as teacher in Estacado, was now Mrs. Cox and she organized a literary society as on the Plains. Grace Lewis and brother, Waldo, taught the school and we recall that their sister, Rosa, was a teacher in Penn College almost all her life.

The burying ground was started here as back in Estacado with tragedy. A tree, as it was felled, killed a man by the name of Newton and the first grave was in the Friendswood cemetery. The Galveston flood of 1900 came, and almost wrecked the colony, but they rebuilt as we find in the Bible, when the Temple was built, everyone contributing the best he had and all had a mind to work. They built a church in the shape of a Maltese Cross.

We also find in this very readable book of *The Promised Land* that the Charlie Holmes family went to Wichita, Kansas, so they would be near Friend's University. Here we leave Friendswood, a small place between Galveston and Houston, a part of the Plains, Crosby County settlers, in a new home and making it "The Promised Land" as they did not get to do here.

*Stories by a Former Range Rider*

By Eli Jones, Lovington, New Mexico

I grew up in West Texas, where boys become men at a very early age. I learned early in life that it is better not to start a job if you can't be in at the finish. I held to this belief all during my pioneer days

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

and I still believe in its teaching, though in this particular instance it got me in serious trouble.

One day Uncle and I left camp for the sole purpose of getting a load of wood. Custom caused us to take our guns and wolf hounds just so in case a lobo got up before us, we might get a wolf scalp if Lady Luck rode with us. The ranchers were paying ten dollars for lobo scalps, and we needed the money and didn't want to pass a chance to collect. Just to play safe, I rode my horse and carried a 45 Colt with only a round of ammunition. We hadn't gone far before the hounds jumped a big gray lobo, or as we called them, loafer wolf. He must have weighed 150 pounds. He broke to run and the dogs gave chase, nipping him at every turn. I followed, hoping to get a shot without killing one of the valuable wolf dogs. The lobo is a very strong, vicious animal, that can whip an ordinary pack of hounds.

They kept going, the wolf and the dogs, carrying on a running fight. I followed for about eight miles. The wolf and dogs were getting tired, and I ran alongside them, snapping my gun, but missing the lobo every shot. I had emptied my pistol all but one shot, which I saved for an emergency. Finally the wolf ran under a tree that had a big grapevine on it, which hung down all around it. I got off my horse, cocked my gun and in groping about under the tree in order to get a good shot, as it would be my last, the gun got caught in the grapevine, went off, and shot my horse, breaking his back. The horse fell on my feet, fastening me to the ground. In his death struggle he would raise himself slightly so that by degrees, inch by inch, I liberated my feet. The loafer was very tired and during all my struggles had lain down against a bank, where the dogs could not get behind and he could fight and snap them off. He was about four feet from my head. At the same time the dogs kept baying and doing their best to get at the wolf, right over my head. Before I could collect my thoughts and realize what had taken place, the wolf and the dogs had got going again with their running fight, snapping, growling as they ran, barking, making a lot of noise. I decided to follow on foot, thinking that maybe the dogs would succeed in killing the very tired wolf. When I overtook them I threw a good sized rock with a lot of force at the wolf and killed the best wolf dog a fellow ever owned. The wolf made a break and ran about a hundred yards to a water hole, where he made his last stand. Again I threw a rock but with little better luck I hit the old loafer right between the eyes and he fell over stunned; the dogs jumped on top of him and finished the job by drowning him. I scalped the old wolf, for which Scott and Robertson, owners of the HHH ranch, would pay me ten dollars for my efforts.

I had killed the best cow horse a man ever owned, worth at least a hundred dollars of any cowman's money, a wolf dog I wouldn't take \$150 for; I was three miles from the ranch headquarters, tired, disgusted, disappointed, though I had the object that I started out to get in the beginning. I walked the three miles and borrowed a horse from the wagon boss, which I rode the twelve miles back to where I had left uncle with the wood wagon, but he had completely vanished. When



## STORIES BY THE EARLY SETTLERS

I caught up he had the wagon load of wood and was well on his way to camp. I told him what happened about killing my horse. He gave me the "horselaugh," because the horse I had borrowed looked so much like my own. He thought I had run off to keep from cutting wood, a job we all hated. I finally succeeded in convincing him by the brand on the horse, and the absence of the wolf dog. I was only thirteen years old at this time.

The wolf chase started on Long Draw and ended on East Prong of Spring Creek in the Three H pasture of the St. Louis Cattle Company in Crosby County.

### *School Experiences*

By Mrs. Guy McAfee

I was a little tot, had no business in school except that my mother could and did help papa with the work, either in the crop or with the cattle. Since sister was some years older than myself, she had to go to school, and while going could take me along, thus performing a two-fold job, as most people did in the early twentieth century.

Our father, Temple Ellis, was a very indulgent dad. He saw to it that his family had the best that he could provide, so when Ruby, my sister, had boarded at Emma the previous winter with the J. C. Woody family and attended her first school, she was very discontented and homesick. Not because she did not like her boarding place, but because she wanted to be at home, and then, too, because she was such a little girl. So a buggy was bought. It was a new era in the transportation achievement; the buggy was such a beauty, and we were so very proud of it, Ruby especially so, as it was bought for her almost exclusively so that she could drive the six miles to Estacado to school. Six miles in a buggy took an hour's time and one could get terribly cold in an hour, so papa had gotten a curtain that fastened over the top to keep the rain or cold out, and my little sis could drive through a hole in the curtain; the reins could go through the hole. Of course there was a loose curtain on either side so should something happen that one needed to jump out they could do so.

I was not of any earthly use except a care, as everyone thought and said Ruby should not be burdened with me at all. However, I wanted to go and my family was indulgent with me so I was tucked away in the buggy where I would interfere least with the operations of the driver.

One rainy afternoon, we were driving along very carefully, and quietly as I thought, when Red, our horse, which happened to be the best and kindest horse in the West, got to fighting flies. His legs being long, he was able to kick and stomp pretty high. Ruby cut him sharply with the buggy whip and Red made an extra high step and his foot came down upon the buggy shaft and Red couldn't get it down. He stumbled around and around, then he fell down with his hind foot still on top of the buggy shaft in the middle of the road. Ruby, un-



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

mindful of me and my safety, jumped out and began unfastening the harness, bemoaning the fate of her new buggy. Red lay there in a most uncomfortable-looking posture, holding his head up the best he could and looking about as though wondering what on earth had happened. I jumped out, little chap that I was, and ran way back down the road, fell on my knees and began praying both loud and earnestly for God to help us, which He did in His own marvelous way. The family became alarmed when we were a few minutes late, papa jumped upon Babe, the horse that was standing tied at the yard gate, and in no time we saw him coming "like something a-beating tanbark." Anyway Ruby had Red unharnessed when Papa arrived; God had in His own good way answered my prayer. My faith had been increased and till this day, I have unfaltering faith in God's answer to prayer. It was this dangerous incident that caused my family to move to Lubbock for school purposes, where I have lived, married, and where my husband, Guy McAfee, and I have schooled our children, Betty Ann and Temple Joyce. Yet I wonder if the little one-teacher country school that required both courage and faith, did not develop a character in the children of that day which the city school can never give. My sister, a child of ten years, knew the thing to do and *did* it, while the only thing I could do was pray and that I did with all the fervor of a trusting child of God. It seems that the pioneers had a sixth sense inborn that guided them through ups and downs of life; fortified with it they were capable and unafraid.

My two daughters, Mrs. Vernon Thompson and Mrs. Dan Young, live in Lubbock near me. They each have a son, Cliff and Bill, of whom I am very proud and I'm hoping they have inherited enough of the pioneer spirit that they, like their forebears, shall never say, "I can't."

### *Trip to Texas*

By Mrs. Clara Wheeler

We came to Texas from Illinois in a covered wagon. Though I was only eleven years old, I remember every step of the way and wish I could make that trip again in the old covered wagon, just rolling along with my father, mother and their five children. We were two months on the road; it was just a cow trail. If you met anyone on the road there was hardly any room to pass.

My father left Illinois with eleven head of fine horses and his cows. Just imagine cows walking that far, but that wasn't so bad; we children walked most of the way. We would get tired waiting for the horses and would run on ahead, and sit down and wait for the wagon to catch up. When we would come to a nice, shady place with plenty of clear water, mother would put in the day washing and drying our clothes, and of course she did not iron them. We would "iron" them after we put them on. After so long we arrived in Texas. Mother thought it took ages to make the trip, but how I long to make it again! We located in Lamar County and began to help build up the "wild and wooly

## STORIES BY THE EARLY SETTLERS

west." The first year father planted seven acres of corn and five acres of cotton. My, we thought we had the whole world of cotton! I will tell you of the wild prairie fire. It got started, some way, and burned everything in its path. There was a drove of jennys and jacks roaming over the prairies and could not escape the fire, so after the fire had burned out, there were those little jacks and jennys lying around dead.

Well, the first year's going was plenty tough, but when I think back they were happy years; all we had we had either to raise or make. I remember my school dresses my mother wove that we then called "linsey" cloth. I thought they were worth a million dollars when I started to school with my new linsey dress down to my ankles, for everyone wore them long. I remember wearing big coarse shoes with three buckles on them like they used on horse collars, but we were proud we had shoes rather than go barefooted in the snow. Well, my father and mother got rambling in their shoes again, so off we went to Indian Territory. That was about twenty years later and lo and behold they really did go to a wild country! There were Indians, rattlesnakes and grass as high as our heads. My father made the "run" and settled on a hundred and sixty acres of land. Father did not live long after that, so my mother was left with five children to raise. Every once in a while a drunken Indian would come to the house with a great long knife and try to run us all off and all the kids would scatter like quails, and leave mother to fight the battle and she had a crippled foot, so all she could do was to run a bluff and scare the Indian off, but they never hurt us. My mother was a very brave woman.

I remember one day my father came in when times were bad and said to mother, "Well, Kate, how in the world will we get some work shoes and chewing tobacco?" When my mother was worried, she would drop her head and pull her underlip, so she jerked her head and answered, "We will sell a feather bed and buy you some shoes and tobacco." So the feather bed was sold and Pa got some Star Navy and shoes.

### *Judge John W. Murray Gives Some Interesting Highlights of His Life in West in Article Written 24 Years Ago*

This article, "Some Early Day History" by Judge John W. Murray, first man to establish a newspaper on the Plains at Estacado in 1886, is taken from an Old Timers' and Present Day Edition of the *Crosbyton Review*, February 29, 1912, under the management of the White Publishing Company. Here it is:

Editor's Note: Judge Murray is not only one of the very earliest settlers in this county, and the first man to publish a newspaper in all this part of this country, but his history as a pioneer in this part of the West antedates his coming to Crosby County. He was one of the very first men to ever cross what is known as the Staked Plains or The Great American Desert with a herd of cattle. This was in 1866 and the cattle were driven from Central Texas to Montana. There were only six men in the party, though the country was infested with hostile Indians. The



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

route was from the Concho River, and thence across the divide to the Pecos into New Mexico, and thence by circuitous routes through Colorado and Wyoming, the total distance travelled being nearly fifteen hundred miles. Considering the conditions of the country, the small number of the party and the distance covered, as well as the early date at which it was made, this ranks as one of the most remarkable trips ever made in the West. Judge Murray is an authority on the history of Crosby County. He writes:

"The *Crosby County News*, established by the writer at Estacado in 1886, was the pioneer newspaper for the entire Plains country. At that time there was not a newspaper published on the entire Plains north of the Texas and Pacific Railroad, and the writer remembers only two papers along the T&P between Colorado City and El Paso. At that time in so far as population and settlement was concerned this was in no sense an inviting field for the newspaper business. Estacado, as is well known, was the pioneer settlement of all this section of country. But, nevertheless, the paper was a seven column all home print. This was a necessity rather than a preference, however. A patent side might have been used, but the ready print would have been many weeks old before it could have reached Estacado. The Quakers had first settled at Estacado in 1883, if the writer correctly recalls the date, but in 1886 a few dozen people composed the entire colony and two stores, a hotel, and a public well composed the sum total of business concerns and constituted the town, so the paper depended for its advertising support upon Colorado City and Amarillo, Colorado City being 125 and Amarillo 140 miles distant.

"The mail route was first from Colorado City, but later was changed to Amarillo. Sometimes in 1887 news reached Estacado that the Fort Worth and Denver had been completed into Amarillo, and it occurred to the writer that the road from Estacado to Amarillo being over a perfectly level country, the people of this section would prefer hauling merchandise and supplies from Amarillo and it would be best to also have a mail route changed from Colorado City. With these things in view the writer and mail contractor made what was doubtless the first trip ever made from a settlement on the South Plains to Amarillo, destined to later draw such vast volume of business from this section. In making the trip we travelled from water hole to water hole, the lakes being full of water, and that we might easily find our way back, marking the route with mounds of dirt. With a few changes this became the main road from Estacado to Amarillo. There was then no semblance of the towns of Plainview, Tulia, or Canyon, and not much of Amarillo. The only semblance of habitation along the route was a house about forty miles this side of Amarillo. The country was in a perfect primitive state. It presented a picture lost to art and almost to the memory of man. It was a common sight to see herds of mustang horses grazing quietly on the prairies or dashing away at our approach. One was never out of sight of herds of antelope, not a few bunches, but hundreds, even thousands of them, while packs of wolves were common sights, but the buffalo had disappeared. So recently had



## STORIES BY THE EARLY SETTLERS

the last of these animals been killed that thousands of green heads were scattered around and bones and decaying carcasses covered the prairies, especially around the lakes and watering places where the biggest killings took place, though not in all this country can a buffalo bone or horn now be found. Another testimony of the country's primitiveness at that time was the fact that everywhere under the caprock signs of Indian camps were to be found. Teepee poles, broken vessels, arrows, etc. showed that the Indians had departed but a few months before.

"At this time there were two Amarillos, the hotel being about a mile and a half from what was called the business part of town. The whole thing put together would not make a town of respectable size, but there was a townsite fight on, and the hotel people finally carried the day. There were less than a dozen business concerns all told, three of these being large establishments, and others being small outfits and saloons. Of course this does not include the land agents, for they were there by the dozens. It was a typical, swift, new railroad point and western cattle town, rough in all that the word implies and without the semblance of social advantages. The writer secured several good advertisements, however, as the western merchants were all firm believers in printer's ink and Colorado and Amarillo, only 265 miles apart, were strong rivals for the trade of this section.

"In 1887 there was not a settler in Crosby County outside of Uncle Hank and Estacado folk. This county was organized in 1885; soon thereafter a courthouse was built at Estacado, that being the county seat.

"*The Crosby County News* was not only a pioneer paper but the pioneer booster as well. Several hundred copies of each issue would be printed, giving glowing descriptions of this country, and these would be mailed to all parts of the United States. But about the surest way for a man to make himself unpopular and to get in trouble in those days was to boost the country. The cattlemen were opposed to the settlement of the country by any other class of people from anywhere, and the Quakers were opposed to its settlements by any but Quakers, their intention being to settle the country with people of their own faith. They made overtures first, then threats, while the cattlemen looked on and chuckled with joy. The writer soon saw that the only way to win the fight was to move the county seat. To this end a town company was quietly organized and the section of land where Emma now stands was selected for the location for the new site. In December the writer completed and moved into what is now his present home at Emma, and moved his family and printing plant to that place. During the day herds of antelope grazed about the town section, and at night packs of wolves made the night dismal with their howling, but the power of the press moved serenely along, the writer occasionally stepping by mail hack over to Colorado or Amarillo to see about the advertising business. In the spring of 1891 several persons moved to Emma; the county seat election was held in October, and resulted in favor of Emma.

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

"The three years following the selction of Emma as county seat, people poured into Crosby County, especially the country about Emma. These people had expected much by doing little, and got fooled. They made little effort at farming, and when the big boom they expected failed to materialize they went around cursing the country in general and the Editor of the *News* in particular. Any number of amusing incidents could be related in connection with the early settlement and farming history of the county. Some 12 years ago the writer had a few stalks of cotton to come upon his premises by accident. The news went abroad, then came delegations of cattlemen and their friends from all parts of the country, not to gaze upon this agricultural marvel but to advise the writer to cut the blamed stuff up, and never let it be known that it could grow here. To them it meant the hopeless ruin of the country. About that time a gentleman living a few miles north of the present town of Ralls raised several bales of cotton and no man ever came nearer causing panics and riots by successfully raising cotton. To get this cotton ginned it had to be hauled to Colorado, and this inconvenience, coupled with dangers of another kind that brooded over the scene, put a very effective quietness to cotton raising in Crosby County for some time.

"Most of the earlier settlers took up from a quarter section to a section of land, but when they left, the country became strictly a range country, and remained until the present day conditions set in a few years ago.

"Many discouragements harassed the Quakers and the removal of the county seat ended their colonization scheme. It was not so much the removal of the county seat, but the blasting of their dreams to colonize the country exclusively with their own faith. When they lost control they lost hope, and practically every one of them left the country, going to all parts of the United States." — *Ralls Banner*, Friday, September 25, 1936.

### *Thinking Back*

By Ernest Spikes

Thinking back when I was a cowboy in West Texas I am reminded of the biggest roundup that I ever helped to make. It was in the spring of 1892. This roundup lasted for several days. The cattle from the northern section of the Plains, known as the Panhandle, cattle from New Mexico and other parts of the country that lay west northwest or north of Crosby and Lubbock counties were in the roundup.

In the winter of 1892 cattle drifted south and were stopped by ranch fences that began with the Matadors, Spur and Two-Buckle on the east, the Z-L, the H's on the south. By spring several thousand head of cattle were concentrated in Lubbock and Crosby counties. These cattle had many different brands and were owned by many cowmen and nesters, who lived to the north. Stock water was scarce, so most of the cattle had to water on Blanco and Yellowhouse canyons. Van Sanders was always chosen to take charge of the "outside" round-



## STORIES BY THE EARLY SETTLERS

ups, that is outside the big ranches, on the Plains of West Texas.

There were three chuck wagons to take care of the food and bedding; more than 100 cowboys helped with the roundup. They came from the north line of Texas, southwestern Oklahoma, southeastern Colorado and others from New Mexico. When the cattle from Lubbock and Crosby counties were thrown together on a big surface lake near the line of the two counties, it was found there were 2,000 or more head, too many to be worked in one roundup. The herd was divided; we turned about half the herd loose, while we worked the other half. Each outfit represented at the roundup cut his own cattle. After we had worked the first half of the herd, we then worked the rest of them. Cutting the last half into three herds, we found it easier. A man could spot his own brand easier than when there were so many together. We cut cattle all day, and did not get through the first day, so we would throw them out to themselves and cut the herd.

We worked until every man was satisfied that he had his own brands. A cowboy might be representing several men, so it would take a long time for him to keep from overlooking a brand. We were three days finishing with the roundup. I've never seen more than one-third that many cattle in one roundup, before nor since.

Some of the cowboys who attended the roundup in the spring of 1893 were: Van and Will Sanders, Joe Lang, Louis Lester, Joe Sherman, J. K. Milwee, John Dillard, Tom McDonald, Tom Harrison, Jim Kerlin, Joe P. Brown, Jessie Dean, Jeff Spikes, John Spikes, Frank Norfleet, Arch Paschall, and myself. There were many, many more whose names I didn't know and names I do not recall.

These spring roundups would last for weeks, beginning on section 12 in South Floyd County in Blanco Canyon. The whole outside would be worked. I stayed with the outfit until we reached Tulia. I was getting the Spikes cattle; they were branded XX called by my father "square and compass." Finding we had no cattle to the north we turned back at Tulia. Brother Jeff was working with the Cross C ranch and he came every day to cut their cattle.

Author's Note: Mr. Ernest Spikes is 74 years old. Although almost blind, he has a clear mind and wrote the story which you have just read. It is a very clear word picture of the spring roundups.

### *The Old Settler*

By Maude Bedingfield Scott

As I sit meditating on bygone days, how fast the different scenes of life flit before me on memory's screen — the hours of joy and hours of sorrow, all shared alike among us.

I find myself comparing the early settlers of this country with the Puritans. Like them they were seeking homes; like them they desired a place of purity and opportunity in which to rear their families, and like the Puritans they found it. Some are prone to describe them as reckless gun-toting folks accepting might as right, but the guns were



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

toted for the coyote and the badger, and an occasional antelope to help the food supply. These were peace loving and God fearing people.

On reaching this country my father swapped a pony for a claim on a section of land. A little two-room boxed and stripped house was erected by Steve Ellis, and a well dug by Mr. Lowe.. A horse pasture and field were immediately fenced. How happy he was.

The sweetest awakening I ever knew was by my father whistling gaily as he rose from his bed to start a new day. On entering the door, he would often knock the backstep for us kiddies.

He was told he could not raise corn here but "Dad knew better," and he planted and plowed it deep but never a roasting ear showed up. He also failed on his maize crop, as that was a new crop to him.

With feed to make another crop to be hauled from Amarillo and the price for his little East Texas home about gone, he was not daunted. Mother took the tent we had camped in while our house was being built and fashioned trousers for Dad and the boys, using ravellings from the duck to sew the seams on her fingers.

They milked their longhorns and poured it to the shoats and fattened our meat on milk alone. Mother churned the cream, making a portion of the butter into soap, as there was no market for cream and butter. Plums and grapes from the breaks were converted into delicious jellies, jams; yes, and wines. The old settler refuses to forget the fine quality of beef produced on the native grass.

As they gained footing, good bulls were put into the herds and thus began the strain of breeding up to the finest cattle in Texas. Many were the long, hard rides for the boys of this country during the blizzards to hold or regain their cattle. Sometimes this was done in the late hours of the night, with only a lantern in some windmill tower to guide the rider to safety, for there were few roads across the vast prairie. My first school was at LaBarque, a little one-room school, taught by Mrs. Temple Ellis and located where the Pearson farm home now stands. It was from this school I learned how the love and respect of a child that is won is the lasting love and respect of a man or woman they grow to be. There was a little crippled girl in her first year of school. The teacher each day would say, "Maudie, you may sit here in my chair for a while." Why she did this I could not understand, for this little girl was none other than myself. I was not humiliated by being told that the hard benches were too tiring on me, but left to grow up into understanding the kindly feeling and the noble desire to help the less fortunate, a spirit not peculiar to the pioneer people.

My second school was at Emma, still one room but with a wonderful bell whose clear musical tones would often tell us, yet three miles away, "thirty minutes till books." We would slap old Fox with the lines and urge him on for we must not be late. Books called, Miss Della Martin led a hymn and the Lord's prayer was repeated by all. Before dismissing for lunch, Professor Naugle had us arrange our books and prepare for a sermon delivered by the Methodist pastor. Boys and girls, do you remember how we tried to have something nice for lunch

## STORIES BY THE EARLY SETTLERS

when we spread together and the teacher ate with us? This was when Marcus Phillips and K. Carter were with us.

Am I permitted to name some of these noble families? These were Detwiler, Jones, Milwee, Reagan, Burleson, Kidd, Spikes, Poulson. Yes, Paul Poulson was so nice the girls all enjoyed playing with him and he always had something nice and new his Auntie had brought him. Then the Murphys; dear Rena, not long with us, often took me home with her when the blizzard was too much for me to face six miles north in an open buggy. Also Esther Murray took me to her home and how I thrilled to see my name in the *Crosby County News*, as her dad was editor. Also Nellie Milwee was often my gracious hostess in time of storm. There were the Elkins and Smyer families and we all remember pretty Eva Brown. She sleeps in a lonely grave in the Tucumcari cemetery. She filled an untimely grave. Walter Dry, a pal to all the girls, and the Dr. Carter family; Dr. Carter was our faithful family physician for years, Dr. Ferguson coming to his aid years later. Both have gone to their reward.

These were the dear old preachers who labored to save our souls. Brother Winn often spent the night in our home, when he came down from Plainview. Brother Bentley, the Methodist minister; every housewife cringed for her prized rocker as he laboriously settled himself in it, and he must have weighed over three hundred pounds, but both young and old loved him. Joe Day from the canyon south of Floydada, and C. W. Smith held the first meeting for the Church of Christ in Emma.

Why shouldn't this have been a wonderful place to live with such noble characters to associate and labor with?

### *Thirty Years of Crosby County History*

By Roger M. Bassett

"It was in 1882 that a family from New York found their way here, from the largest city to the newest country in the United States, radical extremes in all respects. The country was so new to them and they to the country that it was an event, and so mutually regarded. This family consisted of the father, mother, three boys, two girls, an Irish servant and a tutor to instruct the children; the family were not old, the father 36, the mother five years younger and the children twelve, eight, six, four and two respectively.

"The father had been identified with the largest mercantile houses in New York and close application to business had nearly exhausted his health; their home had been one of comfort and luxuries; their object here was restored health, comfort if it could be had, and the financial benefits the country was renowned for. . . . A strong factor in the decision to come to West Texas was a friend that had gone before from Connecticut, a young man highly educated and with experience in country life, farming and livestock. This man's name was Harry B. Smith, later one of the first county commissioners when Crosby County was organized. The New York family's name was



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

Bassett; Bassett and Smith became partners in the B. S. ranch and Smith a member of the household, thus resuming an old intimate relationship that existed in the North.

"The first business investment was in two sections of land bought at Colorado City from the original grantee, sight unseen. Other lands up the canyon were purchased later and a lease negotiated in Lynn County. These first two sections, as described by field notes, were located on Yellowhouse and Plum Creek and were well watered by springs, thus the family from New York and the young man from Connecticut became 'early settlers' and subsequently 'old timers' of Crosby County.

"Equipped with a camping outfit at Colorado City the direction was taken by the compass and Bassett and Smith in due time camped upon their new range, identified by the landmarks and ninety miles from the starting point of the railroad. This was some new experience for Bassett. The trail crossed Lone Wolf at Colorado City, and Deep Creek twenty-five miles beyond where Snyder now is located, named after Pete Snyder who had a buffalo hunters' supply store at that point. Eight miles beyond was Moor's hay camp, where John and Artie Moor, buffalo hunters, ranched and cut prairie hay for the market and their wagon yard at Colorado City. About seven miles from there was Cornelius' dugout near Double Mountain; thirty-five miles beyond was Ben Galbreath's dugout and these were the only signs of human life in that journey of ninety miles. It was a cow country with very few men thrown in. The first callers at the camp were some LANC cowboys, to whom the campers were interesting. The LANC owned one section and about 6,000 head of cattle; this was their cow ranch. They also ran a steer ranch in Wyoming. Bassett was surprised at the boy's heavy clothing as he had expected to find Texas a warm country. . . .

"Plans were drawn for a two-story and attic, seven-room house with porch in front and material purchased. . . . About that time a Scot arrived with a chest of tools who was a wagon maker and a few men started to build. The last time John Moor hooked up his bull team, as it was called, twenty-five yokes of steers and six four-inch wagons it was to haul this lumber. It took twelve days and the freighting rate was one and one-half cents a pound. Each wagon was pulled separate across the stream and quicksand at Double Mountain by these fifty steers. Furniture sufficient for the Texas home, the one from New York including part of the library was shipped from there. . . .

"Sunday was observed on the Bassett ranch. Men wore coats at the dinner meal in the evening. . . .

"The remedies at the Bassett ranch were not limited to spiritous liquors. Their physician in New York had fitted them with a very complete, well stocked medicine cabinet, scales, weights, measures, bandages, etc. . . . Bassett ranch was a free and competent dispensary and Bassett learned to set a bone, pull a tooth, or kill a nerve; the latter was usually done with the patient lying on the porch and hanging his head over the edge so the sun would shine into his mouth. One



## STORIES BY THE EARLY SETTLERS

of the most serious accidents was a broken jaw when a horse fell with Julian roping a wounded antelope.

"Of course, in due time the boys wanted a dance, the greatest and most desired of events, but rare on account of the small number of young women. It was no small matter to prepare for this; guests would come from long distances and stay at least two days. There would be dancing all night, by which time the girls would be thoroughly worn out. The Bassett dance was announced, sufficient food was prepared for a small army, beef, mutton, pork, poultry, game, bread and pastry of all kinds; days were devoted to it, tables were built, floors waxed and fiddlers engaged. By the night of the dance eight girls had arrived, an unusually large number at one dance in those days; the older women from the nearest ranches assisted with the supper, which was served all night after ten o'clock; coffee was in boilers kept over the fire. Nearly one hundred men attended this dance; some of the cowboys rode a hundred miles. The only way to distribute the girls was by tickets, which all agreed on, thus each man had a girl partner about every twelfth dance. Part of the next day was given to rest by the girls; it was the second day before all left for their homes from a dance long remembered.

"In time for the better convenience of the scattered ranchers, a post office was established at the Bassett ranch under the name of Falcon, with weekly mail service between there and Estacado. To procure this post office, Mrs. Bassett became postmistress.

"About this time operations in connection with developing and stocking the XIT ranch were transferred from the northern portion of their land above the Canadian River to the southern portion, and headquarters were established at the Yellowhouse, so named because of the color and formation of the bluffs at that point. The ranch comprised the three million acres of land acquired from the state of Texas for constructing the capitol building at Austin by the Capital Freehold Land and Investment Company, otherwise known as the Farwell Syndicate, in which John V. and Chas. B. Farwell of Chicago were prominent. Abner Taylor of Chicago was supervising the building at Austin and the work and management on the ranch was under Colonel Campbell of Wichita, Kansas, an old well-known cowman, Barbecue Campbell, so named after the brand he owned in the Indian Territory. Bassett became acquainted with the Colonel at Colorado City, when that was made the XIT supply point, and for a time was his assistant manager. At the conclusion of that connection it was evident that his business experience and thoroughly restored health and energy could be turned to better account elsewhere than on the ranch and that in time his family would want to return to their old environments. This influenced him to Chicago, but it was not until he was well established in a substantial business connection there and the children were outgrowing their childhood did the family leave Texas except for occasional visits; meantime the Texas interests had been well looked after by Harry Smith and the boys. When it came time to leave, Julian, the second son, found his attachment so strong

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

for the ranch and farm and western life he elected to remain. . . .

"Trading horses, breaking bronchos and cowboy's wages was slow money making for a boy of his ambitions and Julian concluded to look up more capital. He went to Chicago and got a favorable introduction to the Coonley brothers, then young men of considerable means; he interested them in sheep, his services to go in against their money. He returned with \$5,000, invested it in sheep and very economical outfit and with Will Reagan as herder he drifted for two years where free range was available. The close attention and good management he gave this business brought results very satisfactory to the investors and inspired such confidence that when Julian presented to them a favorable opportunity to buy the —N— ranch and cattle owned by Louis Nester, the capital was forthcoming and the C. B. Livestock Company was organized. The sheep were taken in this business and located in New Mexico. . . .

"Julian's attachment to Crosby County and appreciation of its advantages were ever in his mind and the banner Two-Buckle ranch a coveted possession; he concluded the time was at hand to acquire a large investment. It was worth the effort, however, and he made it. Back to Chicago he went with his project. It was duly considered and investigated, resulting in an increase of capital sufficient to take on and handle the additional business. This gave the C. B. Livestock Company a range of one hundred twenty-five thousand acres which at one time was stocked with twelve thousand head of cattle. In this business Julian was the manager and one of the largest stockholders.

"The C. B. Livestock Company organized the Crosbyton-South Plains Railroad Company, obtained a charter for 120 miles of road connecting Lubbock, Spur and Plainview by way of Crosbyton and without issuing a bond built, equipped and operated forty miles of standard road between Crosbyton and Lubbock, thus obtaining north and south connections with the Santa Fe system and passenger, freight express and mail service for Crosby County. The C. B. Livestock Company's success in farming convinced them there was more profit to be derived from the land's cultivation than from grazing its natural grass by cattle and increasing farming and settlement indicated that it was time for a change. Purchasers were seeking land at prices above its value for grazing and this influenced the company to part with outlying sections. . . . An office was established at Emma. The company never did things by halves and in a short time all the land owned within five miles of Emma was sold. This suggested the necessity of establishing these features on their range if more land was to be sold to the settler, hence the present site of Crosbyton was selected. The company built and furnished a schoolhouse, the supply store with a hall above for public worship or other gatherings and the Crosbyton Inn for the entertainment of land seekers and the traveling public; J. F. Sims built and equipped the wagon yard; this with the cotton gin previously constructed was the foundation of Crosbyton.

"The company moved their office from Emma, sent out agents and expensive advertising literature and at their expense brought in buyers



## STORIES BY THE EARLY SETTLERS

from other parts of the state from as far distant as Waco, as many as fifty in an excursion, with evidently mutually satisfactory results. . . .

"Crosbyton entered the contest for the county seat and by a large majority won the election. Crosbyton fell just short of a two-thirds vote and a few of its opponents took the case into court contending that Emma was within five miles of the center of the county and that consequently a two-thirds vote was required to remove the county seat from Emma to Crosbyton.

"This has involved appeals and tedious, expensive legislation; every decision except the last has been favorable to Crosbyton and the County offices, officers and government have been removed there from Emma. The controversy is still in court and Emma is deserted. To compensate Emma's citizens for any loss through these developments the people of Emma were offered an exchange of property there for property in Crosbyton and the removal of their buildings free of expense; a large majority availed of this offer and most of the buildings of Emma were rolled over the prairie. Thus another evidence of Crosbyton's enterprise and a substantial addition to the town. Thus within three years Crosbyton developed from the "Cutting Ground" of a cattle ranch to a county seat and a railroad town of about one thousand population. Thus Julian M. Bassett, one of the "oldest-timers" in Crosby County, has done much for its prosperity and development, and although only thirty-eight years of age is now the individual owner of large tracts of land and other real estate, a highly improved stocked dairy farm of over three hundred acres and about six thousand head of high grade cattle, is president of The First National Bank of Crosbyton, Vice-President and General Manager of Crosbyton-Southplains Railroad Company, Vice-President and Manager of the C. B. Livestock Company, President of the Crosbyton Telephone Company and managing partner in the Crosbyton Company. . . .

"To facilitate the development of their towns and negotiations of townsite properties of Crosbyton, Cedric, Lorenzo, and Idalou, all on the railroad from Lubbock to Crosbyton, The Crosbyton-Southplains Townsite Company was organized and incorporated and is giving attention and efforts in improving and populating these several towns, all of which are in the midst of a very fertile, productive farming country." — *Crosbyton Review*, February 29, 1912.

### *Memories of Estacado*

Orlie Hammack Furgeson

My memories of Estacado are very pleasant. My father was J. J. Hammack and my mother, Amanda Hammack. We moved to Estacado in 1886 and lived in a side room built on the side of Stringfellow and Hume's store. Father was an excellent boot-maker and made boots for the cowboys, and mother was a good cook and ran a restaurant, all in the same building. My father was a veteran of the Civil War and had a wooden leg. Mother was also a good practical nurse and once



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

nursed a cowboy who was shot through the lungs and came to Estacado for medical treatment. I was fascinated as I watched the doctor draw a white silk handkerchief through the hole in the boy's lungs, but I lost all interest in the patient when this was over and ran to play with the Holmes children. Uncle Charlie, as we all called this good Quaker, kept a store and ran a restaurant. They always had family prayer the first thing in the morning and Uncle said grace at meals, even meals at the restaurant. He afterwards ran the hotel. I liked to play with Claud and Linnie and Rosa, but when their mother called the third time, we all knew it was time to quit playing and go home.

I attended school with the Quaker children. The Quakers were a scholarly set of people and believed in higher education. The school-house was built of cypress wood. There was a big bell to call us to books and a wonderful library of the classics. Miss Elva Lewis was my first teacher. I loved her, as did all the children, and it was just heavenly to be near her. She was a tiny little thing and had beautiful hair. There was never any corporal punishment in this school. Every morning she read a chapter from the Bible, and each child repeated a verse of scripture and we sang songs; often it was, "My Country, 'Tis of Thee." This school was called an academy and pupils were prepared for college work. French, Latin and German were taught, as I recall.

Alistis Lewis and wife had six children, Elva, Charlie, Waldo, Laura, Thad and Grace. They were all teachers but Thad. Miss Elva was my teacher for two years, then she went away to school and her brother, Charlie, taught. The second year she had taught he had gone away to school.

I knew all the Quakers and always went to church. Mother loved them, too, and went when she could. In a way they liked for the Gentiles to come, that is, if they came for the good they could get out of it. Quaker children never cried or smiled at church. I loved to hear the Quakers say Thee and Thou; it sounded so soft and sweet. You could hear a pin drop on the floor of the church. Anson Cox was the preacher but they never spoke or moved till the Spirit moved them. Then maybe they would sing or pray or one rise to his feet to talk, standing with patience till his turn. I liked to look at Gideon Cox, the old patriarch with long white hair and beard. He looked like the pictures in the Bible, only his gray suit was different. All the Quakers listened to this old man in their councils.

Dr. Hunt lived in a big white house across the lake on the side of the hill. Dr. Mallant Marshburn lived three miles from town. He had set out a big orchard. He was a serious-looking man. His two children were serious-looking, too.

Miss Hulda Cox taught school at Blanco Canyon school near Hank Smith's home in the canyon. Her father was the preacher, and her mother's name was Melissa. She had a sister, Rosa. Mrs. Cox had a knitting machine and sold socks to the cowboys. I remember the Janeways and their children: Dan, Alwilda, and Ada. There were the Underhills and the Hadleys; the Hamner girls who lived in a dugout

## STORIES BY THE EARLY SETTLERS

and took in fancy washing and ironing. Mr. and Mrs. Conway had a good farm close to town and raised lots of things. They made coffee from rye and always had rye bread. I knew all the Gentiles and visited in their homes. Best of all I liked to go to the home of Judge Dockum. They had moved there from the state of New York and brought nice things with them. Inside the house was like a mansion to me. It was paneled in fine woods, and tapestries hung at the windows and middle doors. Floors were covered with Brussels carpets. Meals were set on an extension table of fine wood, covered with a linen tablecloth and served in china dishes and they had a full set of sterling silverware. I especially liked the silver napkin rings holding white linen napkins. It was a lovely home and I spent many happy hours there, a welcome guest, though only a child of some nine years.

My first music lessons were given by Miss Irene Swink, the daughter of the County Judge. I am sure Miss Irene was the first music teacher on the Plains. She had a degree from some conservatory up north. I even recall the names of the other girls who took music. They were: Ada Janeway, Bertha Cox, Rosa Holmes, Lottie and Mirtie Hunt and myself, Orlie Hammack.

Luther Hickerson was a Gentile. He was a fine carpenter. He could make anything out of wood. Robert Linn and his family lived about a mile south of town. He was the first well-driller on the Plains and I well remember the time some men tried to clean out the well on the square that Uncle Hank Smith had dug by hand. A man was let down on a rope. He jerked it to be pulled up and was sick when he got out. The men let down a light and it went out. The well was not cleaned out then, if ever, because it had "damp" in it.

Once a band of painted Indians came in town. They scared the people who had heard they were on the warpath, but they passed peacefully on. There was a big bunch of mustangs that came and carried away the tame horses and the men would have to go and get them in the spring. One day a cowboy said he had heard if anyone would ride around a mustang colt, it would follow him and if this was so he would bring "that little girl of old man Hammack's" a little colt. One day he appeared with the colt and said to me, "Little girl, would you like this for your pony? He is wild and you better be careful." He gave the colt to me. I called him Frank Crosby, after the kind cowboy. He always answered to his name and I kept him to ride some seven years.

The seventh day of November, 1897, there was a blizzard. My father's cattle drifted to the Yellowhouse Canyon some twenty-five miles south with great hordes of cattle. In the fall roundups, when the cowboys were branding the yearlings, father had them brand his with the brand JHJ. One hand, misreading this brand, put JH6 on one. Father gave it to me and I started a little herd, putting this brand on record.

George Hunt had a hotel at Estacado and Ed Covington practiced law. D. P. Allen ran a blacksmith shop. It was a busy little town.

Felix Franklin was the sheriff. His wife was named Fannie. They



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

had two little girls, Jennie B. and Irene. I went to my first party at their home. I wore a new red dress and my father had made my shoes out of a fine piece of red morocco leather, and I recall we played Skip-to-my-Lou and I was the Red Bird.

Just as I was ready to begin the study of Latin, my father moved to a section of land some eight miles away, and I never got to attend the Central Plains Academy for my two years of college work.

### *Hotel Keeping at Emma*

By Margaret Witt, Lubbock, Texas

John and I bought a two-room house in the west part of Emma and moved it northwest of the public square, where we started serving meals to the public. It was not long before a young lawyer by the name of J. Wilson Boyle came over from England and we built a room for him. Business began getting better and we built four more rooms and were prepared to take care of the biggest event of that day, the meeting of the District Court. I had a big range stove to cook on and most of the time had coal to use. There were bread pans of huge size and I made all the bread, cornbread and biscuits, but mostly biscuits, that were eaten at our table.

It was a long table and white linen tablecloths were used at times, while most of the time oil cloth was used to make it easier on wash day. All the water we used was brought from the public mill. Nellie and Lowell brought it in five-gallon cans in their little wagon and poured it in a barrel outside the kitchen door. On the front porch was a washpan and soap and towels for our guests; the wash water was poured on some flowers near the porch, making a spot of beauty in the summer. I had good beef to fry and to roast. Coffee was ground in a mill and often the guests would laugh about the coffee mill waking them too early in the morning. Fried potatoes were always welcomed. Flour gravy was in demand with fried foods. At times I had prairie chicken, antelope, plover and quail to serve.

Plate pies and custards were most liked for dessert. There was always a supply of good canned foods to cook with, but most everything had to be cooked, even the cereals. Men ate heartily those days, and good plain food with no fancy fixings pleased them best.

My sister, Mirtie, helped me a great deal; her daughter, Mary Lee, went to school at Emma. Two of my children were born while we lived there, Joe and Guy. Hotel keeping was hard work. In the winter when we went into the kitchen we would have to thaw out most things. The water bucket would be frozen over, the milk for biscuits also was ice. There was no refrigeration in summer; we did not have a windmill and a water trough as many in the country did to keep milk and butter.

Many prominent men came to our hotel. Lawyers, cattlemen, judges, cowboys and farmers ate side by side on the long benches and discussed the news of the day. We all enjoyed the drummers. There was one selling jewelry for a firm, a great big man, who was always





Pioneers. Mrs. Temple Ellis, Mrs. May (W. P.) Fullingim, Mrs. Lena Bonine, Mrs. Emma (J. K.) Fullingim, and Mrs. Henry (Aunt Dell) Smyer



Mr. and Mrs. Ed B. Covington. He was first county attorney, later judge, and was a long-time merchant of Emma. Settled in Estacado, 1885. Mrs. Covington was Ella Bird, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. J. M. Bird, pioneers



Mrs. Julia Ann Carter and daughter Olga, wife and daughter of Dr. J. W. Carter of Emma and Crosbyton. Olga is now Mrs. Oliver D. Allen of Amarillo



Jeff, Sam, Fred, Mrs. Temple Ellis, Ernest and Mrs. Etna Wright, six of the eight children of John Wesley and Julia Ann Spikes, after sixty years. The other two boys, John and Dick, were murdered in 1902 in New Mexico

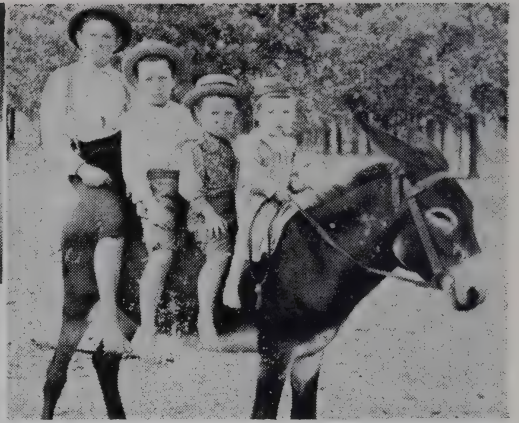


Mr. and Mrs. Dave Benton, pioneers. Among their large family of children, Dave, Claude, and Maude (Benton) Rankin, now live at Ralls





Top row: Temple Ellis, Sam Spikes, Mrs. Sam Spikes, Ona Webb, Fannie B. Carter, Fred Spikes, Ouida Carter, Mrs. Fred Spikes, K. Carter, K. Carter, Jr., Mrs. K. Carter, John Velton Spikes, Opal Ellis, Warner Ellis. Second row: Charlie Ellis, Freda Spikes, Mrs. Webb, Jennie Ellis. Third row: Jack Linn, Chris Harvell, John Spikes, Bill Spikes, Alma Spikes, Edith Carter



Andy, Calbert, Sam and Guy, sons of Andy and Ella Spikes Paschall and grandsons of J. W. Spikes. Taken about 1899



Grand Jury, Emma, 1899. Top row: Marion Reed, Jeff Spikes, Marsh Wheeler, Henry Smyer, W. H. Butler, W. G. Graham, Hugh H. McDermott, Carol Littlefield. Lower row: John Pugh, Sam Walker, K. J. Matthews, Nell Y. Bicknell, Jim Martin, Sam W. Wright, foreman of jury, John Pugh and Carol Littlefield, bailiffs



Emma about 1900. On horses: George Smith, Lowell Witt, Ernest Murphy. Standing: Stanley Carter, Clayton Carter, Dr. J. W. Carter, Olga Carter, Russell Carter, Bingham Massey

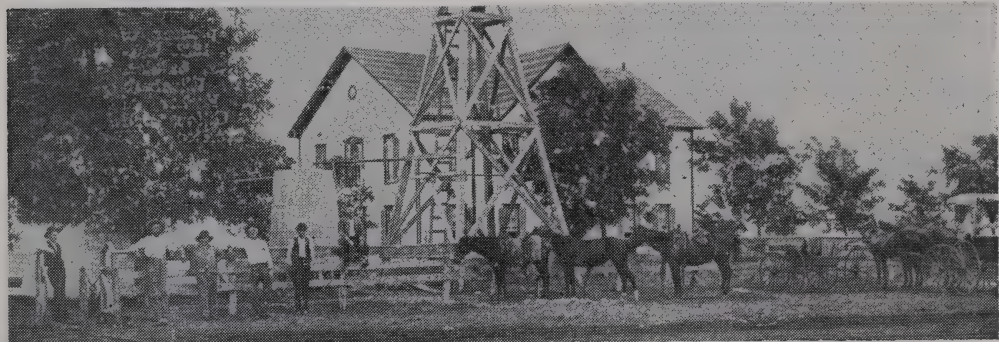


J. Wilson Boyle, young lawyer at Emma, born in Scotland, and bride, who was Miss Louvina Hughey, teacher in Mt. Blanco school at time of marriage, 1900





Picture taken at Emma of Judge I. A. Newton and family as they traveled in the summer from county seat to county seat in his circuit. He was district judge of 32nd Judicial District, 1897 to 1901. People in picture: seated in chair (unknown), Vera Newton (now Mrs. Guy Jacobs of Plainview), Judge I. A. Newton, Mrs. Newton, Isaac Newton (now attorney in Seymour), Connie Newton (now Mrs. Joe Wayland, Plainview), Negro cook near chuck wagon and team of mules. Children on horse and in buggy not identified. Note the linen tablecloth and big trunk. Fine table silver was used on the table. The judge traveled in state



First courthouse on the Plains at Estacado, serving Crosby and thirteen attached counties. Picture taken about 1902 on west side of courthouse. J. C. Murphy, Em English, J. C. Witt, J. J. Hammack, J. I. Tipton, Tom Franklin on fence. Unsaddled horse, Babe, belonged to Witt. White hack and horses, Red and Property, owned by Tom Franklin. This courthouse moved to Emma in 1891



Witt Hotel at Emma, 1898. Nellie, Lois, Mrs. Margaret Witt, Guy in buggy, Edna with doll, Joe, John Witt, Lowell on horse called Old Joe. Big white hack belonged to a drummer, Mr. Villipege

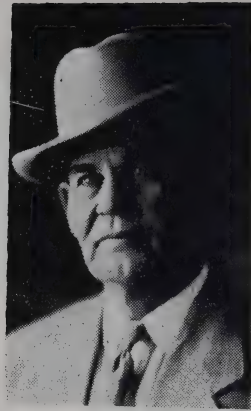


The Last Mile. Crosby County's first courthouse, built at Estacado in 1888 of lumber hauled in wagons from Colorado City. Torn down and rebuilt in Emma in 1891. In picture it is being hauled to Cedric where it was torn down and made into barns. Every town that was home to this old building is now a ghost town





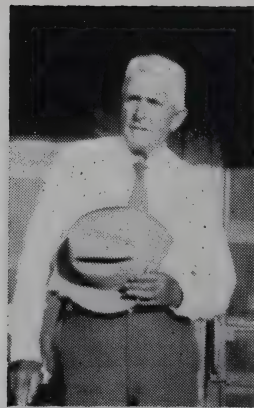
Temple Ann Ellis,  
co-author of  
**THROUGH THE YEARS**



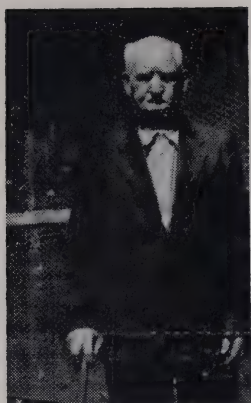
Temple Ellis, pioneer of  
Crosby County, 1887. Cat-  
tleman, freighter, builder.  
Husband of Elizabeth  
Ann Spikes. Father of  
Ruby Ellis Gillon and  
Leslye Opal McAfee



Nellie Witt Spikes,  
co-author of  
**THROUGH THE YEARS**



Joseph Jefferson Spikes,  
pioneer of Crosby County,  
has lived in the county  
and vicinity since 1890 and  
is the source of much of  
its history



J. A. Noble, resident of Crosby County from 1891 until his death. He was commissioner from Cone precinct for several years



Charley Travis, pioneer, known as "Uncle Charley" to his many friends of Cone



John and Elisha English, twin brothers of Cone, known as "Uncle John" and "Uncle Lish." John at one time was sheriff of Crosby County



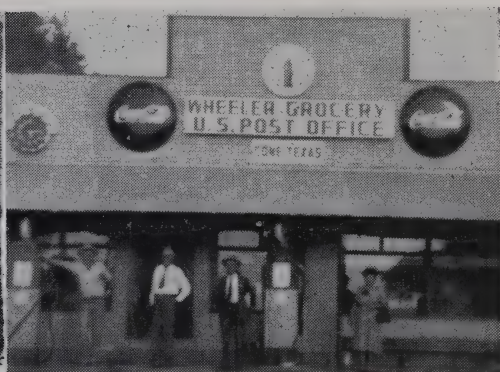
Caspar Littlefield and Mrs. Ophelia Littlefield, pioneers of Farmer and Cone communities



Mrs. Ophelia (Aunt Felie) Littlefield, Mrs. Lucy (Aunt Lucy) Noble, and Mrs. Dora (Aunt Dora) Sawyer, pioneer church workers of the county. Mrs. Noble was the wife of John A. Noble, commissioner



Mr. and Mrs. J. C. Cartwright, pioneers of Cone and Lorenzo



Wheeler Grocery, Cone, Texas, Paul and Wilma Wheeler, proprietors. Children, Joe Ellis and Billy. In picture: Jim Noble, J. J. Spikes, Mr. Johns, teacher of Cone school; Mrs. J. J. Spikes. Wilma Wheeler was postmistress, 1951





Edd and Pearl McLaughlin, Ralls



Mr. and Mrs. F. M. McLaughlin, pioneers, Emma and Ralls



Mr. and Mrs. R. L. Travis, Ralls



First general store on the Plains, built in Estacado in 1886, moved to Emma by the owners, Stringfellow and Hume. The last owner moved it to Ralls, where it is still used as a produce house (1952)



Mr. and Mrs.  
Claude Scott, pioneers



Wilda Spikes Laminack,  
daughter of J. J. and Nel-  
lie Spikes.



W. B. Thornton, principal  
of Ralls school



Mrs. Katherine Gunn  
Wicks, wife of L. A.  
Wicks





Group of Crosby County freight wagons about 1900 bringing in first gin. R. A. Jones on front wagon.



Bill's Day, Ralls, Texas, 1950



Gift shop of Mrs. Carl Lewis. Left to right: Mrs. C. B. Hendrick, Mrs. Lewis, Mrs. Edd McLaughlin, Ralls.



Home of Emmett Lynch family. In picture: Mrs. Emmett Lynch, Mrs. Dwayne Lynch, Dwayne Lynch, Emmett Lynch, Doyce Lynch and dog.



Top row: Senia Pearl Stone, Barbara Hall, Mary Katherine Herring, Carrel James, Reddie Lee Stone, Jane Heard, Marilyn Parrish, Georgia Melton, Peggy Bounds. Bottom row: Jimmy Sales, Hubert Westberry, Jerry Anstead, Delano McLane, Olin Pinkston, Dewaye Moses, Walter Ellis Gillon, Dickey Smith, Gerald Williams, Robert McLane, C. W. Butler.



1947 Ralls school board and superintendent. A. E. Brannon, president of board and manager of Ralls Inn; H. M. Watson, dry goods merchant; J. Walter Gillon, stock-farmer; Claude Adams, ginmer at Savage; Rupert Marsh, farmer; Marvin Greer, farmer; Tommy Lyle, secretary of board, farmer; Conda Harrell, farmer; O. C. Thomas, school superintendent.



Modern home of Mr. and Mrs. Earl Tinnin, Ralls. Mr. and Mrs. Earl Tinnin, Sidney Tinnin, Mrs. Mattie Calloway, Mrs. Tinnin's mother.





Future Homemakers, Ralls, Texas



Temple Ellis, center. Mr. and Mrs. Guy McAfee, Bettye Ann and Temple Joyce McAfee, son-in-law, daughter and granddaughter of Temple Ellis



F. F. A. Club, 1950, Ralls



Frank Norfleet, breeder of quarter horses and outstanding cowboy sleuth



Student council, Ralls, 1949. Back row: Bob Jennings, Mrs. Emma Gene Jackson, James Taylor, Tommy Williamson, Garey Ivy, Oscar Schnette. Front row: Wanda Dennard, Donna Hendrick, Betty Ruth Noble, Betty McEachern, Elizabeth Holmes, Bailey Noble, Anne Thomas, Joyce Davis, Rosemary McKee, Catherine Beaird, Nancy Smith



Four generations. Center: Mrs. Temple Ellis and daughter, Leslye Opal Ellis McAfee, mother of Temple Joyce McAfee Young on left and son William Danforth Young. Another daughter of Mrs. McAfee, Bettye Ann McAfee Thompson and her son, Clifford Byron on right of picture.





Wilma Spikes Wheeler, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. J. J. Spikes



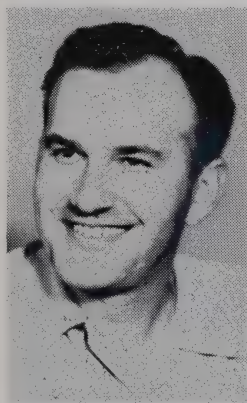
H. H. Nichols, superintendent of Ralls school, 1949-1950, 1950-1952



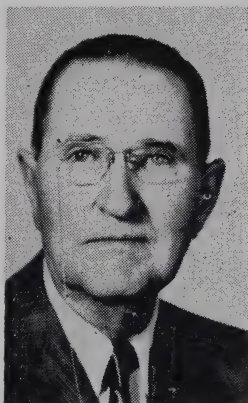
Mrs. R. R. Travis, mother of Mrs. Pearl McLaughlin and Mrs. Flora Rutherford



John R. Ralls, founder of Ralls, Texas. Brilliant, capable, kind



Ernest Joiner, Ralls Banner, editor, 1951



Percy Ralls, Ralls, Texas, who succeeded his brother, John R. Ralls, as manager of the vast Ralls estate



Margaret Burke Carter, Lubbock, vice-president Pioneer and Old Settlers' Reunion 1950, '51 and '52. A Crosby County pioneer



R. R. Travis, father of Mrs. Pearl McLaughlin and Mrs. Flora Rutherford



Judge L. A. Wicks, Ralls, Texas





—N— Roundup, Smith House, Crosbyton, Texas, August, 1951. Back row: John D. McDermett, range boss, W. T. Dunn, Jeff Spikes, Fred Robertson, Ewing Lawson, Shorty Andrews, Clabe Pearson, Orvin Roy, Clarence Freeman, Troy McDermett, Moss Griffin, Charlie McDermett, Fred McDermett, Floyd Wilhoit, Ernest Owens, Cecil Simpson, Babe English, Buck Creamer, Linnie McDermett, Lewis Chance, Tom Jones, Will Simpson. Front row: Mrs. T. T. McDermett, Mrs. Floyd Wilhoit, Mrs. W. M. Romaine, Mrs. Mack Ellison, Mrs. Annie Cavett, Mrs. John McDermett, Mrs. Buck Creamer, Mrs. C. L. Freeman, Mrs. Cecil Simpson, Mrs. J. J. Spikes, Mrs. Lena Bonine, Mrs. Tom Jones, Mrs. Neff, Mrs. Frank Trammel, Mrs. J. Frank Smith, J. Frank Smith. Picture taken in 1951



Mrs. J. K. Burks, postmistress at Crosbyton, 1915 to 1924. She mother of Mrs. Clayton Carter and now lives in Lubbock



Crosbyton Bank. Top row: Wade Cooper, Bill PUNCHARD, Newt Mabe, — McKee, O. E. Meadows. Bottom row: Russell McCurdy, Zay Powell, Mr. Bean, band instructor



Newly plowed sod on C. B. Livestock Company's 10,000 acre farm, 1912. Thus the ranches went





First school building at Crosbyton. Photograph of parents, pupils and teachers. Clayton Carter, superintendent, 1914. Building was of native stone



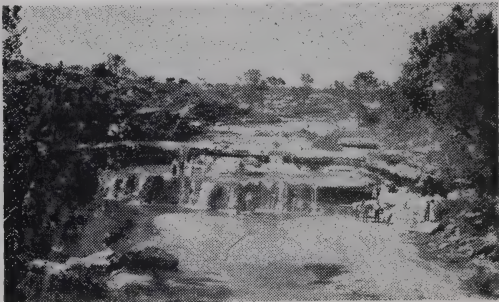
Freight wagons bringing the first gin material to Crosby County, built at Crosbyton. R. A. Jones, known as Dick Jones, on front wagon, driver and freighter for C. B. Livestock Company



Myer Hotel in Emma. Moved from Emma to Crosbyton in 1911, its present location. The hotel was later owned by Jno. K. Fullingim and wife. Now run by Mr. and Mrs. Fred Robertson, owner, Mrs. Fullingim. In picture: Dr. J. W. Carter, second from left; in front of left door, A. D. Myer, hotel proprietor, Frank Littlefield, — McDermett; Mrs. A. D. Myer and Bud in right doorway; Marsh Wheeler leaning on tree; others are not identified



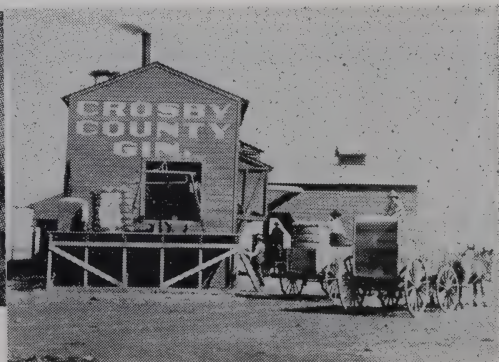
The Smith House, Crosbyton, owned and operated by Mr. and Mrs. J. Frank Smith, 1951



Silver Falls near Crosbyton on White River in Blanco Canyon. Watering place of the Two-Buckle and —N— ranches



New Mt. Blanco Baptist Church, 1951



Crosby County Gin, first gin in the county, 1911. John D. McDermett, manager





Miss Allie Culwell, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. L. B. Culwell of Emma and Crosbyton, 1904. Married Brute Mitchell, one-time sheriff of county. Cap Rock of Blanco Canyon in background



Mr. and Mrs. J. Frank Smith are owners of the Smith House, Crosbyton, a noted hotel, 1911



Mr. and Mrs. M. C. Potter, Crosbyton. Both living. He is 88 years of age. Was elected commissioner in second election in Crosby County, 1888



Will F. Ezell, cattleman, county clerk, surveyor, and district clerk of Crosby County, died in office in 1951



Jack Rabbit majorettes, 1951: Betty Rice, Jane Heard, Betty Noble, Kaye Elam, Patsy Bownds



Crosbyton ball team, 1949-1950. David Collins, Tourene Hargis, Gooch McMellan, John Davis, Forest Dendy, Charlie Wheeler, Jimmy Finch, Paul Hoeder, Arnold Rothe, Frank Hash, Billie Joe Stephenson

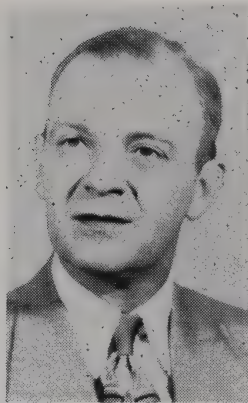




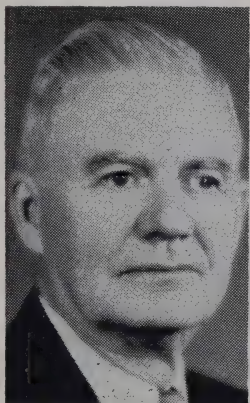
Jesse Kinard Burke at age of 21. Had finished Sam Houston Normal. Was superintendent of public schools for three terms at Estacado



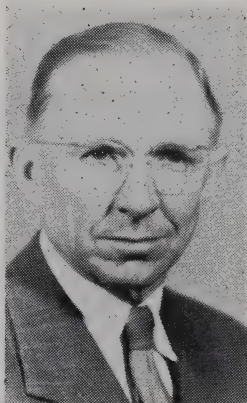
Carey Lodal, present mayor of Crosbyton, 1951



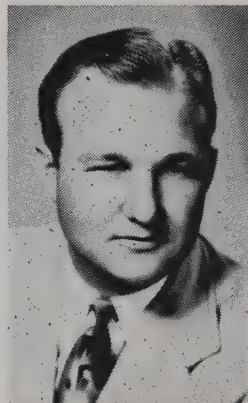
Hubert Curry, editor of Crosbyton Review, 1951



Edgar Allen served Crosby County as county and district clerk, bank official and teacher



James M. Rankin, county judge, Crosby County, 1950



Fred Cunningham, superintendent Crosbyton schools, 1951



Three pioneer sisters: Mrs. Margaret Witt, Mrs. Sarah Witt and Mrs. Mirtie Smith. Picture made about 1942



J. W. Carter, M.D., left. John M. Witt feeds lobo wolf, which was caught when very young and partly tamed. Sacks of salt in background of Witt and Spikes store, Emma, Texas, 1900



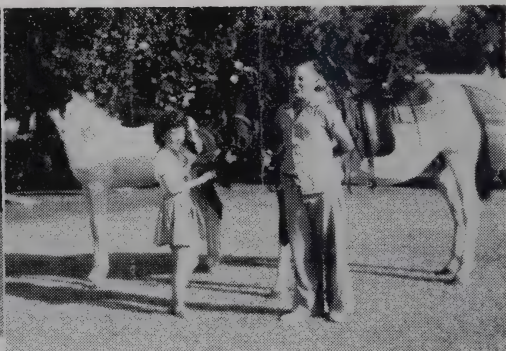
Julia Mae, Opal, Ruby and J. W. Carter,  
Crosbyton, Texas



Mr. and Mrs. Tom Jones, daughter, Eloise Jones Morgan and her daughters, Keith and Lynn



Warren Ellis Brown and son, Walter Ellis, 1951



John Fred Nixon and daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Guy Paschall, 1944



Wilda and Wilma, twin daughters of Mr. and Mrs. J. J. Spikes, Wilda on Nugget, Wilma on Golddust



Standing: Houston, John and Fredda, children of Mr. and Mrs. John Spikes. In chair: Alma, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Fred Spikes, 1907

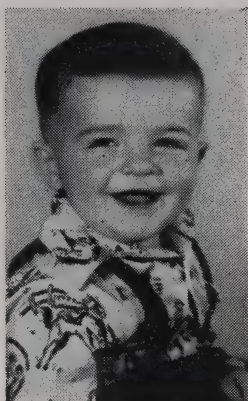




Lewis (Cotton) Ellis, III



Doyce Lynch



Dale Wayne Laminack,  
grandson of Mr. and Mrs.  
J. J. Spikes



Georgia Mae Melton



Mary Catherine Wirt



Dr. L. W. Spikes and  
children, Carey and Anne



Cliff Watt

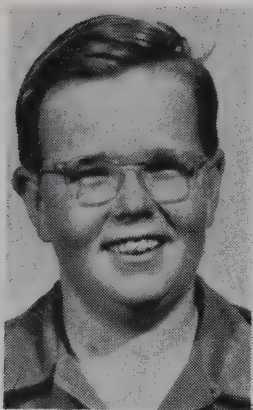


Jeanette Wheeler



Cindy Spikes, daughter  
of Houston Spikes





Walter Ellis Gillon,  
age 13



Delano McLane



Margaret Nell Laminack,  
daughter of Mr. and Mrs.  
John L. Laminack



Barbara Thornton



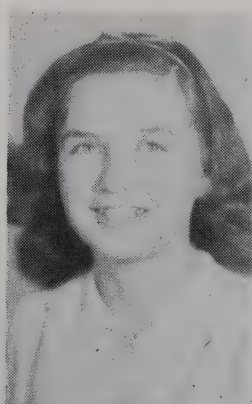
Bettye Ann McAfee,  
age two



Cristy Cathy, age one



Wallace McAfee, Walter  
Gillon, ages 6



Nancy Smith



Bill Young, age 2

## STORIES BY THE EARLY SETTLERS

welcome. So was Mr. Villipeg who sold saddles, bridles and harness for Padgitt Brothers of Dallas. He always gave the children a dime apiece when he came. Once when Joe was about a year old, he was very sick. Mr. Villipeg, an old bachelor, told us that Mellins Food would be good for him and he would send some when he got back to Dallas, which he did, and Joe got well.

There was a drummer for a Ready-to-wear house who had got his samples wet in the Galveston flood. They were not too dry when he got to Emma, so he hung them on my clothesline, making the flood seem very near.

A man and his wife would sometimes come to board with us, as he sold groceries over the country; that is he took orders for them to be delivered later. But most of the time our guests were men.

When there would be a big dance in the courthouse, I would prepare the midnight supper and it was a job even though we had a good time seeing the young people and many of the old ones, too, for that matter.

As we had no ice in the summer, coffee was always the popular drink, though some would like a cup of hot tea.

Fred Speiglehalter, a rich rancher's son, had been sent out to the ranch and he ate with us when he came to town. He would not eat tomatoes because he said the seed would give him appendicitis, our first hearing of this "new" disease in Emma. But later Fred cut his throat with a razor at the ranch.

Our floors were of pine and we had no floor coverings. They had to be scrubbed with a broom and soapy water, making water carrying all the more a job. We had to do our own washing and ironing. We served a good meal and charged twenty-five cents. There was always plenty on the tables. The family ate after the guests were served.

The work got too hard and we sold the hotel to John's brother George, who ran it for several years.

Many pleasant memories of people who sat at our table come to me as we look back and see a small hotel with scarcely any comforts, but lots of hospitality and friendly spirit which prevailed.

### *Changes in Wolf and Coyote Killing*

Tom Franklin went down in the lobo dens and killed the mothers and brought out her pups alive. He chased the coyotes with his wolf hounds, shooting them with his gun. He set traps and poison, but things have changed since the days of Uncle Tom, and now we find the trappers using the following methods with not a hound to help.

"The cyanide gun is a tiny steel cylinder with a .38 caliber shell loaded with cyanide gas. The cylinder is inserted in the ground. The trigger that explodes the shell is tied with a piece of fur or wool treated with bait, but one of the most popular is cured prairie dog meat. It is cured underground so that it will have all the natural appeal of food that the coyote can desire. The trapper makes his own bait, spreads it on the gun as if it were salad dressing, and leaves it to the wind to entice the coyote for a bite.



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

"The coyote has to pull on the baited trigger to explode the gun; stepping on it, or otherwise disturbing the gun will not cause it to explode to send the gas into the coyote's mouth." — From article in March 1949 *Southwestern Crop and Stock*, written by Frances Arnold.

Uncle Tom hunted up the wolves; now the trapper calls them to him with his "Coyote call" that only the ears of the coyote can hear, and shoots them as they come near. The trapper is now paid a salary, while Uncle Tom was paid by the scalps he took in to the commissioners court or to the ranchmen.

### *Romance and Adventures in Crosby County*

By F. E. Jones

To begin with, I will give a short biography of my boyhood days. I was born October 20, 1872, near Weatherford, Parker County, Texas. There I spent my youth and early years. My father's family consisted of eleven children, six boys and five girls. In the year of 1891 Father sold his old Parker County homestead and began to make arrangements to move, Crosby County being his intended destination. Preliminary preparations for the move were all made during the winter of 1891.

Early in the spring of 1892, May 4, wagons were loaded, ox teams yoked and hooked up, the corral gate thrown open, and the little herd of cattle driven out. We started, waving a farewell hand to a few neighbors who were there to bid us goodby and hope us luck in the far west. Our hearts were full of a mixture of both sorrow and happiness: sorry to leave the old home and friends of childhood; but animated, filled and thrilled with the hope we expected to realize at the end of our journey. We had to go three hundred miles over rough road, hills and creeks, encountering many obstacles along the way. The thing that worried us most was how we were going to get across the quarantine line.

People who met us along the road said there was not a chance to dodge it and the only thing to do, they said, was to sell our cattle to the ranchmen at whatever price they wished to pay, which would not be more than their hides would bring if killed and skinned. Father listened to what the men said but did not appear interested. I heard him tell Mother it was just a bogus arrangement started by a few stockmen who wanted to defraud the people out of their money.

My grandfather Jones with his six sons and six daughters moved to Texas from Murfreesboro, Tennessee, in 1852. The six boys all volunteered to join the Confederate army and stayed until General Lee's surrender. After the war ended or soon after, Father and his five brothers established a cow ranch on Oak Creek near Fort Cradbern in Nolan County. Being in the cow business gave them opportunity to get acquainted with all the leading ranchmen of West Texas and knew their trickishness. It turned out that quarantine line we dreaded so much was a cowman's trick just as Father had thought. We



## STORIES BY THE EARLY SETTLERS

arrived at the line at 4 P.M., struck camp and waited for the quarantine officer. In the meantime, Mother had kindled up a fire and was making preparations to cook supper. Father suggested the idea of getting our guns out for exhibition when the officer rode up.

Father was having some trouble in getting a coal of fire to balance on his pipe; however, he invited the stranger to "have a set on a chunk of wood," which the officer refused to do. In a commanding voice, Father told him to "take a set" and he sat.

After the introduction the stranger was asked questions by Father, who only gave him time to answer them. He called over most of the names of prominent ranchmen in West Texas and asked the officer if he knew them. He replied that he did know part of them. Father said, "Yes, and the ones you know instigated this fraudulent quarantine line. Have you a legal commission, papers, or document authorizing you to stop me?"

The fellow had nothing to present for identification. Father continued to blast him with questions until the poor fellow, literally dumfounded, finally admitted that the quarantine was just a made-up affair to help a few ranchers stock with cheap cattle. The conversation ended with Father telling him to go and tell G—, H— and S—, that George Jones of Parker County had crossed the line and if they had any legal authority or complaint to make, they could find him up the road. They never showed up. Their artificial officer quit the job and the line shifted like a skunk's tail.

So we reached the end of our journey, but the girl I loved and married and left in Parker County with our baby boy was always on my mind and I went back to bring her to Crosby County. She was Ella Witt, daughter of Silas and Emmiline Witt of Parker County. I got aboard an eastbound train at Seymour and it seemed to me they were not afraid of breaking the speed limit. I had been riding on an ox wagon for twenty days and did not know much about speed. But we soon landed in Parker and I had a feast kissing my wife and baby.

Time dragged slowly by until the middle of October when Uncle Tom Franklin, a pioneer settler of Crosby County and a famous wolf hunter, drove in from the Plains. He was a half-brother to my mother and brother to Felix Franklin, the first Crosby County sheriff. Uncle Tom had as many adventures as Bigfoot Wallace or Kit Carson who shot Indians, killed bears and buffalo.

Uncle Tom came for the purpose of moving me and my family to Crosby County. We were enthusiastic about getting to leave the "sticks." Uncle was not in a hurry as he wanted to visit. As baby Roy was not well, the doctor advised sending Ella and baby Roy on to Roscoe via the T & P Railway to be met there by relatives and taken on to Crosby, a distance of 150 miles. After my family left I was anxious to get on and join my wife in the promised land. Uncle Tom and I packed all my earthly possessions in a two-horse wagon and hit for the West. In about ten days we topped the Cap Rock a few miles east of where Crosbyton now stands. We got on top in time for lunch,

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

unhooked our team and turned them loose to graze on the most wonderful field of grass I had ever seen.

The next thing needed was fuel to cook our dinner over. Here is where I got my first experience of hauling fuel that had previously been piled by the cattle and dried by the wind and sun. We soon had our fire going but our water supply was low. So I armed myself with a bucket and gun; the bucket for water, the gun to get meat. Both of these were in plain view and not a great way off beyond a lake.

I soon got in gun range and began shooting, but I suppose all the bullets fell in and drowned, if they got there, 'cause I didn't. If my life had depended on overtaking that lake for a drink of water, I would have perished. I walked myself down trying to catch up with the lake. When I got back to the wagon Uncle Tom had a good laugh at my expense. The lake that fooled me was only an optical reflection of something invisible and unapproachable, called a mirage. The farms have about chased all such lakes off the Plains with their plowed up fields.

It was some time after my arrival on the Plains of West Texas before it occurred to me that there was just a thin strata of soil, rock and clay between me and an ocean of water. But I found it out after I had punctured several hundred miles through the strata and found water. In spite of the thousands of windmills and enormous pumping irrigation plants put down here, the water supply has never been depleted. And never will be as God sees fit to let it rain upon the earth.

Erasmus Franklin Jones was born in Parker County, October 20, 1872, son of George and Isabel Frances (Franklin) Jones. He married Ella Witt and to them were born nine children, Roy, Jessie, Belle, Annie, Mirtie, Lola, Clayton, Clyde and Flora.

Frank Jones has passed on to a New Frontier. His wife lives in Lubbock with her children.

### *Lois Witt Tubbs*

Lois Witt Tubbs, born in Crosby County, now Mrs. Henry Tubbs of Lubbock, was perhaps the first to have an adenoid operation in a Crosby County Sanitarium, run by Dr. Jim Ferguson and located east of Estacado. Lois recalls: Mother and Mrs. J. C. Murphy took me up there in our surrey. The doctor's wife spread a quilt on the table in the living room and I was lifted on it. She brought in the coal scuttle for me to spit in when I came to. She was upset because the doctor used her living room for the operation. The doctor told mother he removed my third tonsil. After I came to I sneezed big and looked at Mother and said, "I done it, I done it!" proud of my new accomplishment.

Lois is the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. J. M. Witt, pioneer merchants and hotel keepers at Emma. She married Henry Tubbs, son of Mr. and Mrs. Isham Tubbs of Lubbock County. Henry was the first child born in Lubbock County. They have five children living in



## STORIES BY THE EARLY SETTLERS

Lubbock, C. H. and Jimmie Tubbs, Mrs. Mildred Young, Mrs. Doris Ivy and Mrs. Omega Lois Graves. The Tubbs have eight grandchildren.

*Pioneered Emma 1890 and 1894 — Emma, Texas, Crosby County*  
By Zeke Brown

Two of the best known pioneer citizens of the South Plains, who came to sparsely-settled West Texas nearly sixty years ago and helped build up the country are living in Crosby County today on a farm they settled in 1906.

They are Mr. and Mrs. Jeff J. Spikes, whose modern farm home is about seven miles northwest of the village of Cone. Mrs. Spikes is widely known for her historic writings about "Old Emma." She writes a weekly column for *The Floyd County Hesperian*, and *Ralls Banner*, Ralls, Texas, also a column for *Crop and Stock Magazine* published monthly at Lubbock. She titles this column "As a Farm Woman Thinks" and signs it Nellie Witt Spikes. Several thousand readers follow her column from week to week and she keeps in contact with hundreds of the early-day settlers through this column, which often refers to the events at the turn of the century.

Mr. Spikes can really lay claim to being a pioneer of Crosby County, having arrived there on the first day of August in 1890, after a month's trip from Kaufman County. He was barely twenty-two at this time, being born July 30 on Spikes Prairie, Kaufman County, near the present town of Kaufman. His father was the late Captain John Wesley Spikes of Parson's Brigade U.C.V. He sold out in Kaufman County, put the money in a belt, which he gave Jeff. The latter says he "pulled out on horseback for East Texas to buy a small herd of cattle which he drove to the Plains. . . .

"We settled near Emma and I helped vote county seat away from the Quaker Colony in Estacado in 1891."

Mrs. Spikes moved at the age of four with her parents, Mr. and Mrs. John M. Witt and grandparents, Mr. and Mrs. Geo. D. Jones. Mrs. Margaret Witt was the daughter of the Joneses. They came from Parker County, Mrs. Spikes having been born at Weatherford. She says:

"We made the long dry trip in creaking ox wagons, my father and mother and two small children. That was in 1892. My father stayed in Parker County; Mother went back and we moved out two years later. I was four years old the day the small herd was turned out of the pen and the loaded wagons started toward the setting sun. One wagon was loaded with corn; we brought big hams and slabs of cured bacon. The Jones family had been pioneers, leaving Virginia and coming to Murfreesboro, Tennessee, then to Red River County, Texas. My grandfather came on to Parker.

"We lived at Emma in a two-room house at first. Mother hung a cloth across the room from the ceiling, papered both sides with newspapers, then we kept the schoolteacher to board. Father bought in a store with a Mr. Dry; the cowboys called it Wet and Dry Store. We



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

moved our two rooms up near the public square and started a restaurant. Father built on another room and we took in a boarder, J. Wilson Boyle, a young lawyer fresh from Scotland. We added other rooms and could take care of District Court officers when they made it to Emma and also the drummers, cowmen and cowboys. Big Stetson hats hung close to the city derbies and patent leather slippers were under the table with boots and spurs. Many prominent men ate at the table and mother really set a good table, as she was an excellent cook and Father saw there was plenty to cook. Antelope steak and roast prairie chicken, blue quail, plover found their way to our kitchen.

"Emma had a good school. Two teachers gave instruction to ten grades, not many pupils to a grade, however. Preachers of Methodist, Baptist both Missionary and Primitive, Church of Christ and Presbyterian preachers held services in the school building and at the time of revivals used the big courtroom in the white courthouse with its shutters of green.

"Life in Emma those days was full of thrills for a little girl with long pigtailed and checked gingham aprons. There were big trees at Christmas, whose fresh-scented cedar branches reached almost to the tall painted ceiling. There were picnics at springs in the canyons near, camp shows which came overland long distances, fishing on the Yellowstone Canyon, trips to Canyon City to the Cowboy and Old Soldier reunions, where we saw Mollie Bailey in all her show glory."

Mr. Spikes tells about the first store in Emma, Stringfellow and Hume. The town was named for Hume's sweetheart, Emma Sewall. When dances were first held, the counters in the store were moved back; the merchants, getting tired, went home and the dance lasted till dawn. Anything bought was set down and left for the merchant to get next day. The same store was used for Sunday school and church till other businesses came to Emma. Everyone had credit at the stores, paid by loads of wood from the breaks, freight hauled from Amarillo or Colorado City, or when cattle were sold. The courthouse was moved to Emma from Estacado and the Quakers left for other parts of the State.

Emma had a cultured class of people who loved music, literature, flowers and hospitality.

The winters were hard, the houses frail, but the dugout warm. "I have seen cattle," says Mr. Spikes, "dead along the drift fence that stretched from the Plains to New Mexico. In the spring of the year cattle would be dead along the Yellowhouse River after a cold rain. It was outside country; cattle began drifting from blizzards and snow and cold rains as far north as Amarillo. When they struck the drift fence, they lay down, never to get up again, others falling on top, a terrible sight."

### *The Old Dugout*

By Jack Paschall, La Crescenta, California

I was born in a dugout five miles west of Emma, Crosby County,

## STORIES BY THE EARLY SETTLERS

May 7, 1895. My father, Arch Paschall, was a cattlemen and my mother was Etna Spikes. My family moved from Emma to California and I knew little of West Texas until the summer of 1902, when my mother and older brother, Franklin, returned to Emma to visit her family. Even at the tender age of seven, I had heard a great deal about having been born in a dugout and wanted very much to see one. The dugout where I was born was destroyed and none seemed close enough for me to see. During our visit to West Texas, in traveling the Plains to see different relatives, we found it necessary to travel several days in a covered wagon. My Uncle Temple did the driving and would stop every now and then to snap off the head of a huge rattler with his long blacksnake whip. The children were required to stay behind the wagon because of snakes. Being train-tired they liked to run and ride stick horses. At night they would be sent out to find cow chips. The children were warned continually about centipedes and rattlers, because there were many.

It was the second day out of Emma when suddenly we saw the roof of a dugout and both boys made a dash for it, with Mother and Uncle yelling for us to not go near it, but as boys often do, we ran on as fast as we could go and I arrived just ahead of my brother. It was a good thing that Franklin was only a step behind me, for there coiled up on the lower step of the dugout was a large rattler ready to strike. Franklin grabbed me by the collar and jerked me backwards just as the rattler struck and fortunately missed us. About all I remember is that the floor of that dugout was a veritable sieve of snake holes. My curiosity about dugouts was quickly cured when I returned to the covered wagon. My mother saw to that, even though I had one arm in a plaster of Paris cast from an earlier adventure, when I was supposed to take heed.

I never returned to West Texas until some forty years later, and from my earlier experience I now have no desire to inspect any old dugout which I might locate anywhere in that great country.

My next visit to the home of my birth was in 1940. The dugouts and rattlers had disappeared, while in their stead vast farms of cotton and grain had driven the cattle and grass from the county. Where once the nester in his lowly dugout held fort, majestic homes are built. The gas-powered plows have driven the old sod plow from the land. The flying farmers fly long distances; the high speed cars have taken over the common transportation; the two horse wagons and buggies have been taken over by the cars; the rattlers have been driven from the land the settlers have taken over. It is no longer necessary to gather cow chips for fuel, since fires are kindled with a turn of the wrist in every farm home. It is marvelous what has been accomplished in my native Crosby County, Texas, in less than a lifetime. My next visit to Crosby County was in 1949, when my wife, Edith Paschall, and I had occasion to visit in the schools of that section, since our business is establishing Visual Music in the schools. We had the opportunity to come in contact with the school equipment, their teachers, trustees, and the general outlay. To us it is marvelous how the public



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

schools, not only of Crosby County, but of the many counties of that region, have taken care of the educational situation.

In our work we visit many schools, most of them in large cities. However to the public schools of West Texas we give credit, as the best equipped, best managed, with the most efficient college-educated teachers. We have added the Visual method of teaching music to many of the schools, which will add materially to the great public schools of that section.

### *Stories of Crosby County*

Ernest Witt tells about himself and his older brother, Hardy, riding Old Maud to school. He says:

"We rode Old Maud to school and we had to ride her without a girt, so we could not lope her and a girt would hurt her anyway, Papa said. I rode a burro to school one year," he continued, "and one day I roped an old dry cow hide. When I pulled it up and the burro heard it coming and looked back and saw it, right there that old burro ran away with me."

Marcella McCarty West opened her eyes in old Palo Pinto, grew up with the rattlesnakes there and then moved to Floyd County. A year of her life was spent in Emma at the Methodist parsonage, when her husband, Rev. John L. West, was preacher in charge.

"When I left a parsonage," she recalled, "I fixed the fire for the next circuit rider's wife. I wadded up some paper and laid on the kindling. I always left a dipper for the next fellow who would live there."

Jeff Spikes tells about happenings when he first came to the county. "I was in Amarillo with the IOA's and I wanted to see Stringfellow, who was there with a herd. Another boy and I started to ride to String's wagon. I was riding a cold-mouthed Spanish pony. We started loping; I could not hold him and he began to run. When he got to the chuck wagon, my horse jumped over the cook's fire where he had his sour dough bread and beans cooking. The cook just laughed and String ran under the wagon.

"When I was batchin' in the breaks, one morning I heard a cow bawl. I jumped on my horse I had saddled and by the time I reached the cow, five or six loafer wolves had her ham strings cut. They ran when they saw me. The cow lived a few days but never got well.

"One morning I was on a roundup when I saw a loafer wolf that had been eating a calf. I put spurs to my horse and got ready to rope him before he got away. He snapped the rope and cut two strands. I dragged him to camp with one strand and a boy there killed him.

"Andy and Arch Paschall and myself went riding one day in a hack. We struck a bunch of antelope in the Z-L pasture just south of Emma. Arch dropped out to get a shot and Andy got in the back of the hack. I drove the team in a dead run to head the antelope off and as I drove



## STORIES BY THE EARLY SETTLERS

by Andy shot four, never missing a shot. He used a rifle and the antelope were running as fast as they could.

"One day I was riding Old Fox, driving a wild bull. I was not paying much attention as the bull was driving right nicely. Suddenly Old Fox turned and went running back the other way. I did not see the bull turn on us but the horse did. He was a good cow horse but not very clear-footed and he jumped in a hole with both front feet and turned a complete somerset, and I fell to one side, hitting on the saddle horn. While he was squirming to get back on his feet and I was trying to get to mine, that old bull came running by right close to us. Guess he thought we were both dead and he did not stop. I got back on Fox but I went on home, did not even want that old bull."

R. R. Travis bought his first automobile after he came to Crosby County in 1905. It was a second-hand one-cylinder Cadillac that didn't ever get to Cone and back. He sold it and bought a new four-cylinder Rambler, capable of making a trip to Plainview in three hours, a journey usually taking a day.

When he bought his first piano he ordered it shipped from Dallas to the nearest railroad center, Canyon, Texas. He sent Shad Green after the bit of luxury and it was eleven days before he returned.

Walter Newell of Floydada, whose folks are really old pioneers, tells the following story: "The cowboys were holding a herd one cold winter night, and were using an old saddle house to sleep in when their guard was up. The Negro cook had a bunk in one corner, and when a cowboy came in he said, 'Boss put some mo of them chain harnesses over me. Its weight what counts.'"

*Printer's Ink*

By W. M. Curry

My first introduction to Crosbyton was in March, 1924. We had read an advertisement in the *Dallas News* that the *Review* was for sale, and having recently sold our interest in the *Snyder Signal* at Snyder, we were looking for a location in the newspaper field.

Mrs. Curry and myself boarded the train at Snyder and on arrival at Lubbock we knew nothing of the conveyance facilities over to Crosbyton, and so we boarded the one-coach train to Crosbyton. We were three hours making the trip.

I remember distinctly that it was one of those cold March days and had been raining, and not accustomed to the high altitude we were chilled by the icy winds that whipped through one like a piercing icicle.

The next morning we looked the town over, the plank sidewalks, the big hole in the ground where the Nickson Drug Store now stands, the *Review* office, which resembled the Pisa Tower with its forty-five degree angle looking as if it might tumble over. We returned home not very well pleased with the outlook. A week later, however, after

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

sober consideration we returned to Crosbyton and purchased the *Review* from R. B. Boyle. Mr. Boyle had been owner of the *Review* for about a year. Prior to that, J. T. Buck was owner.

I took over the *Review* the first day of April, 1924. My family remained in Snyder until the end of the school term and they joined me in June.

Then followed twenty years of pleasure and disappointments, good years and bad years. I speak of bad years with reservation. Although half of the twenty years that we were in Crosbyton were subjected to the worst depression in many years, the spirit of the people of Crosby County never wavered. They were pioneers and as such were schooled in the principals of frugality and perseverance, and the determination to overcome the situation that gripped the country.

While the seriousness of the situation in the 1930's was evident, there was somewhat of a magnificent awe that accompanied a sandstorm. I remember one sandstorm, and we had many, which was the worst, perhaps, of any of them. I went home early in the afternoon in order that I might find my way before the worst came up. We turned on the lights in the house. It was dark as night. Visibility was zero and everything was at a standstill for half an hour, then the storm cleared slightly. To one not accustomed to sandstorms it would have been alarming.

Then I remember the good years of the 1920's when the county was blessed with bountiful rains, the pastures were redolent with the scent of clover, the wheat fields rippled in the gentle breeze and glistened in the rays of the sunshine, and the Blanco Canyon covered with beautiful green grass and wild flowers produced a marvelous scenery that could hardly be excelled for beauty. I remember, too, that the three gins in Crosbyton, and at one time four, were busy night and day in order to take care of the thousands of bales of cotton raised in the county. It is a land of extremes and a land of opportunities. It furnishes opportunities for one to establish himself in an independent condition. It also furnishes problems for its inhabitants, but as pioneers they know how to overcome them.

Naturally, a newspaper man has an opportunity to analyze likes and dislikes of the people, and I found that Crosby countians were content with their county and ambitious for its future. As a native Texan, I like the wide open spaces and delight in retrospect musing of my twenty years in Crosby County.

Speaking of the newspaper business, there is something about it that is fascinating. It grips you and when one retires, as we have done, there is always present that desire to enter a shop when you pass one and breathe in the aroma. Aroma? Yes, that's it. When one follows the newspaper business long, he comes to think of the odor as the essence of the roses. The old saying goes that when one gets printer's ink on his hands, it is never eradicated.

This maxim was visibly demonstrated to me with my first experience in the newspaper field. In 1907 The Roscoe & Pacific Railroad was building a branch line out of Roscoe to Snyder. Along its route



## STORIES BY THE EARLY SETTLERS

a new town was built in the southeast corner of the county and was named Hermleigh. We were living in Snyder and I was setting type by hand on the old *Coming West*, the only newspaper in the county at the time. It was suggested to me that I start a newspaper in Hermleigh. I was favorable to the suggestion and secured an old George Washington hand press, a hand full of type and an 8x12 job press. The first issue of the *Herald* came off the press in June, 1907. The George Washington press is manipulated by hand power. The makeup form is placed on press sliding board, the paper is placed on the form and the lever pulled. You have the first two pages printed. Mrs. Curry did the inking and I pulled the lever.

Hubert, our son, was then a little more than a year old. He was placed in a box while we ran the press, but somehow he got out and got the ink can, put his hands in it and then his hands went to his face. Hubert is now owner and editor of the *Crosbyton Review*. A visitor in the shop at the time told him he was marked for life.

While the newspaper business, like all other avocations in life, contains misfits, as a general rule the editor is recognized as a necessity and an important figure in the community. He is allowed privileges and extended courtesies and is expected to attend all important gatherings in the community and most frequently is called on for a speech. This courtesy was always a severe ordeal for me. It seemed that consciousness suddenly faded away and I found myself groping for some sustenance for support, that didn't usually appear. I finally managed to rise and say, "I am glad to be here."

Events of my twenty years in Crosbyton as a newspaper editor were, perhaps, along the trend of most county newspaper editors. However, there was one accomplishment of which we still feel a bit of pride and of which the county was equally appreciative. We have reference to our Centennial edition and historical events in Crosby County, issued in 1936.

There was a great demand for copies of this twenty-four page edition of the *Review* and many people told us that it contained more history of Crosby County than any preceding issues.

Gathering of the historical background with appropriate illustrations representing early events in the county was a tremendous task but an enjoyable one, and as the response grew, our interest and ambition assumed an intense desire to make it a worthwhile edition.

We are indebted to Mrs. Nellie Witt Spikes, one of the authors of this book, for much of the information for the edition.

We remember that during our first year in Crosby County that we often asked residents how long they had been in the county, and oftentimes the reply would be: "Oh! I helped dig the Blanco Canyon." Twenty years later I found myself making the same answers. If Crosby County people had a hand in forming Blanco Canyon we must say that they did a job of marvelous beauty.

Crosby County has come a long way since it was organized way back before the turn of the century. Many things have happened since Uncle Hank Smith built the first house in the county in 1876,



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

the Rock House, which still stands. Crosby County is still young, as years go, and many more things will happen in the future. Crosby County will always be known as the pride of the South Plains.

### *Story of a Camp Meeting That Was Held in the 80's*

By Mrs. Sam Hale

The pioneers are the greatest people of our age — their courage and perservance have made them famous in their own counties as well as our own. Those of us, born of them and reared on the Plains of West Texas are privileged, having received first hand these interesting stories of pioneer life. They are among our prized possessions.

This is a story, old but true — one that has been told so many times that it has become a part of the history of the South Plains. It has to do with the first settlers of Floyd County, Judge and Mrs. Arthur B. Duncan, and with their home, which was the first in Floyd County. This was a dugout built of native timbers and dirt and was situated in Blanco Canyon eight miles from the Rock House of Uncle and Aunt Hank Smith, who were themselves the first settlers in Crosby County.

'Twas in the summer of 1886, two years after the coming of the first settlers and four years before Floyd County was organized, that word was passed far and wide among the homesteaders that a protracted meeting was to be held in Blanco Canyon, near the Duncan home. All were overjoyed at the prospect of meeting and mingling with others again, so plans were made at once. A little grape arbor was built especially for the occasion, down by the river, spring seats from wagons were arranged for seats under its shade.

Here it might be said that no lovelier spot existed. It was mid-summer and Mt. Blanco was resplendent in full dress. Grasses, knee high, made a thick green carpet, covering the entire bed of the canyon; tall, stately trees of native woods, hackberry, cottonwood and willow, cast their lovely, lacy shadows across the mirrored surface of White River; red plums, blue currants and purple grapes in their luscious ripeness filled the air with their pungent sweetness while mockingbirds sang their merry songs against a sky of blue. 'Twas a primitive landscape, picturesque and lovely, perfect as the Master artist left it, and not yet desecrated by the hands of man.

This was the first camp meeting to be held on the Plains, and a large crowd of thirty people came, some from Crosby, Dickens and Motley counties, and Quakers from Estacado colony. Thomas Duncan, a Methodist circuit rider, did the preaching. There was much joy and a great outpouring of Spirit as they all joined in singing the old hymns. Between services the men would collect in groups, eager to swap experiences, and to learn what they could of the outside world. The women were happy just to be together. They laughed and chatted gaily while gathering the wild plums and grapes along the creek banks. One incident occurred during this meeting which left an indelible impression on all who attended. It happened that the Duncans

## STORIES BY THE EARLY SETTLERS

in their eagerness to extend hospitality to the visitors, had almost overstepped their capabilities. It was almost time for their semi-annual trip to Colorado City, where the wool would be taken to market and six-months store of provisions brought home, and food was running low. On this special morning, the young wife had prepared breakfast for her guests, and had put forth her best efforts to make the meal a pleasing one. All in readiness, she turned to invite them in, when dirt was seen falling from the top of the dugout directly above the table. Then a whole cascade descended and completely covered the meal. Well, after the dust had cleared a bit, the whole hind leg of a steer was seen protruding through the hole in the roof. He was a stray, having wandered down the Cap Rock and onto the top of the dugout.

Of course, the breakfast was ruined completely and little food left to replenish it. It was a sickening experience for the young wife. However, there was nothing to do but face the situation as they had to face countless others. In true West Texas style "all hands got busy." Some removed the dirt with shovels, while others rescued the steer, and repaired the roof. After awhile they could all laugh and soon it was only a hazy memory.

### *Early Days On the Plains*

By Temple H. Ellis

In the fall of 1887, I, in company of my two brothers, Steve and Sam, also an old time friend of the family, Nell Bicknell, landed on the Plains at the old Quaker Colony at Estacado. We found the Quakers had preceded us by a period of two years and were vainly trying to establish a permanent colony of that sect. They had hauled lumber from Abilene and built a church. At Estacado we found George Hunt, whose children, Irving, Alice, Cliff and Messrs. Wheelock, Bacon and Wollfarth are so closely associated with the history of Lubbock. Charlie Holmes, General Merchandise, and others were trying in a small way to farm. There were the Underhills, Cox's, Lewis' and Hadleys.

The cowpunchers used to put up at the Hunt Hotel for the winter, as there was no cow work to be done during that season, get off in some quiet little dugout and play poker, principally for amusement till the spring work started. Many of these same boys are residents of our towns and country. Here we found Ed Covington, a struggling young lawyer, living and officing in a dugout. His living, like all of ours at that time, was meager indeed. Today Ed has money loaned all over this country and many of us know him for what we owe him to the tune of ten per cent.

Brother Steve brought two pigs with him when we came and they were the only hogs in the country. When we butchered hogs, we had neighbors come for fifteen miles to eat some of the sausages. Steve was a carpenter, and often drove twenty-five or thirty miles in a buckboard, to a ranch, to do a few days' work at two dollars per day, while



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

his wife stayed at home and looked after the children and a few head of cows.

The Quakers had made little or no progress at farming; their principal crop was sorghum and corn. They sold nothing, bought less. How they lived I've never figured out. Anyway, they finally gave it up and moved, some coming to Lubbock and others out of the country. Other than their little patches around this settlement on the line of Lubbock and Crosby counties and the big ranches, there were no fences, no roads, no windmills, no Lubbock. Lubbock County boasted one little store located several miles north of our city.

As the story of most frontiers go, the men were in search of cheap land where we might secure a home, for at that time we were possessed of stout hearts, willing hands and empty pockets. I being the kid of the party, was not supposed to assume any responsibilities, financial or otherwise.

We bought our bacon, beans and dried grapes from Stringfellow and Hume, who did a General Merchandise business at Estacado. These we paid for by hauling freight from Colorado City as these were the days before Amarillo existed.

Coming here from Collin County, we naturally knew what teams were and possessed some of the best mules that the country afforded; these proved to be our lifesavers, and many are the times I've drawn the lines over six of their backs and in company with my fellow freighter, Bicknell, started to Colorado City after a load of merchandise for Stringfellow and Hume. We also hauled lumber to build the Crosby County courthouse, the first on the Plains. Lubbock was then attached to Crosby County for judicial purposes, and Crosby was only able to buy the timbers, while the citizens donated labor and hauling. It may surprise you that Geo. Boles, Tilda Wollfarth, Felix Franklin, Joe Brown, Bill Lay, Ed Covington, J. K. Milwee and others donated labor. I think they made me haul every stick of lumber, being as I was a kid and easy. The Dockums, Hunts, Cox, Underhills, Marshburns and Hadleys had been here for some time when I came and had done nothing during the time, so they had a stock of energy stored up; they got busy and made "dobies" and lined the courthouse from top to bottom. Believe me, we had some courthouse, "best and only on the Plains."

Our principal fuel in those days was "surface coal," which was very plentiful and made wonderful fires. The only objection to it was you could burn a tub of them and take out two tubs of ashes! We would get so tired of taking out ashes and kinder scared, too, for fear it might snow and get the "coal" wet, that we might celebrate by going to the breaks about thirty miles after a load of mesquite poles to burn. This trip usually took three days, so we would pay a visit and have shelter, too. We would go down to the Z-L ranch, cut our wood and have a good time with the boys. As the country grew and settled and every nester adopted the same method, it grew boresome to Green Igo, "By Blood" Igo, the Z-L manager, and he adopted this method of stopping them. He had the cook put coal oil in the bread. And as the fare at the ranch



## STORIES BY THE EARLY SETTLERS

consisted of "sow bosom" bread and lick, the wood hauler soon caught the drift and ceased to make a convenience of "By Blood" Igo. John Allen was "straw boss" on the Z-L ranch. He made the first windmill on the plains out of tin. I don't know where he got the tin, but the tower was made of three cottonwood poles, and it is said he couldn't fix a cut-off, so the mill would stay on the tower every time till it pumped his forty gallon barrel full, then the wheel would jump off the tower.

I remember Bob Linn was the widely-known well driller. Now Bob could cuss louder and drill straighter holes than any of our modern drillers, and then he got up such speed. A little gray mare was the motor power and it never took him over three months to drill a well, if it wasn't too deep. He drilled so many holes it was dangerous to run cattle in Crosby County. So in 1890 Tilda, Van, Will Sanders and Bill Lay, Uncle Gus Carlisle, the Tubbs, Spikes and a few others came to Lubbock, organized the county and started Lubbock, the "Hub of the Plains." These fellows decided it would be nice to make enough county offices to go around, each nab an office and retire for life. They decided, however, to put Til in as clerk, and let him try it out. If he liked it, they would all nab an office. But somehow about this time, everybody tried to come to this country, people with marriageable daughters came thick and fast. The faster they came, the more wheels got into our heads.

Wolffarth decided to go Brown; Hunt and Van needed a Tubb; George Hunt turned Brown; a Spikes nailed me and I've been attached ever since, and one after another of those girls roped us poor fishes, till there was nothing left to do but raise a family and build Lubbock!

The first thing we did for Lubbock was to build a jail and start a school in the jail. The next thing on the program was a courthouse; this we completed about Christmas and dedicated with a big dance. There was a six-inch snow on the ground at the time and we all from adjoining counties had to come to have a crowd. Well, we put the dance over. Weather, nor distance, would not interfere with a dance in those days, about the only social event of the day. A little later, however, preachers came our way and pretty soon Uncle Gus Carlisle had the Methodist church organized.

Hunt and Wheelock thought the people must be clothed and fed, so they put in a general store. These were the days of uprightness and honesty. But going back a little, Frank Wheelock, then a town builder, owner and promoter of Lubbock, conceived the idea of building the Nicollette Hotel and rent it to Geo. M. Hunt, father of Sylvia, the fairest damsel in all the country round about.

Now Sylvia had many admirers from the various ranches who didn't like the city chap who could put big things over like building a town. Frank was fearful they could influence Sylvia against him. So he decided he would do something dramatic that would put a feather in his cap at least. He proceeded to fall off the roof of the hotel, and nearly killed himself. After that the coast was clear. He had to stay at

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

the hotel to get well, whether that was long or short. By the time he got out, the county clerk's office was open but there was no preacher in town. Frank secured the license and, in company with the girl and friends, drove over to Estacado in Crosby County and had a preacher perform the ceremony. But the license issued in Lubbock and the ceremony performed in Crosby put him to thinking about all those admirers of Sylvia who were envious of him anyway. So the young husband had the preacher drive over the county line and tie them again in Lubbock County to make sure that they would be tied. Theirs was the first marriage license to be issued in Lubbock County.

Long about '91 everybody got so much money they had to have a place to put it. A few fellows got together and organized the First National. Other merchants came. Alvis Blake put in a drugstore. Some got shot and Dr. Overton moved in. To take care of the growing practice, Drs. Baugh and Hall moved in and others followed.

R. E. L. Rogers started the paper; Judge Beatty heard the noise and knew there was going to be trouble. He and Judge McGee thought best to locate here. In 1895 Hunt and Wheelock began to long for the freedom of the range, and traded their stock of merchandise for the ranch and cattle of K. and Geo. Carter who were located near the present town of Lorenzo. The Carter boys began tearing calico, and before long persuaded me to join them. It was known as the Lubbock Mercantile Co.

Somehow O. L. Slaton decided there was going to be a landslide for Lubbock, and about the time it started he slid onto a lot of land. He saw there was needed another bank to keep all the money of the incoming people, so his eye fell on Walter Posey, one of Lubbock's most aggressive citizens. In 1908 they organized the Lubbock State Bank.

Yes, I have ridden the range with most of the first citizens of Lubbock. And last but not least I've seen this country from the big ranchers who counted their cattle by the thousands to the beautiful boundless prairie covered with the mustang and the antelope, its air reverberant with the howl of the coyote and the hoot of the dog owl, its wonderful mirages, its breaks and its canyons, its fertile soil untouched by a plow. I've seen the nester come and some go. Now we raise our cattle in small pastures; the soil is about all turned and fine crops of wheat, grain and cotton stand around prosperous modern farm homes. The herds of cattle have given way to healthy, happy crowds of boys and girls. Truly a wonderful land! — *Lubbock Avalanche*.

### *Experiences on Three H Ranch*

By Ernest Spikes

In the year of 1895 I went to work for the St. Louis Cattle Company, known as the HHH ranch, in the southern part of Crosby County. Brother John was also working there. John Beal had just become general manager. He sold the company about forty or fifty head of



## STORIES BY THE EARLY SETTLERS

steeldust horses, unbroken. They were from four to six years of age, the meanest bunch of horses I ever saw. Some of them were named Blackjack Bill Cook, Jessie James, Dick Turpin, after the outlaws of that time. Dink Logan, the range foreman, turned the horses over to Brother John Spikes, the straw boss, to break. We rounded the horses up and started to break them. Brother John was to ride Bill Cook, one of the meanest of the lot, so when John mounted Bill Cook, he started bucking and headed for a wagon-shed nearby and bucked under it. Brother John's back was caught across the cantle of the saddle and his back was almost broken, so he had to quit. When he left the ranch I had to ride Bill Cook, also took John's place as straw boss. Later brother Fred came to work on the three H ranch. Fred was sixteen years of age; he also got his share of the broncs. The spring roundup passed and also the summer and then the fall roundup came, branding the calves and gathering the beef herd to take to market. We got the herd together and ready for the trail. The cowboys who went up the trail were Dink Logan, boss, Marion Reed, wagon cook. The cowboys were Boss Beal, George Carter, John Wheeler, Frank and George Jones, John Jones (no kin to others), Brother Fred and myself. So here is my story.

We had a mixed herd of fat cows and steers, about 1,500 or 1,600 head of cattle in the herd, so we were ready to start up the trail. Clarendon was where we were to ship from so we headed out for the shipping point in the rain. The first night we made camp two miles north of the H north fence; this fence had four barbed wires. George and Johnny Jones were on night herd; the storm got very bad and Dink Logan sent John Wheeler and myself to help hold the herd. We had only been at the herd for a short time when the lightning struck so close to the herd it scared them and away they went, all of them leaving at once and they seemed to be in a hurry to get going. Those cattle were scared, and did they make a racket! They headed south and straight for that wire fence only two miles away. Us boys with the herd at that time started down on one side of the herd to try and swing the cattle around. I was in the lead and just as we caught up to the lead cattle, lightning struck again and there was that wire fence forty or fifty yards in front of us and the herd behind us. The fence shone up bright with electricity; it frightened me and the other boys so we all went to whipping our horses to get away and we made so much noise the herd turned and we missed the fence and when we got the herd stopped we were right back where we started from. I stayed with the herd until some time after midnight and then I went to the wagon and got in bed with Brother Fred, boots, spurs and all. The next morning, Marion Reed woke me up by shaking me. He said, "Get up before you drown." I looked out and Fred and I were lying in two or three inches of water.

We made Clarendon two weeks later and got the herd shipped O.K.

*Copy of a Letter from Grandmother Smith to Mrs. Phoebe K. Warner*

"I, Elizabeth Boyle, was born July 12, 1848, in the Parish of



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

Dalry, Ayrshire, Scotland. My Father's name is Allan Boyle; my mother's name was Elizabeth Young Orr. Allan Boyle was raised on the Estate of Fleshwood, Blairmain Castle. All of my brothers and sisters were born here. There were eight children, five boys and three girls. I was the youngest. All of my brothers and sisters and I were educated at Blairmain's parochial school. My oldest brother and sister never came to the States; they stayed in Scotland and raised their families. My brother Joseph Boyle finished his education at the University of Edinburg, capitol of Scotland. Brother John was a horticulturist and James was a druggist. Brother Andrew was a captain in the British Army. Brother John came to the States first; he came in 1867, then three other brothers and I came in 1867, in May. We took the river steamer from Glasgow to Liverpool, one day and one night. We took the big liner, *City of Paris*, from Liverpool and stopped at Queenstown, Ireland, and took on more passengers.

"We stayed six hours in Queensland and then went on our journey across the Atlantic. We had fine sailing weather and saw a big iceberg off the coast of Newfoundland. I had to get a shawl from my room and wrap up. We got to New York in seven days from Liverpool. The *City of Paris* was the fastest steamship at that time. We stayed three days in New York City, then got on the train and crossed the ferry to New Jersey; we got to Harrisburg, Penn., for breakfast; got to Palmyra, Missouri, where Brother John was the first week of June, 1868. I went to housekeeping for my four brothers.

"Brother Joseph went to see a friend of his from Scotland, by the name of Bryden. He had a large business near Cairo, Illinois, coal and iron pits and foundries, and he became bookkeeper and treasurer. He stayed there a good while. My other brothers came to Texas in 1873 and I still kept house for them. I met my husband New Year's night at Fort Griffin in 1874. I was staying with my sister. She and her husband and three children had come from New Zealand to be with us. We were at Fort Worth then and my father came from Scotland after my mother died.

"Brother James came from Fort Griffin after Father and I by wagon to take us to Ft. Griffin. I had never camped out by wagon. Indians were still in the country. We were nearly there; the last night out brother said we would camp and go on to the river early next morn to get breakfast. We had got our bedding in the wagon getting ready to start; it was still dark; we saw a lot of men on horseback riding toward us but could not tell who they were. We were sure they were Indians. Brother said, 'Sister you hide or they will steal you.' I told him there was no place to hide. Father had his gun so Brother was in the front of the wagon and Father and I on the other side; we thought sure it was Indians. Brother fired at them and shot the horse of the man of the lead; they called out that they would fill us full of lead so they come up to us and said that they were after a horse thief. Mr. Nagel had his fine race horse stolen. They thought we were the horse thieves. We were sorry that we shot his horse but they gave us a big scare too as we thought that they were Comanche Indians. They apologized,

## STORIES BY THE EARLY SETTLERS

also, seeing that there was a young lady and her father present. Lieutenant Turner, Mr. Nagel and some colored soldiers of the 10th Cavalry were in the party. Mr. Nagel never did find his horse.

"I kept house for my brothers until I married Mr. H. C. Smith on May 19, 1874. Mr. J. M. Browning's father married us; we had to send to Palo Pinto county to get the license as that was the nearest organized county to us. I got many nice presents of silver and linen and other things. We had all of my friends and General Buell and some lieutenants who were my husband's friends. My husband was clerking in the Sutler store the first year that we were married. My first boy was born the 22nd day of May, 1875, died on October 27, 1875, at the age of five months and one week. Then my husband built a hotel and we moved into the hotel and kept it four years. My father died the 2nd of October, 1876. My second boy, George, was born October 29, 1876. We made lots of money these days. Everybody had plenty of gold, twenty-dollar gold pieces; the government post was still here. The cattlemen drove their herds from southern Texas through Fort Griffin to Wichita, Kansas, to ship them north. The Buffalo hunters came in 1875; they would come in from out west and stop a few days, also the cowboys, so got well acquainted with all of them. Several of them got blood poisoning in their hands and fingers; we had one room fixed especially for the sick. The two post doctors, Culver and Baird, would have to amputate their fingers to save their lives. I had to help the doctors, cook what the patients should eat and be a nurse to help them. I learned a lot of how to take care of the sick. They also had some men nurses. I had to see after the cooking for the sick. I had a cook in the hotel and I had to give instructions for preparation of the meals for the sick men so they all thought a lot of me. My boarders were kind to me; that was a frontier town with lots of saloons and lots of the men would get drunk. When my husband had to be gone to Ft. Worth after supplies, they would not let a drunk come in the dining room and I wouldn't go into town after dark.

"In 1876 Mr. Smith came out to Crosby and located his ranch. In 1877 he had our house built. Had the masons from Ft. Worth to build the house; they quarried the rock from the Cap Rock, burned their own lime near the house. They had to haul all the lumber and shingles by mule team from Ft. Worth, which was about three hundred miles.

"Mr. Smith stayed out there part of the time. We closed the hotel in April, 1878. Leila E. was born September 12, 1878, she being my first daughter. Mr. Smith got an old friend of his that he knew in the Civil War; his name was Charley Hawse. They were together in Arizona and New Mexico; both of them came to Ft. Griffin with the Buffalo hunters. Mr. Smith knew Mr. Hawse real well so he got him to help us; he took care of the ranch until we got there. As soon as I was able to travel we packed everything that we would need but couldn't take all of our things. As my health was not very good I had a colored girl staying with me to help with the children. George was two years old and Leila was two months old. We got to our new home



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

on the 14th day of November, 1878. Mr. Hawse was there and had supper ready. He stayed with us and with my daughter, Mrs. John Wheeler, until he died last August 22, 1921; he was 90 years old when he died. He was such good help to me in the early days. My colored girl did not stay with me; she went back with the first wagon to her people. I got a doctor book and had Dr. Baird make me up a lot of medicine as I wanted to have the medicine in case we needed it.

"Mr. Smith had to go to court at Albany so he took me and the children along. We got there the first day of April. We got in there Saturday, and Sunday Mr. John Causey came in to tell us that nine robbers had descended on our home and took every thing out of the commissary that they needed; they took two of our horses and two of Henry Jacob's horses. Mr. Jacob was the storekeeper; he had a wife and two children. I gave them my room to stay in while we were gone, so the robbers took all my medicine and everything that they wanted. They made Mr. Jacob take off his boots, as they were better ones than we had in the store. They took Mr. Hawse's watch and six-shooter too; they went to New Mexico; they soon got killed out there. We stayed all summer at Fort Griffin and came back out in November when four of the Quaker families came to the plains to establish a colony. Mr. Paris Cox was the founder of the colony; he and three families came first, he had a house built for his folks but the others just had tents. It was so windy in March that they got discouraged and left in April. They went back to their old homes in Ohio. Mr. Paris Cox went back North and got a lot more families, so they built new homes, planted trees and made good. They had a good school and church. My two children went to school there; it was miles from our home so we boarded them with a good family.

"Now about getting our mail route established: Mr. Smith got all the signers he could and sent his application on to Washington and I applied for the job as postmistress, as there was no one else. He got the route established and I got my bondsmen at Fort Griffin. I got my commission September 22, 1879. We got mail twice a week from Fort Griffin. The few ranches that were in this western country could get their mail once a week; they had to come a long ways. Some of the ranches that got their mail there were the JA's, Quita Que, Matador and several ranches in Lubbock County. Mr. W. C. Dockum had the post office on the route in Dickens County, that was twenty-five miles east. The few settlers on Duck Creek got their mail at Dockum's. In 1883 the Texas and Pacific was built out to Colorado City, so we had the mail route changed and got our mail from there as it was nearer. The county was getting settled, more people were coming out West; there were getting to be more ranches. The first cattle that were brought here was Chisim's Dew Lap brand. They brought them first to Blanco Canyon then took them into Motley County. These cattle were brought in by the Matadors. My brothers, John and William, brought their cattle out from Palo Pinto County and located them south of us in Blanco Canyon and Mr. Nell Shanklin brought his cattle out and Mr. Smith leased part of our land to him. The watered



## STORIES BY THE EARLY SETTLERS

land was all taken up by then; that was in 1879. Mr. Shanklin sold out to the Kentucky Cattle Company. The Slaughters took their cattle to Arizona in 1883; they came to Mt. Blanco to get their mail and express packages; I collected the express for the mail carriers. My son, Robert Burns Smith, was born March 6th, 1881, so I kept the post office and took care of my children and the sick cowmen and cowboys. I had a room upstairs with a fireplace so they could be warm. Mr. H. H. Campbell came over from Matador one windy, sleety and snowy day and he took such a cold and sore throat that I put him to bed and he stayed two weeks before he was able to go home. I did the best that I could for him. His wife and baby were in Ft. Worth; we were good friends and when we would visit one another we would stay a week. There were just three of us ladies, Mrs. H. H. Campbell, Mrs. Dockum and myself so we made it count when we visited each other. Mrs. Campbell's son Harry was the first white boy born in Motley County and my son Robert Burns was the first white boy born in Crosby County. Mrs. Campbell came to see me when my boy was three weeks old. Her son was six weeks younger. They are now 41 years old. Our County was organized in September, 1886. Estacado was the first county seat, there were nine counties attached to Crosby County at the time. My husband was the first assessor. He had to assess nine other counties which reached as far west as Farwell.

"When they had district court they came from as far away as Clarendon; they would get to our house for supper and stay all night as it was 20 miles on to Estacado, then when court was over they would eat dinner with us on the return trip. I had to keep lightbread, cakes and pies baked ahead. I had plenty to do to feed them and take care of my children and the post office too. I had another daughter, Annie Josephine, born January 3, 1883. My youngest daughter, Mary Magdalene, was born February 26, 1887. All my children are now married and I have 20 grandchildren. I kept the post office for 39 years, from 1879 to 1916. My husband died May 20, 1912; that was the hardest trouble for me to stand. We have to make the best of our troubles through this life. I live with my oldest daughter through the winter then when summer comes I visit them all but stay most of the time with my youngest daughter, Mary."

Very truly yours

(Signed) Mrs. H. C. Smith  
Box 11  
Ralls, Texas.  
March 17, 1922

Written shortly before her death, this copy of the letter by Mrs. Hank Smith to Phoebe K. Warner was furnished the authors by her grandson, C. C. Lomax. The above letter is in the Hank Smith letters and papers in the Museum at Canyon, Texas. C. C. Lomax.

## CHAPTER XVII

### SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

#### *Mr. and Mrs. John D. McDermett*

John McDermett was the son of Hugh and Jeanette McDermett, grew up in Crosby County, one of the younger generation of pioneers, and has shown that he has the qualities for handling the duties and responsibilities of modern times, as a businessman, a rancher and public official. His early schooling was in the Mt. Blanco Public School. Early in life he learned to trail the herd; at the age of eighteen he went to work as a full-fledged cowboy for the C. B. Livestock Company, one of the large cattle ranches then operating in Crosby County. He worked for the company fourteen years; he had the management of the ranch at the age of twenty. When a gin, the first in Crosby County, was built by the C. B. Livestock Company, John was put in charge of the new gin.

He was elected sheriff of Crosby County six years. He was a faithful, law-enforcing sheriff. He did not run for the fourth term, and later moved to Tucumcari, New Mexico, where he has been Cattle and Brand Inspector for the New Mexico Sanitary Board for many years.

John McDermett married Miss Belle Ellison, daughter of pioneer settlers of Crosbyton; theirs was the first marriage in Crosbyton.

Mr. McDermett is a Democrat, a member of the Baptist Church, belongs to the Odd Fellows, has various degrees in the Masonic Order, being a member of the Kiva Temple of the Mystic Shrine at Amarillo.

The John McDermetts are the parents of five children: George, Rubalie, Francis, Mary Louise, and John Elmer.

#### *George M. Hunt*

The first night George M. Hunt, his wife and five children spent in Crosby County was at the magnificent home of Hank Smith, December 5, 1884. Traveling by covered wagon, the family was enroute to Estacado, where another son, Clifford E., was born at the home of Dr. William Hunt of Estacado, the first physician on the Plains. George Hunt opened a grocery store in the Quaker Colony of about ninety persons, which became known as the "Flour and Bacon Studio." He also operated a boarding house, the Llano House, or Llano Hotel.

The Hunt's first Christmas at Estacado was marked by a water-melon feast. Isaiah Cox had stored the melons in his cellar, and brought them out for the program and picnic at the Quaker church. It was a warm day and the men sat around the building in their shirt sleeves.



## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

Here is how George Hunt, Justice of Peace at Estacado, describes a case brought before him for trial:

"One morning I rigged up four horses, with a lead and trail wagon, ready to start for Amarillo after provisions for my store. I drove up to the public well to fill my water kegs, and before I got away, two prisoners were brought in, by the names of John Harvey and George Spencer. Being notified of the matter, I at once turned the teams out, changed my duds, and repaired to the courthouse. A lawyer was secured for the prosecution, and one for the defense; and after the usual preliminaries were arranged, the trial proceeded.

"It developed that the boys had robbed the post office at Dockum, on Duck Creek in Dickens County. The postmaster, who was present as a witness, told some amusing experiences with the robbers. He was alone in the office, he said, when they came in, covered him with their pistols, and told him to throw up his hands, which he did without hesitation. They then blindfolded him, he stated, and ordered him to remain perfectly quiet, which he did without protest. The robbers then went to the cash drawer, secured all the cash it contained, took a lot of postage stamps, and some provisions from the store that was run in connection with the office. With the booty they hastily departed, and somewhere on their rounds, they stole a couple of horses to facilitate their escape, but they were soon located in a deep draw of the Yellowhouse Canyon.

"It seems that Sam Gholson, who lived on Spring Creek, was leader of the posse that captured the robbers, for George Spencer stated at the trial that when he looked down the barrel of Gholson's long-range gun, he was fully ready to surrender. Here I will state that as a matter of precaution, the prisoners had been handcuffed and their feet shackled.

"After the evidence was all in, the lawyers were presenting their final arguments, and for some cause they became angered at each other, hot words followed, and they soon came to blows, using chairs as weapons with which to fight. John Harvey, who was sitting near them, scented danger, and managed to hobble to the opening in the railing. The deputy sheriff was below; hearing the racket, he rushed upstairs with his Winchester, and at the doorway, fired a shot at Harvey across the courtroom.

"I was standing just behind him and in direct range of the shot, but the prisoner was my protection. The bullet entered Harvey's left side and lodged under the skin below the right shoulder blade. The victim fell to the floor and turned deadly pale. There was much excitement among the spectators present and for awhile pandemonium reigned supreme.

"It was thought for awhile that Harvey's wound would prove fatal, but he soon revived. Doctor Marshburn was called, and extracted the bullet. The prisoner was taken to the jail, where he was nursed for several weeks, while he was recuperating. The man who did the shooting pled guilty, and waived his right to a preliminary hearing. He was released to await the action of the grand jury."



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

### *Mary Magdalene Smith Kirk*

Mary Magdalene Smith was born February 26, 1887, daughter of H. C. and Mrs. Smith, first pioneer settlers in Crosby County. She was born at the old Smith home at Mt. Blanco, where her mother was postmistress.

The cowboys called her "pretty Mary" and she was well known all over the county, where she was very popular with all, both young and old. Mary Kirk was a member of the First Presbyterian Church and the Order of the Eastern Star. She passed away after living in Crosby County sixty-three years. Her children are: Mrs. J. C. Caldwell, Mrs. Clay Campbell, Mrs. W. C. Lowery, and sons, C. C. Lomax and Billy Kirk.

### *Curtis C. Lomax, Sunray, Texas*

"My mother, Mary Magdalene Smith, was born February 26, 1887, at the old Rock House, daughter of 'Uncle and Aunt Hank' Smith. She married Charles Vernon Lomax. There are four Lomax children, Louise Enrica, Charles Curtis, H. C. and Mildred Edith.

"In 1919 Mother was married again to James William Kirk. We children went to school at Ralls in a buggy. When we were living in Ralls later, Mr. John R. Ralls would come by in his buggy and take H. C. and me with him to do his surveying. He would have a lunch fixed and we would be gone all day. We were living at this place when the I.W.W. scare got so bad. I remember Mother and others telling that the I.W.W.'s were burning depots, wrecking trains and beating up people. Well, we had an old telephone line tied to the house and when the weather was bad and cold this line would moan and make all kinds of weird sounds which would scare us kids to death as we thought it had something to do with the I.W.W.'s. In this same spell of cold weather, Mother cooked on an old stove which burned coal. One day she made a pot of soup and we got our bowls full and had to go back in the living room to eat it. I went back to get another bowl of soup and static electricity generated by the blowing snow had accumulated on the stove and when I reached for the pot lid it discharged to my body and knocked me down. It did not hurt me as there was no amperage in the charge and we had a lot of fun seeing who could get the pot lid off the soup pot.

"One day Eldridge Seldon and I were up on the windmill platform eating cane that we had swiped from the Travis place; the wind was still and when we were sitting there eating cane, all of a sudden a whirlwind hit the windmill, the wheel spun around and very nearly knocked us off. We did not eat cane on the windmill tower any more.

"In 1920 we moved across the canyon to Mother's half-section that Grandpa Smith gave her. Mr. Kirk had bought an old shotgun house and we lived in that for several years. It was just a frame covered with 1x12 inch boards with 1x1 inch boards nailed over the cracks. When the wind blew real hard the walls would go in and out like a bellows.

## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

Sometimes we would think it was going to blow over, but for some reason it never did.

"We kids went to school at Mt. Blanco and for a while we rode in a buggy, but after a few days we tore the buggy up and had to walk the three miles to school, winter and all. My oldest sister, Louise, would ride old Pet and carry my youngest sister, Mildred, in front of her, when she started to school. Sometimes old Pet would be carrying all four of us.

"On June 6, 1921, we were presented with another brother, Billy Kirk. He was a cute little brown-eyed rascal and we all fought over who was going to hold him and rock him to sleep.

"During the summer vacation from school we turned into a wild bunch and as we lived about three hundred yards from the bank of the Blanco Canyon we spent our time chasing cottontails and road runners. We would take off down the canyon and without benefit of shoes we could run down the best of road runners. We would have some of the most painful of bruises on our heels, some on each heel, but we soon learned to run on our toes without letting our heels touch the rocks. The hide on our heels would get so thick that the stone bruises would have to be lanced before they would come to a head. Mother would practice with various kinds of poultices that ranged from bread and milk to baked cactus, and finally in desperation and on the advice of a good helpful neighbor she finally tried green cow manure. This was an unholy mess but after all gagging and near vomiting from the administrator and patient alike, the darned things made a good poultice. I wouldn't advise recommending this to a modern doctor, though. We were just on the dividing line between the old school, represented by my grandmother, "Aunt Hank" Smith, and the new school as represented by our schoolteachers. Grandmother would send us to school doped up with sulphur and molasses in the spring with a ball of asafetida tied around our necks on a string. We would raise such a stink in the schoolroom that the teacher would make us take them off. We had lots of fun in those days. We would catch the itch at school and Grandmother would take a plug of chewing tobacco and cut it up and boil it then smear the thick juices all over us and after wearing this for two or three months the itch would finally go away. I always did think it would have worn itself out without the tobacco juice, but we couldn't tell Grandmother that.

"My brother was always an unlucky boy it seemed to me; he was always the one to step on the old broomweed stumps, or fall off the Cap Rock while chasing rabbits or get stung by wild bees on the creek. We were staying a week with our uncle and aunt, Mr. and Mrs. John Wheeler, at Emma and while we were feeding green feed to the horses one evening, H. C. had his arms full of green feed and could not see where he was going. He walked behind one of the horses; it stepped on his foot and then whirled around, taking the top of his foot off. The foot got infected and went to his knee and had to be lanced several times. I took some red pickets out of a fence and made him a pair of crutches. He used them till his knee got well enough to use. In the



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

spring of 1923 it came a big rain and the Blanco River, or White River, as shown on the map, got on a rampage. H. C. and a neighbor boy, Riley Teague, went down to see the creek and they were out on an island between the new channel and an old one when a head rise came down and cut them off before they knew it. Riley swam across and was reaching for a long stick to help H. C. across. H. C. was feeling for the edge of the bank, which was under water; his crippled knee gave way with him and he fell into the swift water and was drowned. This was May 26, 1923. My youngest sister, Leila Eris Kirk, was born exactly two months later on July 26, 1923. She was another brown-eyed, olive-skinned little cutie.

"Grandmother Smith was living with us when she passed away, June 5, 1925. With her passing went one of the most colorful eras of the great Plains history. Her children are now all gone except Uncle George Smith, who was the oldest of the Smith children and is seventy-four years old. My mother, Mary Smith, passed away on January 15, at sixty-three years of age. She was the youngest of the children. My oldest sister, Mrs. Louise Jester Caldwell, lives at Donna, Texas; Mrs. Mildred Lomax Campbell lives at Ralls; Billy Kirk lives at Canyon View Farm, my mother's homestead; my sister, Mrs. W. W. Lowry (Leila Eris Kirk) lives at Mission, Kansas."

### *Mrs. F. E. Wheelock*

"There never was a more generous, courteous, or finer race of men in the world than the cowboy," said Mrs. F. E. Wheelock of Lubbock, in defense of those so often represented in fiction and pictures as wild and fearful.

"I take off my hat to them any day and honor them with my whole heart. I never saw a cowboy drunk on the streets or misbehaving in town. They drank whiskey a lot, I am sure, but they stayed out to themselves and behaved like gentlemen when in the society of women. They were gentlemen, the finest in the world!"

Mrs. Sylvia Wheelock came to the South Plains in 1884 with her father, George M. Hunt and family. Sylvia was only five years old when they settled at Estacado in the old Quaker Colony founded by Paris Cox a few years earlier. The cowboys often teased her because she addressed them as "Thee" and "Thou" in the familiar Quaker style, but she thought they were "funny." Her older brother would scold her saying, "Don't say 'thee' to anyone but Quakers."

She went to the Little Quaker church and to school in the same building. As a young woman she went with young persons on wolf hunts and watched the roundups; the young and old went to Buffalo Springs just as they do today, though they went in covered wagons and camped.

The Hunt family had the only organ in the country, brought from Kansas. It attracted many young people to their home, where they gathered to sing in the evenings.

"I remember how my mother grieved when we first came," she said.



## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

"Mother never had been used to anything but city life, and the hardships of pioneering were hard on her, but my father never cared to go back. We brought more from back East than most people did. I remember we even brought a stove and every time we made camp we had to set it up to cook meals. We were thirty days in coming," Mrs. Wheelock said. "I was very much impressed with the new country and was perfectly satisfied from the first." — *Avalanche*, Lubbock, Texas, September 26, 1937.

### *The R. M. Parrish Family*

R. M. Parrish was born at Leadville, Arkansas. He married Miss Delie Manning of Denton County and came to Dickens County in 1885. His wife died and was the third person buried in the Dickens cemetery. The first was a man who was killed by another man, thus the cemetery, like those of Emma and Estacado in Crosby County, was started by a tragedy. The inquest of the killing was had at Estacado, Delmar, son of the Parrishes, recalls.

There were three young ladies in Dickens when Miss Elydia Jones came to visit her sister, Mrs. J. C. Garrett, who lived on Red Mud Creek. There she met her future husband, R. M. Parrish. Mrs. Parrish had always lived on the frontier and after she married Mr. Parrish they went to Greer County, Oklahoma, and later they moved on to Crosby County in 1898 locating north of Cone. One quarter of the home place was bought with ten burros, and a wagon and team. Mrs. Parrish liked to tell about living in Greer County. When they moved there it was in Texas, but when the boundary dispute took Greer County out of Texas, the Parrishes had a new address, Oklahoma, without even moving.

They brought cattle to Crosby County but like many others lost them in that hard winter of 1898. Mrs. Parrish took her children to a twenty-acre plot of plowed land once when there was a prairie fire and Mr. Parrish was away from home.

"The kindness and friendliness of good neighbors balanced living in a dugout," she often said. "The worst thing that could happen was to forget to send the coal oil can when the men went to town some fourteen miles away."

Mr. Parrish was a good farmer and the Parrishes were kind and friendly themselves and helped in time of need and sorrow. Mr. Parrish died in 1935 and Mrs. Parrish in 1944.

### *Hoople's Story*

F. B. Hoople, when asked to relate some of his experiences as a freighter said, "I came to Crosby County ahead of my family in 1905 to purchase a place for them to stay when Mrs. Hoople should arrive with our babies, for in the early days there was no place to rent; each fellow had to look out for his own.

"I succeeded in getting things in order," he went on, "and pulled out for Canyon, Texas, as the railroad had reached that town. I met

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

the family there January 1, 1906. I had prepared a stove in the back of my long wagon bed to keep them warm; the rest of the wagon was loaded with freight. No sooner than we were on the road back to Estacado than it began snowing. We had coal for the fire and the family kept comfortable enough, but the snow would thaw in the afternoon, so much that the team could not pull the load. During the night it would freeze, so that by getting an early start, we would get a short distance before the thaw began. We inched along that one hundred miles of road. It took ten days, but like all people of that time, we made it.

"I never forgot one experience I had with a load of freight," Mr. Hoople continued his story. "I was loaded with flour for Lubbock. I got in town too late to unload, so I left my wagon on the street, put my team in the wagon yard for the night and went to bed. During the night one of the worst blizzards I had ever seen or felt, struck. I had to leave my wagon on the street, loaded with flour. When I finally was able to move the wagon everything was exactly as I left it three days before.

"On one occasion I was out at Isham Tubbs and he had a beautiful quarter of beef hanging on the windmill tower. Mrs. Olive Fluke, our present Deputy U. S. Clerk and U. S. Commissioner, was a little girl then; she was a stubby child and very beautiful. I asked her what made her fat, thinking she would say beefsteak. She grinned and said, 'Beansies and skinnies.' Evidently the beans were seasoned with the meat rind, which she liked." Mr. Hoople recalled two disastrous blizzards coming in November, 1906 and one in 1911.

### *The J. D. Smith Family*

In 1906 J. D. Smith came to Crosby County from Haskell County and bought land from Dr. Carter in the Fairview neighborhood. Mr. Smith had a family of fifteen children and all lived to be more than twenty-one years of age. The Smiths have made good citizens of the county as farmers, ginnermen and county officials.

Ernest married Bessie Collier; Calvin, his twin brother, married Jessie Collier. Ernest was tax assessor for eight years and commissioner for eight more. Bill Smith is a ginner at Ralls, and is well respected; Dick runs the gin at McCoy in Floyd County; Ray is in Albuquerque and Lige in Dallas. Beecher, Clifford, John D. and Spurgeon are all dead. The girls are Mrs. Ellen Cochran of Hereford; Mrs. Jim Richards, wife of a Baptist preacher, who preached his first sermon at Estacado; Misses Wildren and Juanita of Lubbock and Ralls. The youngest son, Vernie, who married Hazel Henry, lives on the old home place of J. D. Smith.

Mrs. Smith lives in Ralls, one of the most beloved women by her family and friends. She has given her life to good, kind deeds.

### *Burt and Dee Flowers*

Burt Flowers and wife, Faye Walkup of Collinsville, Grayson



## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

County, came to settle in Crosby County in January, 1924, and Dee Flowers had preceded him by arriving in December of 1923. Burt and Dee began farming and broke out a sod pasture on the John and Lish English place. They tied a rag on the spoke of a wagon wheel and counted the times the wheel turned over to estimate the number of acres broken out. Dee Flowers married Miss Vera Lamb, June 6, 1925. Dee and Vera have two children, Billie and Jack.

### *Mr. and Mrs. Isham Tubbs*

Mr. and Mrs. Isham Tubbs came from Kaufman County to Estacado in 1890. Ish Tubbs, as he was called, was the son of a pioneer family of Kaufman County before the Civil War. Mrs. Tubbs was Texana Spikes, daughter of Jack Spikes, who also settled in Kaufman County before the war.

The Tubbs came in wagons to the West. Henry was born in Estacado, but when Estacado was surveyed and found in Lubbock County, he became the first white child to be born in that county. Ish Tubbs moved west of Lubbock in 1890 and helped organize Lubbock County. He was a charter member of the First Methodist Church. He cleared land and planted one of the first crops in the county. He served on Lubbock's first grand jury and school board. At the time of his death he was the last charter member of the Methodist Church, his wife preceding him in 1930. He was ninety-five and still active at the time of his death.

Children: W. O. and S. F., Dallas; Lee of Arkansas; Rob, Henry and Travis Tubbs of Lubbock; Mrs. Frank Reviere and Mrs. Olive Fluke of Lubbock. Mrs. Fluke is United States Deputy Clerk at Lubbock and U. S. Commissioner.

### *Portion of Letter from Dr. Claude Holmes, Dentist, Wichita, Kansas to Mrs. Temple Ellis — June, 1951*

"My dear Mrs. Ellis: I always like to hear from my Texas friends.

"I was fifteen years old when my folks moved to Wichita in 1898. Ours was the last of the Quakers who had come to that settlement to leave the Estacado community. Charles and Mary Holmes came to the Plains country in 1885. Both were natives of Orange County, Indiana, at Paoli. My father operated a general store at Estacado all the time we lived there. When they came from Indiana they left the R.R. at Colorado City and came north 125 miles to the new town. The Fort Worth and Denver R.R. was extended thru Amarillo. We did freighting from Amarillo — 110 miles.

"Family of Charles and Mary Ella Holmes, children: Lindley Holmes died 1936, never married; Rosa Bell (Jinnett) Bellingham, Nash., three children; H. Claude, married Ardelle Street, 1913, children; Laurlace Holmes, Attorney of Wichita, Kansas, three children — two boys, one girl; Mildred Holmes Hale, Escoveny, Indiana, children — two girls, one boy; Stella Holmes Smith, two children, one grandchild, all live in Wichita, Kansas.



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

"I have no knowledge of the Conroes since they moved to Colorado. At one time the Quaker settlement had 135 members. Some had come from Iowa, Indiana, Ohio, Kansas. Droughts, combined with grasshoppers, made farming unprofitable, and after a few years of hardships, the group began to move to other areas, some to Friendswood, some to the Carolinas, others to local towns, at Lubbock, some to Oregon.

"I can recall when a hired hand by the name of Frank Dokes, went buffalo hunting with others of the community and he returned with a quarter, tied on the back of the saddle.

"Many freighters would pick up buffalo bones off the prairie and take them to Amarillo, where they were sold for fertilizer. The freighters that way made money both going and coming.

"As children we were intrigued by the Mackenzie Trail that came thru the county. That was visible until cultivation obliterated the ruts and tracks of that General's trek thru there."

### *Butler Family, Estacado, Texas*

Mrs. Allie Smith of Sunnymede, California, says, "I am the only one left of the Butler family that moved from Kent County to a place near Estacado.

"My father, W. Henry Butler, was born in Ohio and at the age of sixteen started off to join the Army, but he got in with Kit Carson and Willie Drannon and went with them to the Indian Territory to guard travelers through this Indian country. My father had scars on him to show his narrow escapes from the Indians. He married Mary Ella Moss of Mississippi, and they moved to Thorpe Springs, Texas, afterwards going to Kent County. I was born at the foot of Double Mountain. Father was the first sheriff of Kent County.

"There were four children, Willie, Charlie, Frank and myself, and I am the only living one today. I went to school at Estacado, Texas. I remember when Marcus Phillips was the teacher. Our family moved to Bethel, New Mexico, in 1908; Father passed away in 1911, Mother followed him in death in 1937.

"I have reared seven fine girls and two wonderful boys. I have a warm spot in my heart for old Estacado, where I was very happy. This is the first time I have been back since I left in 1908. I am visiting my son, Weldon Smith, and wife of Floyd County. I am finding Crosby County is carrying on the fine old spirit of friendly welcome to friends and strangers."

### *Charley Ellis, Estacado*

Charley Ellis, a pioneer boy of Estacado, came with his parents, Steve and Jennie Ellis, to Crosby County in 1887.

Charley was an expert cattleman. He moved to Amarillo where he served as cattle inspector until forced by illness to retire. Charley has been called to the last roundup in the skies. His spurs have been

## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

hung up for the last time. Yet to the old-timers, who knew him and loved him, he still lives in their hearts.

*G. D. Ellis, Southland, Texas*

Gilesie Dixon Ellis represents the pioneer of Crosby County; his life record covers seventy years. In that period, the years allotted to man, the region where he has lived has come up from frontier conditions to one of the most prosperous sections of the state of Texas. Les, as he is known, was born in Collin County, June 22, 1881. His early recollections are those about farming near Estacado, Texas. He grew up with a love for cattle and cow horses, a love he has never lost. Les lived with his parents near Estacado until he became of age. His parents were Stephen R. Ellis and Jennie (Usta) Ellis. G. D. had little opportunity for an education; his education has been a process of learning. He has followed the occupation he loved and for which he was trained from his earliest recollections, that of ranching. Les now has a ranch in Garza County, near Southland, where each day he rides horseback over the range. He once served as commissioner of Crosby County.

He married Ethel Spikes, daughter of Sam and Katy Spikes, early pioneers of Crosby County, in 1902. Three children were born to them; one of these, Sam, is living.

Ethel, like her husband, loves the life of the pioneer, plus the modern conveniences and though she would like to move from the range because of age, she abides at the ranch, because of her unselfishness. Les, as of old, must always come first.

They are a couple to be admired and loved; they are first to respond to a friend in need. Ethel's attentiveness to her aged mother who is in her ninety-second year, is a quality often looked for and seldom found.

*R. C. Parrack*

R. C. Parrack made his first trip to the Plains in 1874 when he and some other boys were chasing Indian horse thieves and quit near the present site of Lubbock.

He married Miss Mary Arp of Brown County and afterward moved to Estacado in the year of 1899, where they made their first home, later moving to a farm in northeast Lubbock County. Mr. and Mrs. Parrack retired from active work and moved to Lubbock. They celebrated their sixty-third wedding anniversary. This is part of his colorful life story as he liked to tell it:

"I hunted buffalo in the years of 1886-87 and in 1887-88, quitting in the spring. J. Wright Moaar hunted two years after I quit.

"I went to Brownwood first in 1873 and went back in '78 and got some cattle of my own. I went broke and came to Lubbock County in 1899, first settling in Estacado.

"In 1910 I went with my own cattle to New Mexico and stayed



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

three years and then came back. I sold out at the right time and for a good price. Settlers were coming in and they ruined the range. I 'put near' didn't sell in time.

"I first hunted buffalo on Catfish Draw with George Carter, and the last year I killed for Russell and Dodson, who were hauling hides to Ft. Concho, near where San Angelo now is. The rest of the time buyers came to the camp for hides.

"A man could skin about forty-six buffalo a day; I once did, but it was a big day. Some men could do better than that, but not many. We hunters had our own skinners most of the time. We used heavy Sharps rifles, most .44 and .45 caliber with a three-foot barrel. When I hunted out of the Big Spring camp we had two guns and sixteen skinners.

"We always kept from six to twelve that we didn't shoot up, even if we hadn't killed all the buffalo we had run across. We never knew when Indians would top a rise and ride into shootin' range. We could carry three hundred rounds of ammunition. J. Wright Moaar once killed ninety-six buffalo in one stand. I never killed calves. They were left to starve to death. Sometimes we tried to haul buffalo meat to Fort Concho, using nine yoke of oxen to pull the wagons.

"I went down the trail and joined up with a cow herd, then went up the trail from Angelo to Kansas, Wyoming and Montana. I got thirty dollars a month. I had to ride all day and a lot of time at night, but it was for one dollar a day and it didn't take much then. I skinned buffalo, too, for George Causey, as far north as the Catfish, and for Delk and Decker at the head springs of the Colorado.

"A man's eyes had a lot to do with his shooting. I shot best from a quarter of a mile and under, but some did better at half a mile. Wiley Poe killed a buffalo at 1,200 yards, but it took him two shots.

"I made three trips to Abilene, Kansas, and every time someone in our outfit got killed by a gambler. I have been in a few stampedes, the worst one in daylight on the Colorado. A hailstorm started driving and the cattle got uneasy. I was on a little poor pony, at the front and center of the herd. The herd got started moving and got worse scared the faster it ran and there we went, up hill and down hill, three or four miles. Just out of reach of me ran a musk-hog, a javelina. I guess the hog managed to get out of the stampede with a whole hide — I did. We finally got the herd to milling. Sometimes the herd would run from five to eight miles, and it took some dandy good riding to stay up with it.

"Once at Abilene there was a stampede of three-year-old steers. I was riding a cold-jawed horse and I saw a little kid in the streets. I couldn't manage my horse, so I rode up to the little kid and got off my horse and fought the stampede with my quirt."

Mr. Parrack passed away at his home in Lubbock. The children are: Mrs. Allen Cornelius, Florida; Arthur Parrack, California; J. B. Parrack, Beaumont; Earl and Alfred, Lubbock; Albert, Littlefield; Mrs. Maud Vialle, Levelland; Mrs. Mattie Holly and Mrs. Vie Baber, Lubbock.



## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

### *Noble Family in Crosby County*

John Noble was the son of A. G. Noble, twelve years a preacher and teacher to Choctaw Indians in Doaksville Indian Territory, as preacher in the Methodist Church. A. J. Noble moved to Texas, where he grew up and married Miss Lucy Jane Jones, March 17, 1870. The Nobles moved to the Plains and settled four miles east of the Murphy schoolhouse, east of Estacado, in Crosby County. Later John and Lucy Noble moved about a mile northeast of Cone Community, where they lived until their deaths. John A. Noble was commissioner from his district for years. He farmed and freighted in early days. Mrs. Lucy Noble was a much loved woman and was faithful to the Methodist Church. She was a charter member of Farmer community Methodist church; later the church was moved to Cone. Mrs. Noble often rode horseback to Emma some ten miles, and took her dinner with her to a church meeting.

The Nobles had four boys: Jesse, who moved away to Washington, but now his ashes rest between his adored mother and father in the Cone Cemetery; Walter, who married Miss Eula Cone, farmed for several years in the county, but moved farther west; Carl, who married Miss Emma Cartwright and lived until his death on the old Noble land, and was commissioner for almost three terms when he died, and Mrs. Emma Noble finished the last term; Lee, who now lives in Floydada, he and Mrs. Noble taking their part in all the Old Settler Meetings and keeping up with all their old Crosby County friends.

George Noble, son of Carl and Emma Noble, and his wife, Velma (Patterson), live in the old J. A. Noble home. George is one of the big farmers of Cone Community. So still the name of Noble is on the County's rolls, as George and his son Jim carry on the name and another Noble, Geo. Randolph (Randy), son of Jim, will one day continue the name, and be as good a citizen as the Nobles who have pioneered here.

### *W. E. Bledsoe Family*

William E. Bledsoe, a prominent citizen of the Estacado community, came to the country in 1890. In his early day he was an Indian fighter; he was a sheep and cattle man of note. He enjoyed the acquaintance of men of high standing all over the country.

Born in Stonewall County, Missouri, in 1856, he came with his parents to Wise County when it was a frontier. In 1880 he married Lillie Smith, who was born in Grayson County, Texas. After they married they operated a hotel at Ft. Griffin. He acquired a ten-section ranch west of Estacado, where he ran 3,000 to 10,000 sheep and from one to two thousand cattle.

He took an active part in the Texas Stock Raiser's Association. Like other pioneers he hauled the lumber for his house from Amarillo over unimproved roads. After her husband's death in 1926, Mrs. Bledsoe lived on at the ranch. The Bledsoes reared a large family worthy of the name of the pioneers.

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

The son, Robert, a sheepman like his dad, married Pearl Boatner, a native Texan; they have two children, Betty and Mary Frances. May is the wife of Aubrey Jones, stock-farmer; they have three children: Rosa, wife of Emmett Burford, Lubbock; Goldie, wife of Eugene Wood, Canyon; Emma married a brother to Aubrey, J. O. Jones; their daughter, Thelma, married Edd Coffman. Carl is the second son; he is a stockman near Aurora, Colorado. He married Josephine Main and has 3 children, Mary Jo, Billie and Beverly. Frank, a stockman in Lubbock County, married Zilpah McDonald and has one son, Donald, who is also a stockfarmer. Henry, a stockman of near Colorado Springs, Colorado, married Daisy Smith; they have two children, H. A. and Mary Lillie. Ed, a stockman near Arlington, Colorado, married Lillian Robertson and has one child, Edalyne. Jim married Brittie Blankenship; they have two sons, Jim and Edward. Mr. and Mrs. Bledsoe and both girls are dead. Jim and his eldest son, Jim, Jr., were killed in an airplane crash.

True to their rearing all the Bledsoe sons have gone the route of their mother and dad in that they are all dealers in sheep or cattle. All are outstanding citizens in the communities in which they live.

Jim Bledsoe Jr., had been on several very dangerous missions during World War II. He had flown many missions, carrying feed during the terrible blizzard to their marooned cattle, in Arizona, 1948. He and his father and a co-pilot took off early that cold winter morning to see about their stock, when suddenly the plane crashed, killing all three.

### *Mr. and Mrs. W. P. Fullingim*

William Peyton Fullingim, known to friends as Bunch, was the son of Edward C. and Millie Elizabeth Fulbright, born in Red River County, May 1, 1875. His father came to Texas from Alabama and joined the Condeferate Army and was a prisoner of the North for some time.

William Peyton acquired his education in the public schools at Johnstown in northeast Texas and Mt. Vernon. He taught school six years. In 1900 he engaged in the mercantile business with his father-in-law, Sam C. Spikes, at Estacado, Texas. He remained at Estacado for fifteen years and engaged in both mercantile and stockfarming businesses.

Bunch married Eula Spikes, daughter of Sam C. and Katy (Fowler) Spikes, October 14, 1897. Eula died February 27, 1902. She was the mother of two daughters, Jewel and Dovie.

On May 5, 1903, Mr. Fullingim married Mrs. May Shipley Merchant, who by her first marriage had a son, Lafayette Merchant. To this second marriage two children were born, a daughter Fleta, a son, Peyton. Bunch Fullingim was a Democrat, Royal Arch Mason, and a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and Woodmen of the World. He was postmaster at Estacado for six years. He had a fine insurance business at Lorenzo, where he had moved from Estacado, when he passed away some years ago.

## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

Mrs. Mary Fullingim is an outstanding member and worker in the Baptist Church. She has a record of teaching in the Sunday schools of that church over a period of fifty years.

She is sought far and wide to make talks at churches, at the ending of schools and Old Settler Reunions. Her words of encouragement, and of comfort, have brightened the lives of many, many people. She has lived a full, helpful, Christian life.

They built a lovely rock home in Lorenzo, where Mrs. Fullingim still lives. Mrs. Fullingim's parents were from East Tennessee and came to Dallas. She recalls her grandfather was a fiddler and entertained during the Civil War.

### *Mr. and Mrs. E. G. Wheeler, Ralls*

Ellis G. Wheeler was born in 1886 at the place where the city of Dallas was later founded. His father, Tom W. Wheeler, came from Missouri and settled the place where Dallas is now, traded forty acres for a pony and settled within twelve miles of Paris, Texas, where E. G. grew up. In 1890 he married Miss Clara Humphrey. In 1919 they moved to a farm in Crosby County and have lived in the county ever since, now living in Ralls.

They recall seeing Paris burn, and thought it was a prairie fire. They also recall when there was not a bridge on creeks in Lamar County and the land was not under cultivation. They came to Crosby County and saw another county change from grass to growing crops.

Mrs. Wheeler came from Quincy, Illinois, to Oklahoma. "It took us about two months and as there were so many rivers and creeks to cross, we were going back half the time. But everything was fun."

Mr. and Mrs. Wheeler's grandson, Tony Wheeler, was prisoner of war of the Japanese on Bataan Island where he was stationed and Tony was in the "Death March." He was released and came home after the war.

### *Theo H. Holmes, Sr.*

Theo Holmes was born November 13, 1888, in Brown County. At the age of fourteen he moved to Gomez, Texas. He was married to Miss Betty Reed in January, 1910. He met Miss Reed while attending Baylor College. He taught the first school in Ralls, also teaching at Estacado and Farmer, both in Crosby County.

Holmes served two years as Crosby County Commissioner and later was a supervisor for the Soil Conservation Project. He was a Mason and belonged to the Baptist Church.

Mr. Holmes was very civic-minded and did much for his town, his county and his country. He was loyal to the church and helped in every good cause that came his way. He died in 1951.

Mrs. Holmes lives on the home place just north of Ralls. J. Wiley Holmes, a son, lives at Monahans; Dr. T. H. Holmes, another son, is a business partner with Dr. L. W. Spikes at Spikes Clinic, Ralls. A



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

daughter, Elizabeth, is now in Texas Technological College at Lubbock.

*Mrs. Ada M. (Janeway) Hinshaw, Paradise, California*

"My folks, the Janeways, went down into Texas when I was about five years old in the year of 1884. We located on the Plains of Western Texas at the Quaker Colony of Estacado. I was the youngest of a family of five children, two girls and three boys. My sister, Arwilda, was the oldest. We first lived in an adobe house out a short distance from town. I well remember how during a heavy wind and rainstorm our house roof was blown off, forcing us to move our belongings into another building in Estacado. Another house was built on our land, which was only a dugout, but it was home to us and we moved back. To me frame houses in those days were like mansions, compared to living in an adobe house or dugout.

"We rode to the little meeting house each Sunday in a wagon drawn by a team of mules in order to attend church and Sunday school. The ministers in those days were true men of God and needed no notes or much previous preparations to aid them in giving forth the gospel. The same house where church was held was also the schoolhouse. Elva Lewis was my first teacher and later became Elva Cox, having married Manley Cox, half-brother to Paris Cox. My sister, Arwilda, married Oliver Cox but he died at the early age of twenty-one, leaving his wife and a baby, Ernest Cox, who is now married and lives at El Monte, California. My father and brother often drove to the canyon after wood; sometimes they brought back wild plums and grapes.

"My folks decided to move into Estacado and entered the restaurant business. We lived just across the street from Stringfellow and Humes' store. George Hunt ran the Llano-Estacado Hotel. They moved to Lubbock to run the Nickolette and we took over their hotel. We then moved later to Lubbock, taking over the hotel there after the Hunts. Some of the Quakers moved to Friendswood Colony in Galveston County, where Frank Brown had established a Quaker Colony. The Marshburn family moved to California, and Doctor Marshburn passed away at Yorba Linda. He lived a noble life. Had and Emma Lewis lived in Whittier, California. Emma still lives there with her daughter-in-law. Floy Lewis McQuat lives in Moravia, California. She is doing a splendid work for the Lord, though she has been an invalid for many years. She teaches Bible lessons and gives advice to hundreds of persons who call upon her at her room for prayer and consolation. She is the daughter of Had and Emma Lewis.

"My folks broke up business in the Lubbock Hotel and moved to Ramona, California. I married Mr. K. C. Beckwith. We lived together 33 years; he died in 1944. Later on, I married D. E. Hinshaw.

"Such is life; the older generations pass on and the younger ones take their places. Though Estacado is no more, the early pioneer Quakers who lived there have left their influence for good that will live throughout eternity."

## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

### *Mr. and Mrs. W. E. Jones*

William Ellis Jones and wife came to Estacado to live with their daughter, Mrs. R. L. Stringfellow. They had lived in Kentucky and moved to Virginia. Mr. Jones was a highly educated man and held the chair of Latin, Greek and Hebrew at Transylvania University.

He also taught mathematics at Charlottesville, the first school this side of the Allegheny Mountains.

Mrs. Jones was Rosa T. Thornton. Both Mr. and Mrs. Jones could trace their English ancestry back for many generations in England.

Mr. Jones made a garden at Estacado and wore his white shirt and black tie every day. He was buried in Emma, 1891. Mrs. Jones died in 1921.

Bank Jones was a son of Mr. and Mrs. W. E. Jones. He came to the Plains in the early days. He helped lay out the townsite of Floydada. Later he went to Amarillo and worked for Stringfellow and Hume as clerk. For twenty-five years he was City Engineer at Amarillo. He died in 1950. His wife lives in Amarillo.

### *Will Jones*

Will Jones, a son of Mr. and Mrs. W. E. Jones, lived with his brother, Thornton Jones, at Estacado, later moving with the family to Plainview, where he clerked for Thornton Jones, who had his grocery store in a tent. Will would go to see the Kizer girls and leave a tobacco box for the purchaser to make his own change. One day some cowboys came in and found him gone. They got some black axle grease from the hub of a wagon and wrote the following on the white duck walls of the tent: "If you want good tobacco, go to Jones's. If you want Will Jones, go to Kizers." Will Jones finally painted this out. He remained a bachelor and was killed by a horse. The horse fell on Will and he was found by his nephew, Ray. Ray got a wagon, hauled him to the house and put him in the bed. Will had a dog that followed him everywhere. Ray locked the dog out of the house and went for the doctor. When they got back, the dog would not let anyone go near the house. Ray had to go get a gun from a neighbor and kill the dog. Will lived six weeks.

Will Jones was surveyor of Crosby County at one time.

Thornton was a son of Mr. and Mrs. W. E. Jones and was born in Virginia. He moved to Paint Rock, Texas, and to Crosby County in 1886. He freighted for Stringfellow and Hume from Colorado City. He took a contract to catch mustangs for the Slaughters. He was to get the mustang and one dollar for every one he caught. He took a string of mustangs to Waco and had to keep them there several months before he disposed of them all.

He took the contract to fence some seventy-five miles of division fence for the XIT ranch.



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

Once Thornton Jones was riding a good horse and roped a mustang almost at sundown. He tied and hobbled him, let him up and put his saddle on him. He cut the rope in two and tied his saddle horse to the mustang with about three feet of slack between. He got on the mustang, reached down and cut the hobbles and left his knife as it lay, hit his good horse in the face with his hat and made him set back. That let the mustang jump up and down until he got tired. Thornton rode into home about daylight — a distance of thirty miles.

Mr. Jones had the first store in Plainview. It was in a tent and was called the Jones Grocery Store. He dug a dugout 24x40 feet for his home, and he was made Plainview's first postmaster, which position he held for six months. Mr. Jones moved to Dimmitt in 1891, but went back to Estacado in 1893. Part of the time he lived in Emma. He traded horses and cattle and farmed some.

Thornton Jones married Miss Lura Tuck before he moved away from Virginia. Mrs. Jones was a pretty woman and was sweet and very gracious. In 1907 Mrs. Jones went back to her old Virginia home for a visit, the first she had made since 1899, and while there passed away.

Children of the Jones family are, Thornton, Jr., Fannie, May (deceased), Coleman, Rosa, Ray and Albert.

Coleman married Lillie Ray. He attended school at Estacado, Emma and Plainview. Coleman recalls that he and his cousin, Alpha Fowle, now Mrs. Mayhew, had watched the men put salt in little piles for some hundreds of yards to salt the cattle. Mr. and Mrs. Thornton Jones had just returned from Amarillo, bringing a supply of groceries which was to do for some months. Coleman and Alpha saw the twenty-five-pound sack of sugar and decided it would be a good idea to salt the cattle for the grownups. They took the sack, thinking it was salt, and put it in little piles just as they had seen the men do.

Children of Mr. and Mrs. Thornton Jones are: Owen, Muleshoe, working for R.E.A.; A. W., city salesman for Connor, Plainview; J. W. works for Phillips Battery; Phillip, J. W.'s twin, owner of Battery Company in Plainview; Albert Ray, Tech. Sergeant in Air Corps (went to Iran but now stationed at Tucson); C. L. on a farm near Kress.

Thornton Jones, son of Mr. and Mrs. Thornton Jones, lived at Estacado with his father and mother and went to school there. He also went to school in Virginia and in Plainview.

In Plainview the boys had to carry the water for the school's supply for a quarter of a mile. Young Thornton learned that if the bucket were put in the center of the stick and fastened to hold there, it would make the load equal for the two boys. This principle has worked for Thornton Jones all his busy life.

Thornton Jones now lives in Phoenix, Arizona, where he is State Water Commissioner.

The Jones family has four children: Thornton Jr., Lucille, Tommy and Bettie.



## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

Rosa Jones married L. B. Turner, one of the first families in Plainview. They live at Flomot, Texas.

Fannie is Mrs. S. A. Tibbets and lives at Lamesa.

### *Exum Family*

The W. M. Exum family came to Crosby County from Runnels County and first settled near Estacado, later moving to west of Farmer Community, where they lived for seven or eight years, then moved to Ralls, where both Mr. and Mrs. Exum passed away, he in 1925 and Mrs. Exum in 1949.

Mr. Exum married Miss Maggie Clark, was a member of the Baptist Church as was Mrs. Exum, and served on the school board at Farmer most of the time he lived there. He farmed until his retirement.

The Exum family were fine citizens of the county and their children follow after them. Bunyan Exum and his wife still farm in Crosby County, living in a beautiful farm home northeast of Ralls, after living in the Farmer Community many years, always taking part in every church and community program.

Goldie Exum married Dick Harris of the Farmer Community and lives in Ralls, where Dick is employed. Winnie Exum married Bill Jones; they reside at Ralls. Shafford Exum lives at Wichita Falls. Dial married Ida Lee Sargent; they live in Roswell. Susie is Mrs. Dan Howell. They once lived in Crosby County, but now reside at Brownwood.

Bunyan Exum married Miss Audrey Townsend. They have four children, Harold, Jean, David James and daughter, Mrs. Laverne Watkins. Mr. and Mrs. Watkins have two children, Mark and David.

### *Farmer Family*

Mr. and Mrs. C. W. Farmer were pioneers in the bakery business in Ralls. For awhile the business was wholesale, but later Mr. Farmer added a cafe and catered to Ralls, only. Mr. Farmer has passed away but Mrs. Farmer and son Bryan carry on the business with success. They make fine homemade breads and their party cakes are special and in demand.

Mr. Farmer completed his first book of recipes in 1890 and continued collecting recipes as long as he lived.

### *Gussie Ellis Fox*

Gussie, daughter of Stephen R. and Jennie Ellis, came to Estacado in 1887 and as a very small child, settled with them near the Quaker town. She received her limited education in the short-term school of the immediate vicinity. Gussie married Nat Fox, a young man of the community, and they settled in the village, where their nine children were born. They were the parents of six sons and three daughters. The sons are: Clarence, Leonard, Sam, Charlie, J. D. and Laird. The daughters are: Jennie, who is Mrs. Fayette Merchant; Dollie Elizabeth,

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

Mrs. Bob Boren; Gladys, who married and moved to Bakersfield, California.

All of the sons and two daughters live near where they were born. Gussie was never found wanting when measured by the standards of goodness and righteousness and believ'd that in raising her children in the way they should go that they would not depart from it.

Gussie and Nat did not live to a ripe old age. However, they did see the fruits of their labors in the grand Christian character reflected in the lives of their children, and they were satisfied.

### *Larry Hardin Ellis*

Larry was born in 1894 at Estacado, Crosby County, Texas, son of Stephen and Jennie Ellis, pioneers of the county. Larry moved to Amarillo, where he married Miss Cutler, a technical nurse, and engaged in the hardware business. In a previous marriage, three sons were born to him: Vernon, Bill and Don. The hardware business has gone well with Larry and his wife. They own a beautiful home, where they are quite happy in their surroundings.

### The UNION BANK OF COMMERCE Company Cleveland

Oscar L. Cox,  
President

March 7, 1940

Mrs. Ellis Wingo, Secretary  
Estacado Cemetery Association  
Lorenzo, Texas

Dear Mrs. Wingo:

I thank you for your letter of March 4th, bringing the first word that I had heard of the organization of a Cemetery Association for Estacado and vicinity.

I have just one inquiry to make, and that is as to whether the cemetery which you are preserving is the one in which my father is buried. I presume that is the case and, if so, shall of course be more than glad to join with you all in contributing toward the annual expense.

With best wishes, and awaiting further word from you, I am,

(Signed)  
Very truly yours,  
Oscar Cox.

OLC.S

## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

Oscar Cox is a son of Paris Cox, founder of the Quaker Colony at Estacado. Oscar died in 1949. Since such time we have been unable to get any communication from the Cox family.

*Coleman Jones*

"When we came here in 1886, Estacado was the county seat of Crosby County.

"Later it was moved to Emma, where I spent some of my earlier days going to school in the winter and picking up cowchips *all summer* (it seems like now). Of course, lots of times we used wood from the Z-L pasture. My father sold the Z-L's 2,000 pounds of threshed maize to poison prairie dogs. My brother and I were three months beating that maize out with broomsticks on a wagon sheet.

"In September of 1900 I worked through with a horse outfit. We gathered everything west of Blanco Canyon. The only ones I recall just now at the east roundup were George Smith and George Baker."

*Silas W. Smith, Ralls, Texas*

The Smith family moved from Louisville, Tennessee, to the A. W. White farm in the north part of Crosby County in 1910, where they farmed for some years, then moved to Ralls, where Mr. Smith was an electrician for several years.

For some number of years he has been with the Compress Company of Ralls, where he has been a useful member of the force.

Mrs. Smith was a gracious, lovely woman, helping those about her. She passed away about six years ago.

Mr. and Mrs. Smith loved their adopted home of Crosby County. They did their part in its growth in education and church work. Mr. Smith now lives in Ralls; his widowed daughter, Mrs. Hazel Dean, and Jim and Jane live with him. Her son, Clifford, lives in California.

Another daughter, Mrs. Thelma Richardson, lives in Ralls with her husband, Tom, and two children. Albert Smith lives in Becton, where he is a farmer and ginner.

Flora Smith married Lige Dean. They have six children: Mrs. Mary Waters, Mrs. Madeline Pearson, Richard, John Albert, Joe and Robert.

Mrs. Myrtle Smith Wooley lives in San Antonio with her husband, Arthur Wooley. They have eight children.

*R. L. Stringfellow and H. E. Hume*

Rufus L. Stringfellow came to Texas in 1884 from Culpepper County, Virginia, and settled at Paint Rock, where he established a mercantile business. That same year a cyclone struck Paint Rock and demolished Stringfellow's stock and buildings. His cousin, H. E. Hume, who had gone to Missouri from Virginia, came to his aid and they came to Estacado, Crosby County, as partners as ranchmen and merchants. Mr. Stringfellow managed the ranch and Mr. Hume kept



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

the store. They did well in both lines of business, but as the county seat was moved from Estacado to Emma, the firm moved there. The new town, Emma, was named for the sweetheart of Mr. Hume, or Tiny Hume as his friends knew him.

Stringfellow and Hume remained in business several years and sold the store to E. B. Covington. They moved to Amarillo in 1896 and established a hardware business and in 1898 they started one in Canyon. Before many years they had hardware stores at Hereford and Plainview and Roswell, New Mexico. "All over the Plains you could see windmills that had been bought at their store," a man said.

Mr. Stringfellow (the cowboys all called him String) was a very kind and considerate man. In 1900 Stringfellow and Hume sold out to Morrow-Thomas and invested in the Amarillo National Bank. Mr. Stringfellow died that same year. Mr. Hume later moved to the Lower Rio Grande Valley, where he died.

R. L. Stringfellow married Nannie Jones, a schoolteacher and daughter of Mr. and Mrs. W. E. Jones. On their wedding trip on the train all their clothing burned. Mrs. Stringfellow was a beautiful, gracious lady. She lived in the West when her nearest neighbor was twenty miles away, but she had a strong character and stayed by her husband in all his ups and downs.

Tiny Hume married his sweetheart, Emma Sevall of St. Louis, and brought his bride to Emma. She was somewhat tall, slender and very lovely, with shining black eyes. "A very charming woman," the old settlers have said of her.

### *M. F. Hancock*

M. F. Hancock was ranch foreman of the Robertson and Scott ranch on the Yellowhouse Canyon from 1903 to 1911.

Milton Hancock, son of Mr. and Mrs. M. F. Hancock, married Miss Annie Mack Davies, October, 1913, who came to Crosby County with her parents, Mr. and Mrs. Job Davies. The Hancocks are stock farming fifteen miles south of Lorenzo.

Milton Hancock worked on the ranch for ten years until Scott sold out to Robertson.

### *T. J. Day*

T. J. Day lived east of Estacado for several years. He and Mrs. Day were members of the Baptist Church. They were good neighbors and many a person stopped at their door and got a warm welcome and good food to eat.

They had nine children. Harlan, Robert, Casey, Hobart, Roy and Earl are the six sons; the daughters are Mrs. Pearl Gibbons, Dora Swofford and Ruby.

Robert Day tells about catching three young antelope on the Temple Ellis Ranch in 1907.

"Uncle Tom" Day has passed on but Mrs. Day lives in Floydada, loved by all who know her.

## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

*Ruby Ellis Gillon*

When interviewed Mrs. Gillon said:

"We have no record of any great celebrity being born in a dugout, though they could have been, for one of our most outstanding presidents was born in a log cabin. I do not profess to be great, nor do I claim a near-greatness, other than that my parents, Temple and Elizabeth Ellis, are numbered among the pioneers of Crosby County, and that I was born in a dugout not many miles from my present home on the very section of land that my Uncle Steve Ellis filed on, in 1887, on the ground where my father's family began their home near the old Quaker town of Estacado.

"My dad owned an eight-section ranch in this neighborhood, where I grew up with the love of cattle and ranching in my blood. All the years of my life I have felt a love for stock, and nothing gives me greater pleasure than the sight of fat cattle near a lake or tank of clear water. The low of the cow and the bawl of her calf have always been music to my ears. All my life that has been the one pleasure I have always had to enjoy.

"As a child I had dolls by the dozens, and horses at my convenience and command. I always had a neat little playhouse and pets. Candies were continually before me, for I was an only child for a period of years, in my mother's family of six brothers, who vied with one another in the effort to spoil the only little girl. Naturally, being of an appreciative nature, I was thrilled. However, down in my lonely heart I missed the one great pleasure that every child should be privileged to enjoy, companionship with another child. I should say I love people better than a herd of whiteface cattle; knowing my heart I'm sure I do and if I have censured my parents at all it is that they did not have my sister Lesley Opal sooner, so that the longing for companionship would have been erased from the otherwise most beautiful memories a child ever had.

"Being the mother of an only child, I feel his life is not quite full enough, though he does live where there are people, a privilege I could not enjoy.

"When Walter Gillon and I married, he came to the farm with me. We have enjoyed every minute of our lives, apart from the hurry that life has become.

"We lost our first son, who, had he lived, would no doubt be now fighting our country's battles.

"Walter Ellis, a big boy now, aged 14, like his mother and dad, likes the farm and the life he is living among his chickens and turkeys, his pigs and cows, with his dogs as his constant companions.

"However, remembering the companionship of youngsters I missed, I see to it that his friends visit often and are welcome in our home."

*The Joe P. Browns, Estacado, Texas*

Joe P. Brown, a pioneer of Crosby County, was born in Collin

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

County in June 14, 1847. His father, Samuel P. Brown, married Miss Mary Russell in Missouri, moved overland in covered wagons and settled in Collin County, Texas, locating there when Texas was a Republic. Joe P. came west, where he worked on the famous Matador Ranch for four years. His headquarters were at Ballard Springs. He worked on the prairie as a cowboy for many years. He figured in the organization of Crosby County, serving as one of its first commissioners. Later he was elected to the office of tax assessor, holding that office for six years. He married Mary Catherine Ellis, who was born in Wright City, Missouri, and came to Texas in 1876. Her parents were Charles R. and Katherine Bryan Ellis. Her father was a native of Missouri. C. R. Ellis landed in Collin County and assumed management of the Jim Harris ranch, the best-known in that section. Kittie, as she was called, came with her parents to Estacado in 1887, where she met and married Joe P. Brown, February 18, 1891. The ceremony was performed in the sod house of her parents in the Estacado community by Anson Cox, a minister of the Quaker church.

Mr. and Mrs. Brown settled near where the town of Ralls now is, where he went into the cattle business rather extensively. Their first home was in a dugout; later on they built a small, two-room house, hauling the lumber from Colorado City. Mr. Brown was progressive and later bought a ranch west of Estacado, some ten or twelve sections, where he continued to raise Hereford cattle, later selling them and investing in sheep.

Five children were born to Joe and Kitty Brown: Robert, Ellis, Mary, Bailey, and Bell, who still occupy the old homestead and have since the passing of their parents, the father in 1925, the mother in 1941. They are buried in the old cemetery at Estacado.

Their sons farm rather extensively and still own three and a half sections of the Estacado ranch. They have nine irrigation wells. In 1950 they planted many acres in wheat and maize. The Brown Brothers, as they are called, put the rest of their land to cotton on which they realized a bale to the acre.

Ellis Brown married Ivy Mae Smith of Mineral Wells, Texas. They have two sons: Joe Warren, who now is in the Army and Walter Ellis, a student in High School. The Ellis Brown family live in Lorenzo, where Mrs. Brown is a well-known violinist and club worker. She teaches violin and piano.

Bailey Brown married Dessie Johnson of Estacado, Texas, the daughter of a retired school professor. To them two daughters were born, Mary Beth and Martha Jo. Mrs. Bailey Brown, a born teacher, still follows her profession and is at present teaching in the Idalou school. Robert, the oldest son, and Bell, the youngest daughter, have never married. They maintain a home in Lorenzo, where Bell is a member of the Methodist church and Bob is one of Crosby County's outstanding citizens.

Mary married a son of John Dillard; she has a daughter, Catherine (Mrs. Alden Cathey). Catherine has two children. Cotton is the child of her first marriage. (Louis Ellis, her first husband, lost his life in Ger-



## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

many in the second world war.) She and her present husband, Alden Cathey, have a daughter, Mary. They live in Fort Worth where she is in the employ of the Miller Mutual Insurance Company.

All the Joe P. and Kitty Brown heirs own collectively a three and a half section irrigated farm.

### *The Life Story of Edith Easter Bowers*

Some are born brave and courageous. Others acquire bravery through trial and long suffering. It must be said of Edith Easter, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. T. T. Easter of Estacado, early pioneers, that she was born with a fortitude very few people possess. She grew up at Estacado, had finished High School at Lorenzo, Crosby County, Texas, and was ready and eager to enter Texas Technological College at Lubbock, Texas, when it opened for its first term in 1925. Her ambition at that time was to get a degree in the shortest possible time. Edith was young, vivacious and she believed her life was already mapped out for her. She entered Tech College when its doors were first opened. Here one interference after another tended to slow her progress.

Dan Cupid took a hand and Edith succumbed to his fatal shot. It was then that Edith Easter became Mrs. Stanley Bowers. The marriage was a happy one and Edith decided that her ambition must wait. She tried to forget about the degree that had meant so much the year before. Then the babies came, Bob first, then a short time later Josephine. The children required her entire attention, but their care failed to destroy her longing for a college education.

The depression came; it was necessary that she accept a place as teacher in the Plains Public Schools of Plains, Texas. But the son grew to young manhood and he became a student in the Tech College. Edith's desire to get a degree burned anew in her heart. It was then she enrolled in the summer of 1945. It was a short term, but she was happy in the thought she was working toward her coveted degree. When the daughter, Josephine, was nearing the end of her college work, Edith's consuming desire rekindled, reviving the old desire that had never completely left her in the twenty-five years of patient waiting. The years and other duties hadn't checked out the flame but had caused it to smolder. Now with Josephine in college, her family grown, her kind husband's business on a firm footing, Edith was happy for she saw her way to the doors of the college that now after twenty-five years swung wide.

She was assured that she would be able to finish her degree with Josephine, her lovely daughter. It was again that something stood in the way — her health broke. The diagnosis revealed an incurable malignancy, but Edith closed her ears to the doctor's warning and worked over her studies, this time for sure she would continue her course. Edith, grew weaker with each succeeding day, and yet she would not give up. Finally the day came when she was forced to take to her bed. Her battle for her degree didn't wane. She prepared her lessons and sent them in by Josephine.

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

When it was revealed her strength could go no further, and that if she were to get her degree, it would have to come early, a cap and gown were provided. The delayed degree must be placed in her faltering hands, while she had the strength to accept it. Dr. D. M. Wiggins, President of Technological College, drove to Brownfield, where Edith dressed in her cap and gown and with superhuman effort, stood while Dr. Wiggins presented this wonderfully brave woman her diploma that had taken twenty-five years and a lifetime for her to secure. But Edith Easter Bowers achieved her long cherished desire, demonstrating to the world a bravery all admire and so few possess.

Her lifelong ambition acquired, Edith had no desire to fight on against an unconquerable foe, but she left a heritage that her family and her friends of Crosby County shall always point to with pride.

### *The Easter Family*

T. T. Easter's father and mother built a home in Estacado in the early 1900's. Their daughter, Lois, married Clabe Pearson, but only lived a short while. Another daughter, Elsie, married Tom Smith.

T. T. Easter, Jr., and his wife ran a mercantile business in Lorenzo many years. T. T., Jr., now resides in Lubbock. Two brothers and a sister survive Edith and her mother, Mrs. T. T. Easter, Jr.

### *The Wolfarth's*

George C. (Tildy) and Lottie Hunt Wolfarth celebrated their golden wedding anniversary April 24, 1948, at the home of Mrs. Wolfarth's sister, Mrs. Myrtie Hunt Bacon, Lubbock. Thirty guests witnessed the wedding in the country home of her parents, the late Mr. and Mrs. George M. Hunt in Lubbock County. R. A. Story, a Methodist circuit rider, was among the thirty guests who witnessed the ceremony fifty years ago. Nine of the thirty were present at their golden wedding, three of the nine having been small children: Earl Hunt, Elvin Wheelock and Mrs. Eva Wheelock Jarrott, nephews and niece of Mrs. Wolfarth. The other six present at both weddings were Mrs. George R. Bean; Mrs. W. A. Bacon; A. G. and Clifford Hunt, brothers of the bride; Mr. Wolfarth's sister, Mrs. Daisy Breech; and Clarence McCauley, both of Los Angeles.

Mr. and Mrs. Wolfarth were both early settlers of Crosby County. George owned a ranch in the 22 Lane with Van and Will Sanders, his cousins. Lottie was the youngest daughter of the pioneer hotel operator of Estacado when Lubbock County was organized in 1891. The Hunt family moved there, and Mr. Hunt again entered the same business, operating the Nicolette Hotel at the corner of Broadway and H.

Mrs. Wolfarth displayed her wedding dress, a nicely made white brocaded satin. The material in the wedding gown had been ordered from Montgomery and Ward.

Their six children — Hubert, Mrs. Russell Myrick (known as Bernice), Irvin, Dwight, Donald and Mrs. W. B. Abbott, Jr. — assisted in the hospitality.

## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

Lottie Boles Hilton, daughter of their lifelong friends, George and Laura Boles, sang "When Your Hair Has Turned to Silver."

The Wolfarth's had a long, happy life together as ranchers, banker, and business man and as a wife and mother whose character is rooted in goodness. They have had a hand in many good organizations. At the time of their marriage, he was county clerk of Lubbock County and issued his own license. They drove to Amarillo in a buggy on their honeymoon. George Wolfarth died in 1950, and is buried in Lubbock Cemetery. Mrs. Wolfarth lives in Lubbock, charming, sweet, loved and respected by all.

### *Mr. and Mrs. Frank Jones*

Frank E. Jones was born in Parker County, four miles southwest of Weatherford, October 20, 1872. He was the oldest son of George and Isabel Jones, early-day settlers of Parker County. Frank went to school at the Dean Schoolhouse, learned to read and write and went as far as "incomprehensibility" in the blue-back speller. He remembered the total eclipse of the sun when his mother went around hunting little George and crying in the dark, "The world has come to an end and George is lost."

In the year of 1890 he married Miss Ella Witt, also of Parker County. In the fall of 1892 they moved to Crosby County. Frank helped put up the rock jail at Emma and worked for Three H Ranch, punching cattle and going up trail. For several years his hammer sharpened the sod plows of the first settlers, then he took up "wind-milling." "Some 250 wells I dug," he said, "and put up about five hundred windmill towers."

Frank Jones and family moved to the Gallinas Mountains near Corona, New Mexico, where he built all his houses, barn, shop, tanks and cistern out of rock. He was called "Rock" Jones. He built wind-mill towers out there, some forty feet high over wells from 400 to 1,000 feet deep. He told of a thrilling but almost tragic experience he had while working for the railroad in New Mexico.

"I was thirty miles from home without my pass, a ticket, or money when I decided to go home. I swung on the cowcatcher of a train I thought was the regular passenger, thinking I would soon be home. The train only whistled at my home station, then pulled out into the dark and snowy night. I found later it was a special train of soldiers going to Colorado. I almost froze to death as the train crawled over bridges and around steep mountain passes. After four long, weary hours, I found myself at Duran, a hundred miles from home, still without a pass, a ticket, or money."

### *Mr. and Mrs. C. A. Reagan*

C. A. Reagan was born in Tennessee and married Sybil Huddleston while he was serving in the Civil War. He moved to Collin County in 1872. While Mr. Reagan was in the Cavalry in the Civil War, he



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

helped guard Jeff Davis when he left Richmond to go into Georgia. But Davis told them, "We can't all get away. You boys can go on home; I am going on." The men were paid in gold, a belt full of gold taken from kegs filled with gold in the wagons. A belt would hold so many dollars in gold, Mr. Reagan said.

The Reagans settled three miles northwest of Emma on a section of land where they lived until their death. Mr. Reagan lived to be ninety-two. Their children were: Lathonia, Mattie, Emma, Ike, Will, Dollie, Kate, Alec and Charlie.

### *Ike Reagan*

"I took up a section of land in the southwest part of Crosby County," Ike recalled. "My east line was the county line. I batched there three years in a shanty. I sold this place for seven hundred dollars to Hudson and Shultz. One time Kinch Carter came for me to fiddle for a dance. I fiddled some, but my father was a fine fiddler and played for many dances. Kinch's horse was kinda wild. I had to skylight my horses. Horse I was on stepped in a dog hole and I skated on ahead. Kinch and I walked to the dance, seven miles. That broke me from playing for dances. My brother, Will, drove the mail hack from Emma to Clisbee in Hale County for many years. He had a mule and a buckboard. He stuttered but could sing allright and when he got near Emma you could hear him singing a mile from town."

Ike Reagan married Ida Lewis, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. J. L. Lewis, early pioneers of Crosby County.

Two sons of the Reagans saw service in the World War II.

### *Mr. and Mrs. H. H. McDermett*

H. H. McDermett, named Hugh by his parents, was the son of Thomas McDermett and Betty Smith McDermett. He was reared in Limestone County. His education, because of the poor facilities of the frontier, was like that of most Texas children after the Civil War.

He married Jeanette Snell in Erath County, January 30, 1881. She was a Missourian by birth. Her parents were Samuel H. Snell and Loretta Ann (Crockett) Snell. The famous Davy Crockett was her great-uncle and the family has a daguerreotype of that First Texan of Alamo fame.

The McDermett Family moved to Crosby County in 1890 and settled eight miles north of Emma. They lived for a time in Emma and ran a hotel. On their farm their energies and activities were centered in stockraising. He freighted his supplies from Colorado City, Amarillo, and other distant places. Hugh McDermett, as Crosby County knew him, was much admired as a man of character, and his fellow pioneers conferred on him many responsibilities, as many offices as he could be persuaded to accept. For two terms he was County Commissioner; for twenty-three years he served on the school board at Fairview. He was deputy sheriff for a number of years, and was a member

## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

of the Church of Christ. He neglected none of the interests that make a claim upon a man's time and life.

He was head of a large family, six sons and four daughters. All have made honorable citizens of our county and state. Sons of this pioneer couple are: Charlie, John, Troye, Fred, Henry C., and Linnie. Daughters are: Annie, Ethel, Nora and Rosa May.

### *John Wesley Spikes*

John Wesley, born in Alabama September 29, 1841, came to Texas with his parents, John Spikes and Lucindy (Carter) Spikes, and settled in Kaufman County, Texas, near the town of Kaufman. At that time Kaufman County was a frontier. His father was a slave owner; he saw to it that his children had the best educational advantages. Wesley grew to be six-foot-two, jovial, and stalwart. He married Julia Ann Fox, dainty, weighing about ninety pounds, a slave-pampered beauty of the times, daughter of the pioneer M. D. who moved his family to Texas from Mississippi July 3, 1861, before leaving for the Army of the South. John Wesley was attached to the Company of Captain Kiser, 12th Texas Cavalry, Parsons Brigade, and soon was raised to the rank of 2nd lieutenant, a fearless born leader placed in command of recruiting squad as captain, a very dangerous assignment. His duties were to pick up draft evaders. He was slightly wounded during the conflict at Arkansas Post. He remained with the Army until the close of the war. Upon his return he found himself head of a family, broke, and unqualified for the task of making a go of farming, the only operation left to the South. The Citizens appointed him Captain of a Vigilante Committee (not K.K.K.) to help his people cope with the scandalous scalawags and carpetbaggers of the time. After years of financial difficulty, he decided to bring his family west where they could get cheap land and make homes for themselves.

Much to Julia's disapproval the family, consisting of sons, Jeff, John Ernest, Fred and Sam, and daughter Etna (Spikes) Paschall, her husband Arch Paschall, their children, Jim Hogg, Susan, Frank (J. A. Jr. was born after they reached Crosby County) and the Spikes younger daughter, Elizabeth, went west. (The older daughter, Ella Spikes Paschall and her husband and family remained in Kaufman.)

The Spikes family lived in a tent at Estacado for a short time, until Wesley made a trip to Amarillo for material, and built a two-room house near the new townsite of Emma.

He got Robert (Bob) Linn to dig a well. When these tasks were completed, the family moved into their cold home, with its corrugated roof, adobe lining and the many cracks through which the cold wind whistled.

Wesley had brought to the Plains some three or four hundred steers, arriving with them in August. He turned them loose on the prairie, where they froze to death that winter, and this was a disheartening blow to the pioneer.

Captain Spikes helped to establish the town of Emma. He hauled

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

lumber for the school building and his boys helped with its erection, and when school opened he furnished five scholastics, about half the student body.

The son-in-law, Arch Paschall, was a fair carpenter, which made him of invaluable service to the country. He helped in the building of the homes, windmill towers, and other necessary improvements, before he and his family moved on to the new city of Long Beach, California.

Wesley had hardly gotten established in the new country, when he was killed by the kick of a vicious horse, his being the third grave in the Emma cemetery, March 8, 1892.

### *Jim Thornton*

In 1888 Jim Thornton came to the Plains, Crosby County, from Collin County. He was "straw boss" on the Three H ranch. John Beal was the manager of this ranch, assisted by Dink Logan. Dink sent Jim Thornton out with ranch hands to do the necessary jobs.

He married Miss Dora Cox, who lived near Starkey in Floyd County. Their farm was west of Farmer, where they carried on farming activities. Their children, Dick, Clayton and Irene, were born on this place.

Jim Thornton was a great reader and at the time of his death had collected a small library.

After his passing, Mrs. Thornton, with the aid of her children, carried on the farm work and made a success for many years. She and her daughter, Irene, now live in Lubbock. Clayton lives at the old farmstead and Dickson farms near Estacado.

Jim Thornton cooked one season for the Howry outfit in New Mexico. He was the bookkeeper at the dances; he had a good voice and kept everything in good order.

The Thorntons took an active part in the schools and churches in the community. To such families Crosby County owes much and takes pride in their successes.

### *Will F. Ezell*

Will Ezell was born in Ft. Worth and after his parents died in 1882, he moved to Tennessee. He and his wife came to Crosby County in May, 1898, in a covered wagon and settled south of Emma, where he farmed and raised stock. Mrs. Ezell died about 1902. Mr. Ezell then married Miss Gertie Smyer.

Will Ezell served as district and county clerk of Crosby County for eighteen years, and was still serving a series of terms started in 1943 at his death, June, 1950. He first served in the position at Emma when it was county seat and served as the first clerk at Crosbyton after the move was completed in 1911. He also served as deputy sheriff under John K. Fullingim and John English, sheriffs of Crosby County. He also served as county surveyor. At the time of his death he was owner of an abstract company and earlier had served as surveyor.



## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

Will Ezell was active in civic work and was very prominent in Old Settler Reunions.

He had four daughters: Mrs. Gayle E. Smith, Mrs. Boyd W. Hare, Mrs. Bryan Ellis and Mrs. Dave Cunningham.

### *Mr. and Mrs. W. C. Naugle*

W. C. Naugle was born in Collin County, Texas, December 31, 1854. He married Miss Margaret Rebecca Sone, whose family came to Texas in 1876 and settled in Denton County. Six children were born to them, Lela (Lilla died at age of nine months) Eugene, Elbert, Alva (died at age of 6 months) and Alvin.

The Naugles moved to Emma in the fall of 1894 for the opening of school. After teaching at Emma for two years, the family moved back to Collin, where he taught one year, after which he entered the mercantile business for a few years, then returned to farming.

When the Naugles came to Emma, they bought a one-room house from Mrs. Naugle's brother, J. W. Sone, who had homesteaded about six miles west of town. To this room was attached two more second-hand rooms. When the family went back to Collin, Joe Foster moved the Sone room to Plainview. Afterwards it was moved to Floyd County and used as a barn by Ed Foster in the Lone Star Community.

The Naugle family have all passed on with the exception of Lela and Eugene. Lela is Mrs. A. E. Wheeler, of Capulin, New Mexico. She has one daughter, married, and one son who is also married, one daughter in school at Louisville, Kentucky, preparing for missionary work and one son just finishing high school.

Eugene married Miss Bessie Griffith of Denton in 1914. After he attended Southern Methodist University in Dallas, they moved to West Texas, where Eugene joined the Northwest Texas Conference of the Methodist Church in 1922. He has served circuits and small stations from the Texas and Pacific Railroads on the south to the extreme north line of counties in the Panhandle and Baylor County on the east to the New Mexico border on the west. He spent two years in the New Mexico Conference in New Mexico, Union County.

Elbert did his Master's work at Texas University, then went to Oxford University in England as a Rhodes Scholar. He served two years during World War I in the British Y.M.C.A. During War II he was connected with Beach Aircraft, Wichita, Kansas. He died in 1947, leaving a wife, one daughter and twin sons, who live in Wichita, Kansas.

Alvin also took his degree at Texas University at Austin, after serving two years as Lieutenant in World War I. In 1919, he was also appointed Rhodes Scholar. He was killed in a car wreck in 1934, leaving no family.

Eugene Naugle and wife have one daughter, who took her degree at Texas Wesleyan College at Fort Worth, taught physical education four years, worked for International Harvester Company one year, then as Air Traffic Controller in Meachem Field in Fort Worth during

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

World War II. Her husband, Richard A. Batson, is connected with the Albany District of Goodyear Rubber Company. They have a son, Allen.

Mr. W. C. Naugle died in 1934; his wife followed him in death in 1936.

### *Temple Houston Morrow*

Although never having lived in Crosby County, Mr. Morrow recalls that when he worked for William Cameron and Company at Quannah for ten dollars per month, he loaded out lumber for Emma, county seat of Crosby County.

Morrow's mother was the oldest daughter and second child of General Sam Houston; her name was Nancy Elizabeth Houston.

Morrow recalls, "I would see a nester come into the lumber yard office, and I knew at once just what he would want. He would want to know the cost of lumber for a 10x14 half-dugout. I had the exact lumber and cost memorized."

Mr. Morrow was chosen to talk at the unveiling of a monument honoring Davy Crockett. It was unveiled at Trenton, Tennessee, in October of 1950.

### *A. K. Lackey*

A. K. Lackey, of Crosbyton, came out to Crosby County from Kentucky to run the Z-L ranch for Major Buck Watts, or the Kentucky Cattle Company.

A. K. bought the general merchandise store from Ed Covington and ran it until the town of Emma was torn up by the moving of the county seat to Crosbyton. A. K. Lackey and wife moved to Crosbyton, where they lived until his death in 1937. After living in Crosbyton several years, Mrs. Lackey moved back to her old home in Kentucky to live with her sisters.

Mr. Lackey at the time of his death was a large landowner of Crosby County, but Mrs. Lackey has disposed of all the farms except one.

### *J. S. Parks, Crosbyton*

J. S. Parks came to Crosby County in 1901 from Chicago and worked for the C. B. Livestock Company at Crosbyton, in the office of their lumber yard. He has been active in all civic and church work in Crosbyton. He was with the Red Cross during the war. He is now Secretary-Treasurer for the National Farm Loan Association with offices in Crosbyton.

Mr. Parks married Miss Leota Johnson in 1910.

### *John H. Babb*

John Henry Babb was born July 20, 1850, in Reedsburg, Wisconsin. He came to Texas in 1857 with his parents, who settled in Wise

## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

County. He recalled many Indian battles, in which his cousins, T. A. (Dot) Babb and Bianca Babb were captured by Comanches and kept for two years. At the age of twenty-three John Babb started ranching in the Pecos country, but after his marriage in 1888 he left because the country was too undeveloped for women and children .

Mrs. John Babb was born in Bosque County. Her name was Miss Lillie Tanner. She was making her home in Callahan County with relatives after her father and mother died. After her marriage to John Babb, the couple bought a ranch in Callahan County. They sold out and moved to Stonewall, where they bought a ranch, but in 1898 they bought and moved to a ranch in Floyd County, where Jerrell C., Florence and Dezzie were born. After three years Mr. Babb bought a ranch in Garza and moved his family to Emma for seven years of schooling while he developed his ranch northeast of Post, where the last child, Evelyn, was born. John H. Babb was born at Emma. When the family moved to their Garza ranch, there were no schools available; a teacher was hired and lived at the ranch. By the time there were school facilities in Post, Jerrell was old enough to enter the normal at Denton, where he graduated, and later got his law degree at Texas University. Jerrell has been practicing law for about thirty-two years in Los Angeles, where he was City Attorney thirteen years. He has a daughter, Geraldine, who is a journalist. At present, she lives in Italy.

Florence is Mrs. Joy McCartney of San Antonio; her husband is a geologist. Her children are: Jay Gresham, an artist and industrial designer of some note in New York City; Baphna Gresham, Mrs. Ernest Smith, lives in Florida where her husband is an oil operator; and Alex McCartney, a fourteen-year-old schoolboy in San Antonio. Florence has four grandchildren.

Dezzie is Mrs. C. I. Dickinson whose husband is a veteran employee of the C. W. Post Estate. They live in New York City. Dezzie has two sons, J. N. and Tom Power of Post, and five grandchildren.

John H. has been an attorney with the Illinois Bell Telephone Company since receiving his Dr. of Juriprudence degree from the University of Chicago about 1924, where he is a top executive. He was graduated from the University of Texas in 1922, receiving his B.S. degree in law and business administration. He has three children: David who is a physicist with the Elgin Co. in Ill.; and Jerrell and Louise, who are about fifteen and eleven years of age.

Evelyn is Mrs. Sherrill Boyd of Post. Her husband has the Magnolia Petroleum agency for the Slaton-Post area. The Boyds have a son, Don Wayne, who was born January 19, 1949. Evelyn has a B. A. degree from University of Kansas, 1930, and a degree in journalism from Northwestern University two years later. She spent about fifteen years as reporter, photographer and radio commentator on West Texas newspapers and KGNC radio station in Amarillo. She was with Lubbock *Avalanche-Journal* seven years and *Globe-News* and KGNC in Amarillo from 1939 to 1944. Mr. and Mrs. Boyd took OWI jobs and went to the Mediterranean Theater of operations, coming back to the



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

States in 1946, where Evelyn worked for the *Post Dispatch* of Post, Texas, three years.

Mr. Babb was a colorful, rugged character; the loss of his right arm in a cotton gin mishap never slowed down his ranching operations. He rode the range regularly in a boiled white shirt, black trousers and boots and a black ten-gallon hat. He was one of the few cowboys of that day to wear tails and white gloves at his wedding. He always drove the most magnificent buggy that could be bought and, of course, used the finest of horses. When Jerrell was the first Garza county boy to go to college, one of Mr. Babb's cowpuncher friends wanted to know why and Mr. Babb replied, "I always did want to see what an educated Babb looked like."

Mrs. Babb had a knack for business and kept her family well-fed and clothed by applying her natural domestic talents to the business of dressmaking.

### *J. H. Hilliard*

J. H. Hilliard was born in Bell County. His people came in ox-wagons to Texas in 1852 and took active part in the development of Bell County. J. H. married and moved to Crosby County in 1908. His wife died and he moved back to Bell County. He then married Miss Minta Whithead and came back to Crosby County in 1925, where he bought a farm in the Farmer Community north and west of Farmer. The Hilliards practiced diversified farming, raising great numbers of chickens, milking cows, sheep, hogs and beef stock. They planted large gardens and set out most every kind of fruit and shade tree grown in this country. They now have retired from active farming, their son, Eric, taking over the farming of six hundred acres, but Mr. Hilliard still takes a great interest in all affairs to better the neighborhood. He worked long and faithfully to get the REA in the north part of Crosby County and his efforts were paid off when in 1939 on the seventh day of July he turned on a switch at his place and a light burned clear and bright.

Mr. Hilliard then turned his attention to a hard-surfaced road from Cone to north of Farmer, then on to Farmer Community. This Farm to Market road will be finished this year. Mr. Hilliard is now working on more paved roads for the community. He, also, has been instrumental in getting the South-Plains Rural Telephone co-operative lines to build in the Ralls territory, which project is expected to be carried out this year.

### *Mr. and Mrs. J. A. Bedingfield*

The Bedingfields were married in Stephens County in July, 1879, where both had lived for several years. Mrs. Bedingfield was Lurana Elizabeth Martin, who was born in Thomasville, Oregon County, Missouri, in 1859. Her mother died at the beginning of the Civil War. She was an only child and lived with an uncle during the war, then was brought to Texas by relatives who settled in Stephens County.

## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

J. A. Bedingfield was born in Georgia, but his family moved to Texas when he was three months old. He lived in Anderson during the war. He was old enough at that time to remember "scratching ticks with corn cobs wet with kerosene." Then he added, "My family moved to Collin County, where I got acquainted with chiggers, and after that just came on west, following cattle. I never ran Indians, though they were there when I first started moving. When Stephens County began to settle, I was a clerk in the election to organize the county. It was a good country. Believe it or not, turkeys came in the fall to eat the acorns, one hundred in a herd. People came in and shot them, dressed them and sold them at Dallas. It was a fine place for hogs. I went with a man over into Palo Pinto and got a hundred white brood sows on the halves. We couldn't keep all the pigs marked; everybody had white hogs. Run about two years, then in winter they died in piles as there were no acorns. There were no strings on me then. I worked for cattlemen, then got a team of six oxen and two wagons from a fellow on the halves. Took a month to make the trip to Ft. Worth or Dallas."

Mrs. Bedingfield's eyes twinkled as she said, "Well, it was not long before you had some strings tied on you. And now we have been married sixty-three years the past 23rd of July."

With their growing family they started out from Stephens County in 1892 to go out to the West Texas Plains. It was in February that their covered wagon climbed the Cap Rock south of Emma, Crosby County. Bedingfield laughed at his wife's dislike of the Plains fuel, cow chips. Their first stop in the county was at a mill where cowboys were at work, and the cowboys gallantly piled up a generous supply of "prairie anthracite" for the newcomers' cooking fire. But Mrs. Bedingfield refused to get out of the wagon and cook dinner, her husband recalled.

Bedingfield traded a horse for a claim northwest of Emma and put up a temporary shelter.

"I was never lonely or afraid," said Mrs. Bedingfield of those homesteading days.

She recalled various highlights from the routine of early days: "Once my husband had to make a trip and the children and I were alone when a high north wind broke the ridgepole of the tent. I fixed it with a bed slat. When we got our dugout, I cut up the tent and made Bub and the boys some pants of the heavy duck. They were white pants tho," she laughed. "Once during a blizzard our cattle drifted off and our twelve-year-old boy went to look for them. We tied rags to his feet. He overtook the cattle near Lubbock and drove them back that night. We knew the horse would bring them home. That same horse would take the children to school to Emma some six miles away and bring them back even in a blizzard. Our buggy did not have a top and in the worst weather our children would put the lines on the dash, cover themselves with a wagon sheet and trust to Old Babe.

"No, I never was lonely or afraid, but I liked for folks to come by. The freight road passed our house, so we saw folks right often, and the cowboys, too, would stop for buttermilk."



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

The Bedingfields had five children: Rufus, who was killed by a horse when a young man, John, Frank, Paul and daughter Maude, who is now Mrs. Claud Scott of Lorenzo.

### *Fred Spikes*

Fred Spikes was born in Kaufman County, Texas, on Spikes Prairie, where his grandfathers, Jack Spikes and Dr. Joseph Fox, had settled before the Civil War in 1845. With his parents, Captain and Mrs. J. W. Spikes, Fred moved to Crosby County in the summer of 1890. He went to the first school at Emma, and later worked on several ranches. He drove many herds to market. He had the reputation of never being thrown off a horse.

Fred married Mrs. Lillie Spikes, who was the daughter of Henry Carter, early pioneer of Crosby County. She was the widow of John Spikes. He moved to Lubbock and entered the mercantile business and later the real estate field.

Fred Spikes passed away in May of 1951. Mrs. Lillie Spikes and four children are left: John Velton and Houston of Amarillo, Mrs. Alma Spikes Edwards and Mrs. Fredda Spikes Carle of Lubbock.

### *Mr. and Mrs. J. C. Murphy*

Mr. and Mrs. J. C. Murphy came from Collin County to Crosby County in 1887. The Murphy family lived near Estacado, later moving to Emma. J. C. Murphy, or Pat as his friends knew him, was elected sheriff of Crosby County and served six years. The Murphys moved to California in 1905 and moved back to Hereford, where Pat Murphy died in 1916.

Le'toile McNeil was born in Dallas County, September 21, 1865. Her father fought in the Texas War of Independence. She married J. C. Murphy and after his death moved back to Emma, later marrying Mr. Dave Benton, who passed away several years ago.

Mother Benton, as she was called in Ralls, was a most lovable character. She recalled her early life in Crosby County, where her place was known as a home for the cowboys to stop to get a glass of cool buttermilk. One time there were about twenty cowboys who stayed all night and slept on pallets. She was a real pioneer, gracious and charming. She was a member of the Church of Christ.

The Murphy children are: Ernest, Rena, Albert, Lee, Mattie Bea and Jack; all have passed away with the exception of Mattie Bea and Jack.

### *Mr. and Mrs. J. J. Hammack*

Hammack was born at Ft. Payne in Coose County, Alabama, about 1842. He was in the Civil War, 12th E. Alabama Infantry. He had a leg shot off in the "Battle of Seven Pines," as Confederates called it, or "Fairoaks," as the Northern soldiers knew it. He lay twenty-four hours on the battlefield after he was wounded. His mother was Nancy Ann



## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

Portress, of French descent; his father's name was Willoughby Hammack.

Mr. Hammack served four years, being wounded just before he was nineteen years old, near the close of the war.

Coming to Gainsville, Texas, about 1876 he married Miss Amanda Frances McGee, daughter of a lawyer, teacher and also a preacher. Mr. Hammack did not have to work when he was a young man before the war. His parents owned many slaves, and the Hammacks farmed a whole valley, but young Jim became deeply interested in a boot and shoemaker and his work. He learned this fascinating job, which stood him well after the slaves were free, the South was broke and Jim Hammack himself had a wooden leg.

In 1886, October 4, the Hammacks with their little daughter, Orleana, landed on Tepee Creek in Motley County. Later they moved on to the new Quaker colony at Estacado, where Jim Hammack plied his trade, making fine boots for the cowboys and cattlemen. Mrs. Hammack ran a restaurant on the side in a room of Stringfellow and Hume's General Merchandise Store. Orleana went to the Quaker school, rode a tamed mustang pony and played with the Quaker children.

The Hammacks moved to Emma, where Mr. Hammack became postmaster and still made boots for the trade. Orlie married R. A. Jones, and later Mr. and Mrs. Hammack moved to their farm on Crawfish Draw in the north part of Crosby County, where Mr. Hammack died in 1911. Mrs. Hammack married Mr. Vanderlip and moved to Floydada, where she lived until her death.

The Hammacks gave much to the county. Mrs. Hammack was a fine nurse and made many, many trips with Dr. Carter to aid him in caring for the sick.

### *Eddy Family*

O. O. (Ollie) Eddy and family settled about seventeen miles north and west of Emma in 1891. His father and mother, the John Eddy's, moved on the Frank Leonard claim. John Eddy is buried at Estacado. Allie, the daughter, attended the Murphy school with Miss Leta Bird, teacher, and later went to Emma school. She married Ed Powell, who had come from his home in Kentucky in 1900 with some cattle for the Z-L ranch. He worked on this ranch as a cowboy until 1915, then he worked for the surveyors who were sectionizing the Z-L and the Spur ranches. The Powells moved from Crosby County, as did the Eddy's in 1906. The Powells later went to Illinois and lived there for thirty years. Mrs. Eddy is still living at Lampasas, as do the Powells. The Eddys made history in Lampasas, as did Mrs. Eddy's father, Jack Milner, who was a blacksmith there. The Powells have two daughters.

### *J. C. Cartwright*

The Cartwrights came from Chico, Wise County, in 1901. They lived at Cone for several years and lived at Estacado for seven or eight years, then lived at Lorenzo until their death.

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

Mr. and Mrs. Cartwright were among the best citizens of the county. They helped in the building of its churches and schools. Emma Cartwright married Carl Noble and lives in their home west of Cone. Carl passed away about ten years ago.

Mrs. Mary Wiley of Lorenzo is another daughter and Mrs. Alice Cartwright McGuire was long-time postmistress of Lorenzo. Odell died young. He married Miss Lela Cone. Allen Cartwright married Miss Pearl English of Cone.

### *Silas Witt*

Silas Witt married Miss Emmaline Blankenship. Silas was born near Nashville, Tennessee, and after he married, the Witt family moved to Dade County, Missouri. They lived there for several years and moved to Texas, living near Weatherford, Parker County. About 1898 they moved to Crosby County, where they both lived until they died.

The Witts had eight children: Jim, John, George, Albert, Mrs. Dee Taff of San Saba, Mrs. Ella Jones, Mrs. Mary Taylor of Crosby County, and Mattie, who died before they left Parker County.

Albert Witt was killed by a fall from a windmill in the Three H pasture.

Jim and John Witt married Sarah and Margaret Jones, and Frank Jones married Ella Witt.

John O. Taylor was born in Alabama. He came to Texas and married Miss Mary Witt. They lived in San Saba and Mills counties before coming to Crosby County in 1902. They had the following children: Will and Thurman, now of California; Ode, Guy and Witt, Crosby County; Mrs. Nora Jones, Lubbock; Mrs. Effie Jones, Lovington, New Mexico; Mrs. Vera Mumford, Tyler; Mrs. Myrtle Hudson of California.

John and Mary Taylor lived on the south part of Old Emma until they passed away. Mrs. Taylor went with Dr. Haney as nurse to the sick. She was loved all over the neighborhood she lived in for her kindly ministrations to the sick and the needy. She and John Taylor, with Mrs. Taylor's father and mother, Mr. and Mrs. Silas Witt, left a goodly heritage in the county in which they made their home and lived for many years.

### *John Hudson*

John Hudson married Myrtle Taylor. John was noted as the best roper of that day. He only lacked thirty seconds beating the world's record and that with a broken hip. Their children were: Monte and D. L. of California. John passed away some years ago.

### *Mr. and Mrs. J. C. Witt*

James Marion Witt married Sarah Elizabeth Jones in Parker

## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

County. They moved to Crosby County in 1896, and settled about six miles west of Emma. Jim planted sorghum and had a molasses mill and made syrup for the whole country. He milked cows and ran a dairy about 1908, carrying milk and butter to Ralls in a buggy. He planted an orchard and raised good crops of fruit, especially Indian peaches.

When their youngest boy, John, was about two years old, he was kicked in the head by a mule. It was not long till sundown. They carried John to Emma in a wagon, getting there about dark. Dr. Carter and Dr. Guyton decided to operate. They put the boy on the kitchen table at John Witt's home, a brother of Jim's. By the dim light of a No. 2 lamp, the operation was made on the gash in the boy's head. Breathlessly the families watched and ether was given as Dr. Guyton sawed the broken, jagged bones away and it looked as if each instant the little saw would penetrate the pulsing brain that lay exposed. A silver plate was put in, the wound sewed up and John lived.

The Witts had six children: Hardy, Ernest, Homer, Herbert, Mary and John.

### *Mr. and Mrs. George Witt*

George Witt married Fannie DeLoach in Parker County. They lived there a few years and moved to Crosby County about 1900. George Witt bought the hotel from his brother John in about 1901. He moved to Lubbock and later to California. Names of children: Luther, Corinne, John Henry and J. C.

Many will remember the fine meals served in this hotel and the many guests of note who stayed there from time to time.

### *A. Poulson*

Anders Poulson came from Denmark to the United States in 1871, and settled at Clifton in Bosque County. There he met Miss Betsey Poulson who had come from her home in Norway in 1857 to make her home at Clifton. These two Poulsons from different countries with the same name were no kin. They married and when their son, Paul, was a boy, they moved to Crosby County in 1891 and settled on a section of land six miles west of Emma. Mr. Poulson built a 12x24 dugout on the side of the hill on his section. He walled and floored it with lumber, making a nice warm home. The sides by the door were cut away and only two steps were needed for this half-dugout, with its four sliding windows. Mr. and Mrs. Poulson and Paul were faithful to the church and had friends all over the South Plains.

Mr. Poulson laid off the straightest road on the Plains, the six-mile road to Emma. He made it while the prairie was wet after a rain. He left his home and made a bee line for Emma.

Miss Pauline Poulson, sister of Mrs. A. Poulson, visited the Plains many times and made many good friends. Many years these good people, Mr. and Mrs. Anders Poulson, have been gone to their reward



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

but their son Paul and his family still carry on the Poulson traditions and hospitality.

Paul Poulson attended school at Emma and later went to the Christian College at Lockney. He married Miss Dollie Koonce. Two sons and two girls were born to them. After Mrs. Paul Poulson's death Paul married Mrs. Pearl Sampson. They now live in Lubbock, but Paul and his family still farm the original Poulson section and have bought another section and about half of another. There are five irrigation wells and George and Thomas Poulson farm this land with their sister and her husband, Mr. and Mrs. Aubrey Smith. Beth Poulson Creswell is the other daughter; her husband is in Korea.

Thus, for sixty years the Poulsons have made history in Crosby County and have added to its wealth; its good name has been upheld by their loyalty. Their faith in the county's place in the sun has never wavered.

### *Hugh and Beulah Foster*

The Foster family came from Bell County and settled near Farmer school. Mr. Foster was killed in an accident on his farm. Mrs. Foster later moved to Lubbock with her youngest son, Jack.

Hugh stayed in the Farmer community. He married Miss Beulah Wright, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Sam Wright, pioneers of Farmer community. Hugh has farmed and worked at the gin at Farmer and helped the commissioner on upkeep of roads. He has now retired on account of his health. Hugh and Beulah have always been ready to help their neighbors and in school and community work. They have two children.

Hugh tells of an odd coincidence. He and Beulah were coming from Lubbock and picked up a soldier. Hugh told him of being in World War I and of a rifle he had owned while stationed at Panama Canal during the war. The rifle was an Enfield, number 272928. The soldier was astonished, as well as the Fosters. That was the rifle they were using in practice in World War II at his camp in Death Valley, Arizona.

### *Frank Cowan*

Frank Cowan came to Farmer Community in Crosby County in the spring of 1908. He was born in Tennessee, stayed in Arkansas for some twenty-seven years. He bought a place, called the Bott's place, where he lived until he retired from active duty three years ago. He is now living in Floydada with his daughter, Audrey.

Mr. Cowan was a good farmer, a faithful member of the Primitive Baptist Church. He recalls when he came to Crosby County, he just angled across the country to Emma, Plainview, or any other place, as there were no fences.

His son Lester married Miss Ruth Johnson and is farming the Cowan land. He is another of Crosby County's good farmers and a loyal citizen.

## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

### *The A. Detwiler Family of Emma*

"I, Eula Detwiler Parrish of Ralls, Texas, have written the narrative of the lives of my father and mother as I remember them. I had never known much of my grandparents, having only known my maternal grandmother. This I have written when my father and I were alone at home and we sat and talked several hours of his home, and parents and things pertaining to that day and time. I married Delmer Parrish, November 24, 1936. He has a daughter.

"Dear friends, will you come with me to Switzerland, but first we must cross the Atlantic Ocean and on to Europe; this little country is near the Alpien hills north of Italy. We find a family there named Detwiler. They were native to that region, and here we will meet a fair-featured young man, Louis T. Detwiler, who was to become my father's father. In his early years his father had apprenticed him to a cabinet-maker that he might have a trade. But becoming restless and dissatisfied as he grew older, his great desire was to visit Rome, Italy. His dream was soon realized and while there he was told of the great New World, where a man could accomplish so much, across the ocean in the United States of America. From then the longing to come to America never left him and at the age of twenty-five he set out alone to work his passage on a ship which landed in New York Harbor. The country being new and different, he worked at anything that he could find to do for a time. He heard of a colony of Dutch located in Pennsylvania; he went to them and lived there for some time. He met Miss Phoebe Ann Hiatt and they were soon married and lived contentedly in the colony for several years. Then the moving spirit came to them and a caravan of wagons started out from Pennsylvania to Missouri. Louis Detwiler, his wife and five children were the occupants of one wagon. They settled in Jefferson County, finding land to work, and hewing timbers from it to make their cabins. Here Detwiler's trade came in very helpful and he was head of the furniture-makers when the homes were finished. It was a good country; fruit did well, especially apples. My grandfather's farm was situated along one side of La Barque Creek. On February 9, 1853, my father arrived, making the sixth child in the home. At intervals six other children came until there were seven sons and five daughters. Louis T. Detwiler and his neighbors were soon concerned about the schooling of their children, so they went to the forest and cut and hewed timbers for the schoolhouse that was built on the banks of La Barque Creek. The teacher moved in the home with the parents and boarded around with the patrons. My father, Albert T. Detwiler, later became teacher in this same school. He heard of the great state of Texas and longed to come to Texas. But his mother's health was so bad he dismissed the idea until after her death in the late 70's. About 1878 he set out for Texas and arrived in Hunt County, where he met my mother, Miss Mary Reed. Soon another home was established, as they married Sunday morning, August 1, 1880, at Humbolt, Texas.

"After a few years of rambling they settled on a farm in McClellan



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

County near Waco and lived there until 1890. Their family then consisted of three small daughters, Margret Tee, Eula and Willie. Having heard of West Texas, they were not satisfied until their wagons were loaded and rolling toward Crosby County; he and his family and a nephew set out alone this time. When they got to Estacado, the county seat at that time, they were met by my mother's brother, Marion Reed, her mother and her sister, Mrs. R. E. Chapman and her family, who had come from Collin County a little ahead of them. They rested a few days, then to the Railroad town of Amarillo for a load of lumber to build our house. In a few days it was ready for us to move in.

"Father and the other men of the community needed a school for their children and the school was built and needed a name, and the men told dad he had the honor to name it as he had been the leader in getting it established, so he named it La Barque School after the school he had loved in Missouri. It was later moved to the Robertson Community, where it was used for a few years, and in the summer of 1905 it was demolished by a tornado.

"The town of Emma was built soon after we came to Crosby County, and Emma became the county seat. The Baptist Church was organized and father and mother were charter members. I like to think how they loved their church from then on as long as they lived. They honored God and sought to do His will in their lives from day to day."

The Family of Mr. and Mrs. A. Detwiler:

Louis T. Detwiler, born in Europe, married Phoebe Ann Hiatt in Penn. Lived to be ninety years of age. Albert F. Detwiler, born February 9, 1853, on La Barque Creek, Jefferson County, Missouri, died September 12, 1933, 81 years old. Mrs. Mary C. Reed Detwiler born July 27, 1859, Smith County Texas, died, Feb. 27th 1935. Both are at rest in the Ralls Cemetery. Margaret Tee Detwiler married A. F. Davies of Southland, Texas. Eula married Delmer Parrish of Ralls; Willie married Will Lockwood. He is deceased and Mrs. Lockwood lives in Lubbock; Mrs. Bertha Kirksey married Matt Kirksey of Lorenzo.

Thus we add another fine family to our record of pioneer men and women who made Crosby County and we think no better thing can be said of the Detwiler family than their own daughter, Eula, said, "They honored God and sought to do His will as long as they lived."

### *Tom Morrison*

Tom Morrison was one of the most outstanding pioneer cowboys who came to Crosby County in 1888 with the C. R. Ellis family. He helped drive the horses from Collin County to Crosby County. Tom married Miss Emma Reagan, daughter of Chas. A. and Sybil Reagan. These good people lived in a two-room house near Emma. Charles Reagan was a fine fiddler and their doors were always open to the young folks of the community and they were responsible for many of the good times had in early days in their little home.

Going back to Tom Morrison: after his marriage Tom took advan-



## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

tage of the low prices of land and bought two sections in the Three H pasture, where he engaged in stock farming.

Many stories are told of the goodness of Tom and Emma Morrison.

I will relate one in which Tom Morrison found a way to accomplish his purpose.

"On one occasion the son Charlie was ill of pneumonia in Kansas City with little chance of recovery. When Tom got the wire of his condition, he immediately contacted Dr. Overton of Lubbock and asked if he would accompany him to Kansas City for his sick boy. Not knowing how to refuse a friend in need or distress, the doctor went, although not exactly in accord with Tom's ideas of the move back to Lubbock, Texas. They loaded Charlie on the train in Kansas City, sick as he was, and unloaded him in Lubbock hospital."

Charlie Morrison and his wife have reared a large and happy family on the land where Tom and Emma homesteaded in the old Three H ranch pasture. They have irrigation and make fine crops. Their friends know that Charlie is a "chip off the old block," being honest and straightforward.

So another family of pioneers left their mark in the County and the young Morrisons will carry on the old tradition of honesty and thrift set by Tom and Emma Morrison.

### *John and Margaret Witt*

John Witt was born in Missouri. When he was fifteen years old, his family moved to Bell County, Texas, then came to Weatherford, where John Witt married Margaret Jones. Three children were born in Weatherford, Nellie, Lowell and Edna. In 1894 John and Margaret moved to Crosby County, and lived the first winter with Tom Franklin, uncle of Mrs. Witt. John taught the children of George Jones, his father-in-law, who lived near that winter. Nellie went with him. School was kept in a cellar which was under the two-room house. The Witts then moved to Emma, where they kept the Witt Hotel for some years, then John and Jeff Spikes owned the Witt and Spikes, General Merchandise.

John Witt had a good voice and taught singing schools in Parker County and Amarillo. He was one of the best penmen of that day and taught writing schools, also, in Emma, Dickens and Amarillo.

In 1905 the Witts sold out and moved to Hereford, lived there for a little over two years and moved to a claim near Portales, New Mexico. In 1915 they moved to Lubbock, farmed a while south of town, and then lived in town, where John Witt passed away in 1927.

Margaret Witt lives in Lubbock, gracious and sweet, loved by all who know her. She has an apartment house and at Christmas the cards from grateful tenants who have moved from Lubbock swamp her house.

The Witts had nine children: Emma Frances, who died at the age of two, and is buried in the Jones cemetery in Parker County; Nellie, who married Jeff Spikes; Lowell, who has a lovely daughter, Glenna

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

Maude; Edna married Carl Hill of Amarillo, where she has lived since her marriage. She has three children: Margaret Durkin, Carl, Jr., and George. Both sons saw service in World War II and were in the Battle of the Bulge. Carl, Jr., was a major. George has re-entered service, as he was in the reserves.

Lois married Henry Tubbs; they have five children. Joe married Mary Peter. They have no children. Joe has been a court reporter in the Amarillo Courts for many years. Guy married Ollie Ford; they live in Plainview, where Guy is with the Southwestern Investment Company. They, too, have a lovely daughter, Junelle, who is in Texas University for her degree. Jim, the youngest son, came into the Witt family at Emma in 1902 while they were under quarantine for smallpox. However, he got into the family and they had to keep him as no one could come and go but the doctors. Jim married Georgia, daughter of Mrs. Bailey. They live at Cone where Jim is in the butane business. They have a son, Bobbie. Josephine was born while the family lived in New Mexico. She married Jack Wadsworth. They live in Lubbock, where Josephine is employed by the Wild Life Commission. At the present Jack is convalescing from a major operation.

### *The George Jones Family*

G. D. Jones was born in Murfreesboro, Tennessee. His family moved to Red River County in a very early day. George and his five brothers went through the four years of the Civil War without a scratch. George Jones was with the Sibley Expedition, that went out into New Mexico.

After the war, George settled in Parker County four miles south and west of Weatherford. Jim, Pate and Steve Jones went to Colorado and established the famous JJ ranch near La Hunta, which when sold to a British Company, was locally estimated to be 55,000 head of cattle and all of the State of Colorado they had held by claim.

The George Jones family lived in Parker County during Indian raids. Felix S. Franklin, brother of Mrs. Jones, had gone to the Plains and he kept writing about the wonderful country. George Jones sold out and started west with his family and little herd of cattle. He got to the place where he could either go to Kansas or to the Plains. He borrowed a road map from a traveler and drew it on the ground with a stick, carefully going over which way to go. He decided in favor of the Plains, and in the summer of 1892 the Jones family drove their ox team up the Cap and feasted their eyes that had been used to seeing rocks and cedars and broken land on their month's trip from Parker, on green grass, blue lakes of water and fat cattle—truly a land of paradise. They settled on land nine miles southwest of Emma and Young George, Steve and Frank went to work for ranches. A little patch was broken out for corn and cane, the peach seed were planted in the sandy soil.

The grasshoppers came for two years; there were times of drought but the Joneses stuck it out. In 1905 they sold out and went farther



## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

west, George Jones still a pioneer, landing at last near Odessa, Texas, where George and his wife, Frances Isabel, died.

George Jones preached some while in Crosby County; he and his wife were charter members of the Baptist Church at Emma. Their children were: Frank, who married Ella Witt; Margaret, who married John Witt; Sarah, who married Jim Witt; Steve, who died when a young man; Tom Jones, who married Nora Taylor; and Eli, who married Effie. Felix married Irene Trout.

One of the most beloved of the Jones family was Mirtie, better known as Mrs. Ishmael, later as Mrs. Mirtie Smith, and her daughter, Mary Lee. She passed away in 1951. Mary Lee is Mrs. R. T. Waddell of Odessa and has two sons, R. T., Jr., and Dick.

Felix, Nettie and Omega are the youngest of the family. They live in Odessa. Nettie married Tom Harris; they had one son, T. B. who lives in Odessa. Nettie is now Mrs. Reeder Webb. Omega is Mrs. Frank Waddell.

### *Mrs. R. A. Heard*

Mrs. Minnie Heard was born in Young County. She married R. (Dick) Heard, who was born in Georgia, and they moved to Crosby County about 1898. Mrs. Heard was Minnie Wayne, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. T. A. Wayne, who also came to the county in about 1898. The Waynes lived north of Farmer until 1903. They moved to New Mexico but the Heards stayed on in the county.

In 1911, while they were living just south of Farmer, a small funnel of a tornado came down and swept their house and contents almost completely away. It was Sunday afternoon and the Heards had gotten out of their wagon on getting home and only reached the cellar in time. Mrs. Heard recalls that about all that was found of any good was some winter underwear that was not hurt by the wind. "But," Mrs. Heard says, "it was so full of prickly pear thorns we never could use it."

The Heards reared eight children: John, who went overseas in World War I, Mrs. Cliff Dean, Lubbock, Mrs. Ruby Brasheir and Mrs. Pauline Martin in the Rio Grande Valley, Mrs. Ruth Wright, Wallace, Roy and Joe. Joe is a veteran of World War II.

John Heard has lived in Crosby County most of his life and has been in the ginning business. His wife, Audrey, has taught for many years in the schools of the county and is a very successful teacher. Joe married Miss Ruby Brown, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. E. C. Brown, early day residents of Emma and later of Ralls.

### *Mr. and Mrs. E. P. Crump, Mr. and Mrs. Frank Crump*

Ed Crump was born in Homer, La. He came with his parents to Montague. He married and moved to Crosby County in 1905 with Frank Crump and family. They were living in a tent when a terrible snowstorm struck. The families hovered over the fire in the tent on the



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

white prairies. Owen, the young son of Ed, got lost and as the snow was coming down they were scared until he was fortunately found. Mr. and Mrs. Ed Crump still live in the Farmer neighborhood on the place where they settled. They have five children: Orbie, who married Lottie Davis, lives in Houston; Nodie married Carl Gillispie and they live in Lubbock; Owen married Faye Keith and they live in Crosbyton; Cletis, coach in schools several years. Now he and his wife live on a farm near Hereford; Edmund married Margy James, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. George James, old-timers of the county. They live about half a mile from Cone on the Ralls highway. Edmund farms his father's place. He is one of our big farmers and irrigates his farming land. They have a little daughter, Sandra.

Frank and his wife live in Abernathy. They have four children living, Luther, Buford, Vida and Voicil, but none are living in Crosby County where they grew up.

### *The Sawyer Family*

Mr. and Mrs. John C. Sawyer came from Hill County to Crosby County in 1908. They bought the Fan Montgomery place about three miles west of Cone, where they lived until they passed away. Uncle John and Aunt Dora, as friends lovingly called them, were good, honest, upright folks. They liked company and always had a crowd of people, young and old, around them.

Miss Anna Sawyer married Lish English, a Crosby County pioneer. Joe and Miss Jennie continued to live with their parents. Joe passed away some years ago. Earl married Miss Ethel Blassingame and lived on the south part of the land until his death. After the death of her husband, Lish English, Anna married Mr. G. J. Ragle of Ralls. Miss Jennie also moved to Ralls. Earl's wife, his daughter, Grace Ashley, his sons, Robert and Marlin, now farm the Sawyer land.

Marlin married Miss Wells and Robert married Miss Frances Meeks. So the young people in the Sawyer family are still in Crosby County, farming its good soil and making good citizens like their grandparents were.

### *The Reed Family*

Back in 1825 in Nashville, Tennessee, the Robertson Colony was organizing a group of some seventy-four Tennessee and Kentucky people comprising this organization under the leadership of Leftwich. This colony in April 1825 signed a contract with Coahuila and Texas to settle eight hundred families.

Among these settlers in the colony was William Reed, who applied for admission to the colony in January 18, 1834. He received a league of land (4,428 acres) in present Bell County on December 29, 1834.

Eight generations of Reeds have been in Texas history. They helped build the first ferries and fords in Bell County, they cleared the land, built the schools. They were located on Little River. Preaching was done in the Michael Reed home. They built the first gins.

## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

Francis Baker Reed was born 1859 in Bell County. He married Miss Isolina Thomas of that county. The Reeds moved to Crosby County in 1909, three and one-half miles east of Estacado on the Martin place. The Reed children who moved to the county with their parents were: Emma, who married in Emma, J. W. Morgan coming for her and taking her back; Betty, who married Theo Holmes, teacher in Ralls Schools; Maggie; M. F. and Marion. Another son, Johnny B. Reed, had come before his parents in 1908. Ollie was married and did not come to live in the county.

### *Mr. and Mrs. Tom Reed*

Tom and his wife came to Crosby County in the fall of 1914. Most of this time they have lived in the Farmer Community, where they have been very active in affairs of church, school and social affairs of Farmer neighborhood. They live in a beautiful home on the Farm to Market Road which goes west from Cone to Farmer, and the Reed family has given to Crosby County as much honor as it did to Bell.

Mrs. Reed's family has had its place in Texas history as well. Her father and four brothers were in the Civil War from Texas. One brother was never heard of again, but the four others came back safe and sound, but barefooted, hungry and ragged. Her father often related that the only bullet of the enemy that came near getting him passed through his whiskers. He was in the Infantry, 2nd Lieutenant, 19th Regiment, Company K.

### *The Dave H. Benton Family*

D. H. Benton bought six sections of land southeast of Emma from D. K. Allison. The land was a block of the Old Hudson ranch known as the Half Circle S. At the time Mr. Benton bought this land it was being run for Allison by Mat Davis. Mr. Benton moved to the county in 1900. The family consisted of Jim, Dave, Charlie, Claude, Louella, Eula, Mattie, Maude and Amy. Claude and Maude were twins. Most of the family of children married and lived in Crosby County. At present Maude and her husband, Jim Rankin, live on the old Benton homestead. Dave is in the Drug Business in Ralls; Claude owns and operates the Ralls Inn. The father and mother are buried in the Ralls Cemetery.

### *The Robertson Family*

By his daughter, Mabel Terrell

W. M. Robertson, known in Crosby County as Fiddler Robertson, was born in Corinth, Mississippi, where he lived until he was grown. He taught school for several years but finally gave it up as a bad job and came to Texas at the age of thirty. He met and married Miss Olivia Waldrip at San Marcos where they lived about two years, then lived at Sweetwater, Roby, Colorado City and Emma, in 1900, before making their final home near Lorenzo. To them were born seven



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

children. Myrtle married S. L. Forrest. They have three children. Irl married Alma Crouch. They had one son. Fred married Mabel Bolander. They have three daughters. Bryan married Wilma Pearson. They have one daughter. Mabel married Roy J. Terrell. They have four sons. Pauline married R. E. Parchman. They have one son. Beatrice married Lee Allen.

My father was known as a leader in developing the resources of Crosby County. The community in which he lived was called the Robertson Community in his honor. He was a member of the Odd-Fellows Lodge at Emma, and did all he could to help such organizations as the Odd-Fellows. He was looked up to by many farmers because he grew a certain kind of corn and it is still the best kind for that sandy land. Farmers began to look for the Robertson seed corn to plant each spring.

He loved his grandchildren very much and to have them near him was a source of courage and inspiration to him. He was never known to turn a stranger from his door. He created in every individual a desire for personal development, mentally, and spiritually. Friendship; expression of appreciation; encouragement; confidence; these things continually passed from his lips and were appreciated by everyone. He played the violin beautifully and was known as "Fiddler Robertson" far and wide.

My mother needs praise for the way she led her family and the way she held up through the trying times when this country was being settled. Her good works and gentle ways have echoed down through the present years to her children and to her grandchildren.

Father and mother moved to Lorenzo a few years before his death, to retire from active duties.

This pioneer of the South Plains died in a Lubbock sanitarium, following a serious illness of several days, on July 22, 1928, at the age of seventy-four years. At his funeral scores of other pioneers of this section were present. He was survived by his entire family.

Since, death has claimed the eldest son, Irl, who was a rural mail carrier on a Lorenzo route for twenty-six years. He was a veteran in World War I and a 32nd degree Mason; he was a long time steward in the Methodist Church, and was active in all religious and civic affairs. His passing was in March 20, 1947.

*Mr. and Mrs. Roy J. Terrell*

Lorenzo today is a good place to live for having Roy and Mabel Terrell living in it. There is never a good cause in which they do not take a part. Roy owns land and is one of the county's best farmers. Crosby County will go ahead as the children of these kind of people take over its affairs.

*The R. N. Martin Family in Crosby County*  
By Della Roy Ezell

On April 2, 1891, when the R. N. Martin family came up the Cap



## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

Rock in the eastern part of Crosby County onto the Llano Estacado Staked Plains for the first time, our eyes were greeted by a wide expanse of prairie — nothing more to be seen for miles; no houses, trees or fields, occasionally a barbed wire fence and now and then a dugout in which lived our earliest pioneers, some of God's chosen people.

The oldest son, Jim Martin, had come on ahead and filed on a section of land and had a dugout. We had a tent for camping as we came out and that was put up by the dugout and that was our home until my father and my brothers hauled lumber from Colorado City and constructed a house in Emma, July, 1891. This house is now in west Ralls. There was but one completed house there when we came, a store building was being enlarged for Stringfellow and Hume; the original building was moved from Estacado. The Methodist circuit rider came, R. M. Morris, held services there, and organized a church in this building. The Martins were in the number who became charter members. Our seats were planks laid across the sills but we enjoyed the services. Several buildings were soon put up, one a small building on the south side, which housed a stock of groceries for R. N. Martin, groceries freighted from Amarillo. J. W. Murray, editor and publisher of the *Crosby County News*, was in a building on the south part of town, which building was moved from Estacado. . . .

Jim Martin, who married Alice Nored in 1892, the first couple to be married in Emma, ran a blacksmith shop there for several years. R. N. Martin later had a dry goods store on the north side of the square and brother Tom had a barber shop adjoining it.

I taught school for two years in Emma, also at Farmer and Mt. Blanco. Recreational facilities were very limited but picnics, Christmas trees, literary societies and spelling bees were enjoyed, as also were the dances. Two other brothers, Bob and Will, played their small part in the development of the country, as has Lena Bonine in later years. Lena has taught in Emma and in the communities of the county.

There is a wonderful fascination about being a pioneer and watching the development of the country from the bald prairies of 1890 to the farming land and growing towns of Crosby County of today.

### Roy B. Ezell

Roy Boaz Ezell was born July 27, 1877, at Aucra, Wise County, Texas. After the death of his parents, he made his home in Chappel Hill, Tennessee, with an aunt, Mrs. Mollie Glenn, until he was twenty-one. He moved to Ft. Worth and to Emma, Crosby County, in 1898, where he was a farmer and stockman. He was married October 29, 1901, to Miss May Della Martin. The Ezells moved to Bovina, then to Farwell, where they lived until his death in 1951. Mr. Roy B. Ezell was serving his sixteenth year as county treasurer of Parmer County at the time of his death.

Mr. Ezell rode horseback from Ft. Worth to Crosby County and made one of the best citizens of that day. His wife, Della Martin Ezell, now resides in Lorenzo. Miss Della, as she is lovingly called by the

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

pioneers, was of a sweet, kind Christian disposition and set an example of lovely young womanhood to the young girls of Emma. Their children are: Mulkey, who died in 1931; and a daughter Mrs. Margaret Ellison, who died in 1943; two daughters, Mrs. L. E. Parker and Mrs. L. D. Parker; three sons, R. B., Glenn M., and Marvin E.

### *John Warren Bonine*

Mr. Bonine was born in Missouri January 1, 1837. He moved to Texas and was married to Cynthia Anderson, February 22, 1863, at Gainsville, Texas.

During early days they lived in Brown County. Indian raids were made at least one a month. The Bonine family, with three other families, would move in one home for protection and would not have a light in the house at night, taking time about with their homes. After living in Mangum, Oklahoma, the Bonines moved to Emma more than fifty years ago. Their sons, W. T., Jim and Reese lived at Emma for awhile with their families. Their youngest son, Earl M., a lad when they moved to Emma, lived there until his untimely death by drowning in the lake south of Emma in 1913.

Earl Bonine was married in 1909 to Miss Lena Martin, who lived in Ralls. They had one son, Earl, who has lived in Crosby County all his life. J. W. Bonine farmed near Emma until his death in January, 1922, at the age of eighty-five years; Mrs. Bonine passed away in 1906.

The Bonines' only daughter, Mrs. Annie King, moved with her husband, Robert E. King, to Crosby County in April, 1900. They lived in and near Emma. Later they moved to Plainview where they still live. They have five sons, Roy E. King, rancher in South Dakota; Leslie and Lowell, twin boys, both farmers near Hale Center; J. W. at Ft. Sumner, New Mexico; and J. R. who is a hardware man in Southland, Texas.

Rob King recalls that for some time he lived south of Emma just over the Garza County line. He got his mail at Emma but had to attend court in Borden County, as Garza was not organized until 1907.

### *Mrs. Lena Bonine*

Robert Newton Martin, a pioneer of Crosby County, was born in North Carolina in 1845. He moved with his family to Arkansas and at the age of sixteen he joined the Southern forces in the Civil War. He was in the cavalry and recalled one day saying something impertinent to a Northern soldier, calling him a Yankee. The soldier chased him and cut his hat brim with a saber before Martin got out of reach.

He was married in Arkansas to Miss Mary Elizabeth Austin, a native of Tennessee. With their four sons, Tom, Will, Jim and Bob, they moved to Denton County, Texas, where Della was born, and later to Knox County, where Lena was born, and in 1891 they moved to Crosby County.

Mrs. Lena Bonine has clerked for several business institutions in Ralls. At present she is on the *Ralls Banner* force, which position she



## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

has held for some five years. She is a member of the Methodist Church and has always taken part in school, church and civic enterprises. She numbers her friends by the ones she knows. She is a valuable asset to the newspaper for which she worked, as she knows the pioneer history as well as most of the inhabitants of Crosby County. The following story is related by her:

"When the Martin family moved to Emma in 1891, my father put in a grocery store, later general merchandise. He could have gotten land for twenty-five cents per acre and lived on it three years for a title.

"Stores in an early day were gathering places for all who came to town. While the early hotels, George M. Witt and others, served good meals, family style for twenty-five cents, yet men liked to get a tin plate at the store, get some kraut from the barrel, pickles from another barrel, cheese from the big crates, sardines in a can, crackers from the cracker barrel, an onion, etc., and a glass of apple cider to wash it all down. For dessert they would pull the bung from the molasses barrel and have 'lasses and crackers.' My but that was 'good eatin'' in those days.

"My father and brothers would go to the railroad at Amarillo or Colorado City for freight and mother would bake a flour sack or two of biscuits, another of teacakes, put in a side of bacon, jug of syrup, sack of spuds and pull out for the railroad. A Dutch oven and a jug of sour dough to make their own bread if they wanted to. This grub was put in a chuckbox nailed to the back of the wagon.

"At night the freighters would roll out their beds and sleep on the ground in summer and in the wagons in cold weather. At night they sometimes would be awakened by something cold touching their feet, or even their face and they would have to throw out or kick out the water dogs, and go back to sleep.

"In my father's store one could buy candy and bacon for ten cents a pound, calico at five cents per yard, sugar, twenty pounds to the dollar and coffee, ten cents per pound.

"My father was instrumental in organizing the first Methodist Church, which was organized soon after his coming to Emma. He was Sunday School Superintendent for more than twenty years. The church bell, purchased early, was used in the first school building where church services were held. My father rang the bell through all those years, as it was afterwards in the Methodist Church built in Emma in 1905. It tolled for his death in Ralls, telling the people of the many services both Father and the bell had done.

"In 1912 my father and mother and brother, Will, moved to Ralls. My father had reserved the bell when the Emma Methodist Church was sold and had it placed in the Ralls Methodist Church, where it still hangs. Father passed away in my home in Ralls, June 30, 1922; Mother at the home of my sister, Della Ezell, who at that time lived near Emma, February, 1915.

"In the winter in early days my father and mother and myself would go to the breaks for wood and camp overnight. We would sleep in the wagon as panthers and bobcats were plentiful then. On one of



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

these expeditions Father found a vein of coal several miles south of Emma, in a canyon. We brought some home and it burned well in the stove. He never did anything about it and years later, when he was an old man, some representatives from a big company came to see him about it. He went with the men but was unable to locate the coal.

"My father was a great prohibitionist and probably worked harder to get the saloon out of Emma than any other man. Our home was the home of preachers of all denominations that came to Emma."

### *Tom Martin*

Tom Martin is still living in Ralls. For a long time he was the only barber at Emma and also had facilities for bathing for men customers. His sons are: Jeff, a hardware man in Ralls, who married Miss Grace DeFee; and Arthur, of Lubbock.

Will Martin died in Ralls in 1940; he never married. Jim moved to Tatum, New Mexico, where he farmed several years and was later postmaster at Tatum, serving more than twenty years. Jim passed away in October, 1946. His wife, Alice, still lives in Tatum. Their oldest daughter, Minnie Blevins, died in Roswell, New Mexico, years ago; Mrs. Beatrice Green, Mrs. Blanche Nicholl and Mrs. Ina Craig are the other daughters.

R. N. (Bob) Martin passed away in Abilene in 1940.

### *Grover B. Hill*

Grover B. Hill grew up west of Amarillo. His father and mother were Mr. and Mrs. Marion Hill. They had four sons; Grover, Carl, Jessie and Marion. Grover Hill had charge of the killing of cattle in eastern New Mexico and western Texas during the depression.

Grover went to Washington as assistant Secretary of Agriculture under the Roosevelt Administration, where he spent much time on Capitol Hill, where he was popular and influential. After President Truman took over at the death of Roosevelt, Grover Hill was given a position in the Federal Land Banks of Wichita, Kansas, where he and his wife now reside.

Grover Hill married Jennie B. Franklin, daughter of Felix S. Franklin, the first sheriff of Crosby County. She was born at Estacado. They have eight children.

Carl, brother to Grover, married Edna Witt, daughter of John and Margaret Witt, early day merchant and hotel keepers at Emma.

### *The D. R. Carmacks*

The Carmacks' name dates back to the early history of Emma. D. R. Carmack, his wife, and children came from Erath County to Emma in the winter of 1891. When they first came to the county, they entered the cafe business. They soon acquired a little ranch, where they engaged in the cattle business in a small way.

## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

C. F. (Lum), the oldest of the children got a job on the Z-L ranch, where for a time he worked as a cowboy. Later Lum studied for the ministry. Condry, the second son, bought some cattle and went into the cattle raising business. The Carmacks lost a son in the early months of their residence in Emma with what the doctor called the "sleeping sickness."

When Crosbyton became the county seat of Crosby County, the family moved to Crosbyton, where Mr. and Mrs. Carmack died. Condry moved to New Mexico and later to Ft. Davis, where he went into the grocery and tourist court business. Condry married Miss Maggie Wood and they had two daughters. Since Condry's death, his widow still lives in that region near her married daughters.

One of the Carmacks' daughters, Mrs. Leah Moore, wife of J. F. (Brother) Moore, died in Crosbyton a few years ago, after the death of Mr. Moore many years before. Their children are Albert Moore and Mrs. Mary E. Simpson of Crosbyton. Carmack's other daughter, Mrs. Eva Browning, lives in Long Beach, California. She has two sons, one a doctor in Los Angeles. The youngest of the Carmack sons, Bruce, has never married. He lives in Crosbyton.

Rev. C. F. Carmack and Mrs. Carmack have eight children. Two of the sons are widely known bone and nerve specialists in San Bernardino, California. Another son owns a gin and land in and around Tahoka. Rev. Carmack is a superannuated Methodist minister; they enjoy life to this time, and visit their children, who are scattered over the United States.

Mrs. Carmack is a teacher of great ability and taught in the public schools where her lot was cast with her husband as the pastor in charge of that appointment.

### *Mr. and Mrs. W. H. Hames, Crosbyton*

Mr. and Mrs. Hames came to Emma in 1901. Mr. Hames was a barber and worked at that trade for a few years. He then drove the mail hack for a time. He moved near Crosbyton, where he farmed and had a big orchard of fruit.

The Hames have three children, Quincy and Warren, both of Crosbyton, and Mrs. Lillian Artley.

Warren Hames was county clerk for several terms. He is married and now works at the carpenter's trade. Quincy Hames is secretary of Farmers' Union Co-op, of Crosby County. He is married and Mrs. Hames is prominent in church work.

### *S. U. Payne Family, Ralls*

The S. U. Payne family moved into the Farmer neighborhood and bought the Polk Long farm, Polk and Betty Long moving on to Plains, Texas. The Payne children were four boys, Jack, Henry, Junius, and the preacher son, Paul; four girls, Mrs. Susie Terrell, wife of Ed Terrell, Katie Shirley, wife of Rex Shirley, Minnie, never married, and Mrs. Estelle Rippey.

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

The family moved to a mile north of Ralls and built a beautiful home and the parents lived there until they passed on. Paul and his wife live in Lubbock. Jack and the preacher son are dead. Minnie owned a beauty shop in Ralls and made many friends. She now lives in Long Beach, California, moving there in about 1940 for her health.

Henry Payne ran the Higginbotham Lumber yard in Ralls, later moving to Lubbock. He and his wife are both dead. Junius married Lillian Howard. They and their family have lived in Crosby County, where J. W. Payne, the son, farms near Farmer and works in the up-building of Crosby County.

### *Ada and Ida Wright*

Buril Priddy married Ida Wright after he returned from World War I. The Priddys after their marriage moved on the Sam Wright farm in the Farmer neighborhood, where they have since resided. Parts of this farm have been in continuous cultivation since 1888, when Sam Wright broke out the land the year after he came to the county.

The Priddy's are greatly interested in school, church and community work. They are members of the First Methodist Church of Ralls, where they are regular attendants of church and Sunday school.

Ida is one of the second set of twins born in Crosby County; she and her sister, Ada Wright, were born on August 17, 1901. Buril Priddy was a bugler and color bearer in World War I, 5th Ammunition Train Company. He was in nineteen encounters and was overseas thirteen months in the vicinity of Luxemburg, France, and helped bury the dead Germans with a bulldozer plow.

The Priddys are the parents of four children: a boy and three girls.

Ada Wright, twin sister of Ida Priddy, married Arthur Powell, a soldier of World War I. After their marriage they moved to a farm in the Cone Community and farmed there and near Cone until the death of Arthur. Three children were born to them in this community. Mr. Powell was a victim of gas gotten during the war while he was on overseas duty. His life was short after his return from the war.

Ada is a faithful worker in the Baptist Church, where she resides with her two sons, who were in the World War II. She stands out as a woman of sympathetic heart, an ever-ready hand to help. She has never failed to hear the cry of the widow or the orphan. It is said that Ada Powell is one of the most obliging clerks to be found anywhere; her pleasing smile and willingness to be of service, have endeared her to the people she has served as a dry goods clerk in Ralls for more than fifteen years. Her kindness and attention to her aged mother, Mrs. Sam Wright during her last days, is a virtue that shall never be forgotten.

### *After Fifty Years*

By Lillian Brockman, Eugene, Oregon

After fifty years of absence from the Plains, and nearly thirty years



## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

from the state of Texas, I have had a delightful visit to Lubbock, Texas. Miraculous changes seem to have taken place in the physical appearance of the country. Vast acres of cotton replace the wide expanse of prairie for grazing, where one had thought cotton could not grow. Prosperous towns had sprung up — Crosbyton, Ralls, Lorenzo and the city of Lubbock with its varied industries and great educational facilities!

But the people? Where are the ones I had known and loved when I taught school in Emma and Farmer? I found the answer in the lovely home of Esther Murray Wheeler. She received me as her guest and invited old friends to gather for the afternoon. Fifty years had changed children into grandparents and the same years had placed their mark upon me. I heard many stories of the success and happiness of my former pupils and their children. That afternoon will always stand out in my memory as one of the happiest of my experiences.

I taught school several years in Stephens County after leaving Crosby County and then joined my family in Idaho, and resumed my work there. In 1911 my brother, Dr. Brockman, came to me with his four motherless children, ages seventeen, twelve, ten, and two years. We returned to Texas in 1917, leaving the two older boys who joined the Army. We lost both boys in the war, and their father died in 1921.

I moved to Spokane, Washington, with the two younger children, after the daughter's graduation from C.I.A., Denton, in 1922. She began teaching in high school and continues her work. She is happily married but has no children.

In 1924 I changed to Eugene, Oregon, to place the young boy in State University. He was taken by death only a few months after graduation.

My home is still in Eugene. I did office work for some years and was hostess in a hospital for six years. I live in retirement with my youngest sister.

*Erva Ann Sherrard, San Antonio*

Mrs. Erva Ann Sherrard of Burnet and San Antonio has had her poems published in leading magazines and in five Anthologies: *Outstanding American Poets of 1938* presents "Spider Web's Shack," *Crown Anthology of Verse* presents "Oil and Water," *Caravan Anthology of Verse* presents "I Must Make Myself Suit Myself," *World's Fair Anthology* presents "Equals."

Erva Ann is the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Ben Norwood, who moved to Crosby County in the late eighties and lived on a claim, later moved to Emma, where Mr. Norwood kept the Norwood Store. The family moved to Burnet County, where both Mr. and Mrs. Norwood died.

*J. C. Woody, Emma, Texas*

J. C. Woody and wife and baby, Cora Lee, moved to Emma in 1900, where Mr. Woody was principal of the Emma School. Miss

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

Annie Tinsley, sister of Mrs. Woody, came with them and attended school, later teaching school in Crosby County. She married Walter Davies, who is now County Judge of Lubbock County, which position he has held for several terms. They have one son.

Mr. Woody was County Clerk of Crosby County. When Emma was moved away, the Woody's moved to Crosbyton and built a beautiful home where they lived until after the death of Mr. Woody. The family moved to Lubbock. Their children are Mrs. Cora Lee Woody McDuff, Genevieve Woody of Lubbock, and Guy Woody, the son.

### *Davies Family*

Jobe Davis and wife were both born in England. They came to Crosby County in 1900. Walter and Ernest Davies went to school in Emma. There are five other Davies children: Arthur, Percy, Mrs. Ella Davies Wren, Mrs. Annie Davies Hancock, Mrs. Nina Davies Bonine. One son, Henry, has passed away.

### *The Burleson Family, Emma, Texas*

This family lived five miles west of Emma in a small box house. Their father having passed away, the mother, Mrs. Burleson, made a home for her children, Tom, Albert, Josie, Allen and Milton. This family stood for the church and education. Tom and Albert worked on the ranches and took part in the social affairs of that day. Miss Josie, as she was lovingly known, became a schoolteacher, after attending school at Emma. She has been a teacher in the schools of Alamo Gordo, New Mexico, for many long years and many, many boys and girls rise up to call Mrs. Josie Burleson Dudley blessed.

Allen was always full of fun and had folks laughing everywhere he went at his kindly fun. He has been gone from among us many years. Tom died young while at work on the Z-L ranch. Albert moved to Hot Springs, New Mexico, where he has served as mayor and been prominent in all civic affairs of the town. Milton, the youngest, a black-haired blue-eyed and handsome boy at the old Emma school, moved to El Paso, where he now is postmaster, having served a long time in this capacity.

### *Rev. John L. West*

"I, John L. West was born in a one-room rent house in Tuscaloosa, Alabama, in 1869. My parents knew extreme poverty. Father worked on the farm and in the timbers during the day and on the cobbler's bench till late at night. Mother nursed two girls and each had twelve brothers. I was third down the line and the weakling of the bunch. The girls were married and I was drafted as baby sitter and outside and inside caretaker. I was on that job till past thirty, going to school and teaching at short intervals. I finished my school life in 1902 at S.N.U., Huntingdon, Tennessee. I turned westward and landed in Floydada, July, 1902, when I was past thirty, quite delicate in health.



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

and a real tenderfoot. In 1904 I was married to Miss Marcella McCarty, who has grown up in the front ranks and had a real pioneering spirit. She loved to work with people and was especially tactful in home, social and church life. I was licensed as local preacher in Lubbock in May, 1905, and when Conference met at Brownwood that fall, I was assigned to the Floydada Mission. I preached at Lakeview, Fairview, Roseland, Lone Star, Meteor, and other places, holding from three to four services every Sunday. Our first baby came to us in 1905 and Mrs. West could not ride behind me horseback and carry the baby so the sorriest preacher of the two went alone.

"In May, 1906, I was transferred to Emma Circuit to fill a place made vacant by Rev. Smith taking other work. By now we had one baby, one cow, one buggy horse and our house belongings to move. Mr. J. F. McCarty loaned us his wagon and gentle team. Mrs. West drove the buggy in front of the wagon and I drove the cow and followed the wagon. (This was before cows had learned to ride in wagons.) Nothing eventful happened till we reached Cone. The cow decided it was taking-out-time, so she lay down in the middle of the road. Mr. Cone came to my need and penned her for the night. I sent Mrs. West on to Emma to make acquaintances, as we were expected at the parsonage, while I came on with the slow team. When I drove through town, I was hailed by a gang of people and was asked if I were the new preacher; said they had met my wife an hour ago on the street. Some said, 'She is as game as a Blue Hen.' Others said, 'She is a real horsewoman,' and 'That woman would meet an army alone.' The truth finally came out to this end: she had driven to the watering place, the horse slipped his bit, she noticed the fact and leaving the baby in the buggy went to replace the bit. He refused to take the bit and made off with her holding him by the nose and the mane. Soon they were surrounded by men from the store and soon all was safe and the people told her it was an advance way for her to beat me knowing the people of the town.

"I have never worked with a people so free from 'isms' in church life as these people in Emma. The town had the one church building and agreed on times for certain services and worshipped as a body. Jim Richards was the Baptist preacher; he gathered his people and gave us a real welcome by a generous pounding before we held our first church service. We exchanged pulpit service when expedient and worked together as one team in various ways. We aroused a flood of mirth when he traded me a balky horse for a kicking cow. But both were greatly benefited by the trade. The Christian church people came to our services and worked in Sunday school and led our singing. They were helpful in and out of church, and shall ever be thought of as brothers.

"But for the good motherly women I could not have met my appointments, for Mrs. West was unable to care for herself much of the time. They saw her needs were met and their reward came to the world and to the church when Hester, the baby that soon came to us, was found worthy to be a missionary to China and the Philippines and



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

is now active as a health nurse and trainer of nurse's work in Abilene, Texas. The work of those women (of all churches) was bread cast upon the waters to be gathered up many days hence.

"Two of the most outstanding characters I met and cherish were found in the persons of the courthouse janitor and Brother A. Poulson. Each was foreign-born, Uncle Billy from Maine, like a foreign country to Emma, and Mr. Poulson from Denmark. Patience, perseverance, and the desire to please marked the daily life of Uncle Billy Weatherby. No duty was too irksome to him. Even when the pet lobo wolf chewed him up, he failed not on his duties. To me he was a jewel undiscovered. Brother Poulson was the embodiment of Faith and Christian living. He was unable to express his feelings in words, but could express them in unmistakable deeds. When I needed my faith strengthened and a shield to hide my weaknesses behind, I made for Brother Poulson. While in Emma, Doctor Thomas drove into Emma in his auto buggy, the first power buggy of the town. It was a real horseless buggy, but was powerless in mud and balked at the foot of a hill, and soon went into the shed. I shall ever remember Brother Safford and Percy Lamar for standing by my tenderfoot brother, Chester West, from Alabama, while there in school.

"Emma, Estacado, Farmer and Verbena were assigned to me on the charge. Verbena asked for a camp meeting and Rev. A. C. White, a Baptist, and I did the preaching. A brush arbor was built, tents stretched and brush booths formed and a cook employed. For ten days we cried down the evils mankind is subject to and prescribed antidotes, all the while keeping our eyes in every direction for a rattlesnake. Verbena was in the midst of the Swinson Ranch, copiously supplied with snakes, centipedes and tarantulas. The young men surrendered for the ministry and a dozen joined the church. Many sturdy families deserve honorable mention here but space will only allow the Selfs and Cottons. Brother Self was gifted in prayer and praise. The post office was kept at the Cottons and every passerby found a welcome. At the close of Verbena meeting, we came to Post City. There was not a house on the ground, but several hundred people were glad to see a preacher. We talked to the women in the morning under a mesquite tree and to the men at night sitting or sprawled on the ground. While there a call came from Brother Sam Hardy to meet him at Farmer in a quarterly meeting. We loaded in for Emma but as there were only trails to follow and night came upon us only a short distance out, I walked ahead and felt for the path till all trail was lost. So we unharnessed our horses and hobbled them out, took our extra clothing, spread it under the buggy and lay there the rest of the night while the wolves on every side threatened our lives. In daylight I used my Winchester and all threats ceased and we found the trail again. After an hour's drive, the bark of dogs were heard and soon a fence and shack were seen. We were fed a hearty meal of corn cakes and syrup and camp coffee. My, it hit the spot after our fast.

"We were late for conference and but for our plaintive looks we

## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

would never have made it through till the next conference. Our last pay now was too thin to rattle.

"On my first service at Estacado I took into the church Brother Page and wife and five children. On a later visit we organized a Sunday school that never had a break for twenty-six years. Their influence will live there for generations to come.

"A Union Meeting was held and brotherly feelings forged that death alone will sever. There we served one another and worshipped together. Praise God for such a Christlike people to work among!

"I am made to wonder at the usefulness of some of those desirous youngsters. Many sat flat on a quilt spread on the floor of a wagon bed and came miles to our services.

"No church I ever served was more inviting than Farmer. It was composed of good members and better members, but Brother Fan Montgomery and sister Lucy Nobles called for the best in me every meeting. A new building was going on there for church and school and teamwork was quite widened. Brother John Kerlin's home was destroyed by fire and in a few days a new home was built and furnished in its place."

### *Katherine and Lloyd Wicks, Sr.*

Katherine H. Gunn, native of Kansas, arrived in Emma, Texas, about January 4, 1907, on a visit to her brother, Wright Gunn, who was then the cashier and executive officer of L. T. Lester's bank at that place, known as the First State Bank. She also went to work in the bank, where she remained until August, 1908, when she returned to her former employment in Oklahoma.

Lloyd A. Wicks, born in Michigan, arrived in Old Emma on April 7, 1907, from Chicago and engaged in the work of abstracting and perfecting the titles to the 198,000 acres of the C. B. Livestock Company's old Bar —N— Bar Ranch, and also began the practice of law.

Shortly after their arrival, this couple met and afterwards were married in Mangum, Oklahoma, on January 1, 1909, and returned to Crosbyton, which was just then being founded, and to which the C. B. Livestock Company moved its offices from Old Emma.

Katherine and Lloyd remained at Crosbyton until September, 1911, when they removed to Ralls, just then being founded, and where they have since lived and raised their family.

They have three sons, L. A. Wicks, Jr., now county attorney of Crosby County; S. E. Wicks, a journalist now with the *Lubbock Avalanche-Journal* publications, and W. W. Wicks, Sr. now with the Citizens State Bank of Ysleta, Texas. They also have four grandchildren, Mary Helen Wicks, and L. A. Wicks, III, the children of Mr. and Mrs. L. A. Wicks, Jr.; and W. W. Wicks, Jr., and Sammy Ann Wicks, children of Mr. and Mrs. W. W. Wicks, Sr.



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

*Mr. and Mrs. C. O. Thomas, Emma Pioneers*

The Thomas family came to Crosby County in 1892 and settled on a small two-section ranch west of Emma, where they lived until about 1905. They set out fruit and shade trees and had a good house. Mrs. Thomas was a very cultured person. She always had flowers blooming in her home; she was a fine cook and a good housekeeper. Mr. Thomas was a very industrious worker and when in town would always go in a run from one store to another.

Virginia, Charlie, Mamie, Wayne and Ralph went to school at Emma in a two-wheel cart.

After leaving Emma, Mr. Thomas was killed by his horse falling with him. Charlie, Virginia and Mrs. Thomas lived at Alpine, where they have large ranching interests. Charlie still lives there on his ranch. Virginia and Mrs. Thomas live in San Angelo. Mamie is married and lives in Houston. Ralph and Wayne made County Agents and have rendered much service in that capacity to the state of Texas.

*Tom McDonald*

Tom McDonald came from Red Oaks, Iowa, and had a four-section ranch in the west part of Crosby County, which he bought from the state of Texas. He built a shack and it came to be the home for anyone who wanted to stay a few days or years, as some did. He always had something for anyone to eat, no matter when they came. Although badly crippled in one knee from arthritis and having to walk with a cane, he did his housework, looked after his cattle, hoed his small grain crops on horseback and cut his maize, also riding on his horse. His courage and faithful work under such difficult conditions, stand out a shining mark among the history of the pioneers of Crosby County.

*Temple Hardin Ellis*

Temple Hardin Ellis was born in Wright County, Missouri, December 9, 1869. He came to Texas as a young lad with his parents, Charlie R. and Catherine (Bryan) Ellis. Charles settled in Collin County for a time as manager of the Jim Harris ranch. Here Temple grew to young manhood, and here he received his limited education. While on the Harris ranch he developed a love of horses, which served him well all his life. In 1887 he moved with his parents to Crosby County, where he worked as a cowboy on the various ranches. He soon learned that the life of a cowboy was no bed of roses and that cattle raising was the life for him, that a twenty-five-dollar job would never get a man anywhere financially. Cow work was only a summer job and over in the fall. Temple employed himself freighting groceries, lumber and other supplies from Colorado City or Amarillo, more than one hundred miles distant. Freighting was a cheap, underpaid business; often one ran into bad weather and it failed to pay expenses.



## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

At the age of twenty-three Temple Ellis married Elizabeth Ann Spikes, daughter of Captain John Wesley and Julia Ann Spikes. To this union was born two daughters, Ruby Catherine and Lesly Opal. After the marriage, Temple acquired a small bunch of cattle. These served as nucleus for the herd that later was to become his. He liked to own the best cattle, the best teams, and an outstanding cow horse, for his cow horse was very near his heart, as a good cow horse was indispensable. As the years went by, fortune smiled on his efforts and he soon found his family on easy street.

The children grew and it became necessary to leave the ranch, so that the girls might have the proper educational advantages. In 1907 he bought an interest in the mercantile business with George and K. Carter and Fred Spikes. Again he was successful until a new two-story cement block office and mercantile building, belonging to the company, burned with little insurance. This company, known as the Lubbock Mercantile Company, rebuilt with brick, the first brick building to be built in Lubbock. In 1911 Temple sold his interest in the company for \$53,000, bought the lot, took down the one-story brick, and erected a four-story office building. This was a beautiful building, the first of its kind in Lubbock; it was his joy and pride. It, too, like the concrete building, was destroyed by fire in 1923, because of faulty wiring. The burning of this beautiful building was such a blow financially and otherwise that Temple Ellis' health broke under the strain, since he had never known defeat. He had plans to build a seven-story building when the depression hit, and he never was able to complete his plans. No man ever loved his family more or his friends better than did Temple Ellis. His was a nature that made people love to be near him. He had an everlasting smile and a hearty laugh, like no one else.

He was a good trader, with a keen insight into the character of others, yet he never claimed credit for his accomplishments. He attributed his success to the devoted assistance of his wife, who in their earlier married life, rode horseback ten miles daily to teach school, while her husband looked after the children and the cattle. By her teaching, Mrs. Ellis provided funds to supplement those obtained from the sale of feed, calves and other products of the farm. She bore her full share of the hardships and responsibilities of the early day. They succeeded in giving their daughters a college education, the two girls later marrying young businessmen of Lubbock. They have successfully reared their families. Guy McAfee and Lesly Opal McAfee have two daughters, Betty Ann and Temple Joyce, who live in Lubbock. Guy McAfee is engaged in Insurance Loans and Investment. Betty Ann and Temple Joyce, granddaughters of Temple and Elizabeth Ellis, married Lubbock businessmen, Vernon E. Thompson and Dan Young. They each have a son, Cliff Watt Thompson and Bill Danforth Young.

Ruby Catherine married Walter Gillon. They now own a part of the Ellis ranch. Their son is named Walter Ellis.

Temple Ellis contributed liberally to every worthy cause. He gave

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

to the Railroad, the Technological College of Lubbock, the churches and any other cause that was for the advancement of the land he loved. He joined the Estacado Masonic Lodge, the first lodge in Crosby County. He was an elder in the Presbyterian Church, a member of the first building committee that erected the First Presbyterian Church on the Plains of West Texas; also he was on the committee that erected the First Presbyterian Church at Lubbock. He always stood for the upbuilding of the community in which he lived.

### *J. Frank Norfleet*

J. Frank Norfleet is a mild-looking, lovable, western character. He has served many years as manager of the Spade ranch in Hockley County. Though not a resident of Crosby County, his life mingled with those of early days, not only in this county, but all of West Texas, where he is known as a breeder of quarter horses and also race horses.

Frank Norfleet was born February 23, 1864, the first of six children, to Jasper and Mary Ann Norfleet in Gonzales County. He attended a little brush arbor outdoor school, named, naturally, Brush Arbor School. Frank, after coming to the Plains, worked for many cow outfits. When he was fifteen he joined a party bound for the buffalo range, where he stayed and hunted buffalo for several months. He then roamed about for some time before going from ranch to ranch. In 1889 he joined the Snyder Brothers cow outfit as a top hand on a trail herd being driven to West Texas, where the Snyders sold their cattle to Isaac L. Elwood. He remained foreman of Elwood's 264,000-acre ranch. After buying Snyder's herd, Elwood left for his home state, leaving Norfleet in charge. Norfleet did not see his boss again for fifteen years. His nearest post office, Colorado City, was 115 miles distant. Norfleet was on that ranch two and one-half years before he saw a woman or went to the post office.

He met and married Eliza Hudgins, who lived near Hale Center. She went back to the ranch with him as top hand. Later they filed on 160 acres, where they built a dugout home; she lived out the claim while he ran the ranch. They were successful and soon gave up the ranch job in order to look after their own interests. Four children were born; only two lived to be adults, Pete Elwood and Ruth. The Norfleets loved wild life, quail and antelope as well as horses and cattle. They forbade anyone to shoot birds or antelope on their ranch.

Their greatest trial came when some crooks swindled Frank out of \$45,000, their life's savings. His greatest triumph was when he landed them behind prison bars.

A most interesting story of the whole affair is related in his book titled, *Norfleet*. It is dedicated to his wife, Eliza, who in the crucial moment, said, "Get them, Frank; their evil works must be destroyed, for the sake of others. I'll manage the ranch and earn your money for your expenses. But Frank, bring them in alive! Any man can kill; it is the part of a brave man to let the court avenge his wrongs!"



## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

To the woman whose unselfish devotion and bitter sacrifice made possible the accomplishment here related, this book is most affectionately dedicated. So Frank sought them far and near and did bring the swindlers to justice, reflecting the true spirit of the frontier.

### *Mr. and Mrs. George Overhuls*

Mr. George Overhuls died at the age of seventy-five at his home in Amarillo. Mr. Overhuls came to the Plains country at the age of fourteen, settling in Crosby County with his parents.

Later he filed on a 160-acre homestead in the southwest part of Floyd County, which is still known as the Overhuls place.

During the many years he lived on the Plains, he worked as a cowboy for numerous larger ranches, including the Matadors, the JA's and the XIT. Mr. George Overhuls married Miss Odie V. Linn, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Bob Linn of Estacado, November 29, 1893. J. P. Kerlin was Justice of Peace. Names of the children are: George, Jr., Laura, Mrs. Casey Day, Ivalinn and Virginia.

### *James M. Massey*

Mr. Massey moved to Emma, Crosby County, in 1898 and engaged in the blacksmithing business. He moved to Floydada, then to New Mexico.

Mr. Massey was a fine smith and did a fine job of work on the buggies, wagons, plow tools and things needed in the new western town and county. He made his home for many years with his daughter, Mrs. R. B. Smith, who lived with her husband and family at the Rock House.

His wife had passed away when the Massey family, which consisted of James Massey, son, Bingham, daughters, Barbara, Beulah and Mary, came to live in Emma.

### *J. K. Milwee*

J. K. Milwee was born in Paris, Texas, in 1850. At an early age he became a cattleman, and in 1868 assisted in driving Government cattle across West Texas. In 1879 he was working for John Chisum at his famous New Mexico ranch. He was in New Mexico at the time of the historic Lincoln County range war.

He returned to Hood County, Texas, and in 1884 moved to Lubbock County to become the first manager of the IOA Cattle Company, which embraced nearly all the southern half of the county. He fenced the land and drilled the first water wells in Lubbock County. He was succeeded by another well-known pioneer, Rollie C. Burns.

After his connection with the IOA's, Mr. Milwee entered a partnership with Bill Lay, operated a ranch in the western part of Crosby County, and was at one time commissioner of the county. Lay took the brand of cattle to New Mexico and Milwee sold out to him there.

He then bought a ranch in Lynn County and operated it for several years, until his health failed.



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

Mr. Milwee passed away some few years ago at the age of ninety-six. His wife followed him in death a few years later at the age of eighty-four. Their daughters are: Mrs. Nell Cline and Mrs. Pauline Wright, both of Lubbock.

*Mr. and Mrs. M. C. Potter, Crosbyton, Texas*

Mr. and Mrs. M. C. Potter came to Crosby County in 1886 and lived just up the Blanco Canyon from Hank Smith's Rock House. He was elected commissioner of Crosby County and served almost two years; the rest of the time was filled by Hank Smith.

There was not a house on the Plains, but at the Quaker settlement at Estacado when the Potters came. Later, the Potter family moved to Arizona as he says, "to get rich in a silver mine, but Cleveland vetoed the silver bill and we left."

They moved back to Quitique, where Mr. Potter ran a store and Mrs. Potter had the post office. The Potters have had a full life, enjoying their family and the many changes that have taken place since their home was a little home in the canyon. They are now retired and still keeping house in Crosbyton.

Mark Potter was born in 1859 at Brownwood, Texas, the first child born in the county. His father was the first sheriff of Brown County, before the Civil War. During the war the county was disorganized and the Potter family moved back to Coryell. Mr. Potter says he was raised a "dogie," as his father was killed in the war, his mother dying later.

M. C. Potter married Miss Demeris Poe, in 1882 in San Saba. A. K. Latham, who was in Crosby County in 1886, wrote Mark there was no famine in the West as there was in East Texas and to come on out, so they took this advice and have never been sorry.

They have reared a fine family of boys and girls who are as follows: Mrs. Ethmel Hawkins; Mrs. Nellie Conner, Floydada; Mrs. Jessie Honea, New Mexico; Mrs. Lillie Bell Heafner, Crosbyton; Allen, in oil business, Colorado; Martin, milling business in Wichita, Kansas; Emmett, stockfarming 2,000 acres with Jessie Honea in New Mexico.

*E. H. Flournoy, Jr., County Clerk of Crosby County*

"Born Campbell, Texas, June 11, 1919. Moved to Crosby County at the age of two. Finished 10th grade at Crosbyton High School, 1936. Farmed with father, E. H. Flournoy, until March 20, 1942. Entered service March 22, 1942. Served with Company F, 358th Infantry, 90th Division. Married Miss Bernice Tessibel Brixey January 20, 1944. Sailed for England March 22, 1944. Arrived in England April 9, 1944. Sailed for Invasion of France June 6, 1944. Landed on Omaha Beach June 8, 1944. Wounded on Hedgerow fighting June 16, 1944. Sent back to England June 20, 1944. Received splendid care while in England. Returned to the States August 12, 1944. Received medical

## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

care at the following hospitals in the U. S. A.: O'Riley's General Hospital, Springfield, Missouri; Percy Jones General Hospital, Fort Custer, Michigan. Discharged from Percy Jones General Hospital, Fort Custer, Michigan, April 6, 1947. Elected County Treasurer of Crosby County in November, 1946. Served four years as Treasurer and was then elected County Clerk in November, 1950. Have two boys, ages six and two."

The above is the story of the army life of Crosby County's genial county clerk as he gave it to us. His actual front line experience covered ten days that left this young man, with the charming personality, hopelessly crippled for life. However the war, the horrible experience of the wound at Hedgerow, June 16, 1944, did not take from him the human touch that sent him on his way, a person one loves to meet.

E. H. Flournoy, Sr., is one of the County's most successful farmers, sticking out the droughts and depressions. He and his wife, Daisy Morrow Flournoy, are still at their farm, living in a beautiful country home with all modern conveniences and respected by their friends.

### *Johnny Parker, Crosbyton*

John Parker, a Civil War veteran, came to Dickens County and settled on land, part of which was in King County. His son, Johnny, worked for the Pitchforks as cook and cowboy. He cooked for the Forks for eight years, then married Miss Lelia Franks from the same community.

Dumont, Dickens County, had a school in a dugout. A Methodist Church was organized in 1891; it also met in the dugout. The preacher was Rev. Morris and he preached for seven counties. He was followed by J. W. R. Bauchman, who preached about three years.

Parker moved to Wake; Jess Norris ran a store and post office. Mr. W. H. Hames carried the mail from Emma via Wake and on to Dickens. Mr. Parker and family moved to Crosbyton.

Mr. Parker cooked for the Primitive Baptist Association, and has cooked for many gatherings. At one time he cooked for some six hundred Tech students. The churches of Lubbock sponsored the meals, a barbecued dinner, taking it time about. Mr. and Mrs. Parker are the best of citizens, giving their time and money to make the world a better place to live in. They are members of the Methodist Church and of the Masonic Lodge and Eastern Star organization.

### *Mr. and Mrs. N. Y. Bicknell*

Earliest memories of N. Y. Bicknell of Crosbyton are of watching blue-uniformed soldiers marching through his home town, Madisonville, Tennessee. It was Sherman's famous march to the sea, and his forces were two days in marching through Madisonville. It was the first time the little Bicknell boy, born August 8, 1860, had seen Union soldiers, but young as he was, he still remembers the days of terror when Sherman's army was marching across the country.

On reaching his majority, Bicknell decided to follow the westward



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

movement then so popular in the Southern states. He made a trip to the Pacific Northwest in 1883. That was a journey filled with adventures. He went by train to California, and completed the trip to Washington Territory by boat. However, he decided to try the Southwest before settling down and came to Texas in 1884. He lived for three years at Denton, then a small village, and during this time made many trips to Fort Worth, supply and trading center.

In 1887 he decided to try his fortune farther west and went from Denton to see the Llano Estacado with S. R. Ellis and family, building first a sod house near the newly-settled Quaker settlement at Estacado. Bicknell lived with the Ellis family for five years. In 1884 he married Miss Jennie Bumpas of Farmersville. The Bumpas family had settled in Collin County long before the Civil War.

The Crosbyton pioneer, who is a stockholder and chairman of the Citizens National Bank of Crosbyton and has helped in building the section in various capacities, can tell the story of the development of the Plains from the days of free grass and big ranches. He never was a cowboy, but in the early days was engaged in supplying the ranches and small towns and the "nester" settlements with their necessities which had to be freighted by wagon from Colorado City or Amarillo and he made trips to the salt flats in Stonewall County.

There were herds of antelope and mustangs on the Plains when Bicknell first engaged in freighting and he watched these disappear and pure-bred cattle take their place, while the curly mesquite and tall grama grasses gave way to fields of cotton and grain. Freight wagons in time were displaced by railroads and Bicknell went into cattle raising and small scale farming.

"I hauled the first lumber that was used in building the courthouse at Estacado," he recalled. "Temple Ellis and I hauled it from Colorado City. After it was built a few years, we found the courthouse was really in Lubbock County."

Mr. and Mrs. Bicknell have a daughter, Mrs. Iona Sims of Slaton. A grandson, Odis Sims, is cashier of the Citizens State Bank of Slaton and a granddaughter, Elizabeth Sims, lives in Slaton.

The above was copied from *Star-Telegram* about 1940.

### J. W. Crump

J. W. Crump was born in Haynesville, Louisiana, in the year of 1878. When Jim was only a lad, the Crump family moved to Montague. His father was a tiller of the soil and was one of the first to clear land in Montague County.

In the year of 1900 he married Miss Amanda Walling of Montague, and in 1907 the family moved to Crosby County, where they bought land and farmed until his death in the early part of 1951.

Amanda Walling was born in Bloomfield, Cook County, December 7, 1878. Her grandfather Walling was an early settler in Texas, coming in 1883 and being given a large grant of land. The ferry on the Sabine River was named for him. Mrs. Crump recalls that she was



## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

married in front of the pastor's house in a buggy and that Jim had a new whip with a silk tassel for the event.

The Crumps had two girls: Woottie, who passed away in 1950, and Alma D., who lives with her mother in Floydada.

### *Mrs. Percy Findley*

Mrs. Percy Findley, niece of Mrs. William Shell, came to Crosby County in 1920. She and her husband farmed south of Crosbyton for nearly fifteen years, before moving on to Lubbock County, where they are still farming. Mrs. Findley kindly loaned the authors an old county paper she had, which has been of much value in getting out this history.

### *The Cooper Family*

Mr. and Mrs. Roy Cooper came to Ralls, Crosby County, in 1915. Roy Cooper established the oldest Ford house in West Texas, and was dealer in Ralls until about 1948, when his son, Al Ray, took over the business. He is a successful businessman, and takes part in all improvements for Ralls and Crosby County. The Al Ray Coopers have a beautiful home in Ralls and three fine children.

### *Laura Vernon Hamner*

Laura Vernon Hamner was born in Memphis, Tennessee, to James Hand Hamner and Laura Lela Hamner. While she is not a Crosby County citizen, we do claim an interest in her life for the marvelous work she is doing in the preservation of the stories of frontier life on these great Plains, of which Crosby County is a vital part.

Miss Hamner has taught many schools in Texas and elsewhere; she has also served as postmaster of Claude, Texas. She was superintendent of the Potter County Schools; she is a well-known poet, having written some excellent poems. She is versed in all matters pertaining to frontier life, a member and President of the Plains Historical Society. She held office in the T-Anchor Cowboy Association of Canyon, Texas. She was instrumental in organizing the Panhandle Pen Women and author of *Two-Gun Man of Texas* and *Longhorns and Short Grass*.

She is poet laureate of the Texas Press Women, a member of the executive committee of the State Teachers' Association, an Eastern Star, a Methodist and a Democrat. At present Miss Hamner is broadcasting from KGNC, Amarillo, sketches of the lives of our early-day settlers, touching the lives of people of Crosby County, an outstanding work and, with your permission, we want to list her name among others of our honored citizens.

### *John P. Kerlin*

John P. Kerlin was born at Calhoun, Columbia County, Arkansas, in 1866, and lived there until the tales of West Texas caused him to

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

leave the hilly land of Arkansas for the Plains of West Texas. He arrived here March 12, 1888. He was only twenty-one at that time. He filed on a section of land in May of '88. The market value of the land was listed at two dollars per acre. He had to pay one-fortieth down, with forty years to complete the purchase. Only five per cent interest was charged. Later the land went to three dollars per acre and interest to three per cent.

The shack in which he made his home was hauled from Colorado City, a ten-day trip in good weather and fifteen or twenty days in bad. However, before his shack was built, he lived in a wagon. The house was completed in December, 1888.

At the time Kerlin moved to the Plains, Amarillo could scarcely be called a city. He was on hand when Amarillo was started and could remember well when not a house in town had a coat of paint. Trade changed from Colorado City to Amarillo steadily after that year. It was a longer trip, requiring almost thirty days.

S.D. Thornton was the first neighbor to come in and build; his house was put up in 1888, also, where he lived till his death in 1919.

Kerlin lived on his place for seven years as a bachelor and then married Una Thornton, daughter of S. D. Thornton. Four children were born: Laura, Bernice, May, and Iris.

Soon after he moved on the Plains Kerlin said that he used to hunt and shoot antelope which ran in herds on the section where Floydada now stands. It was while Kerlin was making wells for the JA Ranch northeast of Tulia that he met his black bear. The bear had come wandering into camp and had been wounded by a shot. The maddened bear then attacked Kerlin, who had only a chopping axe with which to defend himself. After a short battle the bear was killed and Kerlin dressed the bear. He estimated there were 300 pounds of good eating meat after the bear had been dressed.

The first couple on record in Crosby County was married by Kerlin, while he was serving as the third Justice of Peace for the county. The couple were Jim Medlin and Miss Ella Benedict.

The first check that Kerlin ever gave was cashed by Walter Posey of Floydada.

Kerlin's first house cost him a forty-dollar tent and a skillet. It was a story-and-a-half structure. The man he bought it from paid a quarter-section of land for it.

John Kerlin served a number of years as district trustee and for 25 years was a member of the county board of trustees.

The first courthouse he recalls was built in Estacado in 1888. The first grand jury met in the Quaker church at Estacado. He helped haul a house from Estacado to Lubbock about that time.

He made a record as serving as trustee on school boards, jury, and election boards in Crosby County.

### *W. F. (Bill) Dunn Family, Crosbyton*

Will Dunn lived in Garrard County in Kentucky. A friend told

## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

him Bill would not have anything there and he would ask Major Buck Watts to give him, young Dunn, a job on his ranch in Crosby County, Texas. Dunn got the job, a railroad ticket and forty dollars in cash and landed at the ranch in Crosby County, known as the Z-L's, in his goggle-eyed shoes and cap much to the fun of the cowboys. But Bill was soon a top hand and wore boots and a ten-gallon hat; he worked there for three years, then clerked for A. K. Lackey, General Merchandise, at Emma. He moved to Crosbyton as Emma was moved away and worked for the C. B. Livestock Company, then got "on his own" and has made good in Crosby County fulfilling the prediction of his Kentuckian friend.

In 1924 Will Dunn married Miss Edna Stewart, daughter of a pioneer family at Paducah. They have lived in Crosbyton ever since. Mr. Dunn was secretary-treasurer for the National Farm Loan Association in Crosbyton for a number of years. The Dunns have two children: Edward, who married Miss Jean Pointer of Lamesa where they are now farming; and daughter Roberta, who married Reuben Larson of Altus, Oklahoma. The Dunns were secretary and treasurer of the Old Settlers Reunion for some twenty years. They lived for a number of years on their farm southeast of Crosbyton, known as the Cottonwood Well Farm. They have retired from active work and are living in Crosbyton, though spending much of their time at their camp at Possum Kingdom Dam.

Mrs. Dunn said she was working in the post office at Crosbyton and had decided to go to college at Abilene. But the day before she was to leave, she and Will Dunn went for a buggy ride to the canyons and somehow Miss Stewart decided to stay on in Crosbyton as Mrs. Will Dunn.

Mrs. Linda Stewart, mother of Mrs. Will Dunn, lives in Crosbyton and is loved and respected by all who know her.

There is another Bill Dunn, son of Edward Dunn, already in the West, who will take over the hospitality and friendliness of his grandparents. And there is a sweet little girl, Anita Rose, to carry on, also.

### *The Leatherwoods*

J. V. Leatherwood and son, M.G. Leatherwood, came from Johnson County and filed on land in Crosby County on the East Plains in 1898. The other children were P. H. and Bam and an orphan boy they had reared, Matt Anderson. They moved into a half-dugout one mile west and one-half mile north of where Broadway gin, store and church are now located. They made their first crop in 1899 and the land they broke out that year is still being farmed and is owned by the oldest son of M. G. Leatherwood, J. D.

In the following years, P. Henry Leatherwood was married to Miss Margaret Helsely of Cleburne, and Milton G. Leatherwood to Miss Cora Sanders, also of Cleburne. Bam Leatherwood was married to E. Kin Richardson. The orphan boy, Matt, died suddenly while very young.



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

Mr. and Mrs. Henry Leatherwood had two children: a son, Glen, and a daughter, Miss Catheline, who is now Mrs. Fuller.

Mr. and Mrs. Mitt Leatherwood had four sons, J. D., C. B., W. H., and Milton, who died at the age of six years. The other three boys still live in the Leatherwood neighborhood.

E. K. Richardson had two boys when he married Bam Leatherwood. They had two girls, one dying in infancy. The other, Mrs. A. D. Whalen, lives on some of the Leatherwood land.

Crosby County is indebted to the Leatherwood family for their loyalty and fine work of farming and other business in the county.

Henry Leatherwood now lives in Mineral Wells; Mitt and his good wife are both laid to rest, but the young set of Leatherwoods carry on the fine traditions of honesty and upbuilding of their county as did the ones who first settled the land.

The above was given the editors by Mrs. T. E. Thornhill, great niece of Henry and Mitt Leatherwood and Mrs. Bam Richardson.

### *W. C. Dockum, County Judge of Crosby County, 1889-1890*

W. C. Dockum was one of the buffalo hunters of this section. He established a store near the present town of Dickens. He was postmaster, and many of the cowboys got their mail at his store. He later moved to Estacado with his family, where he was elected the second county judge of this county. When the county seat was moved to Emma, he, though not a Quaker, moved away. Later he came back to Crosby County as a salesman for the Spaulding Manufacturing Company and sold many of their products, hacks and buggies to people over the county.

### *Tom Harrison*

Tom Harrison was one of the early cowboys in this county and was considered one of the best, if not the best, ropers of that day. He was a good singer, also. He was boss at one time on the IOA ranch in Lubbock County. He later became a singer, preacher and an inspirational talker.

R. J. Goode moved with his family to Estacado in 1899 and lived in the old Charlie Holmes Hotel. Goode moved to Plainview in 1904, but later moved back to a farm in Lubbock County.

The Howards lived in the old hotel after the T. R. Allens. Mrs. Greer bought the place from Allen. The old house is now torn down.

Sam Spikes bought the Charlie Holmes stock of merchandise at Estacado in 1899. His family lived across the street in the George M. Hunt Hotel. Mr. Spikes later bought a larger stock of goods farther west about a block, where he was joined in business by his son-in-law, W. P. Fullingim.

## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

Mr. Bryant also had a store in Estacado at the same time that Fullingim and Spikes operated their store.

### *Early Day Teachers in Estacado*

Some of the first teachers of Estacado were the following: Marcus Phillips, C. B. Young, Kimbre, Geo. E. Mayes, Nan Paterson, Harper, Mr. Burks, Suzie Elkins. The Estacado School consolidated with Lorenzo in 1949. The school had three teachers at the time of consolidation.

### *E. M. Perkins*

E. M. Perkins entered the banking business at Petrolia, Texas, and was cashier of the Petrolia Continental State Bank from 1905 to 1911. From 1911 to 1918 he was cashier of the Continental State Bank of McKinney, Texas. In 1918 Mr. Perkins went to Fort Worth as cashier of the Continental National Bank of that city and remained with this institution until 1921, when he became vice-president of the Continental National Bank when it was consolidated with the Continental Bank and Trust Company. In 1923 he came to Crosbyton and became the president of the First National Bank and remained with this institution until 1930. In 1931 it was consolidated with the Citizens National Bank and he was made president of the consolidated institution. In 1931 he went to the First State Bank of Polytecnic, Fort Worth, as first vice-president, and remained there until 1934, when he was made president of the Citizens National Bank of Crosbyton. In this capacity he served until about 1941, when he sold his interest in the bank and moved to Lubbock. John Hughes and R. A. Jefferies were the purchasers.

### *The Bassett Family*

Information From the Autobiography of George C. Wolffarth

Geo. Wolffarth has many interesting things to tell in his biography about people and incidents that took place in Crosby County in the early days. His story of the Bassett family is most interesting and informative.

George Wolffarth will be remembered as one of the owners of the 22 ranch in the southeast corner of Crosby County. He relates that the Bassetts came to Crosby County and established a sheep ranch in the southern part of the county, building a two-story house on their ranch and furnishing the home beautifully. The family came from New York and expected to live on their ranch as they were accustomed to live in the city, bringing their servants and planning to live in ease.

Mr. Bassett was a pharmacist and became the cowboy's doctor. The boys all received a hearty welcome in the Bassett home. The family consisted of three boys: Julian, Roger and Louis. The two daughters

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

were Louise and Ida. Mrs. Bassett educated her children in the home. They had a large library and often discussed a book during mealtime. Their meals were served in courses. The Bassetts lost their sheep in a snowstorm and the family moved to Chicago for further educational advantages for their children. While in Chicago, Julian became acquainted with the Averys of the Avery Plow Company. When Julian returned to Crosby County in the 90's, the Avery Plow Company financed him so that he could buy the holdings of the Kentucky Ranch, known as the Two-Buckle ranch. Julian Bassett changed the brand to the —N— and the ranch became known as the name of the new brand.

Julian, because of his connections he had in Chicago, was largely responsible for the promotion of the railroad from Lubbock to Crosbyton. The town he built acquired the county seat.

### *Mr. and Mrs. Andy Wilson*

Andy and his wife celebrated their golden wedding Sunday, June 17. Their six sons and daughters were there with their wives and husbands to help them celebrate the occasion. Numerous friends called during the afternoon. One of his old-time cowboy buddies who helped Andy punch cattle on the IOA ranch in Lubbock and Lynn counties was Jeff Spikes, who attended his friend's golden wedding. It had been many a day since these two rode the range together, but they were able to give each other a big hearty handclasp and a smile as they spoke of the times long ago.

Andy recalled an unforgettable trail drive he made in 1893 with a herd of 1,800 head of cattle that were driven from the IOA ranch to Amarillo. Andy was horse wrangler for the outfit, which was quite a job, as each cowboy had a mount of from five to six horses.

Mrs. Andy Wilson, daughter of Mrs. Mary Frances Meredith, was one of eight charter members of the First Baptist church in Lubbock. Mrs. Wilson's brother, Walter, freighted and her brother, Jim, carried the mail from Gail to Lubbock, changing his mules at the Dixie ranch.

### *J. M. Rankin*

"In 1912 the late Rev. J. M. Rankin came to Crosby County with his family of ten to assume the pastorate of the Baptist Church in Crosbyton. In 1913 the eleventh child was born to the family. The father and mother are deceased since 1944 and 1949 respectively and the eldest son of the family, J. Denny Rankin was injured in an automobile accident in 1939 so that he died three months later. Other members of the family are scattered over Texas, except for one, H. C., who lives in Washington, D. C. The eldest daughter, Mrs. R. G. O'Rear, has been resident of the county since 1914, and of Lorenzo for more than thirty years.

"Myself, James Matthew Rankin, the third child of the family



## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

could remember having lived in twenty different places before coming to Crosby County, so I'd never thought of any place much as home nor had a chance to make many acquaintances or friends. But my father had told about the Plains Country in a way to make me think of it as a fabulous land, and now after these nearly forty years it seems more so than it did to my youthful imagination.

"I was young and strong and willing to work and I chose to make this county my home and to make a living and live a life. Here I have found opportunity to climb to the top of the teaching profession in teaching twenty-two years in the public schools of the county. Twenty years in the Ralls Schools were culminated by seven years as superintendent.

"Here I found the woman who has shared her life with me, the former Maude Benton, who has lived here since her family came in 1905. Here my sons have been born, one to be buried at the age of five, and twins, Jean and Joe, now twenty-two and in the Army Air Force.

"In 1950 I won the office of County Judge of Crosby County. I esteem it a high honor to serve as chief magistrate of the county and to render to it the highest service of which I am capable, though I am humbled that I can return so little for the so much the land and the people have given me."

### *Spikes Families*

John Spikes who came to Crosby County with his father, John Wesley, in 1890, was one of the well-known cowboys. He worked on the various ranches in and touching the county where he was considered a top hand. It is said of John that he could ride a horse faster and with less fatigue to the horse than any man on the ranch. He rode with the best bronc riders and was never known to shirk. John married his lifelong sweetheart, Lillie Carter, daughter of Henry Carter and sister of the late Geo. and K. Carter. They bought the Strother place on the line of Lubbock and Crosby counties. Here their two sons, John and Houston, were born. They sold this little ranch and John filed on land in the Three H ranch pasture. The cattle company that operated the ranch did not like to have settlers in their pasture, so they contrived to have someone buy John out.

Taking his family and younger brothers, Dick and Ernest, he moved to New Mexico, taking with him his own little herd, and the cattle of his brothers. They settled near the Mesa Redonda, a noted mountain some fifteen miles from the present town of Tucumcari. It was a wonderfully well-watered location, one of the best ranches in New Mexico, the envy of the other small and large ranchers of the country.

The third child, a daughter, Fredda, was born while they lived in New Mexico. Here on January 21, 1902, John and Dick met their death at the hands of some unknown murderers who lay behind a bluff and shot them from their horses, as they came riding in home

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

from removing a drift fence. After shooting down and killing Dick and his horse, they left John to bleed to death where he fell, not very far from his home. Yet, because of the hills, he was unseen by his wife and family.

Fred, who rode with them and who had been helping with the fence all day, was seriously wounded. However, the horse he was riding was able to take him out of reach of gunshot before the horse died. Fred, though almost fatally wounded, with superhuman effort managed to reach a Mexican camp, where the Mexican assisted him to contact friends who took him in a hack to Hereford some one hundred miles distant.

Fred lived to tell the story of the terrible crime. He also lived to help John's wife rear the fine family of children John left. Lillie and her children moved back to Crosby County and several years after the tragedy, Fred and Lillie married, and Fred adopted John's children. To Fred and Lillie was born a daughter, Alma, who married Pete Edwards. They have a daughter, Kay. Lillie and her daughters live in Lubbock. John and Houston live in Amarillo with their families. John Spikes, Jr., married Alvin Patterson. Two sons were born to them. Don, the oldest of these, lost his life in World War II. John Spikes, the third, works with his dad in the implement business in Amarillo.

Major Robert Spikes, son of Houston and Peggy Spikes, is with the West Texas Gas Company. Robert lives in Lubbock; he has a lovely little daughter, Cindy. Major Spikes is still in the Reserves; he flew about sixty-five missions during World War II. John's daughter, Fredda Spikes Carle, is a successful business woman, and owner of the Decorator's Studio in Lubbock. She has no children.

Fred was overtaken in death by a malignant disease in May, 1951.

Sam Spikes, youngest son of the John Wesley Spikes boys, lived in New Mexico at the time of John and Dick's murder. He owned a small bunch of cattle there at the time. Sam sold his possessions in New Mexico and moved to California, where he was Captain on a pleasure boat that went to Catalina Island. He was motorman on a streetcar in Los Angeles for some years. He now lives in a mountain home near Saugus, California.

### *The Mitchell Family, Crosbyton*

Leslie Mitchell, a native-born citizen of Crosby County, only son of B. W. and Allie Culwell Mitchell, was born and reared in Crosby County near the spot where he now resides with his family in a beautiful landscaped modern home on the highway three miles west of Crosbyton.

"Brute" Mitchell, as his father was called, came to the Plains in the early 1900's from Kentucky and worked on a ranch as a cowboy for the Z-L ranch for some years. He married Miss Allie Culwell, the only daughter of one of Crosby County's most revered and successful families, Mr. and Mrs. L. B. Culwell.

The Mitchells built a fine home just west of Crosbyton, where they

## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

lived until their death. He was a stock-farmer and was elected sheriff of Crosby County for six years. He had a love of cattle; he bought and sold and raised them for years. Allie, an energetic, untiring person, raised chickens and turkeys and kept a small dairy. She was recognized as a leader in church activities and took part in the social life of Crosbyton.

After her husband's untimely death, Allie took charge of the estate and managed it till her death. In her untiring effort to keep her business going her health failed and she all too soon followed her husband in death, leaving the estate to their only son, Leslie.

Leslie married Mrs. Dorothy Littlefield. They have two children. Dollie Ann Littlefield and a son. Leslie has large farming and banking interests in the county. He is a capable and well qualified financier.

### *Mr. and Mrs. J. H. Harkins*

Mr. Harkins was born in Alabama, December 1, 1871, moved to Texas in 1895, and was married to Miss Callie Armstrong November 4, 1899. They moved to Crosby County in 1921, where they lived until they both passed away in 1945.

The Harkins had eleven children. The surviving sons and daughters are: Robert, Eddie, Malvin, Richard, Leon, Mrs. Bessie Brents and Mrs. Lela Lott.

Mr. and Mrs. Harkins were members of the Methodist Church and were loyal and faithful. Mr. Harkins farmed in Crosby County, near Cone.

### *Mrs. Barney Johnson*

Mrs. Barney Johnson died in 1951 at San Gabriel, California, at the age of eighty, and was buried in San Gabriel Cemetery beside her husband and daughter, Agnes.

Mrs. Johnson was Crosbyton's first postmistress, taking the job when the Crosbyton Post Office was opened in 1908. She and her husband came from Ohio to Crosbyton the year the town was founded, and he was a real estate salesman for the C. B. Livestock Company. Mrs. Johnson held the job for some four years, when the Johnsons moved to California.

### *Pennington Floral of Crosbyton*

Mr. and Mrs. Pennington came to the county in 1920 and farmed near Ralls. They moved to Crosbyton in 1946 and established a nice floral business. Mrs. Pennington was Nellie King of Tarrant County. The Penningtons were married in Comanche County.

### *George H. Mahon, Democrat of Lubbock, Texas*

"Born September 22, 1900, near Haynesville, Louisiana, son of J. K. and Lola Brown Mahon. Moved to Mitchell County, Texas,



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

1908; reared on a farm; attended rural school; graduated from Loraine High School.

"B. A., Simmons University, Abilene, Texas, 1924; LL. B., University of Texas, 1925; attended University of Minnesota in 1925.

"Married Helen Stevenson of Loraine, Texas, 1923; one daughter, Daphne, born 1927.

"Elected County Attorney, Mitchell County, 1926; appointed District Attorney, 32nd Judicial District, 1927; elected District Attorney 1928, 1930, 1932; elected in 1934 to Seventy-fourth Congress and to each succeeding Congress."

### *Mrs. Birdie Harwood*

Birdie Crosby was born and reared on a ranch near Johnson City in Blanco County; she was the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Charles A. Crosby. Charles A. Crosby was the son of Stephen F. Crosby, Land Commissioner of Texas for eleven years and the man in whose honor Crosby County was named. Birdie's mother was a Cleveland, cousin to President Grover Cleveland.

Birdie Crosby married Dr. Harwood of Johnson City, where he lived and practiced medicine. Dr. Harwood was born in Derbyshire, England, and could trace his family line back to the Norman conquest. Since 1570 the family line had lived in Derbyshire, England. Dr. Harwood came to Texas in 1899. He died in 1935.

Birdie Crosby Harwood was the first woman in Texas, or perhaps in the United States, to be mayor of a town, serving as mayor of Marble Falls until she voluntarily retired from office.

She was a born horsewoman and rode in many Texas parades. She has visited the county of Crosby, named in honor of her grandfather, many times for Old Settler Reunions.

She is very proud of her sidesaddle; it is an old saddle with beautiful workmanship, the leather dressed by Comanche Indians, the strings made in the home of Kit Carson of Taos, New Mexico. The third horn and tapaderos were added by Colonel Goodnight, whose wife was one of the first women to ride in the West. He added these parts for safety.

Mrs. Harwood married Bob Beverly, a well known ranchman.

### *Dr. J. M. Gordon*

Dr. James Marcus Gordon was the first dean of Arts and Sciences and a member of the faculty of Texas Technological College at Lubbock. Dean Gordon was made Dean Emeritus at Tech about five years ago. He was active dean of Arts and Science division until 1945, when Dr. R. C. Goodwin took over the post. Following his retirement as active dean, Dr. Gordon continued to teach in the foreign language department for about two more years, retiring in 1947.

Known to countless thousands of Texas Tech students, exes and graduates as just "Dean Gordon," he was one of the most widely-known educators in the Southwest, his name being synonymous with



Farmer school



Street scene, 1906, Lubbock, Texas. Looking down Broadway—no stock law, no paving, no brick buildings



Temple Ellis Building, corner Broadway and Texas, erected by Temple Ellis, 1925. First office building in Lubbock



Children of Charlie Pierce, Lubbock, Texas, 1907



Walter Ellis Gillon, son of Mr. and Mrs. Walter Gillon of Ralls, Texas, with his horse, Pal, and his collie, Ike



Walter Gillon feeding his calves



Lorenzo Methodist Church

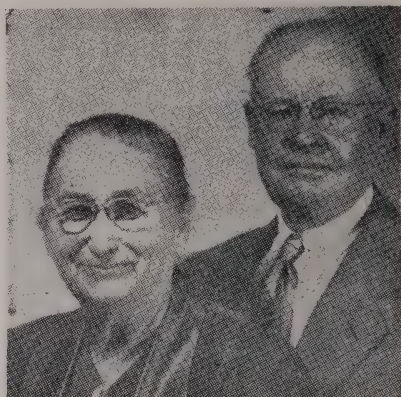




Lorenzo Public School faculty, 1951-52. Back row: Mrs. Erdeene Hyde, Miss Mary Rankin. — Dowden, H. Koeninger, W. G. Adams, James A. Williams, Gordon G. Mills. Middle row: Truell W. Hyde, Mrs. Brooxie Anthony, Grady E. Martin, Mrs. Illeene Stogaugh, Mrs. Stella Bowman, and O. L. Smith. Front row: W. O. Cherry, supt., W. L. Johnson, h.s. principal, Mrs. Edith Cherry, Mrs. Johnnie Alverson, Mrs. Sulta Batcheller, Mrs. Autie Jenkins, John C. Jenkins, Elem. Principal, is not shown in the picture



Crosbyton Baptist Church



Mr. and Mrs. J. J. Jenkins



Mrs. W. R. Richards, Mrs. J. F. Moore, Mrs. Mary E. Moore Simpson, Mr. and Mrs. Jeff Spikes, O. B. Buck, G. L. Fawver, F. E. Jones





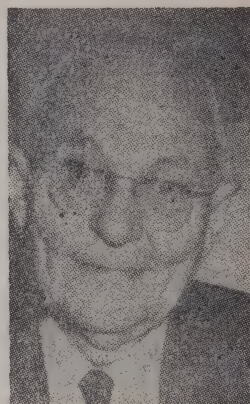
First cotton ginned on Plains, 1903, Crosby and Lubbock cotton, Lubbock courthouse



Mrs. E. S. Smith, President, 14th District, Texas P-T Congress



Marjorie Spikes, wife of Dr. Spikes, Ralls, Texas



C. E. Hunt, son of George M. Hunt, one of the first Quaker settlers at Estacado, now lives at Lubbock



Seamen First Class Jerry and Perry Anderson



R. B. (Bob) Smith, son of Uncle and Aunt Hank Smith. Born at the Rock House in Blanco Canyon, he was the first white boy born in Crosby County. Bob's son lives at the Rock House now (1951)

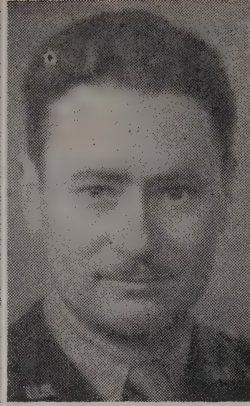




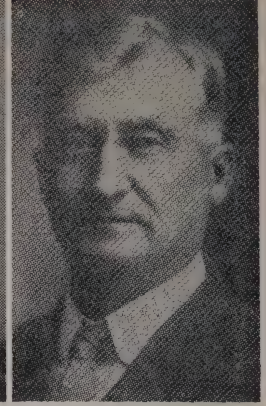
Mrs. Ralph Wiese, P.T.A.  
president, Lorenzo



Roy J. Terrell



Major Lowell W. Spikes,  
son of Mr. and Mrs. J. J.  
Spikes, Ralls. In World  
War II



R. L. Stringfellow, part-  
ner with H. E. "Tiny"  
Hume in merchandise  
store at Estacado, later  
moved to Emma. They  
were founders of Emma



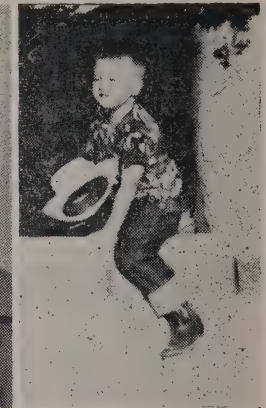
Mrs. Emma Cartwright  
Noble, commissioner in  
Crosby County, October,  
1939, to January, 1941



Lanell Dozier



Joe Ellis Wheeler, Cone,  
Texas, son of Mr. and  
Mrs. Paul Wheeler



Billy Lowell Wheeler,  
Cone, Texas, son of Mr.  
and Mrs. Paul Wheeler



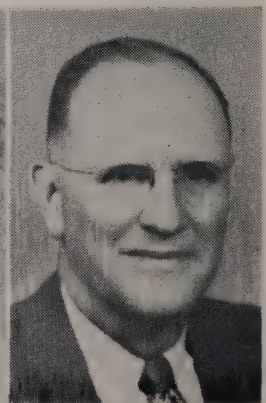
Mrs. M. C. Aycock, presi-  
dent, Robertson P.T.A.,  
1946



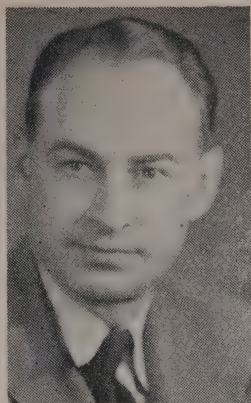
Julian M. Bassett, man-  
ager -N- Ranch, found-  
er Crosbyton 1911, brought  
railroad to Crosby County



Mrs. Julian Bassett



D. A. Edwards, superin-  
tendent of Crosby Coun-  
ty schools



Stanley E. Joiner, Editor,  
Lorenzo Tribune



Edd McLaughlin, presi-  
dent of West Texas Pio-  
neer, Old Settlers' Reu-  
nion, 1951



Mrs. W. P. Lamar, 2nd  
vice-president of West  
Texas Pioneer, Old Set-  
tlers' Reunion, 1951



Mrs. Walter Gillon, sec-  
retary-treasurer of West  
Texas Pioneer, Old Set-  
tlers' Reunion, 1951



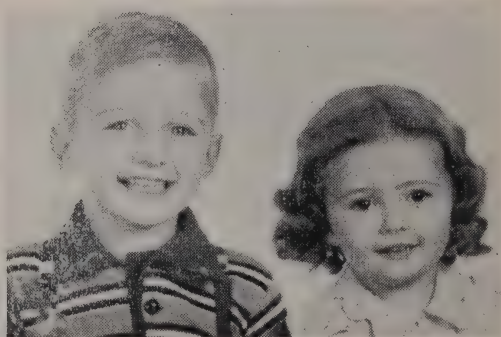
Ollie Chote



Richard C. Waddell,  
FCSN USS Badoeng  
Strait EVE 116



W. D. Petzel, C. B. Live-  
stock Co. attorney, promi-  
nent early-day lawyer



John and Martha Quillen, children of Louis and Beryl  
Quillen





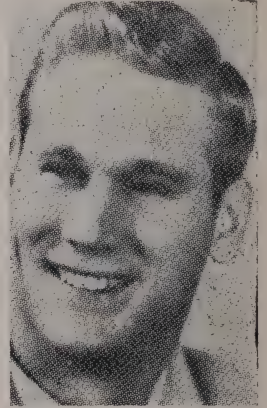
Lazy H headquarters, built in 1884. Picture was taken in 1898



G. J. Ragle, Ralls



Sam Gunn, 102 years old,  
is the father of Mrs. L.  
A. Wicks.



Coach Rudy Haile, Ralls



Pioneers of Crosby County. A. J. Nelson, 1892; W. M. Day, 1887; G. D. Ellis, 1887; J. J. Spikes, 1890; Mrs. Temple Ellis, 1890; Fred Spikes, 1890; A. Lee Noble, 1891; Tom Jones, 1892

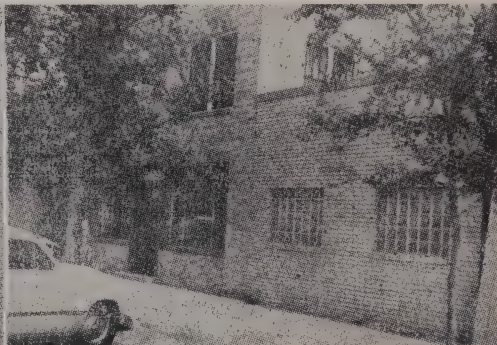




Candidates for district and county offices, 1896: — Pruitt, John K. Fullingim, J. C. Murphy, George Benedict, C. W. Mallard, Jeff S. King, C. O. Thomas, J. I. Tipton, W. R. McGill, Steve Ellis, S. I. Newton, Dr. J. W. Carter, Ben Glasgow, Charles Coombs, Em English, J. W. Bryant. Frant row: H. C. Smith, R. N. Martin



Postoffice, Emma and Ralls. was moved from Emma, 1911



Spikes Hospital, Ralls, Texas, 1950 owned by Dr. L. W. Spikes



Crosby County Courthouse, 1912



First Matador Ranch headquarters, 1878





Charlie Durham's freighter



Five generations: Gene Austin Fullingim, Joretta Ann Fullingim, Mrs. Katie Spikes (94) and daughter, Mrs. Emma Fullingim, Austin Fullingim



Early county officials at Emma: T. J. Wilson, J. K. Milwee, Jeff S. King, H. C. Smith, E. B. Covington, Billy Standifer, R. N. Martin, Bob Linn and Burch Jackson



Two Lubbock Belles of 1906: Miss May Ingram Flynn and Miss Gussie Davis Penny



## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

the growth and development of Texas Tech for almost a quarter of a century.

Long prominent in civic affairs, Dean Gordon's chief interests and main hobbies were aiding needy students through the Rotary Club's student loan fund, a process that is still followed today.

The dean spent his entire life as an educator. He served as dean at Trinity University before coming to Tech. Prior to his Trinity assignment, he served as first president of Tulsa University.

He was born in Sheridan, Grant County Arkansas, and at an early age he moved with his parents to Hubbard, Texas, where his father served as a rural schoolteacher.

Young Gordon himself began his teaching career in rural schools near Hubbard. The same year Dean Gordon entered his life work he married Alice Land.

Dean Gordon passed away in 1951, his wife preceding him in death by one year.

### *J. H. Wheeler*

J. H. Wheeler married Amanda Hamby; to them were born five children. John, who at one time worked on the Matador ranch, married Miss Lela Smith, the oldest daughter of the Hank Smiths. Both John and Lela have passed on, leaving three children: Roy, Josie and Dugan, to carry on the old J. H. Wheeler ranch.

Marsh Wheeler, the second son, married Esther Murray in 1901. She was the only daughter of Judge and Mrs. Murray. Marsh left a long record as a good and capable commissioner of Crosby County and as a leader in the county growth. In the community's affairs of school and church and upbuilding, he took great interest and pride. Marsh and Esther are the parents of eight children.

Ernest died in early manhood and Caudie passed away while a young lady. Maude married Ed Wayne, son of Mr. and Mrs. T. A. Wayne, early settlers of Crosby County. They have two daughters and live in Cuero, Texas.

Mrs. Marsh Wheeler and her children have considerable land holdings in the Robertson Community, where Marsh and Esther lived and reared their family.

Children of Mrs. Esther Murray Wheeler and Rufus Marshall Wheeler are: Esther Grace Wheeler, born November 7, 1902, died December 8, 1945, never married; Marshall Reginald Wheeler, born April 26, 1904, married Treacie Gallimore Brackeen; Horace Vernon Wheeler, born May 21, 1906, married Beulah Anderson; Ruth Wheeler Adams, born April 27, 1908, married J. W. Adams; Lola Wheeler Smith, born April 27, 1908, married Wilmer Smith; Ralph Wheeler, born May 2, 1910, married Gracie Gallimore; Jessie Wheeler Aycock, born February 17, 1913, married Marvin C. Aycock; Curtis Murray Wheeler, born December 28, 1916, married Ottis Belle Renfro; Marcia May Wheeler Lockwood, born January 29, 1920, married W. O. Lockwood.

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

Don A. Murray lives in Houston; Dr. John Watt Murray lives in Sedalia, Missouri.

*Mrs. Alice Ballowe, Houston, Texas*

"The year 1907 is a memorable year to me, for it was in that year that my husband, Tom Ballowe, myself and children, J. P., Sarah V., and Calvin joined the movement of first settlers of Crosby County by means of the covered wagon. We brought along the bare necessities to set up housekeeping, as the wagon would not accommodate many material things. Our first guests were the Leatherwoods (Mitt and Henry Leatherwood's father and mother). We had to sit on dry goods boxes for chairs; later on we were able to order from Montgomery Ward a few pieces of furniture needed.

We were residing at Stanton, Texas, when my father, J. C. McNeill, old S. R., as he was then known, urged my husband to bring his family to the S. R. headquarters and help with the ranch. My brother Jim, later known as Uncle Jimmy, had preceded us to that part of the country and purchased from Mr. A. W. Hudson some property for his own not far from the S. R. Ranch and was attending the affairs of the ranch for my father, who never moved his large family out after purchasing twenty-eight and one-half sections in 1882. When papa purchased this land, there were no fences to designate property lines, so after shipping his cattle to the nearest railroad, which was Colorado City, Texas, the cowhands drove the herd to the S. R. Ranch and grazed cattle for many miles in the surrounding territory. Branding was done on the open range. The old chuck wagon was a familiar necessity and was used for years after papa's ranch was fenced and up until a few years before we moved to town from the old ranch headquarters. I recall that when the cattlemen fenced their properties many cattle died because of shortage of grass.

In 1882 my father lived in a dugout with a young nephew, George Williamson, who was helping him. The young man desired to marry but was not willing to bring his bride to that type of home. My father purchased lumber and had it moved by wagon from Colorado City. A three-room house was built which became the S. R. Headquarters, approximately some nine miles from the present site of Crosbyton. One of the men who helped build the house was Mr. J. Frank Littlefield, a druggist from Emma.

Mail was brought by hack, drawn by Spanish mules to the Rock House at Mt. Blanco. On the few trips my father made for mail, he used to kill quail on the way and Mrs. Smith cooked them, topping off the meal with good, hot biscuits. The nephew, George Williamson, moved to Portales, New Mexico, and we took up residence there, where we lived until 1908. My groceries were purchased at Espuela until the Crosbyton Supply Store opened. I can vividly recall my first purchase there, which I still possess, a granite pie pan. I bought it from Miss Pearl Gunn, a clerk, now a widow, Mrs. Pearl McWhorter, of Lubbock, Texas.



## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

It was in the year 1908 grief and gladness crossed paths in our lives with the accidental death of our youngest son, Calvin, in March, and the birth of our youngest daughter, August 4th, on the S. R. Ranch.

The days of pioneering were long and lonely but there were incidents of interest too. Antelope roamed the country and afforded the menfolk hunting sport. They were there in plentiful numbers until about 1914. Months passed and the only woman I would see would be my sister-in-law, Fannie McNeill. We raised our own hogs, butchered and cured our meat and rendered the lard. They, along with bronze turkeys and game chickens, and beef made up our meat supply. I can recall the time my Uncle Charles McNeill of Galveston visited us. He went bird hunting on horseback and tied his horse to the fence while he went to kill quail. The firing of the gun frightened the horse, causing him to break loose, leaving my uncle afoot. The horse came in home riderless, causing us great concern. A rescue party went out immediately, only to fail as my uncle came limping in weary and soleless. He had used old letters in the bottoms of his shoes for protection, as the shoes had been cut to shreds by the sharp rocks.

During a severe winter snowstorm my husband went in the wagon to feed the cattle and did not return by nightfall, which so alarmed me that I put out a lantern in the upstairs attic window, hoping the light would help to guide him home. He came home safely, weary and cold. Just another day's duties done for the cowman. Winter seemed to hold more terror and loneliness than any other time of year. I recall the big prairie fire on the East Plains. Men came from miles around to fight it with brooms, tow sacks or any other means at their disposal. It was so cold the horses came in with icicles on their noses and the men with sunburned faces, the heat of the burning grass was so intense. The fire lasted all night and burned many miles of grassland.

As far as I know, I was the first woman to drive my Model-T Ford down the Cap Rock, where only a cow trail was my road. A trip to town was an all day affair in early days, and one seldom indulged in. At Christmas time everyone took Christmas gifts to a community tree over the old Crosbyton Supply Store, where a big cedar tree from the breaks was waiting for 'Old Santa to dispose of the dolls, etc., to the children. Going home through the dark at night a lantern was used on the hack to guide us homeward.

Coyotes came at night to eat garbage at our kitchen door and quail came in the daytime to eat bread and waste from our table.

Between the years 1910 and 1914 we acquired a battery type telephone, which allowed communication with my brother by barbed wire fence. It was a wonderful reaction to hear another human voice in the land of the open prairies. One of the hazards of ranching was the destruction of calves and even grown animals by the lobo wolf. My husband was the first man to trap the wolf in that section. The ranchers organized a Bounty Club and awarded a twenty-five dollar reward



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

for every lobo pelt. Mr. Zay Powell of the Half Circle S Ranch was the first one to make such a reward.

The years passed and people migrated to the town site of Crosbyton. I was among the first to ride the first train after the railroad was completed from Lubbock to Crosbyton.

My children were being tutored on the ranch by a governess but when they grew older, we bought a lot in Crosbyton and purchased the Lackey residence, which was moved from Emma to our lot, where it still remains.

Our children finished high school and moved to new fields of interest after graduation. Due to my husband's ill health, we broke up housekeeping in the fall of 1927 to spend the winter with my father in a milder climate. My husband passed away in February of 1928.

After my father's death in 1933, I purchased a duplex in Houston, in one side of which I make my home; the other is for rental purposes.

### *S R Ranch in Crosby County*

By Frances Cox McNeill, Spur, Texas

My father, James Calvin McNeill, established the S R Ranch in Crosby County in 1883. He bought land here with Mr. Green Duncan, as partner, whom he later bought out and Father moved his cattle from Brazoria County. The cattle were shipped to Albany, Texas, and driven to Crosby County. Father lived in a dugout, which was his headquarters for several years. Father got his mail at Mt. Blanco and some of his mail came to Dockum's store, where there was a post office. Some of the letters during that time were from his children. Father lost his wife in 1889 and his eight children needed his presence so he did not stay on the ranch very much. He had several men as ranch managers. One was George Williamson, who married my sister, Mary Cox, and she came to live in Crosby County. I spent six months with them. I let no day pass that I did not remind my sister that George had brought her to the jumping-off place of the world, a place where people even had to wash their own clothes, something foreign to us who lived where colored help was easily had, and I did not foresee that I would come to the same place to live.

After "Gramp's" oldest son, J. C. McNeill, Jr., finished his education at the A. and M. College, his father sent him to take charge and let the Williamsons go "on their own," and I, who had been engaged to his son some time, followed in my sister's footsteps and pioneered with him.

Well do I remember the long, hot drive from Colorado City, where we came by train to the ranch, 125 miles away. Travel was slow, as we had to stay with the wagon, which had to be used for camp equipment and our buggy had to stay near. The roads were primitive affairs, full of rocks and pot holes. After a day's travel a camp felt good, and the dread I had of snakes, water dogs and such was soon lost in sleep.

## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

These were the days of open ranges and I have had some wild rides, over the hills and the Plains, getting in the S.R. cowponies for the spring roundup work and a ride not so wild going along for company, when my husband hauled a load of mesquite for branding, to the roundup grounds on the Plains, which he later told me was the present site of Crosbyton. We lived on the S R Ranch four years then moved to a place we bought from Mr. Handy Cole, which lay alongside the S R's, and we lived there forty-five years and took care of the S R property till the death of "Gramp," when it was divided among his five surviving children.

My husband, J. C. Jr., passed away in May, 1949, and last year my sons moved me to Spur, my present home. Looking back I remember the first two years at the ranch as a period of homesickness. How I longed for my own people, my ranch home in Brazoria, my home town of Houston, my friends, the woods, the sound of the Gulf of Mexico which lay four miles from our ranch place, the lovely San Bernard River where we fished, swam and sailed. But as time passed I became used to my environment and came to value the people I met for their real character, and did not judge them by their lack of social graces, incorrect English and rough garb. I've had many men come to the ranch on business or to work, and sometimes many weeks passed when I would not see a woman and I did so long for female companionship and grew tired of men at times. In fact, when I saw one coming my first thought was "He's hungry" and my greeting was "Would you like something to eat?" and they generally did, for long rides produced good appetites and they seemed to enjoy anything I gave them. I remember very well setting waffles before a man and after he had looked it over he said, "Would you tell me how you put those little holes in that?"

On one of George Williamson's trips "up the trail," he left Charley McDermett at the ranch with my sister and me to take care of the place. Since we had no men to consider, for Charley was only about sixteen, we cooked what we liked, salads, desserts, etc., and we heard later that Charley said he almost starved, for we had no red beans or sour dough biscuits and I doubt we even had beef; we were so tired of it.

I went to Emma for the mail, eighteen miles there and back in a buggy with the heat in summer or the whistler to be faced in the winter. I made it for my letters and magazines and the postmaster, J. J. Hammack, enjoyed the magazines too, for it was understood he could read them. We ate at John Witt's hotel. How long ago that seems.

Three little boys came to brighten our lives, and they, with all my household duties, kept me busy all of the day and sometimes part of the night. My children, Jordon Reese, Randolph Calvin and James Calvin III are my sole wealth and take it from me I'm a rich woman.

In 1912 my husband bought some of the registered hereford cows from the Kirk Armour herd of Kansas City and had them more or less as a hobby, and after his death his heirs dispersed the herd and we got our start there. Since that time we have tried to make them better



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

each year and my son, J. C. III, has had the management of the ranch since his father's death and he has a son, J. C. IV, who will enter A. and M. College this fall and study subjects suitable to cattle raising and follow in the pattern laid down by his forefathers.

One of our early projects when we had gotten our own place was to have a bathroom, for I had carried in and heated enough water, to keep clean, to float a battleship. I ordered the bathtub from Montgomery Ward's catalogue. It was shipped to Plainview and a man was to haul it out. Time passed and no bathtub. Finally, in the fall we saw the freighter and asked him about it. He said, "Yes, it has come, but I didn't bring it out. I didn't think you would want it till spring."

In the past cowboys got broken bones, babies came unexpectedly, illness laid out our family and friends low, and we had in most cases to depend on our own initiative and common sense.

The friends I have acquired over the years mean much to me, and my grandchildren give me an interest in life. For some years I felt I was a "newcomer" here but fifty-one years have passed and have changed me into an "old-timer" and I feel now that I "belong."

I have lived on a ranch seventy-five years, was born on my father's ranch at Brazoria. In my kitchen floor is one tile that my son, Reese, marked for me with a running N, my father's brand, and an S R that I married into and a C that is our brand and furnished us bread and beans.

### *Hamp Collett*

Hamp Collett of Spur has been nominated for mention in the Chuck Wagon Gossip column as an outstanding wagon cook. According to the information furnished, Collett began cooking for the Old Spur Ranch wagon when the ranch consisted of 400,000 acres of land. When the ranch and cattle were purchased by the Swenson interests, the cattle were sold to W. J. Lewis and a big portion of the ranch was leased to him. Collett was "sold" along with the other property. He cooked for Lewis awhile and then began work for himself.

The late Frank Hastings, who was manager of the Swenson cattle interests, struck Collett in Spur one day and hired him to cook for the wagon, then run by the late Joe Ericson, affectionately known as "Judge." Ericson and Collett had a perfect understanding, and Hastings insisted they always picked out the best beef in the herd when they went to kill one. However, he guessed it was all right, as he never found a tough piece of steak or roast at Collett's wagon. Steaks were his specialty—sizzling hot and brown—and when he yelled, "Come and get it," the boys took him at his word, for Collett was exceptionally good-natured, but some of the boys nicknamed him, as is common practice on ranches, "Cramp Colic." This name was really started when he was a youngster going to school at Emma, where he boarded as his parents, Mr. and Mrs. Lum Collett, lived in the breaks.



## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

*Clifford B. Jones*

Clifford B. Jones, son of Charles Adams Jones and Virginia Bartlett Jones, was born in Rico, Colorado. He grew to manhood in Kansas City and later took active management of the Spur Properties of E. M. Swenson ranch, a part of this ranch being in Crosby County.

Mr. Jones has served as president of Texas Technological of Lubbock. Mr. and Mrs. Jones live in Lubbock.

*Memories of Mrs. William D. Petzel, Tuscaloosa, Alabama*

In all, my husband, William D. Petzel, was with the University of Chicago for fifty-six years; twenty-one of those years he was Business Executive.

The University of Chicago sent Mr. Petzel to Crosby County to look over the buying of ranch land for the Coonley Brothers of Chicago, by their representative, Julian M. Bassett. He had a camp on the present site of Crosbyton, called Petzel Camp. He got acquainted with Miss Eloise Punchard of near Emma and they were married. Her father and mother were Mr. and Mrs. F. W. Punchard, and her sister was Mrs. W. A. Craddock, whose husband ran the first store in Crosbyton, the Crosbyton Supply Store.

Mr. Petzel was a lawyer and looked after the business of the Coonley Brothers. He brought the money to buy the —N— ranch from the University and to establish the titles to the ranch, as they were lending it out. The Petzels built the first nice house in Crosbyton. Mr. Petzel passed away four years ago. Mrs. Petzel recalls that when Ed. Cone, the State Land Commissioner, came to Crosbyton he was given a big dinner and the next day he was taken all over the country in a big Hudson automobile. She was with the ones who went to meet the Myer Hotel as it came rolling over the prairie from Emma. Some people walked and some rode out to the edge of town, and there was Mark Carson, big as life, running the big engine that was pulling the hotel.

Mrs. Craddock tells about Lloyd Wicks and other young men coming to their house to see the girls, her sisters. They would come in a cart with a pair of mules hooked to it, the chain harness jingling, and would take the girls to Silver Falls for a picnic. Mrs. Petzel is Sorority House Mother at the University of Alabama.

*The Smith House, Crosbyton, Texas*

Mr. and Mrs. J. Frank Smith, owners

The Smith House of Crosbyton is a spacious commodious building of some thirty-two rooms all modern. A large yard of shrubs, trees and flowers surround it and add to its beauty. In the back yard are old relics. There are several wagon wheels more than seventy-five years old, one from old Fort Griffin in Shackelford County.

This hotel was built in 1921 and has been the scene of many social

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

activities. Generous meals are served family style and the cooking done by the Smiths themselves is excellent. They are noted for the fine foods served. As the Smiths had cooked on ranches for cowboys they learned to cook for hungry people and their corn bread, steaks and sweet potato pie are especially delicious.

J. Frank Smith married Miss Minnie Shelton of Corsicana and came to Crosby County in 1901 as foreman for —N— Ranch. They lived at the rock house headquarters of the C. B. Livestock Company, which was located just below Silver Falls.

Mr. Smith moved to Bassett's dairy just north of the new town of Crosbyton. They cut ice off a cement tank at first and stored it away for summer use; afterwards Bassett built an ice plant. Julian Bassett put in the biggest supply store in Crosby County. The butter was shipped from the dairy and the milk fed to hogs; a car of hogs was shipped every two weeks.

Mrs. Smith was the first woman resident of Crosbyton. Later the Smiths ran a rooming house, but built the Smith House and still keep it in operation. Many famous guests have registered in Mr. Smith's book.

### *Mr. and Mrs. John Wesley Dalton*

John Wesley Dalton and Bessie Queen were married in Mills County on January 18, 1889. After farming there for two years they moved to Crosby County. Mr. Dalton was employed on the Two-Buckle Ranch. Mrs. Dalton said she had never stayed all night by herself till she stayed in the line camp, where the Daltons lived two years. Mail was received about once a month at the post office of Aunt Hank Smith at Mt. Blanco. A registered letter for the Daltons came and stayed there at the office for three weeks. Wes, hearing it was there, said to his wife, who was anxious for it, "It is just as safe there as it would be here."

He later filed on 160 acres of land at Acuff, Lubbock County. In 1934, when he sold his holdings, he owned 15 sections of land.

All pioneers of Crosby County recall the Daltons, who were familiar figures at Emma picnics and Christmas trees. Their daughter, Linnie, boarded with R. N. Martin and attended school at Emma.

During the years the Daltons lived in Crosby and Lubbock, they often recalled that all supplies were first freighted from Amarillo and Colorado City. Later the railroad came to Canyon City, making the route shorter.

Acuff has a Methodist Church in memory of their daughter, Linnie, and a Baptist Church was built by them in memory of their son, Roy. They helped educate many young men and women and gave liberally to all churches in the communities in which they lived.

The Daltons made a quilt of cattle-brands and initials of many West Texas friends. They collected branding irons, books, stirrups and spurs, which are housed in a stone building at McMurray College at Abilene, Texas. John Wesley Dalton died in 1950, leaving

## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

Bessie Queen Dalton to carry on the fine record this family made in the West.

### *Mr. and Mrs. W. S. Page*

The year of 1906 was a good crop year on the South Plains. I was looking for somewhere to move to, having moved from Texas to Oklahoma one month after I was married, while it still was Indian Territory. I always felt like I was there on a visit, though I lived there eighteen years, so I decided it was time for me to come back to Texas and to the Plains. I came and located the fort I wanted to buy land in, went back home and rented out my farm in Oklahoma, and moved to Estacado, where there was at that time the best school south of Canyon City. I bought land, built a house and prepared to go to farming in the spring of 1907. Then is when life on the Plains started. When we were building the house, I hired a man to help me. One afternoon his wife came back with him when he went to work. We were living in a tent. We had a cook stove and we were about out of coal and would have to go to Plainview after a load, but the lady who came with her husband to visit us showed what she could do. She got my wife and children to hitch up the wagon and get the tubs and some sacks and they went out on the prairie to get wood. They got the wagon half full of cow chips, which burned readily.

That evening when I came down off the house and went into the tent my wife said, "Look at that stove." It was red hot all over the top. I said, "Our fuel troubles are solved." And they were. For six years we burned cow chips, with a load of coal when it came handy to bring it from the railroad. In those days we had the best times. It was common for us at Estacado to attend big meetings at Farmer and Cone, though it was twelve miles. We drove a team hitched to a big hack.

There was hardly any sickness here then. When we had been here nine years, I wrote my mother in Oklahoma that we had not had a doctor in the house in that length of time, but the Devil must have heard me say that, for in six months after that we had our first appendicitis operation in Lubbock, and we have had our part of sickness ever since.

The first seven bales of cotton I raised on the Plains, I hauled to Plainview to get it ginned. I got nine cents a pound for it. That was the nearest gin that year. I have been in Ralls thirteen years and I guess I will be buried in the Ralls Cemetery, where we have three grown children sleeping.

(And Now Mr. Page sleeps near his beloved children. Mrs. Page lives in Ralls and still keeps up the hospitality of their early Estacado home. They became members of the Methodist Church and gave much devotion and help to the churches in the communities in which they lived.)

### *W. E. McLaughlin*

Two of Crosby County's earliest settlers, Mr. and Mrs. W. E. Mc-



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

Laughlin of Ralls, began their intrepid life here in April of 1906, when they purchased land joining the old home town of Emma in the fall of 1905.

As told to this writer by Mr. McLaughlin in giving a resume of the family's earlier days, he and his wife were born in Camden, Arkansas, in 1865 and 1869, respectively. Their parents moved to Texas in 1875 and the McLaughlins settled on Mill Creek in Ellis County. The next year the family moved near Peoria in Hill County where Mr. McLaughlin lived till he was grown. Mrs. McLaughlin's parents, the Leslies, continued to live in Fannin County.

In relating events leading up to his settlement here, Mr. McLaughlin said he had cowboy ideas in 1887 and decided to go to Tom Green County just up the river from where now stands Robert Lee. Working on up the cattle trail, he was employed by the V. P. Cattle Company in 1888 and 1889, where he helped take cattle to the Cherokee Strip and to southern Kansas for grazing.

In October, 1889, he went to Childress County and filed on 640 acres of State School Land on the county line eight miles south of where Wellington is now located. Collingsworth County was then unorganized. After finishing a one-room house and a dugout, he went back to Fannin County in December, 1889, to marry his childhood sweetheart, Miss Lula B. Leslie, and bring her to his new home. They lived here for eleven years, during which time five children were born, Frank, Edd, Marvin, Clyde, and Clara.

In 1900 Mr. McLaughlin bought a five-section ranch on Wills Creek in the New Mexico corner of Collingsworth County and moved there in 1902 when the Rock Island Railroad was being built from Oklahoma City to Amarillo. He also bought 640 acres of land on which is now the McLaughlin addition to the town of McLean in Gray County. Mr. McLaughlin started McLean by buying a store in Clarendon and moving it over, via wagons. He operated the post office and hired the mail brought out from White Fish until the railroad was completed to Amarillo.

When Gray County was organized, Mr. McLaughlin and nine other men were successful in getting the county seat at Lefors, which was nearer the center of the county. He was instrumental in establishing the first bank and lumber yard at Lefors.

It was along about this time that Mr. McLaughlin bought land near Emma and discovered that there were no land lines designating the county. Each person had different opinions as to what lines included the county. Mr. McLaughlin and D. H. Benton entered a friendly dispute and finally a suit over whether the W. D. Twitchell lines or old lines marked the county. Mr. McLaughlin who contended that the Twitchell lines were correct, finally won the suit and people began to move to them. Although a friendly suit, it was perhaps the most important suit ever tried in the county.

He was here during the big fight over the placing of the county seat when the South Plains Railroad Company surveyed this country from Lubbock to Crosbyton, missing Emma, then the county seat, on

## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

the north. The fact that Emma was not considered by the railroad caused quite a sensation among the natives and they sent a committee to confer with the builders, who informed them that running the road through Emma would not be considered. The voters were told in the following election that if Crosbyton was not made the county seat the railroad would not be built.

When the votes were counted, Crosbyton recorded 170 and Emma 120. Mr. McLaughlin further stated that this called for establishing of the exact geographic lines of the county to decide which town had won. Each side had surveys made and a case in district court followed, with Crosbyton winning.

Emma appealed the case to the Court of Civil Appeals in Amarillo, and won the decision. Then Crosbyton citizens appealed to a higher court, he related.

In the meantime, the county records were taken from the courthouse in Emma and carried to Crosbyton before the final decision. John R. Ralls and Mr. McLaughlin staked off the town of Ralls and secretly moved the Emma Post Office here with the help of Mrs. Brown, postmistress. It was placed in an old sheet-iron building moved here from Emma and was the first on the townsite until later others were moved from the old county seat.

The Security State Bank and Trust Company of today, owned and controlled by the McLaughlins, was established by him and remained a private bank until 1918, when it was changed to a State Bank. It is now managed by Edd and Marvin McLaughlin, who as mere boys helped to stake off the townsite.

Mr. McLaughlin has now retired from active duty and lives in Corpus Christi.

### *J. Edd McLaughlin, Ralls, Texas*

J. Edd McLaughlin has, by reason of his prominence in the affairs of Rotary International, done more than any other individual in making the city of Ralls known to the outside world. He was one of the charter members of the local Rotary Club, and has served as president and been conspicuously active in the counsels of this worldwide organization for a number of years. In 1940 he was chosen as one of the international directors. This honor is particularly significant when it is realized that there are just twelve international directors, of whom only five live in the United States. Mr. McLaughlin has also served as district governor for the West Texas district. He was on the Convention committee for the 1942 gathering held in Toronto, Canada, which he and his wife attended.

The life of Edd McLaughlin presents a cyclorama of achievements of the town from the time he drove stakes for surveying in 1911 to its present development.

He and Tom McCully assisted T. E. Whittis of Plainview in surveying the townsite along with the late Frank McLaughlin, head chain carrier, and the late Jennings Anderson of Plainview, chain carrier.



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

Mr. McLaughlin has been instrumental in organizing some of the most important civic clubs in the community such as the Chamber of Commerce, Business Men's Luncheon Club, now disbanded, and the Rotary Club. He has served as president of each of these organizations and is a charter member of the Methodist Church. He helped to organize the Boy Scout troop of Ralls and assisted in forming the South Plains Area Council, of which he has been finance chairman. He also has served as national committeeman of the organization.

Due to his sincere inimitable efforts for the welfare of the community, Ralls is considered one of the most outstanding towns on the South Plains.

He started out as assistant cashier of the bank organized by his father, W. E. McLaughlin. He is now vice-president.

He had charge of the Owens land at Owens, Texas, in 1924, which consisted of 25,000 acres. In 1925 he took over the Crosby County Cattle land of 50,000 acres located in the breaks under the Cap Rock. Most of this territory was cut up into farms and sold.

Edd received his education from the Emma High School, West Texas State Teachers College in Canyon, Texas, and Draughon's Business College in Ft. Worth.

Chicago, Aug. 3, 1951 — J. Edd McLaughlin, Vice-President and Director of the Security State Bank and Trust Co., of Ralls, Texas, has been appointed an alternate member of the Nominating Committee for President of Rotary International.

### *Mr. and Mrs. Bill Marr, Ralls, Texas*

Bill Marr was born in Clay County, Missouri, May 9, 1873, son of John Wesley Marr and Eliza Elizabeth (Lewis) Marr, both natives of Kentucky. His father, a Confederate veteran, under General Price, was wounded in the leg and had it amputated.

Bill Marr was brought to Texas while a child. He received his education in the Graham Public Schools. By apprenticeship he learned the drug business, at a salary of \$100.00 per year for the first year, \$150.00 the second year. He engaged in the sheep business in Haskell. He served as tax assessor of Stonewall County for four years. He sold his interest in Stonewall County and moved to Ralls, Texas.

While living in Stonewall, January 22, 1896, he married Miss Lillian Edna Lewis, daughter of Joseph Lewis and wife. Her father was a courier in the Confederate Army, her great-great-grandfather, Andrew Lewis, was one of the distinguished Virginia soldiers in the Revolutionary War. Six children were born to this union.

Mr. Marr was engaged in the drug business at Ralls and then went into the furniture business, selling out and engaging in the undertaking business. After the death of his wife, Mr. Marr married Mrs. Lula Keene, who is a daughter of George Ragle. They have now a beautiful funeral home that is a pride to the city. They are known far and wide as people of sterling worth, and contribute to every good cause in Ralls. Mr. Marr is a charter member of the Ralls Chamber of Com-



## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

merce and a member of the Retail Merchant's Association. He belongs to the lodge, Royal Arch Chapter and has Council degrees in Masonry. He belongs to Rotary and Odd Fellows. He is a Methodist and a Democrat. He has served in many other capacities, as a builder and booster for Ralls. He was mayor of Ralls when the Bill's Club was organized and served as its first president.

Mrs. Marr is one of Crosby County's outstanding pioneers, active in business with her husband. She is a woman of foresight and ability, a person who has faith in her home town, and is always alert to the things she can do for the benefit of Ralls and the good of its people.

### *Mr. and Mrs. J. C. Byerly, Ralls, Texas*

The Byerly family came to Crosby County in 1920 and settled between Ralls and Lorenzo, the place where Mr. Byerly still lives and Mrs. Byerly passed away some years ago.

J. C. Byerly married Fannie Lee Taylor, May 15, 1890, in Hillsboro, Texas. Mr. Byerly was appeal agent during World War II, and has been connected with the Government in some way since World War I. He is now justice of peace in his precinct, and has served in this capacity for eleven years. He is a member of the Odd Fellows Lodge, and of the Methodist Church, and belongs to the Ralls Methodist Church, which he and his wife joined in coming to Crosby County some thirty-one years ago. The Byerlys had four children: a son, Earl C., who was killed in France October 8, 1918, in the battle of the Argonne, and is buried in the Verdun Cemetery; Mrs. Blanche Duff of Ralls; Mrs. Mina Tomlinson; and Horace of Levelland.

In 1930 Mrs. J. C. Byerly made the trip to France as a Gold Star mother, to visit her son's grave at Verdun, with other Gold Star mothers from all over the United States.

Mr. Byerly is civic-minded and gives much time to his town, his country and his church. He has also served on school boards.

J. C. and Blanche Byerly Duff have a soldier son, Dwain, who is now in active service, stationed in the Hawaiian Islands.

Mr. Duff cultivates the Byerly farm and Blanche is a clerk in Watson Drygoods Store of Ralls.

### *Mrs. John R. Ralls*

"Every inch a pioneer" amply describes Mrs. John R. Ralls, of Ralls, Texas, who has been an early day wife and community worker in two undeveloped territories during her lifetime in Crosby County and portions of Oklahoma.

Moving as a bride with her husband, the late John R. Ralls, father of the town, to Terral, Oklahoma, and later to Ryan, Oklahoma, in 1890, she knows what it means to be among the first in a strange, unsettled land. Then in 1908 she came to Crosby County with her husband for the purpose of helping to build homes, churches and schools in another undeveloped prairie land. Her ever-ready assistance and bravery were the forces that guided her husband on to higher ambi-

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

tions and worthy accomplishments. Before her marriage in 1890, she was Miss Dollie M. Martin, daughter of John S. Martin, an early builder of Henrietta, Texas. She served as organist in the Henrietta church for nine years. A charter member of the Eastern Star in Ryan, Oklahoma, and worthy matron of the organization, she took an active part in all lodge activities in Oklahoma, as well as all other places she has lived.

She assisted Mr. Ralls in all of his enterprises, always ready to carry her part of the burden. During the lean years she adjusted herself to meet existing conditions. She has been a diligent worker in the church and has taken an active part in social affairs during her lifetime of pioneering. One of the first hardships to befall her after moving here was the burning of the beautiful family home near Emma by a prairie fire in 1909.

She has continued to reside in Ralls after the death of her husband. She has had charge of the farms, business houses, and other property. In 1928 she built one of the most modern and spacious homes in the county, and has always been generous in offering it for the entertainment of her friends. Largely due to her contribution, the \$35,000 Baptist church of Ralls was built in 1929. In 1949 Mrs. Ralls gave the First Baptist Church of Ralls Carillonic bells.

From *Ralls Banner*, Friday, September 25, 1936

### *Sam Gunn*

Sam and Billy were twin sons born to Joel and Martha Gunn in Warsaw, Missouri. Sam was the puny boy, but outlived Billy, who died at eighty-six. Sam worked his way to Texas and at the age of twenty worked a cotton crop at Waxahachie. Sam and Billy entered the mercantile business; Sam went broke, married Anna Wright, had five children, took sick with pneumonia — and was pronounced dead by the family physician. "I was dang nigh buried when somebody thought to pour whiskey over me." Sam often told this story with a laugh. After the death of his first wife, he married Mattie Drake.

Sam Gunn brought his family to West Texas in 1891. He lived in Dickens and Roaring Springs, then moved to Crosby County.

Sam Gunn once owned the drugstore in Ralls, now known as the Benton Drug, and had other stores in Dickens and Roaring Springs.

Mr. Sam Gunn celebrated his 102nd birthday at the home of Mr. and Mrs. L. A. Wicks, of Ralls, Texas. Mrs. Wicks is a daughter of Mr. Gunn.

Mr. Gunn passed away at the age of 102½, Crosby County's oldest resident.

### *B. W. Ware Family, Ralls, Texas*

B. W. Ware married Miss Emma Hammack in 1904. Mr. Ware was a native of Coryell County and his wife of Bell County. In 1920 the Ware family came to Crosby County and settled southeast of Cone, Texas. They have been good farmers, good citizens and deserve

## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

much credit.

They have a beautiful, modern country home, well landscaped with trees, flowers and shrubs. They have three boys and two daughters: Raymond, who is married, lives on the home place. Raymond is the windmill man for a large scope of territory and is kept very busy fixing mills. Melba lives with her father and mother. Jack is married and has a little daughter; they live in Lubbock. Elwood is married, has a baby girl, and has a home in Bell County. Maurine lives in Shallowater and has two fine sons.

### *William Robert Scales, Ralls, Texas*

William Robert Scales moved with his parents from Bosque County to Emma in 1909. William married Miss Letha Mae Robertson in Ralls, 1927. Mr. Scales passed away in Spikes Clinic, May 14, 1951; his wife, Letha, and son, Samuel Scales, are survivors.

He was a Methodist, a Mason and veteran of World War I.

### *Frank M. Wagnon, Muleshoe*

Frank M. Wagnon, one-time farmer of Crosby County and war veteran of World War I, married Mrs. Curtie DeLoach Witt, widow of the late Hardy Witt, pioneer of Crosby County. About fifteen years ago they moved to Muleshoe, where Frank passed away May 17. His wife lives at Muleshoe.

### *R. P. Nicholson, Lorenzo*

R. P. Nicholson was born at Gordon, Palo Pinto County, April 6, 1889. He moved to the Lorenzo area with his mother, the late Mrs. A. A. Nicholson, about 1911. On December 26, 1920, he married Miss Clarissa Mae Duren at Waco, who had formerly lived in Lorenzo. He was a veteran of World War I and a longtime member of the Methodist Church. He passed away in Lorenzo, May 31.

Mrs. Clarissa Mae Nicholson has been active in Government works. She was a case worker in Crosby County during World War II, and now is old age supervisor.

### *Fred Robb, Lorenzo*

Fred was born December 11, 1899, in Denton County. In 1903 the Robb family moved to Estacado, where Fred's mother died and is buried in the Estacado cemetery. In 1927 Fred was married to Miss Calli Jernigan, who preceded him in death April 17, 1938. Robb was an extensive property owner in and near Lorenzo and a member of the local Masons. He was very loyal to all civic duties, and helped the town of Lorenzo in many ways.

### *W. E. Elliott Family*

W. E. Elliott was born in Flagstaff, Cocino County, Arizona. He



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

married Miss Mary Hall. They moved to Lorenzo in 1921, where he was a painter. In 1935 Mr. Elliott was constable of precinct 3 for about four yeras. He was chief deputy under Sheriff Jim Williams two years, under Sheriff Hillin in 1941-1947 as chief deputy, which duty he has again in 1951 under Sheriff Hillin.

The Elliotts have twelve children: Mary Dennison, served as a WAC in World War II; Ina was in service; Mary served as a WAC in World War II (she was overseas in Australia and New Guinea under General MacArthur, and was one of the first ones to go in service in that organization); Louise, Mrs. Busbie of Muleshoe; Frances; Jewel; Bill, three years in 4th Marines; Robert, three years in Korea, 24th infantry; Edward; Ernest; Clara Ann and Dorothy, all of Lorenzo. Ina Elliott came out as Sergeant Elliott. Bill was wounded in Iwo Jima.

### *R. E. Heath*

R. E. Heath and wife moved to near Ralls November 15, 1913.

Mr. Heath was born in LaFayette, Indiana, and was a tool and die worker, having charge of machine parts of CINL Railway and worked at night.

He married Miss Miriam Brush March 5, 1900. They came to Crosby County as tourists and liked the country, went back and moved out by rail.

"We lived in the front room of our house," Mr. Heath says, "and let our cows and horses have the back room in winter, as we were not used to having our stock out in the cold of winter. Sometimes we thought we surely would starve to death but when the Plains water-bugs bite you, you never get over its bite. We went away twice but came back." Mrs. Heath died about four years ago and Mr. Heath is still living at his home southeast of Ralls.

The transplanted Heaths made fine citizens and Crosby County can well be proud of them.

### *W. M. Lay*

Annie Laura Dean, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Spear Dean, pioneer settlers of Weatherford, Texas, became the bride of W. M. Lay in 1891. They moved to Lubbock, where he had been elected sheriff and tax collector of the newly-organized county. He was an experienced rancher and invested in cattle during his six years in office, stocked the first section of land to which title was granted in the county.

He then moved to a ranch leased from John Rhea in New Mexico and resided in a two-room rock house for several years before moving to Amarillo. Mr. Lay sold his cattle and entered the banking business with Tol Ware, later joining in the Western Bank and Trust Company, which became the Amarillo National Bank.

Mr. Lay purchased the H. H. Brooks home at 710 Polk Street and opened the Magnolia Hotel, under which name it was operated

## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

until 1923. Later they moved to the 2200 block on Polk. Mr. Lay died in 1917 and Mrs. Lay has handled her many business interests since that time.

### *Arthur E. Thornton*

Arthur Thornton was born September 30, 1871, near Stephenville. He was married to Miss Frances Filkerson November 27, 1892. They lived in Comanche and Ellis counties before coming to Ralls in 1921. They had lived in Ralls, Idalou and Lorenzo. Mr. Thornton was a blacksmith. Mr. Thornton passed away in 1951. His wife lives in Ralls. Three sons, Oscar Thornton, Mart; Wade Thornton, Ralls; Ernest Thornton, Hobbs, New Mexico; one daughter, Mrs. S. C. Skeeters, Long Beach, California.

### *Mr. and Mrs. Henry E. Gale*

Henry Gale was born in Dallas County, May 20, 1880. He was married to Miss Ellen Vivian at Ponder, Denton County, in 1901. They moved to Emma in 1909, and after Ralls was founded lived there several years. They moved to the Robertson Community and later to Lubbock, after moving back to Ralls and living there fourteen years. Mr. Gale was a good farmer and citizen. Mrs. Gale is now living in Lubbock and the Gales had four sons: M. V., of Lubbock; Carl, of Brownwood; Jack, of Amarillo; and Oscar.

### *Mr. and Mrs. J. H. Reed*

A home building and store constructed at the same time in 1916 was the beginning of the Reed Grocery and Market by J. H. Reed, who moved from Rusk County to Ralls six years after the town was organized.

However 1916 was not the first time Mr. Reed had ever been to the Plains. He came out in 1891 and 1892 looking over the Plains area but did not make this his home definitely until 1916. He was born in Rusk County in 1871, and was engaged ten years in farming and later the grocery business. Mr. Reed had much property in Crosby and Lubbock counties. He helped the new town of Ralls in all enterprises. Mrs. Reed still lives in Ralls since Mr. Reed passed away.

The Reeds have four children: Mrs. Lorena Winn, of Shreveport, Louisiana; Mrs. Charlie Midkniff, Mrs. Ora Lee Edwards; and Otho, all of Ralls.

### *King and Oliver Families*

Mr. and Mrs. Oliver moved to Crosby County and settled two farms given by her father, B. S. King who owned three and one-half sections. The Olivers lived on a farm for many years. Mr. Oliver died in 1901 and Mrs. Oliver lives in Ralls but still oversees the farming of her land.

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

They had two children, a son, and a daughter, Ophelia, who married Ed Williams. They were among the first settlers of Crosbyton. Later Mrs. Williams married Hugh McCoy, who passed away several years ago. Mrs. McCoy lives in the state of Colorado where she owns a copper mine.

E. King came from Collin County in 1902. He farmed north of Emma for many years, and later moved to Ralls, where he was in the wholesale and retail business for many years.

The Kings reared a fine family of boys and girls.

### *Earl Elm Family, Ralls, Texas*

Earl Elm married Miss Maudie Nance. They lived in Comanche before moving to Crosby County in 1915. He has been a prominent man in the oil business and sold Moline tractors and supplies.

They have a daughter, Mrs. Charlotte Elms Lyle, who was in the ukulele band in high school at Ralls, and two sons, R. L. and Dale of Lubbock.

### *W. O. Wheeler, Ralls, Texas*

Oran Wheeler and family moved to Crosby County from Globe, Lamar County in 1918. Mr. Wheeler farmed west of Cone for some years and then bought a place three miles east of Cone, where he farms and runs a Grade A dairy.

He has about thirty cows. Some of his stock is from the J. C. Phifer farm of Sumner, Illinois, and the Henry Knolle Farm of Sanda, Texas, the largest Jersey herd in the world.

Mr. Wheeler sells milk to the McIlhaney Dairy at Lubbock. The Wheelers belong to the Baptist Church at Cone and have been a great help in all the church and school work. They have four children, Mrs. Dan James, Paul and Silas and Margy.

Paul married Miss Wilma Spikes. They have two sons, Joe Ellis and Billy of Cone. Silas married Miss Margaret Fuller. They have a daughter, Jeanette. Silas owns a farm and has dairy cows. Jelora and Dan have lived around Cone since their marriage and have many friends.

### *Berry Ellison*

Uncle Berry Ellison came from Speedwell, Tennessee, where he was born September 19, 1863, to Crosbyton in the fall of 1908. There were only eight families living in Crosbyton at that time. Mr. Ellison was a farmer. He died July 25, 1951, at the age of eighty-seven. He was a member of the Primitive Baptist Church. The Ellisons had five daughters: Mrs. E. L. Ausmus of Grand Junction, Colorado; Mrs. Floy King of Sacramento, California; Miss Lottie Ellison of Center; Mrs. Tom Jackson of Crosbyton and Mrs. B. L. Anderson of Ralls; two sons, W. L., of Dove Creek, Colorado; and H. V., of Odessa.



## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

### *Ray Reed Family*

Ray Reed came from Bell County to Crosby County in the 1900's, married Miss Adeline George, who was clerk in the A. J. Botts store in Ralls.

Mr. Reed bought land east of Cone, where he has been a very successful farmer and for a number of years he was in the sheep business.

Ray Reed joined the Baptist Church at Cone where his wife was a member and since that day both the Reeds have been able, willing workers in the churches and schools of Cone.

The Reeds had two daughters, both living in the Cone Community and both families taking an active part in the Baptist Church work and in all the neighborhood gatherings.

Pauline Reed married Paul Sparkman. They have two children, Freddie Ray and Gay Nell. Zenobia Reed married Drew Cumbie. They have a son, Clayton Earl. Both Pauline and Zenobia were teachers. Pauline taught the Cone school for a term during the war.

### *R. E. Chapman*

The Chapmans were early day settlers in the Farmer Community. Later Mr. Chapman started a store at Cone. The Chapmans were members of the Baptist Church and took great interest in both schools and church Mr. Chapman was the first postmaster at Cone, he and Mr. Cone taking it time about to bring the mail from Emma to Cone. Their daughters, May and Mattie, were the first twins born in Crosby County that we have any record of. Roy and Murphy Chapman were the sons. Murphy married the daughter of Judge and Mrs. J. W. Howard of Floydada. They have lived in the Robertson Community and reared their children there. Murphy and his wife have been unselfish in helping the community in everything that tends to elevate, and Crosby County takes pride in such citizens. Cordie, the oldest of the girls, married John Stagner. They lived in the county for years but moved farther west. So the record of this family leaves a mark for good citizenship on the history of Crosby County.

### *Emory G. Ralls*

Emory, son of Mr. and Mrs. Percy Ralls, volunteered for service in the Second World War. He trained with the 36th Division in Brownwood, Texas, and was sent to Florida later. While there he was transferred to the Air Corps.

After completing his training, he was stationed in England. He served as pilot of both B17 and B24's and made thirty missions. He served with distinction and was promoted to captain. He was in service five years.

After the close of the war, Emory Ralls married. He and his wife, Doris, have a little girl and a son.

### *Cleovis M. Lee*

Cleovis M. Lee was a veteran of World War II, son of Obie Lee

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

of Lubbock, but formerly of Crosby County. His grandparents, Mr. and Mrs. Lee, settled near Cone, where they lived for several years.

C. M. Lee fought in the Pacific and was taken prisoner by the Japanese at Bataan and held captive three years, but he was in ill health after returning to the States and died in June, 1951. He left a widow and two daughters, Rudy and Janice, of Clovis.

### *Other Japanese War Prisoners*

Rene Jones, born at Emma, son of George and Kate Jones, was a Japanese prisoner in the Philippines and was in the Death March, later being transferred to Japan, where he worked in the copper mines. He is married and lives in El Paso, Texas.

Tony Wheeler, son of Mr. and Mrs. Edgel Wheeler, once of Crosby County, was a prisoner of the Japanese for three years in the Philippines. Tony passed away in 1950.

### *The Ragle Family*

G. J. Ragle, the oldest and most honored of the fathers of Ralls, has been on earth for ninety-four years and is as bright and cheerful as a man of half his age. Mr. Ragle, a native of Alabama, moved to Texas in 1885, and came to Crosby County, bringing his family in 1910. He joined the Cumberland Presbyterian Church at the age of thirteen and has been an active member of the church for more than three-fourths of a century.

He moved to the section where Cone is located, buying it and living there for many years and kept it after he moved to Ralls for some years. He has been a Mason for more than fifty years.

He and the late Mrs. G. J. Ragle reared nine children, seven of whom survive. Mr. Ragle has twenty-three grandchildren and more than a score of great-grandchildren. Two of Mr. Ragle's children live in and near Ralls, Mrs. Will Marr, and W. E. Ragle, who lives with his wife south of Ralls in a beautiful farm home with all modern conveniences. They have two daughters.

Mr. Ragle's children and friends are very attentive to his few wants. He lives with his wife, who was Mrs. Anna English, of Cone, in a comfortable home in Ralls. Mr. and Mrs. Luther Huddleston, granddaughter, and her husband, farmers, live just outside the town of Ralls. They and their children also add to the happiness of their grandfather.

### *A. L. Winfrey*

A. L. (Bert) Winfrey came to Ralls in 1924 and associated himself with John Haney in the insurance business. He was also with the First National Bank of Ralls until its closing in 1931. He later bought the entire insurance business of Murray Hargrave, which he combined with his present agency.

Winfrey served for more than thirteen years as secretary of the

## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

Ralls Cemetery Association. He has served as president of the Ralls Chamber of Commerce and has been president of the Rotary Club. In 1939 he represented the Ralls Rotary at the International Convention at Cleveland. He is a member of the Baptist Church and has served for many years as its treasurer. Bert and Gertrude have two lovely daughters. Edwina married Irvin Field; they have a son, Bobbie. Maurine married Elmer Heckel, a pilot on a commercial transport. They have a son named John Bert. Edwina lives in San Angelo, Texas, Maurine in Cleveland, Ohio.

### *Harve Harris*

"I remember well the first time I laid eyes on the Plains in Crosby County. It was in the summer of 1891. We had been living in Fisher, two years of drouth, no crops, no grass. Mother's health was bad. Father hooked a couple of mules to our wagon, loaded up the bedding and ammunition; it did not take much to travel in those days. Father was an expert shot as he had put in a lot of his younger days fighting the Indians and was in the Civil War four years. He also was a peace officer before he came to the Plains. He knew very little about farming or soil.

"Early one morning in the month of August we rolled on the great Staked Plains. I thought it was the most attractive sight I ever looked on — smooth level prairie as far as I could see, lakes of clear, blue water, herds of antelope and mustangs. We spent a few days at the Hank Smith ranch. There were lots of wild plums and grapes in the canyon. People never got in a hurry in those days traveling. As we only made from fifteen to twenty-five miles a day, time meant nothing then.

"I remember Mother kept telling Father what fine soil it was and she said it would be the choice spot of Texas some day. She was right. Mother insisted on us driving to the county seat which we thought was Estacado, but there had been an election and the county seat moved to Emma, where we went.

"We drove there. Emma was just barely started; Stringfellow and Hume had a general merchandise store. My father and older brother Charlie filed on a homestead five miles west of Emma. That was the first time I ever saw Green Igo. He was a large man and grabbed me up and counted my ribs, threatening to take me to the ranch with them. I was nine years old. I screamed but my father knew it was a joke.

"We stayed all night at Millwee's and next morning Father headed north to our homestead — nothing but the north star to protect us and we kids started digging our new home. Father had to go to Amarillo for the top half of our dugout. I don't know what we would have done but a homesteader by the name of Berry had us move in the house with him. They had one small room and a family of three. We stayed there some three weeks until our home was ready.

"The winter of 1891 and '92 was an awful winter, just one bad



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

blizzard and one snowstorm after another. There were no fences north to Amarillo, 150 miles, and no fences west to New Mexico, only a drift fence south of us. Mr. Millwee's little two-wire drift fence never held up the first blizzard. We would see the poor cattle drift by our dugout for days and days during those awful blizzards. We realized we would never see our few head of cattle any more. Cattle died by the multiplied thousands all over the country. The Three H outfit had a drift fence about three miles south of us, but so many cattle finally broke it in several places and I will never know where the cattle stopped, leaving thousands of dead cattle along the fence for us homesteaders to haul their bones to Amarillo next year at around five dollars per ton to help us get a grubstake. When the big outfits started out next spring, they saw the gathered cattle on the Pecos River in New Mexico, but our little handful of cattle was never seen. Millwee found one of our heifers two years later.

"We milked cows from off the range for milk and butter until we got another little herd. Father and the boys broke out a little sod — there was plenty of moisture after the blizzards. They would open up a furrow with a Georgia stock; I would walk and drop the seed and my brothers cover it up with a double shovel. Father and I cut the feed by hand with a butcher knife in a broom handle. Lots of people talk about the gay nineties, but in looking back it seems to me they were not very gay on the Plains. A dollar had to go a long way and there were not many of them to be had.

"We began to do a little better in Crosby County after the first year. We made good crops and Father fenced our field and horse pasture, my brothers worked on ranches and Father broke horses, as he was an old horse breaker. We soon got a start of cattle; we watched them close this time and kept them under fence in bad weather. Both cattle and horses began to increase. Along about 1893 things got so tight in Crosby County many homesteaders abandoned their claims and drifted to other places to support their families. But what people stuck it out did well, and others came in to develop the country.

"We stayed in Crosby County until 1896, we were doing all right financially, done over the worst, but my older brothers were dissatisfied and my sister, Beatrice, would not stay in that country any longer.

"We traded out to The Witt Brothers, our neighbors, and we moved down under the Cap in the old Spur pasture, where my people later got homes. The cattle had protection from bad weather. By 1902 our cattle and horses had increased so we were forced to move west, and by that time all the good land on the Plains had been taken, and land was going up fast. We first settled in Terry and Yoakum counties but next year we drifted into the territory of New Mexico, and as that is not a story of Crosby County, I will cut my story short, as it would take several pages to tell my ups and downs in New Mexico."

### *The Walter Gillon Family*

This family lives in the Pleasant Hill community near Ralls, Tex-

## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

as, on the land that was filed on by Steve R. Ellis in 1888.

Before the consolidation with Ralls, Pleasant Hill had a two-teacher school. Occasionally a protracted meeting was held in the little red brick schoolhouse; most every Sunday either one denomination or another held services there. With the Sunday night singings it was a live community.

Walter Gillon was on the school board; most of the years he served as president. He and his young son, Walter Ellis, are stock-farmers, and love it. Walter has a sizable herd of full-blood Hereford cows that have each year 100 per cent calf crop, which is considered a liberal return for their keep. These calves are taken up at weaning time, which comes about December 1, and put on feed. They are fed for a period of ninety days on sorghum bundles, grown on the farm and ground with an electric feed mill. This is put into feeding troughs, where it is further enriched with cottonseed meal. The gain in weight and in price is sufficient, Mr. Gillon believes, to furnish him with good reasons to continue the project, while the son is gaining valuable experience that will enable him to continue with the stock farm when his father has retired.

Young Gillon who is fourteen years of age, a native Crosby County resident, is now engaged in an FFA project, the poultry business. In his experiments is a flock of five hundred white Leghorn and Rhode Island pullets, that he is keeping a record of. Beside the cattle and chickens, the father and son have some Duroc brood sows. These sows and their pig crop furnish two money crops a year, which is a great help in meeting the expense of the farm.

In addition to the livestock, the Gillons are cultivating, by tenant farming, 1,000 acres with irrigation. They have four wells, which is hardly sufficient to supply the water necessary during the dry seasons. Audie Bryant and Mr. Loyd, the farmers on the place, have the major portion of the land planted to cotton each year. The cotton is sprayed occasionally with poison from airplanes, for the destruction of the worms and other insects that once destroyed it.

Walter Gillon married Ruby Ellis December 14, 1917, who is not only interested with him and the young son in their stockfarming project, but encourages and boosts them along when their spirits run low.

Mrs. Gillon keeps busy in all civic and church duties that her active mind and willing hands find to do.

### *Mrs. Mary Ann Littlefield*

From Flouley, Denmark, to the little town of Emma was a long, long way in those days of the 1890's, but Mary Pederson came with her brother, Jim Pederson, and landed at Emma in 1891, making the final stage of the trip in a covered wagon. Two years later she married Frank Littlefield of Farmer and lived in that community, later moving to Emma where Frank put in a drugstore and when Emma was moved away, the drugstore was moved to Crosbyton. It was known as the Littlefield Drug Store and the present postmaster of Crosbyton, a son



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

of the Frank Littlefields says he was "raised" here. Mr. and Mrs. Littlefield are both buried in the cemetery at Crosbyton by the side of their two sons, Albert and Julian. Children living are: Olen, Fred, Dennie and George, Mrs. Naomi George and Miss Eva Littlefield.

Jim Pederson brought his sister, Mary, to Emma when she was only fifteen years old. He lived in a dugout near Emma for a few years and then returned to Denmark.

### *John R. Ralls*

The City of Ralls as it stands today is a living monument to its father, the late John R. Ralls, who coddled, planned, and contrived to make it a town where happiness and contentment might live in the hearts and lives of every citizen.

Coming to Crosby County via stage coach in 1911, Mr. Ralls donated the land on which the city is built, constructed a greater part of the business district, and contributed the lots plus half the cost of every church in town. The cost of the townsite, alone, amounted to \$100,000.

He also donated twelve acres of land for the school site in the fall of 1911. His arduous and intrepid efforts secured the railroad for the town in 1916, when he paid the company \$5,000 to end a lawsuit over the removal of the depot from Cedric, then a few miles west of Ralls.

"The most beautiful and complete theater this side of Fort Worth," was the slogan used by the citizens of Ralls after this great dreamer and builder constructed the Crystal Theater. He also built playgrounds and parks over the city for the amusement of the children and the beautification of the town.

Mr. Ralls was born in Culloden, Georgia, November 13, 1863, on a plantation. After the death of his father, he took complete charge of affairs. He received his education from a governess and in the public schools of Macon, Georgia.

Moving to Texas for the first time, he located at Fort Worth where he worked in a grocery store driving a delivery wagon and serving as bookkeeper. He went to Oklahoma in 1890, and in 1908 exchanged a business there for 10,000 acres of Crosby County land, later dividing the acreage into 160-acre farms.

He was married to Miss Dollie M. Martin, native of Missouri, October 31, 1890, in Henrietta, Texas, her home town. Mr. Ralls died October 19, 1921, fifteen years after the organization of the town, and was laid to rest alongside many of the contemporaries who assisted him in the materialization of an esthetic dream. He was a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mystic Shriner, participating in lodge work until his death.

One of his later inspirations for Ralls was the location of Texas Technological College here in 1915, when he offered to endow that institution and give two thousand acres of land.



## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

### *Percy Ralls*

Percy Ralls joined the Spanish-American Army in April, 1898; he was in Company F. First Texas Infantry. His Company was attached to the 7th Corps under General Fitzhugh Lee. Percy was in Cuba until April, 1899; he was mustered out at Galveston in 1899. After several years he was asked to serve on the Crosby County draft board during the 1st World War, which post he kept all during that war. Again during the Second World War he accepted a place on the Crosby County draft board. His duties consist of duties in three major World Wars.

Percy Ralls, since the death of his brother John A. Ralls, founder of the city of Ralls, has served as executor of the John R. Ralls estate. He has also served as road commissioner and as a member of the draft board.

Besides keeping in step with the busy world, he and Mrs. Ralls find time to make lovely trips and bring home to their friends the experiences they have enjoyed. This year among other places they visited was Cuba. They took pictures of the places Percy had visited and the streets he had ridden down as a soldier while serving his country in Cuba during the Spanish-American War.

Zama and Percy brought back the pictures they made of these scenes and invited their friends in to enjoy them. They in their own unobtrusive way are always happy to serve, whether in the service of their country, church or town. Their two daughters live in Ralls, Mrs. Pauline Watkins and Alma Kendricks; Alma has two daughters. Their three sons are Herbert, who lives in Dallas, Raymond and Emory who also live in Ralls and are engaged in farming. Emory and wife, Doris, have a son, the only grandson in the Ralls family.

Mr. Ralls was born in Georgia, August 13, 1879, on a cotton plantation. Mr. Ralls has seen his dreams of better highways in Crosby County partially materialize as two big highways cross the county through Ralls. Farm-to-Market Roads are being built in every community. He is a member of the Rotary Club, and has served on church and school boards. He has always stood for anything for the betterment of Ralls, Crosby County and West Texas in general.

### *W. H. Orand*

Henry Orand was civic engineer in Crosby County for twenty-five years, Justice of the Peace in Crosbyton for four years, teacher in public school for nine years and sold merchandise for many years. He and Mrs. Orand moved away from Crosby County, but all their children were born here. The oldest son, K. E., is assistant manager of Montgomery Ward's at Fort Worth; James Milton is in the garage business at Abilene; J. P. is assistant manager of Mayo Furniture Company, Inc., of Tulsa, Oklahoma; their daughter, Willie E. Heyder, lives in Wichita Falls; her husband is an army officer, now in Korea; Lois is the wife of Major J. E. Cheek; they live in Pasco, Washington.

All five of the Orand children were in World War II and came

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

home without a scratch. The two girls were nurses. Crosby County is proud of her boys and girls who have made good citizens wherever they have gone and that the name of its early day settler, Henry Orand, has been honored.

### *Bill Betts*

Bill Betts is a veteran of World War I. He worked in the First State Bank of Ralls in the early beginning of Ralls. He married Miss Mary Lou Skinner, who worked in Bird and Dean's store. They had one daughter, Billie.

Mr. Betts has worked in the city offices of Ralls and at present has charge of the Veteran's Affairs, at which duty he has worked long and faithful hours to give service.

### *The Kirksey Families*

Jack Kirksey and his wife, Maude Newton Kirksey, and little son came from Temple, Bell County, Texas, to Crosby in the year of 1908. Mr. Kirksey says he was born in Alabama, then raised in Alabama and Texas. They bought the Frank Jones and Tom Franklin pre-emption west of Emma some nine miles, where they still live in a modern home with beautiful shade trees around. They have a son, J. M., at Wolf-farth who has a son, Bennie, and daughter, Judy. A daughter, Mrs. Rebecca McKinley, lives in Lubbock. The McKinleys have a son, Michael. A daughter, Mrs. Annie Anderson, and her husband have three children: Kenton at Lubbock, and twin sons twenty-two years old, Seaman 1/c Jerry and Perry. They are now on furlough after six months service in Korean waters aboard the aircraft carrier, U.S.S. Sicily.

Matt Kirksey came from Bell County to Crosby County in 1909 and married Miss Bertha Detwiler and settled on a farm southeast of Lorenzo in which neighborhood they have lived and reared their fine family of two girls, Mary Mildred Kirksey Sechrist and Ruby Griffith. Matt has been an enterprising farmer. He keeps bees, and Crosby County is indebted to him for showing that bees do well here. The Kirksey families and their children are outstanding citizens of the county and are due much credit for the high place Crosby County holds in the state of Texas.

Jack Kirksey tells that the Kirkseys started out some fifteen miles from Dublin, Ireland, but that has been many, many years ago. The Kirkseys have always been pioneers of a new country and taken over the hardships of building a new raw land into prosperous farms and towns.

### *The Bolinger Family*

Among the preachers that have brought the message of salvation to Crosby County the name of Bolinger stands out. Rev. Bolinger settled in the Cone Community, where he lived on his farm and

## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

preached far and wide. His son, Charlie followed after and lived on the farmstead, where he reared his family, Lee, Louis, Vina, Katherine, and Clara. Like his father, Charlie has gone throughout the West preaching to many churches. The Bolingers belong to the Primitive Baptist Church. Charlie and his wife are now retired and live in Lubbock.

### *Bish Travis*

Bish Travis came from Bell County and settled near Cone, where he lived until last year, 1950, when he and his wife moved to Ralls. They have a family which is a credit to them: Walter, a teacher in the Public Schools of Dumas, Bert of Ralls, Mrs. Flossie Sargent of Ralls, C. B. and Mrs. Lela Watson.

### *Pioneers of Ralls, Texas*

Bruce Spencer and wife bought a drugstore in Ralls in the early days of that city and ran it until they retired about four years ago. They live in a beautiful modern home and take a keen interest in the betterment of the town. They have two children.

Ike Moore came to Ralls and went into the hardware business with his father and brother, later carrying it on by himself with the help of his wife. Mr. Moore has filled many responsible places in Ralls, helping the city and the schools in many ways. They have two children.

Chad Gott is a pioneer of Ralls, but before that he lived in the north part of the county. The Gott family, father and mother and children, helped in the settling of the county. Chad married Miss Kropp.

Mr. and Mrs. Belcher and son, Alton, ran the City Drug Store for some twenty-five years, but have sold out and Mr. and Mrs. Belcher have retired from active work. They have run a business that always gave good service to the public and they will long be remembered as pioneer druggists. Alton sees after the many farms of the family.

Charlie Midkieff and wife are early settlers of Ralls and have been prominent citizens of this community.

### *Mr. and Mrs. Caspar Littlefield*

The Littlefields came to Crosby County in the year of 1891, and settled near where Cone, Texas, is now. Mrs. Ophelia Littlefield had many stories of early days to tell:

"We lived in a full dugout," she recalled. "It was seven miles to Estacado, the county seat. One morning the mirage was so plain, I saw men tearing down the courthouse that was to be moved to the new county seat of Emma.

"When I would go up my dugout steps oftentimes I would see thirty or forty antelope, so close I could see their eyes. One day my brother, who lived with us, went hunting. I saw him walking in and thought his breast was covered with blood. He had a red undershirt and had



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

four little baby antelope in his bosom. He gave me one for a pet. Everywhere I went the antelope, then the dog, then my little daughter, Ellen, followed, one behind the other.

"My brother-in-law, Albert Patterson, fiddled for dances. He would fiddle till he began to go to sleep, getting slower and slower, finally stopping. Someone would punch him and then he would begin to fiddle again. Sometimes dances in the Matadors would last three or four days. Albert now lives in San Angelo and they tell it on him that every time he hears fiddle music on the radio, he gets down and plays his old fiddle and says 'I will show them what real fiddle music is.'"

"Mr. and Mrs. Littlefield were pioneer members of the Baptist Church, and took great interest in all church work. They bought a store at Cone and had the post office. Mr. Littlefield freighted a great deal.

"They had five children, Ellen, Frank, Freddie (died young) Carroll and Ella. They were originally from Falls County. Moved from Indian Territory to Crosby County, where they lived until they passed away."

### *Mr. and Mrs. C. L. Travis of Cone, Texas*

C. L., or Uncle Charlie, as his friends knew him, was a native of Kentucky, but made his first trip to Texas soon after the Civil War, when he was very small.

"I can remember hearing the noise of battle during the Civil War," Travis told Mrs. Spikes. "I was born in Kirksville, Kentucky, March 30, 1859. We lived on the Green River. My father had fought in the Mexican War and was badly wounded. He was a neutral during the Civil War. Once some Federal soldiers spent the night on our place and fed their horses. My father had to report this the next day.

"We raised tobacco and had three big barns to cure it in. I remember when we cut tobacco in the field our pants would get so gummy they could stand alone. I remember my first trip to Texas. I was still quite small. Father sold out everything but the household goods and one fine mare and put us on a steamboat for New Orleans. We changed boats, I suppose at Memphis, and I almost slipped off the gangplank. Our rooms were on the upper deck and I loved to watch the pilot and to stand and watch the waiter set the long table for meals. I have not forgotten how I enjoyed eating during that trip.

"We left the boat at New Orleans and Father bought some horses and wagons, loaded on our household goods and we came to Texas. We stopped in Paris and lived there a year. Father then decided to return to Kentucky. We went through the Indian Territory and had to watch out for Indians day and night. Father decided to stop in Arkansas and bought a place at Conway.

"I grew up there and married Texie Stewart at Conway and came back to Texas and in November, 1907, the family moved from Haskell to Cone, Texas. After Mrs. Travis passed away, Mr. Travis married Mrs. Eula Robertson of Commerce. She died in 1935 and Mr. Travis some time later."

## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

There were four sons, Duke, Bolton, Guy and J. D. The other three left Crosby County but J. D. stayed on the old farm place where he lives now.

### *Honorable Pink L. Parrish*

Mr. Parrish was born in Lamar County, Texas, August 13, 1881. He came to Crosby County from Jack County in 1900. His first few years he spent as a cowboy working on the Z-L and other ranches. Then he taught school in Crosby, Floyd and Hockley counties. He taught the Cone school in Crosby County. He was county judge of Crosby County from 1909 to 1919, and from 1921 to 1923. In 1926 he was elected mayor of Lubbock moving from Crosbyton to that city, and after one term was elected senator from the 30th Senatorial District. For several years he was a member of the state democratic executive committee.

He ran for Congressman-at-large in 1932 and was defeated in the run-off by George Terrell, Cherokee County.

Pink Parrish was a healthy robust man with a gift for speech. He was a familiar figure at gatherings at Lubbock and Old Settler Reunions in Crosby County. He was manager of the Lubbock Abstract Company and active in the real estate business. He was a member of the Elks, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, Lubbock Kiwanis Club, and the First Methodist Church.

He married Miss Bessie English of Cone in 1905. She is the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Em English, who settled near Cone in very early days.

Children are: Sterling Parrish, employed by the comptroller's office and was senator from the 30th Senatorial District, the same office as his father held; Mrs. Jake Stanton; Welton Parrish; Mary Elsie Parrish and Pink L., Jr., of Lubbock. Mrs. Parrish lives in Lubbock and is known by her kind and many good deeds.

### *P. D. Bartley*

Pope D. Bartley served twenty-eight consecutive years under six different presidents. He earlier had served two years as postmaster at Marg, a ranch postal station near Moran, Stephens County, under an appointment from President McKinley, all of which probably gives him some sort of a record as a West Texas pioneer postmaster.

Bartley's parents, Mr. and Mrs. Marg Bartley, were among those who joined the movement into Texas as a "land of promise" with the building of the first railroads westward. They lived in Missouri, and Pope D. was born near the old trading post of Cotessandessein, at the foot of a mountain and not far away from the Missouri River.

One of his grandmothers lived on a heavily-wooded island in the Missouri River and a visit to her house was always an exciting event, involving a trip by ferry. There were Indians in Missouri, and spring was an especially interesting season, with Indians coming down the

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

river in canoes, heavily laden with furs, to be exchanged for supplies at the trading post.

There were several coal mines nearby, and an abandoned railroad leading to the mines where coal for lighting was pressed out. A boy had plenty in those days to entertain him around a trading post.

But there was still more excitement in the adventure of pioneering. The Bartleys unyoked their oxen and unloaded their household goods in Fort Worth just a few days before the first Texas and Pacific train had reached the boundary of the booming town.

The boy from Missouri saw many interesting sights in Fort Worth. Highlighted in his memory of sixty-four years later are a Negro loaded down with prairie chickens, the streetcar drawn by Mexican mules, workmen laying brick for one of the first brick houses in the town, friendly Tonkawas wandering around the town. The Bartley lived in Fort Worth two years. He secured land in Hood *Gazette*. Pope attended the Ryland Chapel Methodist Church. Marg Bartley lived in Fort Worth two years. He secured land in Hood County and the family lived there around eight years. They were neighbors of "Uncle Bob Crockett," close friends and a remote connection by marriage. Another move took the Bartleys to Stephens County where Marg had a ranch. A post office called Marg was established in the late nineties and Pope Bartley was appointed postmaster, serving two years. He married Miss Isabel Brown of Breckenridge in 1894 and was a railroad employee for a number of years. In 1911 he and his family moved to Cone, where he shortly received the postmaster appointment.

In the pioneering days of Crosby County he found himself called to perform various kinds of services, in connection with his postmastership. His advice was sought in legal, financial affairs and he wrote many letters for swains whose devotion exceeded their penmanship.

He collected stamps, many souvenirs, including register receipts, from England, Austria, and Germany. He had old locks on the first rural route mail boxes used in Stephens County and an autographed photograph of General Farley. He was a member of the Cone Baptist Church. Mr. and Mrs. Bartley took much part in civic work and the work of the church.

Their daughter, Miss Ruth Bartley, has given of her time and musical as well as literary talent to all local entertainments of church and school. She has taught music in Ralls, Cone and Floydada. Their two other children are Alleen and Olin.

Mr. Bartley did not mind to grow old, for he said that age "lighted its own lamps." There was a vacancy in the neighborhood when he passed on to his reward.

*Mrs. R. L. James*

Mrs. R. L. James was Miss Laura Barton of Lamar County. She married R. L. James. They came to Cone, Crosby County, in 1925



## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

from Durant, Oklahoma, where they had moved from Lamar County, Texas.

The Jameses were good farmers. They attended the Church of Christ of Cone. They took part in school and community work. Mr. James passed away in 1945 and Mrs. James lives with her daughter, Miss Les Tomme, and son Marvin. The Jameses had five children, only one, Mrs. Eunice Tomme, living in Crosby County. The others are: Mrs. Virgil Young, Mrs. Sam Poteet, Mrs. Raymond Blackwood and Porter James.

### *Mr. and Mrs. George James*

George James and family came from Lamar County to the Cone Community in 1922. They have two children, Mrs. Margie Crump and Dan James, both of the Cone community. Mr. and Mrs. James have lived around Cone since they moved to the county. Mr. James is a farmer. They have helped their neighbors as needed and made fine citizens of the community and county. They now live on their farm some three and one-half miles west of Cone.

### *Leslie M. Tomme*

Les Tomme came to Crosby County as a young man, and about a year after his coming he married Miss Eunice James of the Cone Community. Les Tomme was well liked. The people of the district entrusted him with the office of commissioner, which he filled with honor for three terms. He bought a place a mile west of Cone. He and his wife went far and near to help take care of the sick. They belonged to the Church of Christ at Cone. Their son, Marvin Leslie, went to school at Cone, finished High School at Ralls and is now a sophomore at Texas Tech. In the fall of 1950, while working at the Cone gin, Les Tomme was caught in the saws and killed. He is buried in the Ralls Cemetery. His wife, Eunice, and son, Marvin, live on their farm.

### *Curtis Gilbreath*

Curtis Gilbreath lives in the Cone Community, where he is one of the outstanding farmers of Crosby County.

He ditched water from an irrigation well in Floyd County and took water to his cotton three and one-fourth miles away. "The ditch was laid out with a farm level, following turn rows wherever possible. It was cut with a county maintainer, and in the whole length of the ditch, only a hundred yards had to be elevated, and that only six inches. The ditch paralleled several other irrigation ditches belonging to neighbors, and on one stretch of one-half mile.

"One irrigation ditch had to be crossed. This was effected by cutting a deeper ditch and laying a twenty-foot length of sixteen-inch casing across the top of the ditch. The neighbor ran his water through the casing and Gilbreath's water went under the casing. Gilbreath

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

has a ten-inch well, and within two hours after he started it, his cotton, three and one-fourth miles away was getting a drink." — John Mitchell in February 1949 *Crop and Stock Magazine*.

Curtis Gilbreath was a soldier in World War I. He has built one of the most beautiful rock homes in Crosby County. Mrs. Gilbreath works with the P.T.A. and all community affairs.

The Gilbreaths have three children. Owen married Miss Francine Young of Lubbock. They have two children, Jimmie and a little daughter Kimberly. Bill is in the army and is stationed at Honolulu and a daughter is in school.

### *J. E. Heathington*

The Heathingtons, farming north of Ralls, are good farmers. In 1948 J. E. watered a field once in December to be planted in grain sorghum and received no more water during the year except the few inches that fell. It averaged about 2,300 pounds to the acre, while grain across the fence that received nothing but rainfall, averaged two hundred pounds.

J. E. Heathington and family of wife and two sons, have done well and are among the best families of our county, where they have lived many years.

### *Lloyd A. Wicks*

Lloyd A. Wicks came to Emma from Chicago in the early 1900's, where he worked on the —N— Ranch for awhile. He was a young lawyer when he came and started his law practice in Emma, moving to Crosbyton for awhile and later to Ralls, where he has practiced ever since in Crosby County. He is an able lawyer and his name has been prominent in law cases over the section. He has been outstanding in Rotary work and the Boy Scouts of Ralls.

He married Miss Katherine Gunn. Mrs. Wicks has been a worker with the youth of her city and has given much time to this, her beloved project. For years she took care of her aged father, who lived to be 102 years of age.

The Wicks have three sons, S. E., a newspaper man, L. A., county attorney of Crosby County, and Billy, who is in a bank at El Paso. Lloyd Wicks tells that when he came to Crosby County he wore a derby. This made him pretty conspicuous among the cowboys. They laughed at the derby, and soon Lloyd A. went in a store and bought him a Stetson.

### *Mr. and Mrs. George Carter*

George Carter was born in Kaufman County February 4, 1870. He moved to Crosby County in 1890 with his father and brother Kinchen, sisters, Lillie and Bert. He settled on four sections of land near the place where Lorenzo was located later. He married Miss Emma Linn, daughter of R. L. Linn, pioneer settler near Estacado. The Carters

## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

afterwards moved to Lubbock and then to Ropesville, where they died. They had three children, Bill, Verna, and Florence.

George Carter told of an interesting experience when he started from Kaufman County to come to the Plains with Captain Wesley Spikes, who was moving to Crosby County in the summer of 1890.

"We had traveled for about a month and had got to Stonewall County," Mr. Carter recalled. "I got sick and homesick, too, I suppose, and decided to turn back. The Spikeses did not have a horse to spare and I did not have one, so I hung the saddle girth around my neck, also the bridle, spread the blanket over the saddle and started back over the rough turf. Hot, oh my! And no water! I walked some twenty or twenty-five miles and laid out in the mesquite that night. Next morning I had a high fever, but I started out. Not long a feller in a wagon came along going to Abilene and I got in with him and gave him two and a half dollars to carry me to Haskell. I stopped there with Dr. Lindsey, a cousin of my mother, and stayed till I got well. After that I got a job with Brown and Laposke in Abilene, but decided to go home before I started to work. My mother was buried the day before I arrived and my father and my brother and sisters were ready to move to the Plains, so I came with them. I worked for the Three H Ranch. There were some twenty-five houses in Estacado, I recall."

George remembered that the Spikeses came through Aspermont while he was still with them. "It was hot as blazes and no water for the cattle. The town used water from the tank and would not let us water, but the cattle, by George, went right to the tank in spite of all we could do and watered."

### *J. R. Terrell*

"When I was barely seventeen I killed my first buffalo on what is now the site of Aspermont, Texas," declared J. R. Terrell, ninety-three-year-old citizen of Lorenzo. "It was in 1872 that some nine young fellows got together down in Kaufman County and came west for the thrill of killing a few buffalo. The last settlement then was Fort Belknap. Fort Thanton Hill had been abandoned a couple years before that."

Mr. Terrell, who moved to Crosby County in 1905, says his hunting party was not interested in the buffalo hides.

"We used old muzzle loaders and learned we had to shoot the animal near the heart in order to kill it," he added. "There were thousands of buffalo all over West Texas that year."

Granddad Terrell, as he is familiarly known all over Crosby County, will celebrate his ninety-fourth birthday on April 21, San Jacinto Day. For many years his birthday has called for a town celebration or party in the local Methodist Church, where hundreds of friends come from far and near to celebrate and extend greetings.

Mr. Terrell's father, the late "Captain Bob" Terrell, settled in Kaufman County in 1844, coming from Tennessee. The town of Terrell was named for Captain Bob. The Texas and Pacific Railroad built



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

its tracks across an orchard just behind the plantation home and it was the railroad people who named the new town for him in recompense for damaging his orchard. Captain Bob Terrell married a Miss Emily Love of Nacogdoches soon after coming to Texas. Granddad Terrell of Lorenzo was born in their plantation home in 1856. His father fought for the Confederacy in the Civil War and rose to the rank of major, although he was known as Captain Bob, as his slaves called him by that title.

"My father owned twenty-two slaves at the close of the war when they were set free; all except one, our cook, left us. Uncle Ben, one of our best slaves, took off for Shreveport to fish for a living. He did well at it and sent father a barrel of frozen fish later to prove it."

Mr. Terrell was married in 1878 to Miss Mary Broyles, who lived on a plantation seven miles south of Terrell. They spent the first year after they were married there and then moved to Stonewall County.

"Father owned three sections of land near the mouth of Sweet-water Creek and told me I could have it if I wanted to live on it," recalls Mr. Terrell. "My bride and I had some cows and 450 sheep, which we moved out to this new ranch home. We had hardly settled down before a neighbor, a cowman, warned me I would have to move if I kept the sheep, as that was a cow country at that time. So I had to drive the sheep back to Albany, where I found a cowman who traded me 150 cows for the sheep. Then my neighbors recognized me and we had peace. My father died about 1882 and I had to go back to Terrell in connection with the estate. So I settled down at Royse City in Rock-wall County, and farmed until 1901, when we moved out to Crosby County. Our children were born while we lived at Royse City."

The family included four sons and three daughters: Billy; Mrs. Rube Bowman, who died some ten years after the family moved to the Plains; Roy; Broyles; Ed, who was killed in a car accident; Mrs. Clabe Pearson; and Mrs. Vesta Stancil.

Mr. Terrell is known around Lorenzo as the "grand old man." He lives by himself in a two-room house near his daughter, Mrs. Pearson, with whom he eats his meals. But he has his own kitchen and ice box in case he wants to prepare his breakfast or supper. His great happiness comes in reading and walking around his garden. He has been taking the Christian Advocate ever since his wedding day back in 1878, some seventy-two years. He is a very religious man, having been devoted to the Methodist Church all his life. He served faithfully as Sunday school superintendent in his day and helped build the \$10,000 Methodist Church in Lorenzo. Although he settled near Farmer Community, he has lived for forty years in Lorenzo. — *Lorenzo Tribune*, Friday, March 31, 1950, written by Nugent Brown.

### *John Thomas Temples, Lorenzo*

John Thomas (Uncle John) was born in Searcy, Arkansas, in the year of 1874. He was orphaned at nine years and ran away and got a job of his own and has been on his own ever since. He went to Kil-

## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

leen, Bell County, Texas, in 1901, where he started work as a carpenter. In 1908 he married Fannie Dockray. Uncle John and Fannie came to Lorenzo in 1919 and have lived here continually all the time, where he has built many of the fine homes in town. Always following the trade of carpentry, it is said he has built more houses in Crosby County than any other man.

John Thomas Temples is a veteran of the Spanish-American war, enlisting as an infantryman in Houston, Texas.

"It is men like him," says the *Lorenzo Tribune*," who have helped make this country what it is today, and we hope the 'mould' isn't broken so we can have a few more like him." Mrs. Temples is very alert and capable of rearing a grandson of eight years. The Temples have two sons, Gordon and Brynes.

### *Earl Young, Lorenzo*

Earl Young was born in Hillsboro, Texas, in 1901; moved to Floydada in 1925 and was married to Miss Ruth Michael, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Charley Michael, pioneers of Estacado.

For many years the Youngs resided in Lorenzo and were living there at the time of his death, October 19, 1950.

He was a member of the Church of Christ and Masonic Lodge. He numbered his friends by all who knew him.

Mrs. Ruth Young lives in Lorenzo. The Youngs have two sons: Dale, of Lorenzo; and Nelms, who is in the U. S. Navy and is stationed at Newport, R. I.

### *H. E. Fullingim Family, Petersburg, Texas*

Coke Fullingim, one of Crosby County's most prosperous farmers, came to the plains about 1892 and filed on land, where he now lives. Coke was hardly old enough to vote, and his only means of livelihood was a good fiddle and his two hands. In the early day Coke did many a day's work for seventy-five cents a day; Coke says he really worked, too. He has ridden many a cold horseback mile and carried his fiddle and fiddled all night for a dance, and took the long road home again the following day. If he were lucky, he might get four or five dollars for his efforts.

As time went by, he married Emma Spikes, daughter of Sam and Katie Spikes, pioneers of the county. Because of Coke's age and financial circumstances, his marriage was predicted to go on the rocks. One of his neighbors was heard to say, "Begad, them children are goin' to starve to death." Coke and Emma have lived through, often by the skin of their teeth. They both avow that their first year's grocery bill came to forty dollars.

They are parents of five children: three boys and two girls; to each they have given 320 acres of land as fine as any in Crosby County. Coke and his boys are farmers of wide repute. They have many acres in cotton upon which, barring hail, they produce more than a bale of



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

cotton per acre. There are fifteen irrigation wells on their places, so that they will not suffer for moisture. They have beautiful, modern farm homes with lovely surroundings. The boys, John, Austin, and Bunch step right along in their dad's footsteps and because of the training and good judgment that they have received and are using, who knows but they may outstep dear old dad! The daughters are Linnie Maye, the wife of Fred Weise, banker of Lorenzo, and Millie Lee Doss, who lives in Stamford, Texas.

The Fullingims are members of the Baptist Church at Petersburg, where their attendance and financial support are worthwhile factors. Their grandchildren are: Gene Austin, Robert, Jimmie, Betty Sue (Mrs. Bill Cryslar, Carruthersville, Missouri). Great-grandchildren are: Ann Fullingim and Cynthia Cryslar.

### *The Van Leonards*

By Maxine Fry

(Miss Maxine Fry, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. R. E. Fry of Floydada, pioneers of the Plains section, majored in journalism and received her B.A. degree at Texas Technological College in Lubbock in 1938. She is now Mrs. Maxine Fry McCullough, of Midland, Texas, where she lives with her husband and two children.)

In November, 1887, Miss Emma Micheil of Sandusky, Ohio, and Mr. Van A. Leonard, storeowner on the cattle trail near where Crosbyton now stands, married at the home of the bride's aunt and uncle, Mr. and Mrs. Hank Smith. Rev. Anson Cox, of Estacado, officiated at the ceremony. Guests included Mr. and Mrs. Smith and children, R. B., George W., Annie and Lela, the Overhuls family and several cowhands.

There was no wedding feast. There was no honeymoon trip. In fact, there was difficulty in obtaining a preacher, for he was digging the first well ever to be dug on the Plains and was afraid to leave for fear something might happen while he was gone.

A terrible sandstorm was blowing, worse perhaps than West Texans know today. All of this happened November 16, 1887, at the old Rock House in Blanco Canyon.

Mrs. Leonard, now residing in Floydada, was a young woman who had come by way of train from Ohio to Colorado City, Texas, and was met there by her uncle, Hank Smith, who brought her to the Rock House in a wagon. She had come to visit in the strange, new country for only several months and then intended to return to her family and comfortable home in Ohio.

Her life had been planned differently, however. She fell in love with the newcomer, Van A. Leonard, who was selling ranch supplies on the old cattle trail to cowmen and cowboys and was taking his meals at the Hank Smith home. They were married the next fall. In that one year her life was changed completely. She did not return to Ohio for fifteen years. After the wedding in a top buggy drawn by



## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

one pony, the bride and groom rode from the "comforts" of the Rock House to their new home, a dugout in the side of a hill, a quarter of a mile from the Smith place. There they set up housekeeping and lived until the following year, when a two-room house was built, having a plank floor.

"I guess I was prouder of this than anything I have had in my life," related Mrs. Leonard with sparkling eyes. "The hemp carpet that my husband brought me from Colorado City pleased me more than anything I have ever owned.

"Those were the days when Crosby County was first organized," Mrs. Leonard continued, "and Floyd County was only part of the vast plains with a few settlers here and there.

"There were no Indians or buffalo herds in this part of the country then; I saw few mustangs, but I recall seeing as many as twenty antelope drinking from one tank."

Among the many experiences told by the pioneer was one especially exciting to those who never come in contact with such adventures.

"My husband had gone to the hayfields, not expecting to return until late, so I decided I would take my two children and round up the cows and milk them. Victoria, my oldest child, I pulled in a little wagon and Reuben I carried in my arms. It was growing late, so I decided I had better leave Victoria in her little wagon to play on the prairie for a while, so I could make more haste in getting the cows together. But night overtook me, and in my haste I had lost all sense of direction. There I was—with my tiny baby in my arms—hurrying from one mesquite to another, hoping that I might find my other child.

"I could hear the coyotes all around me, and my mind kept wandering to the tales I had heard neighbors tell of the panther that had killed their calves at night. I was frantic, but finally, about twelve or one o'clock, I heard her crying and found her at once. Because I still did not know the directions, I had to make a windbreak of the little wagon and spend the rest of the night there trying to keep the children warm. Mr. Leonard had gone on to the hay camp for the night, so, of course, he had no idea of what was happening. It certainly was a scare, but only one of hundreds that happened in the early days."

Other adventurous reminiscences are the days of overtaking the wild horses, and the square dances at Uncle Hank's place where the cowboys would come from all over the country, even Spur and Matador ranches. These affairs lasted always from two to three days and the fiddler was the busiest person at the affairs.

Other special events were the trips to Estacado to "preaching" and the arrival of the mail at the Rock House three times a week.

The men had to make trips to Colorado City and Amarillo, often with ox teams, for fuel and other supplies. All clothing and household furnishings were ordered from mail order houses in Fort Worth and Dallas.

"I remember in 1889 my husband went to Old Mexico to get our

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

first horses. One man went with him and they took a pack burro with the essentials for such a trip — the frying pan and coffee pot. They were gone several months, but brought back 150 Spanish mares.

"The loco weed and high winds were some of our dreaded enemies. The weeds, not found extensively in this country, any more, caused our stock to go crazy or blind and they died or had to be killed. . . .

"Other hardships were caused from the lack of a doctor or medical supplies. Our nearest doctor lived on the other side of Estacado, nearly twenty-five miles from our home.

"Uncle and Aunt Hank's Rock House looks like it did fifty years ago, except for the late improvements. One of my most cherished memories is the day Uncle gathered a little bundle of alfalfa to send to the Dallas fair as a specimen of West Texas products, and one of my most cherished possessions is an old buffalo hair mattress Auntie made for me after I married."

Used by permission of Maxine Fry.

### *The Marvin Greer Family*

When Marvin Greer was asked when he came to the county and told we were writing a history of the county, he said he was not an old-timer as he came in the late fall of 1920. But he was told we were writing a cross-section of the country from 1879 to 1951 and he said, "We had come to Lubbock on the bus and caught the Blue-Weed Special (that was the nickname for the railroad that ran from Crosbyton to Lubbock). We had gotten out of Lubbock a short distance when we passed a man riding one horse and leading another. We in the train had to open a gate across the track before we got to Idalou, twelve miles out of Lubbock, which delayed us. We then pulled into Idalou, the crew switched some coal cars, some grain cars, and started up again just as the man leading the horse rode by us. We got to rolling pretty good again and passed the rider, leading the horse. On into Lorenzo, a distance of nine miles, we rode when again, we switched and cavorted and pretty soon in the middle of our cavorting, in rode the man leading the horse, the end of the journey for the rider and the extra horse.

"It was a windy day as I remember," he went on, "and those old Russian thistles came bounding across the prairie like as many old black bears. It was my first visit to the country. The first impression was none too beautiful, a rather discouraging sight, sand flying about obscuring the sun and those old thistles chasing each other across the Plains as they rolled bouncing along toward the southeast."

Mr. Greer is a dry land farmer of some note and he smiled when asked if he was doing much farming. "Twenty-eight hundred acres this year," as though it were one of the pioneer patches.

"Well, you have a good season in the ground," the interviewer went on, "and you have a good chance to make as much as anyone."

Mr. and Mrs. Greer have a beautiful farmhouse, a \$40,000 brick, ten miles south from Ralls, with every modern convenience, a farmer

## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

to be proud of in any community. He, Tela, his wife and their beautiful daughter, Jean, who is getting her degree from Texas Technological College at Lubbock, constitute the happy family.

### *Judge and Mrs. Emzy Pieratt*

Emzy Pieratt rode into Crosby County to hunt a future home in about 1902. He picked out a plot and went back to Williamson County for his bride. They loaded up their things and hit for the West.

They have reared three children.

Pieratt owned part of a hardware store with H. C. Pearson as partner. He worked in the Lorenzo State Bank for fifteen years. Later he was elected County Clerk, which office he held for twelve years. In 1946 Emzy Pieratt was elected judge of Crosby County and served four years.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Pieratt were very active in civic and church work and Mr. Pieratt has the satisfaction of knowing he left a job well done while in Crosby County. Mr. and Mrs. Pieratt now live in Lubbock.

### *The J. K. Burks*

The Burks have been helpful in the civilization of Crosby County. Both Mr. and Mrs. Burk taught school at Estacado for four years. They also taught at Crosbyton.

Mrs. Burk served as postmistress at Crosbyton for nine years.

Their only child, Margaret, married one of Crosby County's pioneers, Clayton Carter, son of Dr. and Mrs. J. W. Carter. Clayton was born in the county.

The Burk and Carter families are residents of Lubbock at present, where they have business interests.

### *Thomas A. Smith*

Mr. Smith is a retired cotton buyer and real estate man of Lorenzo and was formerly a hardware merchant here. His career as a businessman covers many years. He has always lived in Texas; most of his life has been spent in the West.

He was born at Franklin in Robertson County, Texas, in 1870, son of Newton and Virginia (Calvert) Smith. Newton Smith, his father, served in the Confederate Army. Though he was never wounded, the hardships and exposures undermined his health and he died at the early age of twenty-seven.

Tom Smith was born after his father's death. He had a sister, Lucy, with whom his mother made her home. Before he was sixteen years of age, he became a clerk in a hardware store of J. H. Alsobrook, where he worked six months. His entire salary for the time was one hundred dollars. He rapidly learned the business, and his salary was increased to twenty-five dollars per month.



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

In 1906 he came to the Plains country and located in Crosby County, where he was in the ranching business. He sold his ranching interests and went into the hardware business at Lorenzo. He had the largest business of its kind in the county; his stock was valued at \$20,000.

Tom Smith married Miss Sula Easter, daughter of Thomas T. and Pera (Grant) Easter. They were married at Franklin September 27, 1891. Mrs. Easter's mother was a kinsman of General U. S. Grant.

Mr. and Mrs. Smith have three children: Thomas Easter, born in 1900; Gladys, born in 1902; and Simmons, born in 1904.

Simmons Smith married Maudie McLaury when she was a teacher in the Lorenzo Schools for a number of years and she has filled many places of honor and trust.

Mrs. Smith held the office of President of the 14th District of the P.T.A. She is now teaching in the Lorenzo schools.

Simmons Smith is manager of the Continental Oil Company. The Smiths are the parents of three children, two boys and a daughter. The sons both live in Lorenzo. The daughter is a student at Texas Tech.

### *Mr. and Mrs. Carl Lewis*

Carl Lewis is the son of Mr. and Mrs. J. H. Lewis, who came to Crosby County in early days and settled north of Emma, where they farmed and raised cattle. Olin, Robert and Carl were the Lewis boys. Mrs. Keister is a daughter. Ida Lewis married Ike Reagan and they have both passed on, as have both Olin and Robert.

Carl Lewis has lived in Crosby County all the years since he came here, and has been with the Security State as cashier and stockholder for long years. Ruth Lewis has been prominent in social and civic work in Ralls. She now has a gift shop.

Their son, Billy, is a gifted musician and composer.

### *The Poteet Family*

The Poteet family have lived in Crosby County for many years and have made citizens of Christian standards. They lived near Cone for many years, where Mr. Poteet was an able farmer. They have been very active in the work of the Baptist Church, both at Cone and at Ralls. Mr. and Mrs. Poteet have reared a fine family of both boys and girls of which any county might be proud. Mrs. John Willis, a daughter, has lived in Ralls since her marriage. Odell and family and Mr. and Mrs. J. N. Poteet also live in Ralls, where Mr. Poteet was a deputy sheriff for some time and she is a nurse in Spikes Clinic. They have a daughter, Joe Nell.

### *Joseph E. Huckabay, Lorenzo*

Joseph E. Huckabay was born in Maury County, Tennessee, July 15, 1869. He moved with his parents at the age of eight years to Erath

## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

County, Texas, where he acquired his early education and was well trained in farm work.

His parents, John A. and Lou (Sealy) Huckabay, were both natives of Tennessee. His father, a farmer, never acquired great wealth but was able to afford his five children a comfortable living.

Joseph Huckabay married Miss Lizzie Livingston, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Alexander Livingston. The Huckabays moved to Lorenzo in 1914, where they entered the grocery business with John A. Dillard. This was one of the oldest establishments in the town. Both Mr. and Mrs. Huckabay are buried in the Lorenzo cemetery.

### *T. H. Howard, Ralls*

T. H. Howard came to Ralls in 1925. He married Miss Eula Fay Mayes of Ralls on Hallowe'en, 1933. His hobby is amateur radio. He is a radio ham of some importance. He has contacted and talked with people all over the world. He helped out in the Woodward, Oklahoma, hurricane by relaying messages, for which he received a citation for outstanding service.

A most outstanding service that Mr. Howard has done, was locating a refugee from China in Japan for her parents in Houston, Texas. He talked with the refugee in Japan, from her he got her parents' address in Houston, Texas, and put them in touch with her.

Mr. Howard was in contact with a man in Honolulu when the Japs struck Pearl Harbor. He heard the bombers and notified the amateur operator there that Pearl Harbor was attacked. Mr. Howard said he himself was so excited when he heard those bombers, that he failed to get the name of the man he was talking with.

Mrs. Howard is the daughter of Mrs. Bill Mayes, old-time resident of Ralls, Texas.

### *Judge L. Gough*

Judge L. Gough was a pioneer cowboy poet and philosopher. He lived to be seventy-eight years old and was a resident of the Panhandle for more than half a century.

The early-day schoolteacher, author and lawyer was in the making of much of the history of Texas, as he drove one of the first herds over the old Chisholm Trail. He came to the Panhandle as a tenderfoot cowboy on the T-Anchor ranch more than fifty years ago. Activities of each of the many years he spent were recorded by Judge Gough.

As the herds were crowded off the trails, he set about putting his daily writings in a book. This book finally took form, and in 1886 was published as *Western Trails and Other Rhymes*.

In 1936 it was reissued as *Spurs, Jingles and Saddle Songs*.

Writing was not the only thing Judge Gough was interested in. He had lectured before 350 schools in Texas and won wide recognition as a lecturer.

Judge Gough was the first county judge of Castro County, Texas, and he taught in the first public school there.

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

Real estate work also occupied Judge Gough's earlier days at Hereford and after selling some Panhandle land to others, he sold himself on the Panhandle, and farmed near Hereford.

In 1911 the Coonley Brothers, owners of the —N— Ranch, started farming 10,000 acres north of the city of Crosbyton and made Judge L. Gough, of Hereford, manager. Judge Gough moved to Crosbyton and work was begun on September 3, 1911. He planned to use 300 mules and 100 men before the project was completed. The farm was not only to make money but to show the people of this section what "scientific" farming would produce. Besides the farm, 100 acres was put in orchard and a large vineyard planted. It was the intention to have at least 200 acres in orchard. But the project was too large for one company; the land was sold to farmers and late freezes killed blossoming fruit.

### *Rev. George H. Bryant*

Rev. Bryant, pioneer Methodist minister, is now serving his fourth year as pastor at Lorenzo. He was a friend of the late Will Rogers, and made the introduction the last time the famous humorist spoke in Amarillo.

Rev. Bryant was born in DeKalb County, Alabama, and came to Texas with his parents in 1882. He came west and worked on ranches in Quanah and in Floyd counties. He was licensed to preach in 1904, and many of his appointments have been on the South Plains. Pastor Bryant never met a stranger. It has been his ability to make and keep friends. He and his wife spend half of their time visiting the sick. He has been a builder of church buildings, and under his leadership a \$50,000 church has been erected in Lorenzo. He first married Miss Belle Mercer in 1900. She died in 1938. His second marriage was to Miss Maggie McCrum of Moran.

Two sons are Joe Bryant, owner of a radio station and theaters in Lubbock, and James Bryant, department official in Veteran's Administration, Lubbock. He has four daughters: Misses Jess and Leona Byant, both teachers in the Wichita, Kansas, school system, Mrs. R. E. Brightwell, Mrs. H. B. Vaughn.

### *Mr. and Mrs. G. T. Assiter*

Mr. and Mrs. G. T. Assiter moved to Crosby County in 1907, where Mr. Assiter was a big farmer north of Cone. He was one of the first exponents of cotton as a crop suited to the lands and climate of the South Plains. He later moved to Floydada, where he lived until his death in 1950, and Mrs. Assiter followed him in April of 1951.

G. T. Assiter was a native of Lee County and married Miss Dulan Gresham at Thorndale, February 28, 1894. Mr. Assiter had been a member of the Methodist Church since early manhood and was an official of the church at many places where he lived. Mrs. Assiter was, also, a member of the Methodist Church and took part in all its activities. The Assiters took part in all civic work. Their children are: Mrs.



## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

John Gray; Mrs. Olin Bryant; Harvey; L. V. Assiter. Mrs. Myrtle Sargent and Elwood Assiter preceded their parents in death.

### *Mrs. Alice McGuire*

Mrs. Alice McGuire came to Lorenzo in November of 1911, widow of Robert L. McGuire, who died in 1910. She lived with Mr. and Mrs. Jim Pearson in their hotel there until her parent's home was completed. Her father and mother, Mr. and Mrs. J. C. Cartwright, had previously lived at Cone.

Mrs. McGuire was the first postmistress of Lorenzo and tells of having veritable nightmares about missing the daily train, as people in those days of sparse communications were very particular about their mail.

The post office was sort of a community center, with Dr. Laird's drugstore occupying part of the building. During her eleven years tenure as postmistress, Mrs. McGuire enjoyed life in Lorenzo. Her children, Robert and Lounette, aged four and ten respectively, used to romp around the post office to help keep her busy. Robert now lives in Yreka, California, and Lounette passed away four years ago.

When things got a little dull around the post office, Mrs. McGuire would occasionally liven things up a bit with practical jokes. She recalls one occasion when she wired up the "loafer's bench" outside with electricity and coaxed the town's prize sitters over one by one for the hot-seat treatment. She says she discontinued this practice when she finally realized what 120 volts could do!

In those days the kid's best sport was riding the handcars on the railroad tracks and dumping water on one another from the tower. The daily train had to open several gates to get through this territory and the passenger accommodations were really rugged.

Mrs. Alice McGuire now resides in Portland, Oregon, and came to Crosby County on a plane. She has one granddaughter living in Portland, Margaret Greenhill Duhrkoff, and another at Zamora, California, Pauline Greenhill Hutchinson.

### *Frederick E. Wiese*

Frederick E. Wiese, the well-known banker of Lorenzo, Texas, president of the Lorenzo State Bank for many years, was before coming to Lorenzo manager of a West Texas bank at Petersburg by the time he reached his majority.

Fred was born at Cambridge, Iowa, September 7, 1895, son of Herman and Randa (Ersland) Wiese, both parents born in Iowa of Scandinavian parentage, his paternal grandfather being a native of Denmark. Frederick grew up in a home where Norwegian was the only language spoken, and for three years he attended the Norwegian school at Huxley, Iowa. From Iowa the family moved to Chickasha in Indian Territory, remaining there two years, and coming directly to the Plains and settling at Petersburg in Hale County, where he was one of the leading farmers and ranchers. The maternal grandfather

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

was a Union soldier and was wounded in the war.

In Fred's family, four brothers and three sisters were born to his parents. Fred attended school at Petersburg and worked on his father's farm until he was twenty-one, when he accepted the management of the bank at that place.

Mr. Wiese is a democrat, a Mason; he has taken both the Scottish and York Rite degrees, being a member of the Mystic Shrine at Amarillo.

He owes his success to his ability to gain the confidence of the people, and his ability to take care of their business. He is a successful farmer, owning and operating irrigated farms for himself and his wife.

Fred Wiese married Miss Linnie Mae Fullingim, daughter of Coke and Emma Spikes Fullingim, of Petersburg. The Wieses have no children.

### *Mrs. L. W. Tomlinson and Gladys*

Mr. and Mrs. L. W. Tomlinson and Gladys came from Bell County. They lived in Lubbock in 1909 then came to the Farmer neighborhood in 1910, where Mr. Tomlinson died.

Mrs. Tomlinson's father and mother, Mr. and Mrs. M. P. Harris had moved to Farmer the first day of the year of 1910. Vina Mae was born at Temple, Texas, during a trip her folks were making down there; she passed away in 1920, living only some nine years.

Gladys recalls that trip to Temple, when she was being taken to the hospital of Scott and White for treatment.

"We were taken to Lorenzo in Jim Thornton's Spaulding hack. We got to the depot, which was only a boxcar at Lorenzo. We got on the 'Blueweed Special' for Lubbock then on to Temple by rail. It was real funny riding on the Blueweed Special. They had to get out and open several gates and the train went almost as slow as a wagon. When we told about that trip when we got to Temple they laughed at us and said we must be drunk, but the gates were actually on this new railroad, the first in Crosby County."

Mrs. Tomlinson remembers when her husband was commissioner he would go in his buggy to Ralls and, as Big Travis had a car, they went on to Lubbock, Mr. Tomlinson tying up his team behind the bank. But one time when he got back to Ralls, his horse was gone with the buggy. He started walking and walked most of the twelve or thirteen miles home, but a kind neighbor had caught the horse and tied it up. Mr. Tomlinson had started to court with two pairs of socks on as it was very cold, but when he got home he had no socks on, only his feet were covered with blisters.

Gladys said they stayed at Temple some three months and when they got back there was a new station, Cedric, where they landed.

Mr. and Mrs. Harris lived in the Farmer Cemetery until their passing. Two of the Harris sisters, Mrs. Susan Allmond and Elizabeth Harris, lived with Mr. Harris. The Harris' had the following children: Ezra, Elbert, Dick, who married Goldie Exum, Mrs. Tomlin-

## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

son and Mrs. Johnny Reed. The Tomlinsons and Harris families have done much for the Farmer neighborhood. They have been loyal to the church and school and the neighborhood affairs. Mrs. Tomlinson, Gladys and Elbert Harris live in a beautiful country home a mile north of Farmer School.

### *Mae Nance*

Mae Nance is the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. John Kerlin and their son, John Robert Nance, and his wife live on the John Kerlin place, which was first settled in the Farmer neighborhood as it is known now. At that time John Kerlin was the only person around, March 12, 1888. He filed on this section of same land in May, 1888, giving the list price of two dollars per acre, forty years to complete purchase and five per cent interest. Later in the year the S. D. Thornton family moved near him. Some of this land, broken out some sixty-three years ago, still produces good crops and it cannot be told from the rest of the field, broken out years later. Mrs. Mae Nance tells this interesting story about her father.

"It was when the first cars came to Crosby County. One night Father watched one coming down the road making all of ten or fifteen miles an hour. He turned to Mother and asked her what a cowboy would have thought if he had seen two lights coming down a road at night that fast.

"Now my nephew, Captain Carl G. Schneider, is an ace jet fighter and was in Korea. He flies some five hundred miles an hour. And I often wonder what Father would think about that!"

### *C. W. Mallard*

The Mallard family moved from Edgewood, Texas, to Crosby County in an early day and Mr. Mallard served as Commissioner of the precinct in his home community, Farmer, where he had filed on land. Mr. Mallard was one of Crosby County's honored Confederate soldiers. He was a prisoner of the Northern forces about a year and slipped out and swam across the river in his shirt, his only clothing. He enlisted from Alabama and later married Miss Viola Ryan. Their children were: Tom, Jim, Belle, Bettye, Maggie, Annie, Mattie and Laura. The family moved from Crosby County and none live here now.

### *W. O. Cherry*

Superintendent W. O. Cherry, son of Mr. and Mrs. Cherry, was born at Tolar, Hood County. He is a graduate of Tarleton State College, has a bachelor's degree from West Texas State and a Master's degree from Texas Tech and is doing study for Doctor of Education at Tech.

He began teaching in Lorenzo under the superintendency of Mr. A. C. Johnson. After three years at Lorenzo, he became principal at



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

McAdoo High School for three years, then superintendent for five terms.

Mr. and Mrs. Cherry had five children, and are active in fraternal, business and religious organizations in Lorenzo. His ambition is to render service to young people.

### *Teachers in Lorenzo Schools*

S. P. Thornton, teacher of mathematics and history, was graduated from Southwestern State College of Durant. He came to Lorenzo in 1949.

John C. Jenkins, elementary school principal, was born at Streetman, Freestone County, Texas. As a small boy he moved with his parents, Mr. and Mrs. J. J. Jenkins of Lorenzo, and later they moved on to Estacado. He holds B.A. and M.A. degrees from Hardin-Simmons with a major in history and minor in education. Mr. and Mrs. John C. Jenkins have built their home on the Jenkins farm four and one-half miles northeast of Lorenzo. He has been with the school for two years.

Mrs. Mark Anthony is the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Albert Smith, pioneers of Crosby County. She has her B.A. degree from Texas Tech; Grady Martin, high school coach and teacher of science and general math, was born at Itasca, Texas. He was with the 6th Division Marine Corps in the South Pacific and China in World War II. He received his degree in the School of Arts and Sciences with major in physical education at S.M.U. Truell W. Hyde, high school music, English and history instructor, A.B. degree from Texas Technological College at Lubbock; Mrs. Erdine Hyde, B.S. degree from Bethany-Peniel College in Oklahoma; Mrs. Joyce C. Stephens, A.B.; D. H. Koeninger, A.B. Texas Tech.; Miss Mary Rankin, B.A. and M.A. degrees from Texas Tech., is the daughter of the pioneer Baptist preacher, Rev. Rankin; Mrs. R. L. Bowman, B.A. and M.A. degrees from Texas Tech., lives in Lorenzo; Mrs. Edith Cherry, wife of W. O. Cherry, A.B. degree; Mrs. E. S. Smith, B.A. and M.A. degrees, is the wife of E. Simmons Smith and lives in Lorenzo; Mrs. John C. Jenkins, B.S. degree from Hardin-Simmons; James A. Williams, B.S. and M.A. degrees; Mrs. Ilene Stobaugh, B.S. degree; Mrs. Lucille Roberts, B.S. degree.

### *Katie Spikes, Lubbock, Texas*

A little old lady now lives in Lubbock, named Katie Spikes who has never in all her ninety-two years of useful happy life weighed as much as one hundred pounds. Her size has had little to do with her life unless it has fitted her to slip through it with an amazing speed.

Katie Fowler was born in the year of 1859 some place in Tennessee. She lost both her parents by death at an early age. She came to Texas with an older sister and settled in Kaufman County, when Katie was a young and beautiful girl. Here she met and married Sam Spikes, who came of a pioneer family of that section of the State. To them were born ten children; eight came with them to the Plains in 1890.

## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

Jack, the oldest son, had recently passed away. Eula, the oldest daughter, about sixteen at that time, was the guardian angel of Katie and her younger brood when Sam had to be away, either freighting or building water tanks for the XIT ranch in order to feed his family.

Many long lonely days Katie spent in her one-room house on their pre-emption about a mile and one-half south of the present town of Lorenzo. Never what anyone could call a fearless woman, she lived her useful and dutiful life, faithful to her home, her family and her God.

Her lonely hours did not dim her purpose in her chosen life's work of rearing her children to be honorable citizens of the new land to which they had brought them, and today these are a living monument to her efforts. Katie Spikes has eight living children. Eula married W. P. (Bunch) Fullingim but only lived a few years. Their children were named Jewel and Dovie. Emma Spikes Fullingim, Petersburg; Gertrude Spikes Johnson, Lubbock; Ethel Spikes Ellis, Southland; Lillie Spikes Lawson, Dallas; Mattie Spikes Roberts, Oklahoma; Bill and John are the only sons, they are prominent business men of Lubbock. Bill has two sons, Bill and John, who have a furniture business in Lubbock. John has a daughter, Jenelle. Carrie Spikes Beard is the eighth child. She and her husband, Ernest Beard, make their home with Katie, where they see after her few needs that a woman of Katie's nature will permit them to do. Her husband, Sam Spikes, passed to his reward long ago. Katie lives on, the idol of eight loving children, her many grandchildren and great-great-grandchildren.

For Katie Spikes, life is just as fresh and interesting as it was in its beginning. When she wants to visit any of her children who are scattered, she hops a plane in Lubbock, flies wherever she pleases, stays as long as she cares to, then flies home. She never notifies her family to meet her at the airport. Though almost blind, she catches the taxi for home. She is happy to have her friends visit her in her home, where she assists in her own sweet way in entertaining them. Katie has a bright, clear mind and often recites poems she memorized when her eyes were good. Notable among them is the one where the monkey denies that man descended from a monkey.

Katie Spikes should stand out as one of the few pioneer women who endured the hardships and privations of early days and still lives to enjoy the pleasures and comforts of today, undreamed of at that time.

*John R. Alexander, Lorenzo, Texas*

Mr. Alexander was brakeman on the new railroad from Lubbock to Crosbyton, the C.S.&P. railroad. He says the first regular train was run on the C.S.&P. on the 11th day of April, 1911, and a bunch of antelope occupied the city of Ralls, also a bunch at Idalou. He says you could count on your two hands all the houses you could see between Crosbyton and Lubbock. He recalls the blizzard of 1918. "We left Crosbyton on Thursday morning, arrived in Lubbock but on our

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

return that day we did not get to Idalou. We were snowbound and did not get to Crosbyton until Saturday midnight. Fat cattle froze to death standing by the fence. That was the worst storm I ever experienced."

Advertisement in *Lorenzo Tribune* by the Alexander Oil Company, founded by John R. Alexander, the first brakeman on the first train ever to run across Crosby County's prairies:

WE KEEP YOUR  
IRRIGATION TANK FULL

NO WORRY  
About Shutdowns

-----  
JOHN ALEXANDER OIL COMPANY

### *J. F. Matthews*

Rev. and Mrs. J. F. Matthews have lived in the vicinity of Crosby and in Crosby County for many years. Rev. Matthews was a minister of the Church of Christ at Emma. He clerked for Witt and Spikes for some years during the week and preached on Sundays to his congregation. Rev. Matthews married Miss Baldrige in Coleman County. Only recently they celebrated their golden wedding in Lubbock, Texas. The Matthews have only one daughter living, Mrs. Sindorf, of Raymondville, Texas.

Mr. Matthews is a retired Christian Church minister. His last pastorate was in Wellington. The good work these fine people did in Crosby County has lived on in the lives of others.

### *F. L. McEachern*

Among the good progressive farmers we place the name of F. L. McEachern and wife. They live on their farm about five miles north of Lorenzo and are among the most progressive.

Mr. McEachern deals in state certified seeds and is a believer in soil conservation and has a lake bench leveled and raises crops on it.

Donna Fay McEachern, fourteen years old, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. F. L. McEachern, of Lorenzo, Crosby County, is a Gold Star Girl of the year 1948. For the past three years Donna Fay has majored in clothing projects and she won first place in the June, 1948, county-wide dress review in her age group. Her entry in the dress review was also in the state fair at Dallas, on October 16, 1948. She is a freshman in the Ralls school and has attended the Farmer school. She has served as secretary and president of her club.

Clen and Cliff Dean have been associated with ginning in Crosby



## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

County since the beginning of the ginning business. Though they both live in Lubbock today, they still have an interest in the county.

Highland Stock farm is owned and operated by H. C. Pearson and sons, breeders of Polled Milking Shorthorns cattle.

The Lorenzo Co-op Gin, is operated by S. B. Campbell. The manager is a man of wide experience, and has been a resident of Crosby County for twenty years.

J. B. Prewitt, a very successful irrigation farmer of Crosby County, is also interested in the International Implement Company. J. B. married Katherine Johnston, a daughter of V. A. and Mae Johnston. They have three children, David, Judy, and a smaller daughter.

### *R. L. Bowman, Lorenzo, Texas*

Rubel L. Bowman was born at Mooreville in Falls County and moved to Crosby County in June of 1906. He farmed in the Farmer and Cone communities until 1919. After the death of his wife, May Terrell Bowman, he married Miss Stella Gibson, who was teaching school at Cone.

The Bowmans moved to their farm near Lorenzo in 1919, where they lived until he was forced by illness to retire, and he turned over the farm management to his only child, a son, R. T. Bowman.

Mr. Bowman was interested and participated in political activities. In the late 1920's he served as alderman for Lorenzo. As head of the local Red Cross, he was always successful in topping his quota in the annual drives. He was always first to recognize any need arising in the community and set about relieving it. A number of acres on his farm were devoted to raising of fresh vegetables, which he gave away to ones of the community around.

Mrs. Stella Bowman is a teacher in the Lorenzo schools and is very active in the work of the P.T.A. and the Methodist Church.

### *Lorenzo Pioneers*

Roy and Broyles Terrell and the Parchman families have been very prominent in this fine community, both as farmers and civic and church workers. The vision these families had of a bigger and better community, for which they worked and donated money and time, has proved to be a success. The Kirksey and Westerman families have added much, also, to this part of Crosby County. Cliff Westerman married Miss Bessie Lay, niece of William Lay, pioneer of Crosby County. Her father and mother later moved to a home near Lorenzo. The Westermans live in the Robertson Community, a few miles south of Lorenzo. Mr. Westerman is a good farmer, and is prominent in county agricultural affairs, taking the lead in new ways of farming.

Matt and Jack Kirksey are good farmers around Lorenzo. Matt has the distinction of raising the first honey on a small scale in the county. Their influence for good and high standards of right living

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

stand out in the history of Crosby County, and with the children of these families and others that make up the total of children in the county, we have nothing to fear about the future of Crosby County not adding up to the highest record of the state of Texas of which she is so justly proud.

### *Other Pioneers*

John Stone came from Cottle County around 1898 and settled near Cone. For awhile he lived in a dugout, later building a home on a section of land. His children are: Emma Snyder, Lula Hudlow, Vera McDermett, Jessie Hanes, Amanda Permitter, and two sons, Henry and Roddy.

A stepdaughter, Mrs. Clement Percer, came out to Emma from Red River County with her sons Claude, Ed, Roy and her daughter, Eva. She later married Charlie Berry and to them were born, John, Jim and Ollie May. After the death of her husband, she married a Mr. Biehl and they had one son, Joe.

Roy Percer married Annie Jones, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. R. A. Jones, pioneers of Crosby County. They live in Oregon.

Roy Percer recalls going to school at Emma, Cone and Farmer schools. In the cold, bad winters they sometimes burned cornstalks to keep warm, as the cow chips were snowed under. The Percers like the state of Oregon, where they have fishing and hunting, but they still love Crosby County. They have two children, Melba Percer Fox and James. Melba and H. C. have a daughter, Elizabeth Ann, and a son, Archie Oscar.

### *Story of a Cowboy's Burial in Early Crosby County History*

*By Mrs. Laura Boles*

When I was a small girl, Father went to St. Louis and got some rich men interested in a ranch in Texas. He brought the men out and the St. Louis Cattle Company was organized, with Father to run the ranch. We moved to Crosby County in 1884 and lived at the headquarters, which was south of the Yellowhouse Creek and about a mile from Plum Creek.

Mr. Schmeiding, one of the partners, visited us and told Mother when he went back home he would have her a carriage made. It had fine tufted leather on the seats and inside, had glass windows, and there was a box under the back seats which would hold things to be stored for a trip. It was as heavy as a wagon; we called it a hack. Mother made trips to Colorado City in it when she went to buy clothing and supplies, a distance of about a hundred miles.

But the story — a boy came to work on the ranch; he always wore blue ducking pants and jumper so the boys called him "Blucher." His real name was John Emerson. One day his horse ran over a yearling, falling when his leg was broken, then falling on Blucher. He lived some 72 hours. Both horse and steer had to be shot.

## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

Father took a partition out of the two-room house and made a coffin. Mother folded a quilt and placed in the bottom, then she unrolled a bat of cotton all around inside, covering it tightly with new white domestic. Some wide lace was scalloped around the top inside edge, then mother told me to get a good feather pillow. A white slip with lace was placed in the coffin and Father dressed the boy in a good suit of clothes. We did not eat breakfast the next morning; the boy had died in the night, so just as the sun was coming and lighting up all the green, flower-covered canyon hills, Mother read the Bible and prayed the prayer, while we children sang the songs. We gave him the very best we had.

Father put an advertisement in the *Dallas News* trying to hear from the boy's people, but he never heard a word. The boy had two ponies, his saddle, bedding and tarp and the money which was coming to him.

The accident happened where Spring Creek runs into the Yellow-house. We lived at the ranch for eight years, when Mother got sick and later died. Then Father moved away. I married George Boles, and if he had lived a few more months we would have celebrated our sixtieth wedding anniversary. I have lived in Lubbock County ever since I was married.

### *Branding, Trail Drivers and Roundups*

By Jeff Spikes, Cowboy of Early Days

The winter had been long and cold. I was tired of doing nothing, so when the Jones boys brought the news by that the spring roundup would begin the coming Wednesday, I was real glad.

I knew where the first roundup would be, of course, without asking — section 12 in the Blanco Canyon. I began to throw my things together and get ready. I rounded up my mount the day before and packed my horse. A cowboy always had two ropes — a stake rope and one to catch with. I made two loops in the middle of my stake rope about a foot apart so it would be larger than the bedding, folded my tarpaulin, and put it on the horse's back. My blanket and water bag were put on and the edges of the tarp folded over them neatly. I brought both ends of the rope round the horse and tied them tight to the loops so the bedding couldn't slip. My mount consisted of nine horses.

When we all met at the wagon we had a good time talking over the things that had happened during the winter. Van Sanders, the boss of the outside roundup, had hired a cook and bought the chuck. He was a good man to work under. Next morning the cook called us out to breakfast before day. The horse wrangler had our horses and after breakfast each boy caught his day's mount. We had many a good laugh at some boy's expense who left his gentle horse and bit the dust. The horses as well as the men had not done anything all winter and were feeling frisky and gay.

Half of us started in a lope from the roundup grounds and others



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

started in the opposite direction. We then began to round up a circle about twenty miles across. The old cows seemed to know the roundup grounds as well as the boys and when we started yelling and running they hit a beeline for the grounds. They did not even stop to hunt for their calves till they got there. The boss would let each man in his turn who had cattle go into the roundup and cut out what he wanted.

When the cattle were all gotten out that were wanted the rest would be turned loose on the range. These roundups were kept up till all the South Plains would be worked, going as far north as the Plains near Running Water. In the fall there would be another marking and the calves were usually sold. Old time branding was done in this manner; it took one man to run branding irons for each horse, one man to mark and castrate. Four men worked with one roper, two to one calf: roper drags a calf out of the roundup and just as the horse passes the flankers, one man put his hand on the rope and cowboy meets calf, catches hind leg and throws him. If the rope is on the hind foot he takes it off, if on the front, the man who holds the head takes it off. But it must be off before the rope tightens. Then the roper starts back to the roundup for another calf. The cowboys hold the calf which is marked, branded and let up with its head always toward the roundup. Meantime the other two boys have their calf loose and are ready for another. The flankers change places, the other throwing the calf. Their work is heard and heavy wrestling with calves all day and wallowing in the dirt. Brand-irons are kept hot in a cowchip fire.

Roping was the choice job. Men like Van Sanders and Tom Harrison were the best ropers on outside works. They could rope out a calf every five minutes. The branders would have ten minutes and flankers five minutes. Van and Tom could pitch a rope over, under and through.

Every man that wanted to get out of a job helped hold the herd. The cowmen seldom told a cowboy what job to take in the roundup. Each chose his own work and did just that all during the roundup time. Flanking was always the job I took.

Whenever you grab a calf in left flank, put your knee in his belly, flop him on his side, the calf naturally leaves the ground and is easy to throw.

The horses are brought in from a horse pasture and each man got his mount for the day. Usually five horses were enough as the riding was not so hard as a roundup. We moved to a pasture; the chuck wagons stopped at a spring, lake or windmill and made camp. Next morning work would start on that section of the pasture and all cattle which were to be driven to the railroad were held and the rest turned loose. This was continued till all the ranges were worked. We either held the cattle to be driven or put them in a separate pasture.

Next morning the herd was got together and watered. Dinner was eaten and the "pill roller" gave orders to the cook where to make the night camp. He also gave each cowboy his place to work during the trip and included two good hands to point the cattle, two or three

## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

good easy boys to the drag, and the tenderfoot, if any, was given the flank. Two or three were required for the flank.

The cattle were thrown on the trail and pointed in the direction to go. They were stopped in time to fill up on grass before bedtime. The boss had water located for the next day and the chuck wagon would camp there. That night one-third of the men were given first guard, one-third middle guard and the rest the rest of the night.

I don't ever remember the guard before me having to pull the tarp from over my face to wake me when he come to bed. I was awake and ready to get up. Stormy nights every man, even the boss, would be with the cattle to stay all night, if necessary. Next morning after breakfast — many a cowboy only drank coffee for this meal — the horse wrangler had the horses in and we made a rope corral. No cowboy was allowed to swing his rope. He must pitch it on the horse and most horses when the rope was pitched raised their heads and it was easy to catch them. But the ones that ducked were hardest to catch. Each boy had to rope his own mount as he could.

At daybreak the herd was pointed the direction it was to go. Ten or fifteen miles was the rule if plenty of water was available. If not, the herd was pushed hard. The boss rode near the wagon or by the herd or on ahead looking for water. When we got to Amarillo (many herds went to Clarendon) we got a herding place and usually watered at the Amarillo Creek. One time the cattle muddied up the creek and a great number of catfish came up. We caught them — all about a foot long — and the cook was busy cooking fish. Amarillo then was small and there was one railroad, the Fort Worth and Denver and, at times you could see herds of cattle around just as far as your eyes could reach. They were being shipped out as fast as possible as soon as they could be loaded.

When your herd got a chance to be penned, there was plenty of help from boys with other herds. There was a long wing of fence and boys formed a line around the pointers and directed them towards the gate. Cowboys were so thick on horses it looked like nothing could get out, but every once in a while some old outlaw cow would break through and get out and had to be roped and dragged in after all others were in. Sometimes it took two or three horses to drag them in. When they lay down they were made to get up, or they were just dragged on standing up.

The boys rode in the corral and cut the cattle as wanted and they were driven in the pens a train load at a time. The cattle were wild and hard to pen. A brand inspector was always there looking at each brand. There were two or three more boys with prod poles hired by the railroad to drive them into the cars. The boss turned the boys loose after the herd was loaded and they would stay at least one night in town.

Usually the next day after dinner we started back to the ranch, only making twenty or twenty-five miles a day to kinda rest our horses. Contrary to general opinion now formed by seeing picture shows, a cowboy's life was mostly all work and hard work at times. Holidays



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

were few and the boys did not have much money to spend, since they only got twenty-five or thirty dollars per month. I knew few cowboys to ever carry a gun, they never even owned one in this part of the country. But in spite of the hard work, standing guard during the rains and storms, I liked it.

These are names of some of the boys I worked with. When I was with the IOA's in Lubbock County I worked under Rollie Burns. There was Tom Harrell, the best at the drags; Jim Adams, Elmer Bates, Dick Freeman (horse wrangler), Carl Rice, "Ole Marster" Lewis, and Horace Brown, cook. On the Z-L Ranch there was John Dillard, John Allen, John Spikes and Albert and Tom Burleson.

On the Spurs I knew Tom Harrison, Ben Britt, Jimmie the Rooster, Jake Rains, Lum Collett, Jim Gilmore and Marion Reed.

At the 3H Ranch there was George and Frank Jones, Jim Thornton, Boss and Syd Beal, Dink Logan, old Slick and Jerry, Negro cooks. Ernest Witt, Julian Bassett, John McDermett, Ernest Spikes, and J. Frank Smith were all on the —N—'s. I know this list is not complete but they are a few of the boys I worked with and knew. May we all meet at the roundup Over Yonder and be cut in the pen that leads to Heaven.

We were on trail, the second day we had to make a dry drive. Cattle without grass and water are hard to bed down. They are restless and more likely to stampede. But along towards morning both cattle and horses lie down and sleep awhile. The third guard was on; usually I had the middle guard. A cloud that had lain in the northwest came up. There were long swords of lightning followed by a keen, loud clap of thunder and the herd was off like a spring uncoiling — not one by one, but every hide and hoof getting up at once and running like mad always with the wind, never against. All hands were up at once almost as quick as the stampeding cattle and cowboys from boss to horse wrangler were off after the herd. No one could get ahead of the leaders of the herd — just ride by the side and try to turn them back. When they could be turned back they got in a mill, round and round they would run, a half hour, an hour or more, just how bad they were scared. If the boys held them tight they could not get away, but if they did they would have to try to get them in another mill. Not many cattle would be lost. When daylight began to come the herd was pointed towards the wagon where the cook had out a lantern so it could be located. The herd would be from three to five miles away. The boss and all hands were very particular to keep a herd from stampeding; they are easier to scare the second time and it hurts them to run so much.

The cowboys came back to the wagon, hungry and tired but not wet, for a cowboy carries his house with him. His slicker is always on his saddle, ready to be put on in a storm, his wide hat keeps off rain as does his boots. A cowboy does not take time to roll his bed when a stampede starts; some do not take time to put a bridle on his horse — just uses his stake rope and makes a halter. I always kept my bridle by my bed just where I could put out my hand and get it. My boots



## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

and pants were under my head and could go on in a minute. I knew the darkest night what foot the boot went on when I picked it up.

A cowboy owed his life to his horse. The night horse was never used for a cutting horse. He was sensible, surefooted and would stand to be staked. He was as excited as the cattle in a stampede; the cowboy was too, for that matter. By the time your foot was in the stirrup the horse was going, and by the time you were in the saddle he was running.

### *Letter Written Years Ago Predicted Fruit Growing and Farming for Crosby County*

Office of H. C. Smith,  
Fruit, Forest and Hay Ranch,  
Mt. Blanco, Texas, Crosby County  
February 20, 1886.

H. J. Tilford, president of the Kentucky Cattle Raising Company,  
Louisville, Ky.

Dear Sir: Yours of February 8th to hand. I was busy setting out fruit trees when your letter arrived, and I hope you may live to partake of the fruit of the trees I was engaged in planting. You asked me about fruit trees, forest trees and grapevines. I just commenced setting out an additional number of fruit trees, of which I have five hundred already set out, also 100 forest trees and about 300 grape vines. There is no question about tree growth. All you want to do is to plant them in the proper way, and I will insure every tree to grow. Mr. C. M. Tilford can tell you about the grapes. He ate the first bunch of grapes in my vineyard. They are a success and I expect to have a good crop this year. I hope you will be here to test the quality of them. I will also have a few apples, pears and peaches if the frost does not come too late this spring.

My alfalfa, which I planted for the first time last spring, yielded me two crops, and I think will do better this year, as it gets better every year. It will average about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  tons per acre at each cutting, which would make three or four tons a year.

All the plains land of Crosby County are adapted to farming, and it is my opinion that the Staked Plains will be the best small grain section in the whole South, and that the valley lands will be the fruit and alfalfa section of Texas.

I made a good crop of corn, oats, and barley. The corn made 30 bushels per acre, the oats 54 and the barley  $27\frac{1}{2}$  bushels to the acre, all good first class grain and weighed over the standard weight per bushel. I will send you by mail samples of the corn, oats and barley, and you can judge for yourself whether this land will make farming country or not. In addition to corn, oats and barley, I will plant sorghum this season. I am not able to farm as I would like to, as the cost of machinery is too much, and the market for a good crop is not sufficient to warrant big farming at present. Your company ought to

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

have at least four big farms for your own use on the ranch. I think the farms would pay for themselves in the way of saving cattle from dying of poverty and in the increase in the weight of beef.

I am now the United States agent for Crosby County, for the Agricultural Department at Washington, D. C., and will keep you posted on Agricultural matters.

Congratulating you on the value of and great prospects of your great property, I remain yours truly,

H. C. Smith

### *Trip to World's Fair, Chicago, Illinois*

In the fall of 1904, John Witt decided to go to the World's fair, which was at Chicago, Illinois. I found this bill in one of my father's account books. Mother's sister, Mirtie, and her daughter, Mary Lee, went with him. This is Father's bill. Aunt Mirtie's was about the same, and half the amount for Mary Lee. It was a long journey; Aunt Mirtie got very sick the night they got there, so the next day they started the long trip back to Emma.

Hotel bill at Lockney (must have gotten to Lockney free.) Hack to Estelline, \$4.00; ticket to Childress, 50¢; barber bill at Estelline, 15c; hack fare to depot, 15c; stamps and envelopes, 10c; book on train, 50c; bananas at Pine Bluff, 10c; coffee and lunch at river, 40c; round trip to Chicago, \$24.00 (this must have been from Childress); car fare to hotel, 5c; room at hotel, 50c; entrance to fair, 50c; supper, 15c; room, 50c; car fare, 50c (this was streetcar fare during stay); shave and shine, 25c; a grand total of \$32.30 from Emma to Chicago and back.

### *Wolf Versus Automobile in Exciting Chase*

An exciting wolf chase took place between Emma and Crosbyton according to an account of it given in the July 28, 1910, issue of the *Crosby County News*.

One of the men, Will Dunn, attempted to stoop over the side of the car and grab the coyote by the tail, but failed and fell from the car, sliding some little distance. Here is the *News* version of it.

About the most exciting wolf chase we have ever heard anything about took place between Emma and Crosbyton on Monday afternoon of this week. Cliff Elam, the driver of the Big Six Line Car, came after Lloyd A. Wicks, Wright Gunn, Hugh Goggins and Will Dunn to convey them to Crosbyton and on the way over there saw a coyote and immediately gave chase. The old coyote ran his best, but the car was too swift for him. From all accounts it was an exciting chase. Will Dunn stooped over the side of the car for the purpose of taking the coyote by the tail and dragging him in, but lost holt and fell from the car making a slide of himself for some distance. Hugh Goggins got hold of a small rope and after a couple of passes, roped the coyote by the hind feet and dragged him into Crosbyton as a witness.

## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

### *The Old Mail Hack*

One picture in the book is that of Mattie Ellis Dale who, at the time the picture was made, was postmistress at Estacado. Mrs. Dale is evidently holding the tired team for the mail carrier while he delivers the sack of mail inside the post office. The two-seated hack answers for both mail and passenger service from Estacado to Amarillo. The line was owned and operated by Bob Montgomery and Stant Rhea of Plainview. The team of Spanish mules was changed at Clisbee for another, where the stock was kept in a pasture and one team was always harnessed to take the place at once of the one turned loose. Again at Plainview an exchange was made, the tough little mules going in a gallop from one station to another, the passengers holding on as best they might. Back and forth the mail hack went; it always had to go but sometimes the roads were muddy or a snowstorm slowed it down, out of schedule, a daily mail from Amarillo to Estacado.

There was an accommodation post office at Clisbee where a bucket hung on a nail inside the dugout, where the mail driver deposited the mail of the neighborhood out of sheer accommodation, and where they in turn would go for their mail without anyone being on hand to give it to them.

Mrs. Mattie Dale, one of the bravest pioneers of the time, left widowed in young womanhood with four little girls, though frail, did the labor of a giant to educate her children, succeeded in giving them a high school education. All of them went to college enough so that they could teach school. Her daughter, Valeria Dale, married Cassidy Jennings of Canyon, Texas. Mary, the first person to receive a degree at Texas Technological College of Lubbock, Texas, with a straight A average. Ildagert Dale married Lorenzo Wirt and they are doing a wonderful job, not only of rearing their own four children, but as guardians of Beryl Dale Quillen's and Louis Quillen's John and Martha Quillen who were orphaned by tragedy in their early childhood.

Many pages of interesting history could be written about this pioneer lady who dispensed the mail at Estacado, often scared, always lonely. It was on a dark and stormy night near the hour of midnight that she caught a robber crawling through a window in the post office and fired her gun, not to kill, but to let him know that she was there on the job. Not having a telephone, it was the next day before she could report the attempted robbery.

Later, she had been missing coal, not knowing who could be taking it, she decided to watch one night after the children were in bed. She blew out her kerosene lamp, and seated herself by the window, when to her surprise she beheld an object which appeared to stoop then raise up, stoop and raise up. Her gun in hand she ordered the person to stop; when it failed to obey she fired point blank several times only to see it rise and fall again. Remembering she had put her best skirt out to air, she learned to her dismay, that she had shot it full of holes.



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

### *Old Letters to Hank Smith*

Dockums, Dickens County, Feb. 5, '87.

H. C. Smith, Esq.

Assessor Crosby County.

Dear Sir:

As the time for payment of taxes is rapidly approaching, I shall be obliged if you will inform me if I am to pay the tax on lands owned by this company in Crosby County for 1886, or do I pay them to the Comptroller now, and hereafter to Crosby County.

I am just forwarding to Judge Swink a petition for the attachment of Dickens to Crosby, and I hope that our mutual relations will be cordial and frequent.

Respectfully,

S. W. Lomax,  
Manager.

El Paso, Texas, Feb. 18th, 1880.

Mr. H. C. Smith,

Bought of S. Shutz & Bros.,

Dry Goods, Groceries, Liquors, Hardware, Dr.

To 1/2 doz. Blue Pants	\$42.00	\$21.00
To 9-12 Doz. Ladies Shoes	20.00	15.00
To 1/2 doz. iron hose	24.00	12.00
To 1 Brown Domestic, 40 1/4 yds		9.31
To 2 White Domestic, 61 1/2 yds		21.75
To 3 Prints, 47, 49, 43, 139-22		30.64
To 6 Pounds Saleratus 40		2.40
To 2 Packages Envelopes 40		.50
To 1 Quire Letter Paper		.50
		\$113.10

Fort Worth, Texas.

Dec. 31st, 1889

Henry C. Smith, Esq.

Dear Sir:

I have just received a letter from the postmaster at Estacado who gave me your address at Mt. Blanco. I have in my hands a claim against the United States for Indian depredations, filed by you. I am directed by the Honorable Commissioners of Indian Affairs to investigate said claim. It is No. 1213, H. C. Smith vs. Comanche Indians. The claim is well gotten up and appeared to be a valid claim. Can you make it convenient to meet me at, or near a Railroad with your evi-

## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

dence. Please inform me the nearest point to you by rail, and I will notify you of the day when I will meet you at that place.

Very Respectfully,

D. Moore  
Special U. S. Agent.

Mt. Blanco, Texas  
July 27, '87.

Messrs. Dun, Coleman & Co.,  
Colorado City, Texas.

Dear Sirs:

What are the chances of delivering about 100 tons of hay at your place. Could I dispose of it and at what figures. By answering me you will oblige,

Yours respectfully,

H. C. Smith

We can sell Hay in Lots at \$20.00 per ton, retailing at \$30.00.

Truly,

Dunn, Coleman & Co.

Fort Worth, Texas, Sept. 12, 1877

Mr. H. C. Smith, Esq.  
Fort Griffin, Texas.

Dear Sir:—

Did you receive the sash and doors shipped by Carson Lewis train & signed by Mr. Pool? Please answer by return mail. If you do not, please see Capp & Bros.

Very truly Yours,  
Williams & Test

Eastland, Tex., Sept. 13, 1881.

Mr. H. C. Smith, Esq.  
Mt. Blanco, Texas.

Dear Sir:

Your favor of 17th. inst. came to hand in due time. One of our commissioners who was in favor of the sale of the school bonds resigned

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

just before the court met in August and I determined to let the matter lay over until after another court was appointed and I found out how we stood on the question. Court meets in regular session in November and I will attend to the matter.

Yours truly,

C. U. Connelle.

Austin, Texas, Nov. 9, 1881.

Postmaster,  
Mt. Blanco, Texas.

Dear Sir, Please be so kind as to give me a statement showing the amount on quantity of mail matter carried up to this date by Messrs. J. D. Good & B. F. Webb, subcontractors under me on route from Mount Blanco to Fort Sumner, N. M. Your kind attention to this will place me under obligations to you. Do you know of anyone who would like to have the route for six months beginning January 1st, next and ending June 30th, next?

If you will comply with my requests I shall esteem it a favor and do you a like kindness should I have an opportunity to do so.

Yours truly,

Frank Hamilton,

U. S. Contractor route from Mount  
Blanco to Fort Sumner.

Baird, Texas,  
To Mr. Smith

Dear Sir. I Martin Rush take the pleasure of writing you a few lines hoping you are all well as I am at present, sir. Also informing you that I wrote to Austin in regards to my taxes which they cannot pay but will render my land so I can pay 86 and 87 at the same time, so they say, and inform me in due time sir to pay the same. So if you can give me any information in regards to same sir, will be very thankful to you for doing, sir. So my address is this.

Martin Rush

Baird, Callihan County, Texas.

Dallas, Texas, April 17, '78.

Mr. H. C. Smith,  
Fort Griffin, Texas,

Dear Sir,

We have completed the lien and had it signed up. I will start from



## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

here tomorrow by the way of Eastland en route for the Cañon, and will bring the lien with me.

I want to know if you can borrow me two or three Scharp improved needle guns to take along with me on my trip. Please do the best you can for me, as I will need them.

Please write me immediately at Eastland whether you can have the guns for me.

Yours truly,  
C. W. Connellee

Colorado, Texas, Aug. 6, 1881.

Mr. H. C. Smith, Esq.  
Mt. Blanco, Texas.

Dear Sir:—

Your favor of the 30 inst. to hand in reply have to say that we have forwarded the petition for mail route to Blanco, to Washington and think you had better forward yours. We cannot see anything to hinder us from getting the route established.

There is no hay on the market and none being cut near here. Think you could do well to put up a lot here. If you have good hay we might sell several tons for you in the East. Let us hear from you again.

Yours truly  
Quinn & Walker.

*From Mrs. J. W. Carter's Diary, Year of 1899*

This is the life of a doctor in Emma in early days as she wrote it down. The diary begins Jan. 5, 1899 and reads: Cloudy in morning but cleared off by dinner. The children and I went out to Mr. Jones, had a nice time and cabbage for dinner.

Sunday, Jan. 8. Oran Woody here for dinner. Doctor went to pasture late this eve. Rena Murphy, Vena Elkins, Sam Spikes, Nellie and Lowell Witt came to pull candy.

Feb. 16. Clear and warm. Washed, had a big washing. Mrs. Murphy came late in evening to help make Eva's baby's shroud. It died about half after twelve, I went and sat up all night. High wind sprang up in night.

Friday Feb. 17. I came home from Brownings, cleaned up then went back and then to the grave. Went to Literary Society that night.

March 6. Monday. Clear and tolerably warm. Dr. painted awhile. Along in the evening Mr. English came after Doctor to go up there. Trailed buggy behind.

Tuesday April, 18. I fixed my flower beds and set out my roses, also watered some garden. Worked with cow nearly all day.

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

Wed. April 19. Major Dill and Fred Spikes were here. Helped cow up. Singing school played out.

April 23. Helped up cow, but she could not walk, and fell down and soon died.

Sat. April 29. Doctor gave me a \$26 gold piece.

Wed. May 10. Clear this morning but soon clouded up. Worked in garden some, fixed my plants. Then some more on dress. Got dinner, no one here for dinner. Came a terrible rain and hail, beat my garden all to pieces, could not tell there ever was any. Charlie and Wayne Thomas here tonight.

Thursday May 11. Doctor and Murphy went to Beddingfields. I got on Stanley's horse and went to hunt my tub. Went nearly to the back of String's pasture, but could not find it. Came up a very angry cloud and I got wet before I got home. Tub at Luce's. Nearly finished skirt this eve. Set out cabbage.

Sunday May 28. At Mrs. Wheelers. Mr. Eddy and wife, Mr. Lamar and wife there. Did not start home till late. On the way I killed a rattlesnake.

Monday June 19. Dr. and Stanley went to see about cattle. Stanley rode Tom and he pitched all over the place with him. When they got to Kings, he threw him.

June 26. Mrs. Elkins and I went out to Old Man Jones and spent the day. Had fried chicken and old ham for dinner.

July 1. Men here working on windmill, Benedict, Kidd and Noble. John and another man here for dinner. Just watched men fix mill after dinner.

July 15. Men here at work on mill. Got one joint out. Three men here for dinner besides Doctor and John.

July 27. Mr. Hume left today. I went at a pot of soap. Mr. Bird, Phillips and Shipley here for dinner. Had to hurry to get dinner it was so late.

September 5. Mrs. Gee died this morning at one o'clock. Soon as I could I got ready and went out there, took some things. I helped fix her and combed her head. Stayed all day. Did not get her buried till dark. When I got home Doctor had all the cows milked.

Sept. 23. Clear and got up early and got things ready for washing. Sudie brought her things and we put out a big washing, then we got dinner and I scrubbed dining room and kitchen, gathered in clothes and cleaned up all dishes.

October 25. After I got through this morning, I cut out wrapper by new pattern and got it basted up. Churned three times.

Sunday Nov. 12. Clayton and Russell went to Sunday School. I put on my new wrapper. Doctor made fun of it. Had eight boys here for dinner.

### *Story of a Pioneer's Life*

As told by one's daughter, Fannie Matthews Green

My father taught and lived before to "Remember the Sabbath

## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

Day." Also he believed that if he "trained up a child in the way it should go, it would not depart from it," and he tried to do that.

My father and mother, Mr. and Mrs. K. J. Matthews, came west in a covered wagon from Hill County, Texas, arriving in the early '90s to settle about three and one-half miles N.E. of Mt. Blanco Post Office, the Rock House. In less than two years they had to go back to Hill County to get medical aid for my frail mother, but to no avail; mother passed on. Dad returned to the Plains in early winter with three tiny children, his widowed mother and very little money.

That must have been a hard winter but I don't remember ever going hungry. Some kind cattle men let us have cows to milk. And nothing has ever tasted better to me than antelope steak, or that delicious stew grandmother made from young cottontail cooked with new English peas. Soon dad was appointed mail carrier on a route from Mt. Blanco to Matador. He went twice a week in a buckboard drawn by two horses.

One stormy winter evening he failed to come in. With the unusual phenomenon of a light left burning — even turned low — I half woke two or three times in the night to observe grandma going from door to window, a shawl around her shoulders, a prayer on her lips. Morning came but no dad. The world was white, but the storm was over and the sky clearing. We had our breakfast, did the chores, and grandma prepared a hot dinner. About noon we saw a dark spot on the northwestern horizon. We soon saw dad walking by the side of the buckboard to keep warm. Within a few miles out of Matador, homeward bound, the blizzard struck. After the road was covered with snow and the horses had begun to drift, he decided to stop while still in the breaks, lest he become lost on the trackless prairie. He made camp behind a bank and gathered fuel for a fire. After a diligent search he found two broken matches in an inner pocket, as he never used tobacco and seldom carried matches. His kindling prepared, he struck a match. It went out, he struck the last, it burned. With the howling of a wolf and a bit of candy to eat, dad kept the fire alive till morning. After this dad visited the match box before leaving home for various things could happen. In dry weather there might be a prairie fire to backfire against. Dad farmed as well as carried mail. We always had a large watermelon patch and one summer he carried enough melons to Matador to buy a town lot, in addition to buying things for home. That was our first good crop year, I think. We had the largest field in the county, over half a mile long it was and we made an abundance of feed corn and maize and a small patch of cotton. Dad, so fond of sweets, made several gallons of syrup from the many wagon loads of melons which would have gone to waste, even after neighbors were asked to help themselves. We had company at Christmas and served melons two feet long. We also killed seven meat hogs that year, and we had then our own milk cow.

Those first years we didn't go much on Sunday; at long intervals spent the day with neighbors or they with us. Dad's church membership was at Floydada and once a month in good weather he rode horse-



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

back the 51 miles across the country to attend church. But anyway, Sunday was different. We children were cleaned up and donned in our "second" best. Dad put on his Sunday clothes and stayed at the house when at home, usually reading. Sometimes he sang from the hymn book. Sunday night especially we gathered around the family altar. I can't remember when I was not familiar with such passages as a "good name is rather to be chosen than great riches," or, "the fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom," or the Christmas story, and how spell-bound we were at the reading of Genesis!

After two or three years the mail route was discontinued and replaced by the extension of the Emma-Mt. Blanco route from Blanco to Dickens. So we, house and all, moved down to the road at the Cap Rock — less than a mile S.W. near the mailbox and near school. Also when the stream of prairie schooners with "wise men from the east" offered grandmother a market for butter, eggs, etc.

Moving was an adventure for us children. We were proud of the half-dugout which was ready. Though we loved and retained the old place for many years, we liked our new home. We enjoyed playing over the hills and watching herds of cattle go by.

Our earlier neighbors were the A. Robinsons, the V. A. Leonards, the H. C. Smiths at the Rock House and the H. H. McDermetts. At various times dad served in the district as road overseer, justice of the peace and school trustee. During court week he almost invariably made the trip to Emma to serve on the grand jury. At least one of our neighbors was just as certain to serve on the petit jury.

When drouths came dad had to get work away from home. How eagerly we listened for the Saturday rattle of the wagon that brought him home to stay till Monday morning.

Dad loved the west, but he longed to see it settle up. "Prospectors" rarely made camp in our locality that he did not soon arrive on the scene to welcome them, to ascertain their church affiliation, if any, and to learn if there were any school children in the family.

My father, I think, was a pioneer in more ways than one. Who, over forty years ago organized the first Sunday school in the little Mt. Blanco schoolhouse? Who voiced its first prayer, read its first scripture, and led the first hymn? It was my father.

In those early days he never missed a chance to have preaching at the schoolhouse. All preachers passing through of any denomination, came to our home. The arrival of one of these men of God was the signal for dad to put the sidesaddle on one horse for me or Nancy, and his saddle on another for Tarp, then we were sent to tell the neighbors, or anyone we met, that there would be preaching that day or night. Grandma Matthews would kill a chicken or cut a ham and we would have hot biscuits, too, for supper, along with some of her famous wild plum jelly or Indian peach preserves which were kept mostly for company. We children were glad when the preacher came.

The schoolhouse was always filled. I remember one of those transient preachers who had his little boy with him. They stayed three days and he preached every night. We cried when they left. After the

## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

last service dad took a collection and got \$2.50. The largest coin I recall, was contributed by a young man from the Matadors who was spending the week-end at the Rock House calling on "his best girl."

Grandma taught us to say our prayers and she read us Bible stories until we could read them ourselves. These books were usually bought from Bro. Cobb, of Afton, who passed through going to his pastorate at Estacado once every month.

According to tradition, I suppose we lived in the wild and wooly west; yet if we children had been confronted in later life with a "six-gun" or any drink stronger than coffee or lemonade, we could not have told exactly what the drink was. These were not kept in our home nor did we see them in the homes of others.

We had no relatives in the county until mother's brother, J. C. Bolding, came out and made a crop with dad and taught a school at Lakeview. We children rarely went to town but we did not get lonesome. On week days when we did not go to school, there was plenty to do, chores, lots of them; visits with friends, swimming in Crawfish Creek; horseback riding. In July we always went on a camping trip to the breaks after wild plums and grapes. Later we attended the camp meetings at Lakeview (Floyd County), where dad and grandmother were charter members of the Baptist Church.

Grandma did not like dugouts. What woman did? So hard to keep clean, and usually so small, since it was understood they were temporary. We lived in ours several years — the little house had gone up in a spring wind soon after it was moved down from the old place. Though floored and made quite comfortable, and enlarged, the dug-out was a source of embarrassment to grandma (proud soul), especially when we had company. How she did long for just one room from the more spacious home she had left behind in Alabama! One day when a well-dressed man was dining with us she ventured a timid apology about "being pretty crowded here." The man looked about the kitchen, at the sacks of flour and meal, the box of dried fruit, the hundred pounds of sugar (we lived a long way from town), the barrel of molasses, that all but obstructed the way to the table, and said, "I wouldn't worry, lady, as long as it is something to eat."

One of the early educational institutions with which dad joined forces was the Debating-Literary Society of Lakeview. Some others of this organization were: Mr. and Mrs. Geo. E. Mayes, Mrs. John L. West, Mr. S. H. Adams, J. C. Bolding and O. L. Howell, also some of the Merricks.

My first teachers were Miss Nora Eddy (later Mrs. Jack Jones), Miss Della Martin (Mrs. Roy Ezell). We always had a good school in the canyon. The building was white inside and out, one door and six big windows, well equipped with bought furniture, big maps and good blackboards. We raced to the top of the hill at playtime, scrambled in ravines for wild potatoes and red root. Played "Wolf Over the River" and hunted wild flowers. Other teachers were: Mr. H. B. Murray, Mrs. J. Wilson Boyle (at that time Miss Lavinia Huey), George E.



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

Mayes, Miss Lillian Ernest, Miss Vera Odell and Mr. Bennett, Miss Della Martin.

On the afternoon of the last Sunday in June, 1937, we gathered around the hospital bed and heard our dear father's last message, for once more dad was going ahead, this time into the Great Beyond.

### *Christmas at Emma*

Nellie sat at her desk near the window at the back of the school-room, but her eyes were not on General Grant with his hand on his sword on the history page before her. It was the last day of school before Christmas of 1902, and tomorrow was Christmas Eve.

The outside door was opened, a whiff of the fragrant cedar from the "Merry Christmas" in an arch over the middle door was exciting. Nellie looked with pleasure and satisfaction around the room she had helped teacher and the other pupils decorate. Letters had been cut from cardboard from the backs of tablets and covered with cedar. The problems of algebra, the many figures of long division and multiplication, the circles and angles of geometry had all been carefully erased from the blackboards and tiny dots made from stencils had been followed with colored crayons, making Christmas scenes.

Santa Claus was coming down a chimney (Nellie wondered how nice a fireplace would be—none in Emma), reindeers pranced on snowy lawns, real holly berries glowed from green pictured wreaths round each blackboard, which held the scenes of the glad holiday.

After the songs for the program had been practiced, the "speeches" had been gone over for the last time before the real program and school was dismissed for the holidays.

Nellie ran all the way home to finish her presents. There were the floor pillows to be stuffed tight with cotton, one for Jeff made from turkish toweling with Swedish weaving in bright colors, one for Uncle George made of white and covered with Teneriffe (lace) wheels of watermelon pink and bright green. The spectacle cases for grandpa and grandma were done. Labels were fastened to the flowered mustache cups for father and the embroidered doilies for Mother. Gifts for the brothers and sisters were ready. A lovely card all covered with shiny tinsel and a merry greeting was ready for teacher's name.

Christmas Eve found Nellie with a bunch of laughing, jolly boys and girls, calling "Christmas Eve Gift" to each other and to all whom they met. Merchants of the two stores kept them busy carrying tubs of labeled gifts to the tree that customers had purchased. They went across the wind-swept road, over the courtyard steps and into the dignified courtroom, where solemn judges handed down the law, but now women were trimming the huge cedar tree that had been hauled in a wagon from the steep side of a hill in the breaks some twenty miles away.

Mrs. Alice Brown was the leader. Under her directions the others



## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

were making fluffy chrysanthemums and red poppies from tissue paper. Strings of white popcorn and strings of red cranberries festooned the tree. Wads of cotton and stars of cardboard were covered with tinfoil which had been wrapped around the tobacco in the stores. Yellow oranges and red apples swung from cords.

But it was at night when the tree blazed and sparkled in all its beauty and glory. The tree was a magic tree covered with dolls, bugles and drums. The light of the candles caught the gleam of gold watches and chains, of collar buttons and cuff buttons. Silk cravats, silk handkerchiefs of every hue looking like gorgeous tropical flowers; soft wooly fascinators with glistening beads at the top, warm hoods and nubias, and crocheted wristlets of silk and wool, hung from many a branch.

And I wish you could have seen the things stacked under the tree! There were enough mustache cups to keep hundreds of mustaches out of the coffee; stacks of plates and cups and saucers for the mothers; work boxes; dressing cases, albums, both autograph and photograph, enough to hold all the verses that could be thought of and made up, and to hold more pictures than the West ever knew. There were tea sets for the little girls and vases for the older ones, enough vases to fill the mantles in every home where there was a girl — dozens of them, of silver and gold to set on the organs, vases like regal lilies, oriental vases, tall ones and little squat ones. And there were the vanity sets for the bureau, two big bottles with stoppers for cologne water, three flat dishes for needles and pins, a jewel box, a hair receiver, a box for powder. My goodness! There never was a bureau that could hold all that pink glass!

Santa Claus followed the speeches and the songs of Christmas. An older person gave a greeting just as Santa entered with a pack on his back. Soon jews'-harps twanging, talking and laughing swept away all the dignity of the courtroom. The old round stove in the corner was as red round its middle as Santa himself. The presents were all handed off and Santa hurried out to get in his sleigh and call to his reindeer to hurry away to another tree.

Fathers and mothers began gathering up sleepy children, holding arms full of toys and stomachs full of candy and nuts.

The fiddlers began tuning up their fiddles for the breakdowns and the waltzes, the schottisches and the gay polkas. Young men began asking young ladies for partners, firecrackers popped and people jumped.

"Swing yore pardners, do, si, do. Ladies to the right and gents to the left. Balance all." And the waxed floor at the south end of the big courtroom grew slicker and the dance tunes more lively as the night advanced. Snow began falling, making blobs of white that quickly melted on the lighted windows; the stove glowed redder; the fathers and mothers went home with the sleepy children.

Round and round the dancers stomped and jigged and danced. Faster the fiddlers played. Next week the cowboy who was dancing with the pretty girls, with his new silk handkerchief carefully shielding the dress of his partner from his hands, would have to go back to work,

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

to stand guard over cattle, to pull weak cows out of bog holes, to break the ice on the creeks, to keep up line fences and to keep windmills turning; the fathers and the mothers would take up the dull routine of making a home in a new, hard land, the children would go back to school, erase the beautiful scenes of Christmas, put back rows of figures. But this night, it was Christmas, and time stood still, for a few hours of merry-making.

### *Dedication of Memorial Given by State in Honor of Mr. and*

#### *Mrs. H. C. Smith and to Pioneers*

Under the shade of tall bois d'arc trees set out by Uncle Hank Smith which were given him by the Quaker, Paris Cox, old and new settlers gathered on August 12, 1936, for the dedication ceremonies, to pay tribute to Uncle and Aunt Hank Smith's memory, who were once hosts to many at the old Rock House only a short distance away from the reunion grounds.

Judge Pink L. Parrish of Lubbock, once county judge of Crosby County, made the dedication address, saying in part: "Our government needs now more home ownership. Such homes as the pioneers had are examples — those that are ready to aid the government in any undertaking."

After this speech by Judge Parrish the crowd followed the ones taking part in the unveiling of the monument at the top of a little knoll where once Uncle Hank had a dugout.

George and Bob, sons of this worthy couple, stood near the monument while Anna Beth, granddaughter of Bob Smith and great-granddaughter of the Smiths gave a toast. Pioneer women from ten counties nearby joined the dedication as the monument, undraped, shone in all its beauty.

Mrs. Arthur B. Duncan, first lady of Floydada, placed a beautiful wreath on the grave. By counties the other women were: Mrs. John Falkner, Garza; Mrs. George Smith, Crosby; Mrs. George Boles, Lubbock; Mrs. Doc Ellis, Dickens; Mrs. Kizzie Lee, Dickens; Mrs. Carl Hill, Swisher; Mrs. Fred Bourland, Motley; Mrs. L. A. Knight, Hale; Mrs. M. C. Potter, Briscoe.

The monument was given by the state of Texas in grateful memory in honor of its men and women who helped in the making of a great state.

The monument is granite bronze and shows two life-size pictures of a man and a woman with their faces set towards the sun, the Rock House in the background, the seal of Texas in the foreground.

N. Y. Bicknell was president that time, Mrs. Nellie Witt Spikes, secretary, Glad Snodgrass, of Floydada, master of ceremonies.

### *History of Cattle Ranches in Crosby County*

Westward, ever westward, has been the history of cattle ranching since the Spanish first sent cattle across the Rio Grande into

## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

Texas. The cattlemen have ever drifted west. For one thing, cattle and settlers never mix. Cattle need grass, and the farmer, schools, churches and neighbors.

So as we write the story of Crosby County's history, we learn that the cattlemen were here first with their herds. From the census of 1880, four years before the county of Crosby was organized, we learn that ranches had already been established around the Cap Rock, where springs afforded water sufficient for their needs.

Crosby County at this time, like other frontiers, had no wire fences. Ranching was known as the "open range." Each cattleman had his own specific territory, settling far enough apart that their herds rarely mixed. During this era, before the advent of railroads, these adventurous cattlemen trailed their cattle to market, which entailed much time, expense and danger.

The cattlemen welcomed this era because they knew that with the railroad and markets would come the man with the hoe, who like the cattlemen were forever pressing westward.

Before I. L. Ellwood of De Kalb, Illinois, invented barbed wire in 1881, we find these intrepid ranchmen established in Crosby County, that two ranches were located in Crosby County along the Blanco Canyon in the breaks region in the eastern section of the county. These men are listed in the records as: Mat H. Shanklin with George M. Shanklin and George Palmer as cowboys. Below the Shanklin Ranch in the same canyon it is recorded: George H. Gasway, cattleman, and Nat McCutcheon and Wm. Andrews, cowboys, operating the Gasway Ranch. While on Duck Creek, another source of water in Crosby County, Chas. L. Groff, cattleman, and George S. Weare, cattlemen, also were ranching before 1880, with cowboys, Frank Weare and Gordon Edwards, cook. Another cattleman, John Alley, ranched on the Salt Fork of the Brazos in Crosby County. The census records name Chas. Hensley, Mart R. Crutchfield and Tolbert Cooley as cattlemen.

It is from the census record that we learn that the Slaughters, known the state over as intrepid cattlemen, established a ranch on Willow Dale Creek in the southwest section of the county. Names recorded on this ranch were: C. C. Slaughter, John B. Slaughter, Wm. B. and Anna Slaughter, while Brooks Davis, John Cameron are also listed as cattlemen. All these ranched in the same territory.

After the buffaloes were killed, the Indians driven from the Plains, the advent of barbed wire, and the building of the railroads at Amarillo and Colorado City, ranching in Crosby County became an industry. Large acreages were fenced and occupied by big interests. The St. Louis Cattle Company branding three H (HHH) in 1884, fenced and stocked a large slice of land in Crosby County,



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

putting John P. Brown as manager, according to his daughter, Laura Boles of Lubbock, who came to the ranch with her mother soon after its establishment. The fence placed around the H Ranch in 1884 was the first in Crosby County. The H Ranch was later sold to Winfield Scott and Sug Robertson. John Beal was manager.

Another ranch, the Two-Buckle, located in the eastern breaks section of the county built headquarters in 1884 and this rock house still stands today and is owned by Dr. English of Lubbock, Texas. This ranch was sold to Coonley brothers of Chicago, who changed the name of the ranch to —N—. Julian Bassett was manager. Later this ranch was sold to smaller interests most of whom still operate their ranches as you will find in this history.

The Z-L, another large ranch in the S.E. Section of the breaks, was owned by George Watts, known as Major Watts, operated by Green Igo. The Z-L, like the other large ranches went into other hands and has been sold to smaller interests, most of whom still run cattle on their holdings, notably the Reed Loflin Estate. Dewey Collier operates the famous Registered Hereford Ranch on his twelve section holdings.

So goes the story of ranching in Crosby County.

It was during this early period that well drilling by machinery and more modern windmills came into use. These made cattle raising an assured success. Railroads pushed further west. The T.P. built from Texarkana to El Paso, the Fort Worth and Denver from Denver, Colorado, to Fort Worth, which gave Crosby County, as well as the entire Plains area, ample outlet to the beef markets. It was at this time in ranching that the cattle business really came into its own. The Spur Ranch established in 1879 with some of its holdings in Crosby County had headquarters on the Pease River, the Matador Ranch in 1882 by Britton and Lomax, who sold their interests to a British Syndicate. These ranches became a power in the land. The Matadors had small holdings in Crosby County. The biggest of the ranches covered some 500,000 acres and was grazed by more than 60,000 cattle.

The Spurs, while not so large as the Matadors, continued to occupy and operate their ranch until 1910 when they sold to W. J. Lewis of Clarendon. The Matadors held forth until 1950, when they sold to an English Syndicate.

The Matador deal is next in size to the one the government of the United States put on in 1934 and 1935. During these years a terrible drouth hit Texas, and cattle were dying of starvation by the hundreds. Crosby County was one of the worst hit by the drouth and when the Government put on the campaign to save the cattle owners, it was welcomed with a sigh of relief by men

## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

who were unable of themselves to save even a portion of their herds. The Government put a price on all cattle to be bought, ranging in price from \$12 to \$20 per head. For those cattle unable to be moved were bought and destroyed after being skinned, the owners getting the hides; they were burned or buried where killed. Other cattle, fat enough for beef, were shipped to market and slaughtered. The Government paid \$20 per head for these, while the middle class of cattle were bought and shipped to pasturage where it could be found, to fatten and be sold to the markets. To those stockmen, burdened by too many cattle on grassless range, it was regarded as their only salvation, and to the farmer who had no feed or even a grazing wheat crop, it put money into their hands for living purposes. The people on the sidelines viewed it as a Government mistake and a gross interference into private business.

Be that as one sees it, it proved the biggest cattle sale that history to date records. From June 6, 1934 through Feb. 1, 1935, the Government bought in Texas 1,971,836 cattle at a cost of \$24,090,337.02.

Crosby County had its full share of the money, in this the biggest cattle sale ever put on record.

Walter Gillon, an appraiser of Crosby County, furnished our information.

### *Ralls Cemetery Association*

By A. L. Winfrey, Secretary

On September 6, 1915, some four years after the town of Ralls was started, one of its citizens, Mr. W. H. Shell, passed away and was buried in a plot of ground in our present cemetery. The grounds at that time had not been platted into lots and blocks but was soon thereafter.

The original acreage set aside by John R. Ralls for cemetery purposes consisted of four acres, and several years later four more were added. Both of those tracts were donated out of the John R. Ralls land but when it became necessary to add more ground to the cemetery, the Association had to pay fifty dollars per acre for four more acres, making a total of twelve acres. W. E. McLaughlin was first president, Mrs. Willa Rutherford, secretary.

In 1935 the Association was reorganized, as both Mr. McLaughlin and Mrs. Rutherford had moved away. In the fall of 1935 a meeting of owners of land in Ralls cemetery was held and directors were elected; they then met and elected Ike Moore president and A. L. Winfrey secretary. A great deal of assistance was given by Mr. R. L. Travis and Mr. W. F. Exum in locating blocks

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

of ground and collecting for same.

### *Security State Bank of Ralls*

The Security State Bank and Trust Co., of Ralls, may well be pointed out as the Hub in which centers the progress and business life of the entire Ralls trade area.

The bank was founded in January, 1912, by W. E. McLaughlin. For a number of years it was operated as a private bank under the firm name of W. E. McLaughlin, Banker. In 1918 Mr. McLaughlin organized the Guaranty State Bank and Trust Company, with a capital of \$60,000. The Security State Bank and Trust Company was chartered in 1926 with a capital of \$50,000. Control and management of the institution has rested with the McLaughlins throughout the thirty years since W. E. McLaughlin opened the doors of his private bank in January, 1912.

The McLaughlins first settled in this section in the year 1905, moving here from Gray County, Texas. They may well be listed as pioneers of this city because the elder McLaughlin, together with the late John R. Ralls, staked out the city of Ralls. The active management is in the hands of J. Edd and Marvin McLaughlin, the active vice-presidents of the institution, who as mere boys helped to stake out the city.

Mr. W. E. McLaughlin is now retired and lives in Corpus Christi. During the 41 years that the bank has been in business, it has weathered the crucial days of 1915, 1920, 1925 and the depression year, 1930. The fact that this bank went forward and continued in business through times that shook the banking setup of the country is the best possible evidence of a sound financial structure and capable management.

The personnel of the Security State Bank and Trust Company is made up of W. E. McLaughlin, President; J. Edd and Marvin McLaughlin, active vice-presidents; Carl D. Lewis, Cashier. Stockholders: W. E. McLaughlin, Carl D. Lewis, Clara Nell Lewis, Mrs. F. M. McLaughlin, J. Edd McLaughlin, M. A. McLaughlin.

### *Ralls Chamber of Commerce One of the Most Progressive On South Plains*

By C. W. Mann, Secretary

The Ralls Chamber of Commerce was first organized in 1917. P. B. Ralls was the first president; M. E. Ware, now of Lubbock, was the first secretary. In founding the town John R. Ralls and associates had a vision of a city set in the center of rich plains, a city of churches, schools and good homes, of civic pride, and busi-



## SETTLERS OF CROSBY COUNTY

ness energy. That spirit is in evidence on every side today — the spirit of the young west — to build and grow. That was the spirit under the leadership of its founder, the late John R. Ralls, and the death of its founder was the greatest blow to the advancement and growth to not only the community of Ralls, but to the community at large, for he was the friend of the farmer as well as of the man who lived in town; in fact, there was no difference. He was a friend to all.

Soon after the passing of this good man, the citizenship of Ralls realized they had lost a leader, a citizen, and that some concerted action had to be done; then the Chamber of Commerce was organized in 1917. It was through its committees new roads were opened up; twenty-eight city blocks were paved without a bond issue; city water works were built; the city auditorium was a reality; better school buildings were built; rural mail routes were added, along with securing from the State Highway a designated highway north from Ralls to Floydada; a east-west highway through Ralls, and later the hot topping or paving of same. A designated highway from Ralls to Floydada was also paved. The Ralls C. C. Committee must be complimented on the work covering some twenty years, headed by P. B. Ralls. Roads and routes have been Percy's "hobby," which has brought untold results to Crosby County. Mr. Ralls is a director of the "Texas Good Roads Association" and is also a director of West Texas Chamber of Commerce.

### *Crosbyton Chamber of Commerce*

The Crosbyton Chamber of Commerce was first organized about 1921. Twice it has been dropped, only to start working again. Now it is a live organization and through the years it has sponsored better mail service to rural districts, the Annual Livestock Show for Crosby County; good roads; a Rodeo plant costing some \$25,000.00; sales of lecture courses; in 1950 the Chamber of Commerce sponsored the 42nd celebration of the founding of the town of Crosbyton, June 8, with a big barbecue, rodeo, dances, etc.

The present president is R. C. Wood and Robert Work is secretary. The membership is about ninety business men and farmers.

### *Extension Service in Crosby County*

Miss Kate Adele Hill came to District 2 in 1941 in the capacity of district agent, having served in three other areas since 1929.

## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

Her previous work in the extension service as county demonstrator began in Cameron County, Texas.

She attended San Angelo High School, Texas State College for Women, where she received her Bachelor of Arts degree; she has studied at A. & M. College and the University of Missouri for special summer courses and will receive a Master's degree in sociology from Texas Technological College in May. The title of her thesis is "Evidences of Significant Changes in Rural Life in Selected Counties in the South."

Miss Hill has recently been appointed as studies and training leader for the Texas Extension Service, effective July 1 with headquarters at College Station.

Born on a farm in Travis County, and reared on a ranch in Schleicher and Tom Green counties, Miss Hill believes in the farm and ranch women having responsibilities for future of agriculture and should take advantage of every opportunity to share the responsibility in progressive agriculture for family living.

# Index

## *Names of Persons Mentioned in Book*

---

- Assiter, Mr. and Mrs. G. L., 458  
Alexander, John R., 463  
Babb, John H., 372  
Ballowe, Mrs. Alice, 418  
Bartley, P. D., 445  
Bassett Family, 411  
Bedingfield, Mr. and Mrs. J. A., 374  
Benton, Dave H., Family, 387  
Betts, Bill, 442  
Bicknell, Mr. and Mrs. N. Y., 405  
Bledsoe, W. E., 353  
Bolinger Family, 442  
Bonine, John Warren, 390  
Bonine, Mrs. Lena, 390  
Bowers, Edith Easter, 365  
Bowman, R. L., 465  
Browns, Joe P., The, 363  
Brockman, Lillian, 394  
Bryant, Rev. George H., 458  
Bryles, Lena, 197  
Burks, J. K., Family, 455  
Burleson Family, 396  
Butler Family, 350  
Byerly, Mr. and Mrs. J. C., 429  
Carter, Captain, 302  
Carter, Mr. and Mrs. George, 448  
Carter's, Dr. J. W., (Diary), 193  
Carter, Mrs. J. W., 477  
Callison, Frank, 295  
Carmacks, D. R., The, 392  
Cartwright, J. C., 377  
Chapman, R. E., 435  
Cherry, W. O., 461  
Collett, Hamp, 422  
Cooper Family, 407  
Cowan, Frank, 380  
Crump, E. P., 385  
Crump, Mr. and Mrs. Frank, 385  
Crump, J. W., 406  
Dalton, Mr. and Mrs. John Wesley, 424  
Davies Family, 396  
Day, T. J., 362  
Detwiler, A., Family, 381  
Dockum, W. C., 410  
Dunn, W. F. (Bill), Family, 408  
Easter Family, 366  
Eddy Family, 377  
Elliott, W. E., 431  
Ellis, Charley, 350  
Ellis, G. D., 351  
Ellis, Larry Hardin, 360  
Ellis, Mrs. Temple, 349  
Ellis, Temple Hardin, 400  
Ellison, Berry, 434  
Elm, Earl, Family, 434  
Exum Family, 359  
Ezell, Roy M., 389  
Ezell, Will F., 370  
Farmer Family, 359  
Ferguson, Dr. Jim, 193  
Findley, Mrs. Percy, 407  
Fisher, Dr. Clifford E., 97  
Floral, Pennington, 415  
Flournoy, E. H., Jr., 404  
Flowers, Burt and Dee, 348  
Foster, Hugh and Beulah, 380  
Fox, Gussie Ellis, 359  
Fullingim, H. E., Family, 451  
Fullingim, Mr. and Mrs. W. P., 354  
Gale, Mr. and Mrs. Henry E., 433  
Gilbreath, Curtis, 447  
Gillon, Ruby Ellis, 363  
Gillon, Walter, Family, 438  
Gordon, Dr. J. M., 416  
Gough, Judge L., 457  
Greer, Marvin, Family, 454  
Gunn, Sam, 430  
Hames, Mr. and Mrs. W. H., 393  
Hammack, Mr. and Mrs. J. J., 376  
Hamner, Laura Vernon, 407  
Hancock, M. F., 362  
Harkins, Mr. and Mrs. J. M., 415  
Harris, Harve, 437  
Harrison, Tom, 410  
Harwood, Mrs. Birdie, 416  
Hawse, Charlie, 258  
Heard, Mrs. R. A., 385  
Heath, R. E., 432  
Heathington, J. E., 448  
Henry, Dr. E. L., 195  
Hill, Grover B., 392  
Hilliard, J. H., 374



## A HISTORY OF CROSBY COUNTY

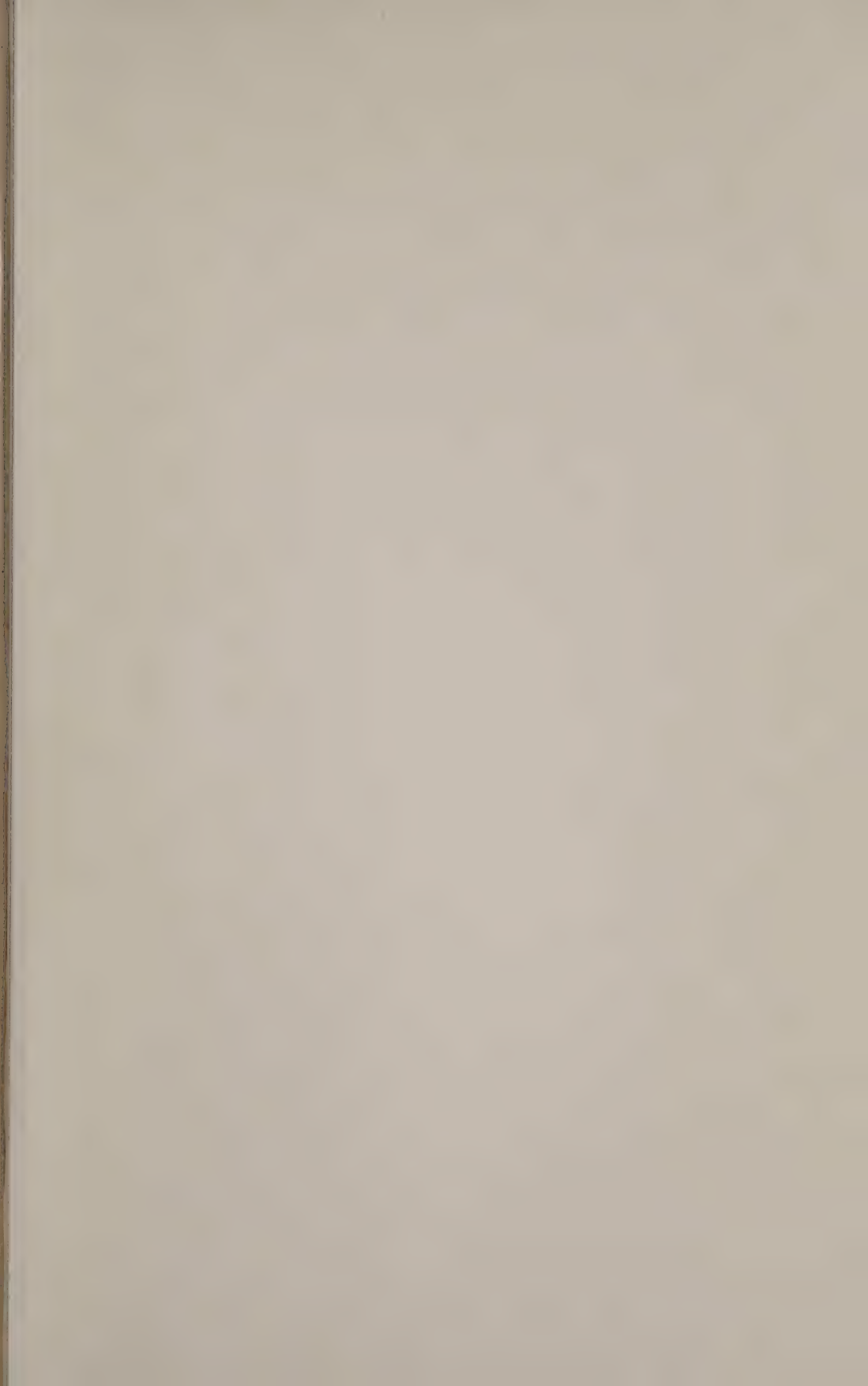
- Hinshaw, Mrs. Ada M. (Janeway), 356  
 Holmes, Dr. Claude, 349  
 Holmes, T. H., M. D., 198  
 Holmes, Theo. H., Sr., 355  
 Hoople's Story, 347  
 Horsbroughs, Fred, The, 107  
 Howard, T. H., 457  
 Huckabay, Joseph E., 456  
 Hudson, John, 378  
 Hume, H. E., 361  
 Hunt, George M., 342  
 Hunt, Dr. William, 196  
  
 James, Mr. and Mrs. George, 447  
 James, Mrs. R. L., 446  
 Johnson, Mrs. Barney, 415  
 Jones, Coleman, 361  
 Jones, Mr. and Mrs. Frank, 367  
 Jones, George, Family, 384  
 Jones, Mr. and Mrs. W. E., 357  
 Jones, Will, 357  
  
 Kerlin, John P., 407  
 King and Oliver Families, 433  
 Kirksey Family, 442  
  
 Lackey, A. K., 372  
 Laird, Dr. T. J., 194  
 Lay, W. M., 432  
 Leatherwoods, The, 409  
 Lee, Cleovis M., 435  
 Lewis, Mr. and Mrs. Carl, 456  
 Littlefield, Mr. and Mrs. Casper, 443  
 Littlefield, Mrs. Mary Ann, 439  
 Lomax, Curtis C., 344  
  
 Mahon, George H., 415  
 Mallard, C. W., 461  
 Marr, Mr. and Mrs. Bill, 428  
 Marshburn, Dr., 196  
 Martin, R. N., Family, 388  
 Martin, Tom, 392  
 Massey, James M., 403  
 Matthews, J. F., 464  
 McDermett, Mr. and Mrs. H. H., 368  
 McDermett, Mr. and Mrs. John D., 342  
 McDonald, Tom, 400  
 McEachern, F. L., 464  
 McGuire, Mrs. Alice, 459  
 McLaughlin, J. Edd, 427  
 McLaughlin, W. E., 425  
 Milwee, J. K., 403  
 Murphy, Mr. and Mrs. J. C., 376  
 Mitchell Family, 414  
 Moore, Judge John W., 307  
 Morrison, Tom, 382  
 Morrow, Temple Houston, 372  
  
 Nance, Mae, 461  
 Naugle, Mr. and Mrs. W. C., 371  
 Nicholson, R. P., 431  
 Noble Family, 353  
  
 Norfleet, J. Frank, 402  
  
 Orand, W. O., 441  
 Overhuls, Mr. and Mrs. George, 403  
 Overton, Dr. M. C., 195  
  
 Page, Mr. and Mrs. W. S., 425  
 Parker, Johnny, 405  
 Parks, J. S., 372  
 Parrack, R. C., 351  
 Parrish, Honorable Pink L., 445  
 Payne, S. U., Family, 393  
 Petzel, Mrs. William P., 423  
 Pieratt, Judge and Mrs. Emzy, 455  
 Poteet Family, 456  
 Potter, Mr. and Mrs. M. C., 404  
 Poulson, A., 379  
  
 Ragle Family, 436  
 Ralls, Emory G., 435  
 Ralls, Mrs. John R., 429  
 Ralls, John R., 440  
 Ralls, Percy, 441  
 Ralls, Pioneers of, 443  
 Ranch, S. R., 420  
 Rankin, J. M., 412  
 Reagan, Mr. and Mrs. C. A., 367  
 Reagan, Ike, 368  
 Reed Family, 386  
 Reed, Ray, Family, 435  
 Reed, Mr. and Mrs. Tom, 387  
 Robb, Fred, 431  
 Roberts, Dr. Jim J., 197  
 Robertson Family, 387  
  
 Sawyer Family, 386  
 Scales, William Robert, 431  
 Sherrard, Erva Ann, 395  
 Smith, (Grandmother Smith's Letter to Warner), 337  
 Smith, H. C. (in honor of), 484  
 Smith, Hank, 258  
 Smith House, The, 423  
 Smith, J. D., Family, 348  
 Smith, R. B., 295  
 Smith, Thomas A., 455  
 Smith, Silas W., 361  
 Spikes Families, 413  
 Spikes, Fred, 376  
 Spikes, John Wesley, 369  
 Spikes, Katie, 462  
 Spikes, L. W., 198  
 Stringfellow, R. L., 361  
  
 Temples, John Thomas, 450  
 Terrell, J. R., 449  
 Terrell, Mr. and Mrs. Roy J., 388  
 Thornton, Arthur E., 433  
 Thornton, Jim, 370  
 Tomlinson, Mrs. L. W. and Gladys, 460  
 Tomme, Leslie M., 447

## INDEX

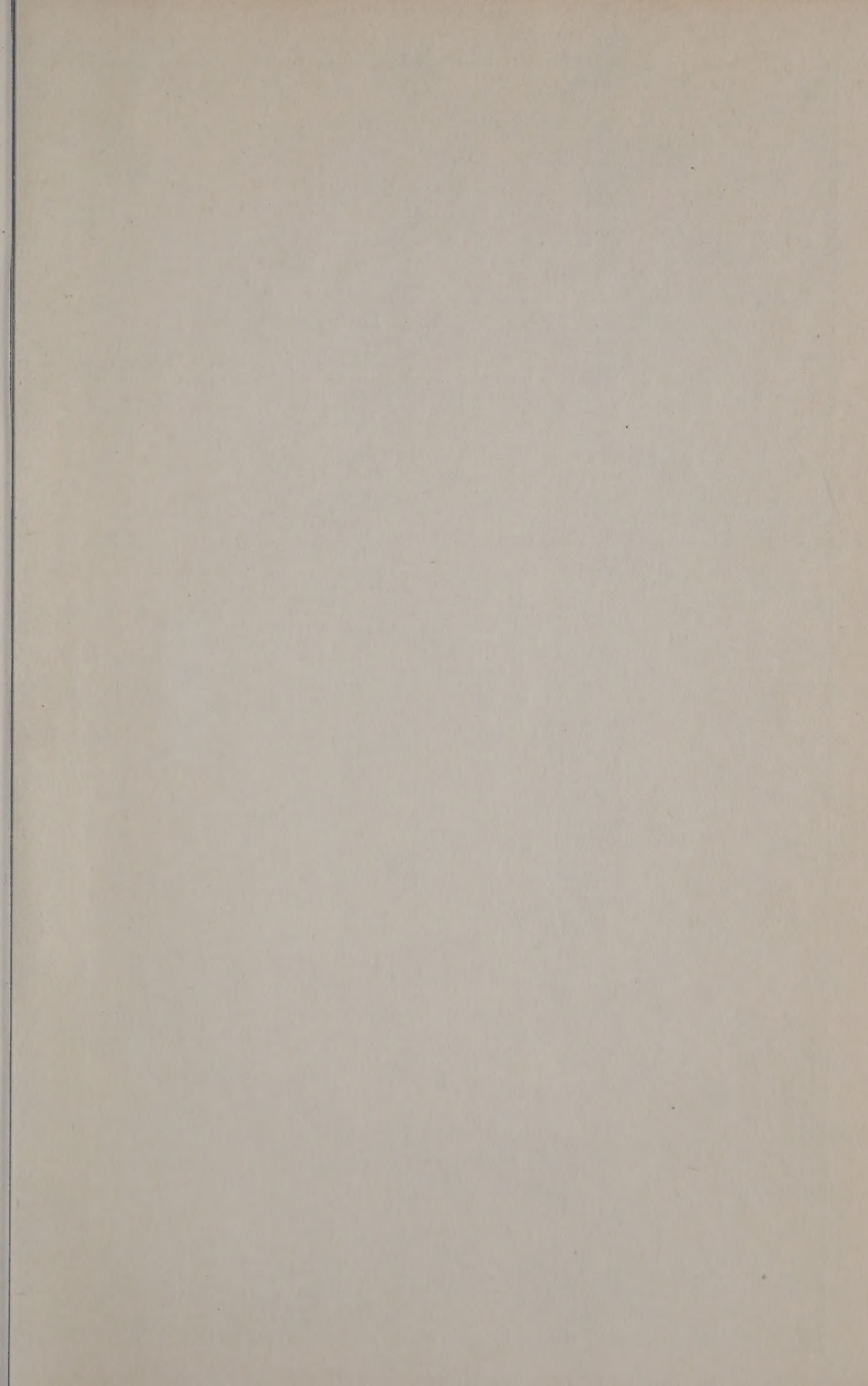
- Travis, Bish, 443  
Travis, Mr. and Mrs. C. L., 444  
Tubbs, Mr. and Mrs. Isham, 348  
Tubbs, Lois Witt, 324  
Van Leonards, The, 452  
Wagon, Frank M., 431  
Ware, B. W., Family, 430  
Warner, Mrs. Phoebe K., 337  
West, Rev. John L., 396  
Wheeler, Mr. and Mrs. E. G., 355  
Wheeler, W. O., 434  
Wheeler, J. H., 417  
Wheelock, Mrs. F. E., 346  
Wicks, Katherene and Lloyd, Sr., 399  
Wicks, Lloyd A., 448  
Wiese, Frederick E., 459  
Witt, Mr. and Mrs. George, 379  
Witt, Mr. and Mrs. J. C., 378  
Witt, John and Margaret, 383  
Witt, Silas, 378  
Wilson, Mr. and Mrs. Andy, 412  
Winfrey, A. L., 436  
Wolffarths, 366  
Woody, J. C., 395  
Wright, Ada and Ida, 394  
Young, Earl, 451













# DEBBY COUNTY NEWS.

DEVOTED TO THE INTERESTS OF  
Its County and State.

JOHN W. MURRAY, Editor.

The Commissioner's Construction.

Sec. 3 of the land law of the 20th legislature, approved April 1st 1887, reads as follows:

"As soon as may be practicable after the passage and approval of this act, the commissioner of the General Land Office shall cause all the lands belonging to the several funds named in this act, which may be in demand for immediate settlement, to be carefully and skillfully classified and valued." No. 10. The commissioner sat with folded arms like Patience on a monument, during three long and weary months, without moving a hand to comply with this provision of the law. And then, when Jim Browning in his open letter to Gov. Ross, complained of tardiness, in getting the lands ready for actual settlers, the commissioner thought it was rather unkind; but instead of answering Browning's complaint boasted of having leased as much land in one month, as the land board had leased in four years. "Four million acres" (Oh, wonderful!) "Why, that is as much as was leased in four years under the act of 1883." Leased, indeed! Why, the same month leases to non-resident capitalists and foreign syndicates are just what we frontier people complain of. Is this that has materially retarded the settlement of the country in the past, and will continue to do so as long as the lease system prevails. Actual settlers can not afford to reside on pastures, where they will certainly meet with powerful opposition.

The Naws, in common with a large number of our race, has but little patience, with the man with a religious or political hobby, who invariably feels that he is called upon to inaugurate a "great moral revolution." It believes Gov. is satisfied with His work, because He has allowed human nature to stand over sixty centuries without adding to, or subtracting anything whatever from it. We shall therefore take the world as we find it, and endeavor to be contented with it. And shall not bother our readers with any hobby or theory of ours for their moral advancement, but content ourselves with the publication of current local news and allow each man the privilege we shall certainly take ourselves of forming his own ethics and theology for himself.

Partridges are beginning to increase in number in and around Estacado and it is to be hoped every one will let them alone until they get numerous enough for game. They are very gentle now, come at our feet coming up to the very step to eat bread crumbs.

## Browning and Hall.

Commissioner Hall has it in his power to advance the settlement of this part of Texas or to retard it. In reading his recent answer to Mr. Browning's letter one can hardly draw the conclusion that he is in favor of the greatest possible assistance to the bona fide settler. It is the policy of our state and the desire of its people that the public lands should be reserved to the actual settler and that he should be favored in preference to syndicates, corporations and large pasture holders. Certainly commissioner Hall knows this. But he seems, in spite of his assurances to the contrary, to have a strong sympathy for the lease system and the lease holder's privileges. The lease holder does not need any protection, but he seems to be the object of Mr. Hall's most zealous regard. It is the poor actual settler among the lease holders, who needs the protection and jealous care of Mr. Hall, and until he shows a more willing disposition to guard his rights and privileges against the lease holder, Mr. Hall will assail Mr. Browning as a demagogue in vain.

## As To Prohibition, &c.

We are told there has been some unfavorable comment among republicans and prohibitionists in this community of our last two articles very slightly touching this subject and we take this opportunity to make ourselves understood.

In plain unvarnished English, then, we are a southern democrat, a state rights democrat and a red headed one at that. When stirred up, but when let alone, conservative. We are also an anti-prohibitionist and opposed to all summary legislation. We believe in individual, but not constitutional prohibition. But we do favor local option. Our two articles, however, did not concern any one in this community nor in Texas except democrats. They were addressed to O. K. party and related to our action on prohibition, and hence every republican and prohibitionist who took umbrage thereat may also take umbrage at us for being a gentleman, with nerve enough to speak our sentiments. Prohibition is spread in Texas. The people have spoken thereon and we shall not discuss it at all. As well discuss the old question of annexation. That is why we are opposed to any row in our own party. We did not come to Estacado to alter or to disguise our opinions, or believe on any thing, nor to stir up strife. Our only allusions to prohibition have been as a democrat, not as a democrat, in a democratic paper. We are fair in our dealings with all, and care nothing what a man's opinions may be if he does right as a man. And the little flurry alluded to above was not provoked by us. We were here to help build up a community where every man can enjoy his rights as a freeman untrammelled. All men cannot agree and nothing but a liberal tolerance can preserve harmony, and this principle has ever been our guide.

## Mixed Schools.

The legislature of Ohio during a spell of what they mistook for a spasm of superior love for human liberty, (when in fact it was only a little spasm of human despatchfulness at their southern brethren,) passed a law not long ago annulling all previous laws against separate schools for the races in that state. Recently the negroes there have been testing the sincerity of the republican legislature, by sending their children to the white schools. The result was bedlam and the dear colored brother found out that it was all the same to him wherever he lived, i. e. he is only a negro. And the sooner he learns this lesson perfectly, the better it will be for him, for no decent family will allow of intimate, equal social relations with this unfortunate creature, who like our prairie polo cat cannot change his skin, nor disguise his smell.

## DISTRICT COURT.

Hon. William Kennedy, District Judge of this district, and Xavier Ryan, District Attorney, arrived in Estacado on Monday evening and court was duly opened on Tuesday morning. The Grand Jury, composed as follows: J. H. Bryant, L. W. Owens, M. H. Moore, Horace Griffin, E. L. Lee, J. J. Day, Geo. W. White, L. H. Martin, R. A. Roberts, Malin Matzbourg, W. C. Dockum and L. J. Hickerson, were empanelled and charged by the court. Judge Kennedy considered a great deal of business, and in the afternoon he rendered a decision in the case of the village. His method was a plain one and the charge embraced all of the code applicable to the section of the District. His explanations and definitions were in simple language free from misleading terms and technicalities, and the grand jury certainly acquiesced in his duties well informed as to their nature and extent. We have known Judge Kennedy for years and congratulate our people upon having him for their district Judge.

Mr. Ryan has made a good impression upon our people and promises to fill his position with credit.

There is no Tenibaw at this term, scarcely, outside of organization and getting under way for future litigation.

J. H. Bryant, of Plain View, is foreman of the Grand Jury.

## MANY CITIZENS.

"Many Citizens," of Plain View whose message reached us all right, and for which we thank them, are answered affirmatively. It will entice exactly, and you are requested to select your man and set him at work. We plead guilty to a strong "bank-er's" objection, anyhow, as we have several old friends there.

The National Farmers' alliance has grown to immense proportions and is an engine of great power and protection to the farmers. Their national headquarters are in Dallas, Texas.

## The Public Domain of Texas.

When railroads are wanted, the Eastern legislator has only to strike her rich soil, with his magic wand, even as Moses smote the rock, and straightway railroads checker all the east and the iron horse goes cantering through the piney woods, and over the red hills and past all the cross roads from the Neches to the Trinity, carrying, in his train, the commerce of the nations.

When a capitol is wanted, another move of the wand, and another strip of western soil, equal to the state of Massachusetts in size is severed from the mass of the public domain, and lo! a temple, at Austin, rears beauteous its aspiring dome, enclosing all the palaces of antiquity, and rivaling in splendor the most gorgeous castle ever built in air.

Still another wave, and the bonifant waste is cordoned with wire whose bars are "sharper than the serpent's tooth," and under the beneficent influences of a lease law, poverty represented by the poor man and his wife and little ones is forced beyond the confines of the state, and all the land and the witness thereof are left to the rich capitalist who revels in luxurious magnificence, and all the splendors of the proud capitals of the old and new world. How long! Oh God, how long!

The land law, by divesting courts and district surveyors of all control of the public lands, has flooded the country with irresponsible surveyors who are subject to no authority and amenable to no law. This state of affairs must necessarily result in disaster to the administration of our land system.

## A Dance.

There will be a dance at Mr. and Mrs. B. M. Bassett's ranch to-morrow night. We acknowledge an invitation and regret exceeding our inability to attend.

Sheriff Felix S. Franklin and Mr. Sid D. Swink are doing their duties in a workmanlike manner this week, and are not idle. In this large district nearly 100 by 140 miles square it takes work to get ready for a term of court, and the duties of a sheriff are hard to perform. But Mr. Franklin is equal to the task and Sid is a good helper to him.

A lone highwayman has successfully robbed the Ballinger and Angelo stage at the same point, twice lately.

No one should now be at a loss for a party. Besides the old standard parties, the democratic and republican, there are many more new ones forming to save the country and to renovate human nature. Some of these new party men seem to think God has made a dreadful mistake in making man as he is, and intend to do the job over for him. Also they are improving His moral code considerably.

We want correspondents from all our surrounding towns.

## Professional Cards.

**Duncan C. Smith**  
ATTORNEY AT LAW,  
MARGARET, TEXAS.

M. M. Jenkins. S. P. Ferguson  
HANKINS & FERGUSON  
**Lawyers**  
MARGARET, TEXAS.

L. M. LOGAN,  
ATTORNEY-AT-LAW  
AND LAND AGENT  
MARGARET, TEXAS.

**LUTHER J. HICKERY**  
Contractor & Builder  
PLAIN VIEW, TEXAS.

Plans and Specifications  
Issued on application.  
**INVITES CUSTOMERS**

**THE DALLAS DAILY NEWS.**  
A. H. BELO & Co., Publishers  
DALLAS, TEXAS.

One of the best and largest dailies and weekly newspapers published in the South. It is essential to every merchant, business man, politician in Texas.

TERMS: Daily, per year, \$5.00  
Six months, \$3.00  
Three months, \$1.50  
Weekly, per year, \$1.00  
Six months, 50c.

The weekly edition contains extracts of the dailies in 27 pages of 72 columns.

Address A. H. BELO & Co.,  
Dallas, Tex.

## COW BRANDS

Stock men are invited to place their brands in the NEWS given on demand.

## OLD PAPERS

FOR SALE  
AT THE OFFICE

**HENRY C. KNIGHT,**  
COUNTY SHERIFF.

## Estacado, Tex.

Office at County Judge's Office.

## Epworth Items.

Our Day and Sunday School are in a prosperous condition and are the pride of the place. Mrs. Allie Freeman is principal and Miss Freeman assistant.

Messrs. F. M. Lester and J. Whitmore have returned from town. Mr. Lester brought fine cottage organ with him.

Mr. H. M. Hope has gone to Colorado City to meet his father and brother with some fine horses and cattle. Messrs. Atterton and Staump have taken land near this place. They are now classifying land in Motley county.

Mr. D. L. Shepherd has finished his well. God water at 57 feet. This is the ninth well in Epworth.

Rev. H. Graves has gone to Colorado City. He will bring plain buck with him.

The "sand hill" cranes have been noticed along the beach patches in this vicinity.

Wanted! A good eating station about half way along Main Route, No. 31, 708.

Respectfully, A. & F.

We acknowledge a plea sent all this week from Messrs. C. B. McClain and W. B. Ford, of Delta Plant.



1998, 1999, 2000, 2001, 2002, 2003, 2004, 2005, 2006, 2007, 2008, 2009, 2010, 2011, 2012, 2013, 2014, 2015, 2016, 2017, 2018, 2019, 2020, 2021, 2022, 2023, 2024, 2025, 2026, 2027, 2028, 2029, 2030, 2031, 2032, 2033, 2034, 2035, 2036, 2037, 2038, 2039, 2040, 2041, 2042, 2043, 2044, 2045, 2046, 2047, 2048, 2049, 2050, 2051, 2052, 2053, 2054, 2055, 2056, 2057, 2058, 2059, 2060, 2061, 2062, 2063, 2064, 2065, 2066, 2067, 2068, 2069, 2070, 2071, 2072, 2073, 2074, 2075, 2076, 2077, 2078, 2079, 2080, 2081, 2082, 2083, 2084, 2085, 2086, 2087, 2088, 2089, 2090, 2091, 2092, 2093, 2094, 2095, 2096, 2097, 2098, 2099, 2100, 2101, 2102, 2103, 2104, 2105, 2106, 2107, 2108, 2109, 2110, 2111, 2112, 2113, 2114, 2115, 2116, 2117, 2118, 2119, 2120, 2121, 2122, 2123, 2124, 2125, 2126, 2127, 2128, 2129, 2130, 2131, 2132, 2133, 2134, 2135, 2136, 2137, 2138, 2139, 2140, 2141, 2142, 2143, 2144, 2145, 2146, 2147, 2148, 2149, 2150, 2151, 2152, 2153, 2154, 2155, 2156, 2157, 2158, 2159, 2160, 2161, 2162, 2163, 2164, 2165, 2166, 2167, 2168, 2169, 2170, 2171, 2172, 2173, 2174, 2175, 2176, 2177, 2178, 2179, 2180, 2181, 2182, 2183, 2184, 2185, 2186, 2187, 2188, 2189, 2190, 2191, 2192, 2193, 2194, 2195, 2196, 2197, 2198, 2199, 2200, 2201, 2202, 2203, 2204, 2205, 2206, 2207, 2208, 2209, 2210, 2211, 2212, 2213, 2214, 2215, 2216, 2217, 2218, 2219, 2220, 2221, 2222, 2223, 2224, 2225, 2226, 2227, 2228, 2229, 2230, 2231, 2232, 2233, 2234, 2235, 2236, 2237, 2238, 2239, 2240, 2241, 2242, 2243, 2244, 2245, 2246, 2247, 2248, 2249, 2250, 2251, 2252, 2253, 2254, 2255, 2256, 2257, 2258, 2259, 2260, 2261, 2262, 2263, 2264, 2265, 2266, 2267, 2268, 2269, 2270, 2271, 2272, 2273, 2274, 2275, 2276, 2277, 2278, 2279, 2280, 2281, 2282, 2283, 2284, 2285, 2286, 2287, 2288, 2289, 2290, 2291, 2292, 2293, 2294, 2295, 2296, 2297, 2298, 2299, 2300, 2301, 2302, 2303, 2304, 2305, 2306, 2307, 2308, 2309, 2310, 2311, 2312, 2313, 2314, 2315, 2316, 2317, 2318, 2319, 2320, 2321, 2322, 2323, 2324, 2325, 2326, 2327, 2328, 2329, 2330, 2331, 2332, 2333, 2334, 2335, 2336, 2337, 2338, 2339, 2340, 2341, 2342, 2343, 2344, 2345, 2346, 2347, 2348, 2349, 2350, 2351, 2352, 2353, 2354, 2355, 2356, 2357, 2358, 2359, 2360, 2361, 2362, 2363, 2364, 2365, 2366, 2367, 2368, 2369, 2370, 2371, 2372, 2373, 2374, 2375, 2376, 2377, 2378, 2379, 2380, 2381, 2382, 2383, 2384, 2385, 2386, 2387, 2388, 2389, 2390, 2391, 2392, 2393, 2394, 2395, 2396, 2397, 2398, 2399, 2400, 2401, 2402, 2403, 2404, 2405, 2406, 2407, 2408, 2409, 2410, 2411, 2412, 2413, 2414, 2415, 2416, 2417, 2418, 2419, 2420, 2421, 2422, 2423, 2424, 2425, 2426, 2427, 2428, 2429, 2430, 2431, 2432, 2433, 2434, 2435, 2436, 2437, 2438, 2439, 2440, 2441, 2442, 2443, 2444, 2445, 2446, 2447, 2448, 2449, 2450, 2451, 2452, 2453, 2454, 2455, 2456, 2457, 2458, 2459, 2460, 2461, 2462, 2463, 2464, 2465, 2466, 2467, 2468, 2469, 2470, 2471, 2472, 2473, 2474, 2475, 2476, 2477, 2478, 2479, 2480, 2481, 2482, 2483, 2484, 2485, 2486, 2487, 2488, 2489, 2490, 2491, 2492, 2493, 2494, 2495, 2496, 2497, 2498, 2499, 2500, 2501, 2502, 2503, 2504, 2505, 2506, 2507, 2508, 2509, 2510, 2511, 2512, 2513, 2514, 2515, 2516, 2517, 2518, 2519, 2520, 2521, 2522, 2523, 2524, 2525, 2526, 2527, 2528, 2529, 2530, 2531, 2532, 2533, 2534, 2535, 2536, 2537, 2538, 2539, 2540, 2541, 2542, 2543, 2544, 2545, 2546, 2547, 2548, 2549, 2550, 2551, 2552, 2553, 2554, 2555, 2556, 2557, 2558, 2559, 2560, 2561, 2562, 2563, 2564, 2565, 2566, 2567, 2568, 2569, 2570, 2571, 2572, 2573, 2574, 2575, 2576, 2577, 2578, 2579, 2580, 2581, 2582, 2583, 2584, 2585, 2586, 2587, 2588, 2589, 2590, 2591, 2592, 2593, 2594, 2595, 2596, 2597, 2598, 2599, 2600, 2601, 2602, 2603, 2604, 2605, 2606, 2607, 2608, 2609, 2610, 2611, 2612, 2613, 2614, 2615, 2616, 2617, 2618, 2619, 2620, 2621, 2622, 2623, 2624, 2625, 2626, 2627, 2628, 2629, 2630, 2631, 2632, 2633, 2634, 2635, 2636, 2637, 2638, 2639, 2640, 2641, 2642, 2643, 2644, 2645, 2646, 2647, 2648, 2649, 2650, 2651, 2652, 2653, 2654, 2655, 2656, 2657, 2658, 2659, 2660, 2661, 2662, 2663, 2664, 2665, 2666, 2667, 2668, 2669, 2670, 2671, 2672, 2673, 2674, 2675, 2676, 2677, 2678, 2679, 26



